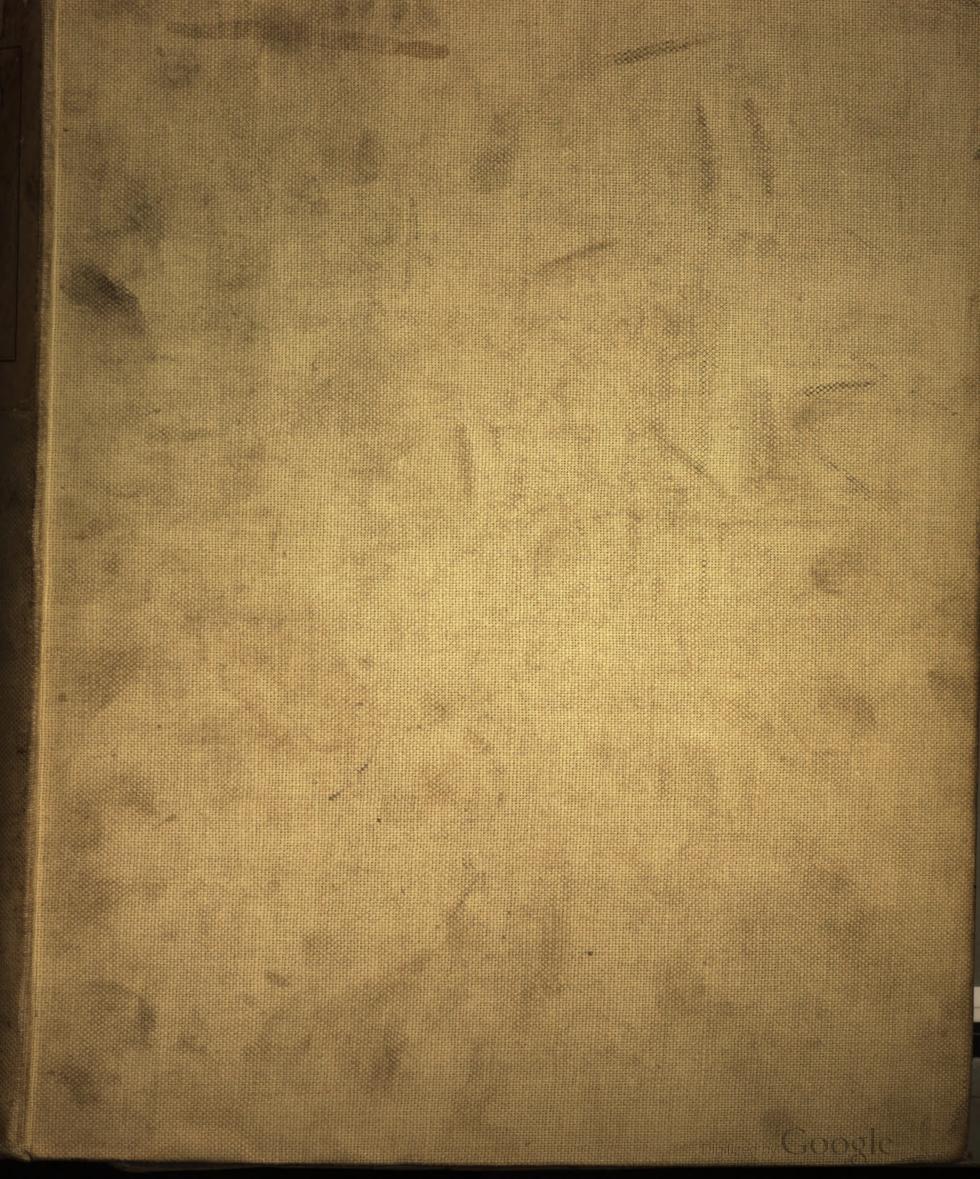
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

# Googlebooks

https://books.google.com





Br 5231.33 F

¥

Harbard College Library



BOUGHT FROM GIFTS

FOR THE PURCHASE OF ENGLISH

HISTORY AND LITERATURE

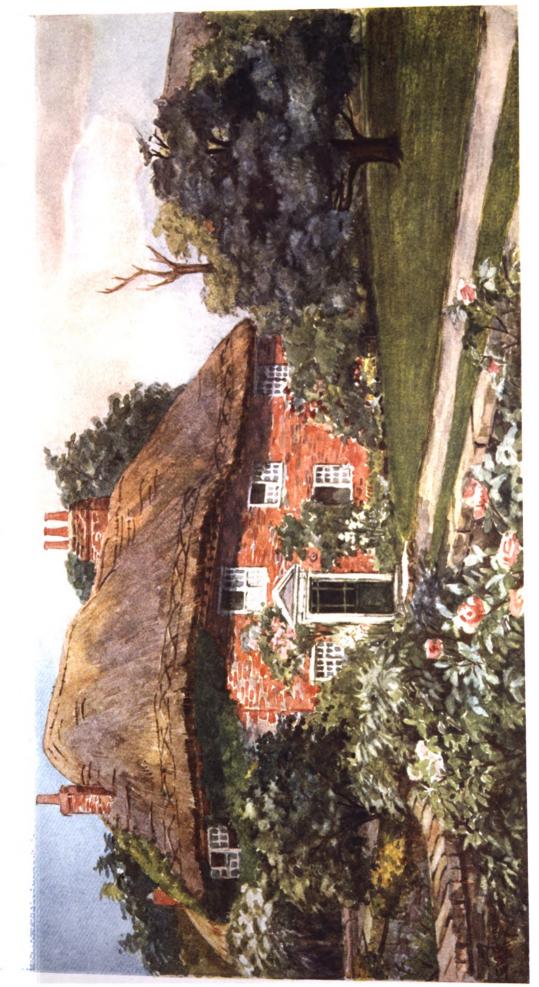
"Subscription of 1916"



1

# SELSEY BILL:

HISTORIC AND PREHISTORIC.



"The Homestead," Selsey; Residence of Dr. P. Crompe Barford.

# SELSEY BILL:

HISTORIC AND PREHISTORIC.

BY

# EDWARD HERON-ALLEN,

F.L.S., F.G.S., F.R.M.S., F.Z.S., F.R.Met.Soc., &c., &c.



LONDON:

DUCKWORTH & CO.,
3. HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

1911

大

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY SEP 12 1916 SUBSCRIPTION OF 1916

LONDON:

PRINTED BY WERTHEIMER, LEA AND CO., CLIFTON HOUSE, WORSHIP STREET, AND 46 & 47, LONDON WALL, E.C.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

								•			
Prefa	CE		••								PAGE
LIST C	F PLATES, MAI			•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	••	. vii
Biblio	GRAPHY OF WO	ORKS AND	·· Art	···			···		***		. xi
CHAPT	ER		111(1	ICLES	KEFI	EKKED	10 IN	THIS	VOLUI	ИЕ	. xiii
I.	Introductory			•••	•••					•••	. 1
II.	The Cutting of	f the Er	glish	Chan	nel, a			of Se	lsev B		
	Geological	lime .	••	•••		•••					
III.	The Geology	of Selsey	Bill	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••		34
IV.	The Palæontol	ogy of S	elsey	•••	•••	•••	•••			•••	49
v.	Prehistoric Ma	ın in Sels	ey B	ill		•••	•••			•••	69
VI.	Roman Selsey				•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	75
VII.	Anglo-Saxon S	elsey, and	d the	Episo	opate	of St.					88
VIII.	Anglo-Saxon	Selsey:	from	the d	leparti	are of	St.	Wilfrid	until	the	
	transference	e of the	See t	o Chie	cheste	r, A.D.	685-10	75	•••	•••	112
IX.	Selsey in Dom	esday Bo	ok	•••		•••					130
X.	The Episcopal	Manor o	f Sel	sey fro	om 10	86 to 1	561	•••	•••		135
XI.	The Testimony	of Came	ien		•••		•••		•••	•••	159
XII.	The Manor of	Selsey fr	om 1.	561 to	the 1	present	time		•••		162
XIII.	The Old Churc	h at Chu	ırch -	Nortor	1	•••					184
XIV.	The New Chu					Church	yards o		ey		198
XV.	The Rectors,	Vicars,	Preb	endari	ies, (	Curates	Min	isters	and o	ther	
	Parochial (	Officers of	f Sels	sey		•••	•••		•••		207
XVI.	The General	History o	of Se	lsey f			rman (	Conque	st till	the	
V1777	Nineteenth	Century			•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	248
XVII.	Pagham (or Se	lsey) Hai	bour.		•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	274
XVIII.	Coast Erosion					•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	291
XIX.	Wrecks, Wreck			glers i	in Sel	sey	•••	•••	•••	•••	300
	Selsey as it is	To-day		••	•••	•••		•••	•••	•••	307
	The Early Brit							d at S	elsey	•••	329
	The Shore-sand				gy of	Selsey	Bill	•••	•••	•••	342
XXIII.	Natural History	Notes a	t Sels	sey	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	357
XXIV.	The Climate ar	nd Meteor	ology	of Se	elsey	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	363
APPENDI	K			••		•••	•••	•••		•••	375
LIST OF	Subscribers		•	••	•••			•••	•••		381
INDEX OF	SUBJECTS	•••	•	••	•••	•••		•••	•••		387
INDEX OF									•••		393

### PREFACE.

T will be within the knowledge of many persons interested in local topography, or resident in, and near, Selsey, that the late Rector of the Parish, the Rev. John Cavis-Brown, occupied the learned leisure of his later years in the accumulation of materials for a History of the Peninsula in general, and of Selsey in particular. The scope of this work was adumbrated in the Parish Magazine for January, 1907. After his death, in 1909, in what may be said to have been the prime of his life, leaving his work unfinished, and indeed the materials hardly, if at all, co-ordinated, these materials were committed to my care by Mrs. Cavis-Brown, with a view to my undertaking, at some convenient time, the publication of the work, for the scientific and prehistoric part of which I had already promised her husband my collaboration. Since the collections of the late Rector have come into my hands I have had opportunities of looking into his accumulated notes and documents, and have fully realised that to do justice to his enthusiasm, and to the branches of topography to which he especially devoted his industry and erudition, is a task that must be relegated to a period when the time at my disposal for such a labour will be far greater than any that I can devote to it at present. It must, therefore, be clearly understood that the present volume is not compiled from the materials collected by the late Rector, and cannot claim to be in any way a fulfilment of his ambition to make a History of Selsey, which, in his hands, would have been essentially a volume of manorial statistics and genealogy. In the fulness of time I propose to attempt the completion of, and properly to marshall, his store of documents (numbering nearly a thousand), bearing upon the history of Selsey from the landing of William the Conqueror until the present day; in the meanwhile, the need of a general history, natural and otherwise, of the village, has been clearly demonstrated, and the invitation of the Council of the High School for Girls at Chichester, to deliver one of their series of lectures for the session 1910-11, and the interest displayed in the subject by

#### PREFACE.

the Lord Bishop of Chichester, has led to the putting together, in an accessible form, of some of the notes which I have made during the few years of my residence in the village, on those matters which are calculated to interest, and, perhaps, to some extent to instruct, the visitors who come hither to enjoy our "salubrious airs," and the simple amusements of a little-known and unpretending watering-place, no less than those who, as residents in the district, may be glad to know something of the history and natural features of their dwelling-place, and the objects of scientific and archæological interest, in respect of which Selsey enjoys a reputation which is world-wide, but of which the majority of its inhabitants may be said to be blissfully unconscious.

In works dealing with the geology of the British Isles, and with ecclesiastical history, our Peninsula occupies a prominent and significant place. Its inaccessibility, which, for the majority of its visitors and residents, constitutes its principal charm, has hitherto relegated it to a less than secondary place in guide books to the watering-places of our Southern Coasts. I have endeavoured, in the following pages, to present to the reader in a succinct form, such broad outlines of the historical and scientific records of the neighbourhood, as may afford matter of somewhat deeper interest and reflection for those who have hitherto been attracted only by the old-world charms of the village, and the natural advantages which it possesses for the summer visitor.

I have endeavoured to do this in language as simple as the various divisions of the subject will allow. I have borne in mind the "horrible example" of the schoolmaster who, when he wished to say to the boys, "Do not laugh quite so loudly," remarked, with simple eloquence, "Young gentlemen, when inclined to risibility, let your cachinnation be like the coruscations of æstival electricity—lambent, but innocuous." There are, however, chapters in this volume primarily addressed to students and amateurs of several branches of science: the general reader is requested to exercise a wise discretion in the devotion of his time to these sections of the work, which are necessarily compiled for reference rather than for literary entertainment. A topographer, however modest, is bound to make an effort to deserve Sydney Smith's description of Dr. Whewell, of whom he said: "Science was his forte; omniscience was his foible." The general reader is requested further to bear in mind that the attainment of this ideal is a counsel of perfection.

I may appropriately close these prefatory remarks with a significant anecdote. Many years ago I was in the studio of the late Lord Leighton, President of the

#### PREFACE.

Royal Academy, whilst he was painting one of his remarkable classical pictures. I ventured to ask him when it would be finished. He replied, "No picture that was worth painting has ever been finished."

There remains only the pleasant task of recording in this place my most sincere thanks for the invaluable assistance afforded me in the compilation of this volume by Mr. L. F. Salzmann, F.S.A., and Mr. Reginald Smith, F.S.A., who have checked for me the chapters relating to the Mediæval History of Selsey; by Mr. Clement Reid, F.R.S., and Mr. H. A. Allen, F.G.S., who have read the proofs of the Geological and Palæontological Sections; by the Rev. William Hudson, who has elucidated the conflicting early valuations of the Rectory and Prebends; by Mr. Carle Salter, F.R.Met.Soc., who has contributed the chapter on Meteorology; by the Rev. Prebendary Cecil Deedes, who has checked the records from the Diocesan Registers, and has contributed much valuable matter to the chapters dealing with the Ecclesiastical History of Selsey; and by Mr. Forbes Glennie, Mr. E. G. Arnell, C.C., Mr. Thomas Woodland, and others, who have given me much valuable information and help, and last, but not least, by my accomplished friend, Miss Mary Salmon, whose unsurpassed knowledge of palæography, and of the unbounded resources of the British Museum and Public Record Office, have saved me countless hours of laborious research.

EDWARD HERON-ALLEN.

"LARGE ACRES,"

SELSEY BILL,

October, 1911.

### LIST OF PLATES.

F	Frontispiece i.: "The Homestead," Selsey	F	acing	Title.
F	Frontispiece ii.: The Entrance to the Village of Selsey	Facis	ng Ch	ар. І.
		:	FACING	PAGE
	1. Restorations of the Geography of the Channel Area at diffe	erent Geol	ogical	
	Periods		•••	26
2	2. (1) Basin of the River Solent in Late Pliocene Times			30
	(2) View of the Coast at Medmerry, after the storm of Oct	ober 24th,	1891	30
3	3. Typical Fossils of the Bracklesham Beds		•••	38
4	Erratic, and Glacially Striated Blocks, and Section, of the	Foreshore	re at	
	Medmerry Farm		•••	40
5	. Typical Fossils of the Bracklesham Beds		•••	48
6	. Ditto ditto		•••	<b>5</b> 2
7	. Ditto ditto		•••	<b>5</b> 6
8	. Mammoth Remains found at Selsey, April, 1909		•••	64
9	. Palæolithic Flint Implement from the Gravel Pit at "Large	Acres "	•••	68
10.	Palæolithic Knife from Medmerry Farm		•••	70
11.	Palæolithic and Neolithic Flint Implements		•••	72
12.	Mesolithic Chisel found at "The Looe"		•••	74
13.	Mesolithic Hammer-stone found at Aldwick		•••	76
14.	Neolithic Flint Implements		•••	78
15.			•••	80
16.	the same and a sugar-	Shore	•••	82
17.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	•••	•••	84
	(2) Roman Roofing Tiles found at Dell Quay and Selsey	•••	•••	84
18.	Greek (Etrusco-Roman) Vases, etc., found at Selsey	•••	•••	86
19.	The Old Font in Selsey Church	•••	•••	98
20.	Carvings from Selsey in Chichester Cathedral	•••		100
21.	Fragments of the Anglo-Saxon "Palm Cross" found at Grang	e Farm	1	102
22.	Ditto, in the Porch of Selsey Church	•••		104
23.	Carved Foot (from Selsey Cathedral?)	•••		106
24.	The Granting of the Charter by Ceadwalla to Wilfrid. Painted	by Bernar		
25	1519. (Chichester Cathedral)	•••		08
2 <b>5</b> .	Bernardi's "Portraits" of the Bishops of Selsey and	Chichest		
26.	(Chichester Cathedral)	•••	_	12
20.	(1) Elizabethan Chalice of Selsey Church	•••		14
27.	(2) Ancient Seal of Selsey and Chichester Cathedrals	•••		14
28.	The Selsey Charter of Oslac, Duke of the South Saxons  (1) Faccimile of Entry in Domesday Book relation to Salar	•••		18
	<ol> <li>Facsimile of Entry in Domesday Book, relating to Selsey</li> <li>Facsimile Autograph Letter of Dr. W. Nicholls</li> </ol>	•••		32
29.	Account of John de Campeden of the Prebend of Selsey, 1301	•••	13	
30.	Tomb of John and Agatha Lewes in Norton Chancel	•••	14	

#### LIST OF PLATES.

				FACING	PAGE
31.	Court Roll of the Manor, 1609	•••	•••	•••	166
32.	(1) Selsey (Old) Church in 1798	•••	•••	•••	184
	(2) The Old Chancel and Churchyard (Church Norton) in	1910	•••	•••	184
33.	Selsey (Old) Church in 1865	•••	•••	•••	186
34.	Coffin Slabs in Norton Chancel, c. 1250	•••			188
35.	Coffin Slabs in Norton Chancel, c. 1275	•••	•••	•••	190
36.	(1) Anglo-Saxon Belt-Tab found at the Mound, Church N	orton		•••	196
	(2) Mediæval Armorial Pendant, found at Selsey	•••	•••		196
37.	(1) Ground Plan of Selsey Church before its Removal in	1866	•••	•••	200
	(2) Ground Plan of Selsey Church in 1910				200
38.	Selsey Church since its Removal in 1866	•••	•••	•••	202
39.	Norton Priory			•••	206
40.	Dr. William Nicholls, Rector of Selsey, 1691-1712	•••		•••	216
41.	The "Armada" Map of Selsey, 1587	•••	•••	•••	254
42.	Facsimile of "Armada" Survey relating to Selsey, 1587	•••			256
43.	Selsey Inclosure Road Map, 1819	•••		•••	270
44.	Yeakell & Gardner's Map of Pagham Harbour, 1774		•••	•••	274
45.	W. Bald's Map of Pagham Harbour, 1852	•••			282
46.	The Raised Beach and Alluvial Cliffs, Danner Field			•••	298
47.	The Old Manor House (Manor Farm)			•••	310
48.	Early British Coins found at Selsey	•••	• • •	•••	<b>3</b> 28
49.	Ditto ditto	•••	•••	•••	330
50.	Ditto ditto			•••	332
51.	Roman Coins found at Selsey. (Fig. 1 obverse, Fig. 2 re	everse)	•••	•••	338
52.	The Evolution of "Britannia" on our Coinage	•••		•••	340
53.	Fig. i., Angular, and Fig. ii., Rounded, Sand Grains; Fi	g. iii.,	Glau	conitic	
	Grains from the Shore Sand, Selsey	•••	•••	•••	342
54.	Typical Foraminifera from the Shore Sand	•••	•••	•••	344
55.	New and Remarkable Foraminifera from the Shore Sands	·	•••	•••	346
56.	Ditto ditto ditto	•••	•••	•••	348

#### COLOUR PLATE.

Pebbles (Agate, Chalcedony, and Choanites) from Selsey Shingle Beach. 354

#### MAPS.

- I. "Sketch of the Island of Selsey, in the County of Sussex, taken from a Survey made in 1672."
- II. Selsey. Enlarged from Yeakell & Gardner's Map of Sussex, 1778.
- III. Map of the Parish of Selsey, Sussex, showing the Field Names from the Tithe Maps, the Coast Lines of 1672, 1820, 1896 and 1909, and the Geological Features of the Shores of Selsey Bill.



THE value of a topographical work must necessarily depend entirely upon the accuracy attained by the author in the citation and transcription of the authorities from which his work is compiled. In such a work no author is entitled to speak ex cathedra. The student is entitled to know from what authorities the writer has gathered his facts, in order that he may, should he so desire, verify the sources from which the author has quoted, and refer to those sources in search of any contextual matter which may throw further light upon the subject in hand. In the compilation of this History of Selsey it has been necessary to consult a vast number of records, both published and unpublished. Isolated references to the works of preceding authors may properly be identified by means of footnotes, and that course has been adopted in the following pages; but there are many works which have been so frequently called into requisition that continual reference to them in full would unduly overload our pages. Where this is the case, we have preferred to cite our authorities under numbers, the works referred to being catalogued once and for all in the following bibliography:—

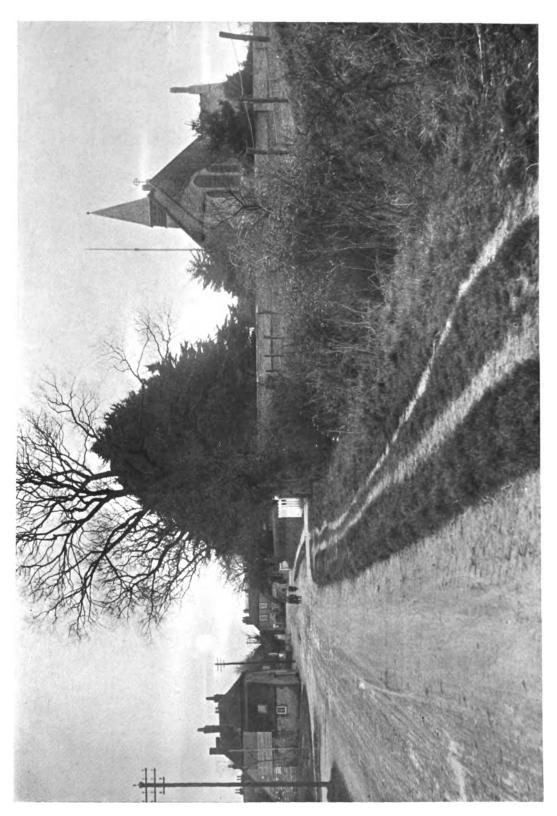
- I. A. J. JUKES-BROWNE. "The Building of the British Isles: a Study in Geographical Evolution." London, 1892. (The references in this work are to the above edition. Whilst our work was in progress, a second and greatly amplified edition has been published (Stanford, 1911), to which the reader is referred for the Author's later deductions upon the subject.)
- II. W. J. Sollas. "British Association for the Advancement of Science." Bradford, 1900. Address to the Geological Section.
- III. T. RICE HOLMES. "Ancient Britain and the Invasions of Julius Cæsar."
  Oxford, 1907.
- IV. H. M. SCARTH. "Roman Britain." London (S.P.C.K.), n.d. [First Issue of No. XXVI.]
- V. CÆSAR. "De Bello Gallico."
- VI. TALFOURD ELY. "Roman Hayling." A Contribution to the History of Roman Britain. London, 1908.
- VII. T. CODRINGTON. "Roman Roads in Britain." London (S.P.C.K.), 1905.
- VIII. "Encyclopædia Britannica." Eleventh Edition. Cambridge, 1910.

- IX. GIDEON A. MANTELL. "The Geology of South-East England." London, 1833.
- X. "Report of the Transactions of the Annual Meeting of the Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland. Held at Chichester, July 12-19th, 1853." London (Arch. Inst.), 1856.
- XI. "Sussex Archæological Collections," relating to the History and Antiquities of the County, published by the Sussex Archæological Society, Lewes, v.d. (in progress).
- XII. A. RUSBRIDGE. "Legend of the Mound at Selsey Old Church. An Incident of the Armada, together with a brief Historical Sketch of the Selsey Peninsula." Second Edition. Chichester, 1906. Author's complete copyright edition, revised and enlarged, Chichester, 1909.
- XIII. "The Victoria History of the County of Sussex." Edited by William Page. London, 1905.
- XIV. "Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society." London, v.d. (in progress).
- XV. F. DIXON. "The Geology of Sussex." Second Edition. Revised and Augmented by T. Rupert Jones. Brighton, 1878.
- XVI. A. J. JUKES-BROWNE. "Handbook of Physical Geology." London, 1884.
- XVII. C. REID. "On the Origin of Dry Chalk Valleys, and of Coombe Rock." In XIV., Vol. 43 (1887), p. 364.
- XVIII. J. PRESTWICH. "The Raised Beaches, Etc., of the South of England." In XIV., Vol. 48 (1892), p. 263.
  - XIX. C. REID. "The Pleistocene Deposits of the Sussex Coast and their Equivalents in other Districts." In XIV., Vol. 48. (1892), p. 344.
  - XX. G. W. LAMPLUGH. "British Association for the Advancement of Science." York, 1906. Address to the Geological Section.
  - XXI. HUGH ROBERT MILL. "A Fragment of the Geography of England, South-West Sussex." From the "Geographical Journal," March and April, 1900.
- XXII. C. REID. "The Geology of the County round Bognor." Memoirs of the Geological Survey (No. 332). London, 1897.
- XXIII. R. GODWIN-AUSTEN. "On the Newer Tertiary Deposits of the Sussex Coast." In XIV., Vol. 13 (1857), p. 40.
- XXIV. J. PRESTWICH. "Considerations on the Date, Duration and Conditions of the Glacial Period, with reference to the Antiquity of Man." In XIV., Vol. 43 (1887), p. 393.
- XXV. J. DALLAWAY and E. CARTWRIGHT. "A History of the Western Division of the County of Sussex, including the Rapes of Chichester, Arundel, and Bramber, with the City and Diocese of Chichester." Two vols. London, 1815.
- XXVI. E. CONYBEARE. "Roman Britain." London (S.P.C.K.), 1903. [See No. IV. ante.]
- XXVII. H. MOORE CHADWICK. "Studies on Anglo-Saxon Institutions." Cambridge (University Press), 1905.
- XXVIII. P. VINOGRADOFF. "The Growth of the Manor." London, 1905.

- XXIX. F. W. MAITLAND. "Domesday Book and Beyond." Three Essays on the Early History of England. Cambridge, 1897.
- XXX. M. A. LOWER. "A Compendious History of Sussex." Two vols. Lewes, 1870.
- XXXI. F. G. BRABANT. "Rambles in Sussex." London, 1909.
- XXXII. "Gentleman's Magazine Library": Topography. Part XII. London, 1890.
- XXXIII. T. W. HORSFIELD. "The History, Antiquities, and Topography of the County of Sussex." Two vols. Lewes, 1835.
- XXXIV. A. HAY. "The History of Chichester." Chichester, 1804.
- XXXV. E. GIBBON. "The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire." Edited by J. B. Bury. London, 1902.
- XXXVI. W. R. W. STEPHENS. "Memorials of the South Saxon See and Cathedral Church of Chichester." London, 1876.
- XXXVII. A. BALLARD. "The Domesday Inquest." London, 1906.
- XXXVIII. W. R. W. STEPHENS. "The South Saxon Diocese. Selsey-Chichester."
  London (S.P.C.K.), 1881.
  - XXXIX. A. J. C. HARE. "Sussex." London, 1894.
    - XL. "Willelmi Monachi Malmesbiriensis de Gestis Regum Anglorum." Libri Quinque. Edited by Wm. Stubbs (Bishop of Oxford). London, 1889.
    - XLI. J. M. KEMBLE. "Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici." London, 1839-1848, 6 vols.
  - XLII. J. R. GREEN. "A Short History of the English People." London, 1874.
  - XLIII. C. A. SWAINSON, D.D. "The History and Constitution of a Cathedral of the Old Foundation." Illustrated from Documents, hitherto almost entirely unpublished, in the Registry and Muniment Room of the Cathedral of Chichester. London and Chichester, 1880.
  - XLIV. G. F. BROWNE. "Theodore and Wilfrith": Lectures delivered in St. Paul's in 1896. London (S.P.C.K.), 1897.
  - XLV. A. BELL. "Notes on a Post Tertiary Deposit in Sussex." Yorkshire Philosophical Society's Report, 1892.
  - XLVI. A. Bell. "The Mud-Deposit at Selsey, Sussex." Annals and Magazine of Natural History, Fourth Series, No. 43, p. 45. London, 1875.
- XLVII. O. FISHER. "On the Bracklesham Beds of the Isle of Wight Basin." In XIV., Vol. 18 (1861), p. 65.
- XLVIII. H. B. WOODWARD. "The Geology of England and Wales." Second Edition. London, 1887.
  - XLIX. J. EVANS. "The Coins of the Ancient Britons." London, 1864.
    - L. E. H. WILLETT. "The Ancient British Coins of Sussex." Lewes, n.d.
    - LI. MACKENZIE E. C. WALCOTT. "Early Statutes of the Cathedral Church of the Holy Trinity, Chichester." London, 1877.
    - LII. J. C. Cox. "How to Write the History of a Parish." Third Edition, London, 1886. Fifth Edition, 1909.
  - LIII. "The Selsey Parish Magazine." Selsey, 1903-1911 (in progress).
  - LIV. The "Patent Rolls" preserved at the Public Record Office, London.

- LV. The "Augmentation MSS." preserved in the Bishop of London's Library at Lambeth.
- LVI. The "Harleian MSS." preserved at the British Museum.
- LVII. The Parish Registers of Selsey.
- LVIII. ANTHONY à WOOD. "Athenæ Oxonienses. An exact history of all the writers and bishops who have had their education in the most ancient University of Oxford from 1500 to 1695, to which are added the Fasti or Annals of the University." Two vols. London, 1721. Also Edition in Four vols. London, 1813-1820. (First published in 1691-2.)
- LIX. J. FOSTER. "Alumni Oxonienses. The Members of the University of Oxford, 1500-1714, their parentage, birthplace, and year of birth, with a record of their degrees." London, 1891.
- LX. J. LE NEVE. "Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicani." Oxford, 1854.
- LXI. C. W. Boase. "Register of the Rectors, Fellows, etc., of Exeter College, Oxford." Oxford, 1894.
- LXII. The "Lansdowne MSS." in the British Museum.
- LXIII. J. FOSTER. "Index Ecclesiasticus. An alphabetical list of all ecclesiastical dignitaries in England and Wales since the Reformation."

  Oxford, etc., 1890.
- LXIV. W. DE GRAY BIRCH. "Cartularium Saxonicum. A Collection of Charters relating to Anglo-Saxon History." London, 1885.
- LXV. C. FLEET. "Glimpses of our Ancestors in Sussex, and Gleanings in East and West Sussex." Second Series. Lewes, 1883.
- LXVI. "Report of the Royal Commission on Coast Erosion and the Reclamation of Tidal Lands in the United Kingdom." London, 1907-1911.
- LXVII. E. HERON-ALLEN. "Nature and History at Selsey Bill." A Lecture delivered in London on January 17th, 1911, and in Chichester on February 4th, 1911. Selsey, 1911.
- LXVIII. J. CAVIS-BROWN. "Maps of Selsey, in the County of Sussex, in the years 1672 and 1901, with Notes on Coast Erosion and some Features of the Manor." Chichester, 1906.
  - LXIX. J. CAVIS-BROWN. "Maps of Selsey, in the County of Sussex, in the years 1778 and 1901, with the ancient Field-names, Coast-line in 1906, and other Notes inserted in the former." Chichester, 1908.
  - LXX. W. D. PARISH. "A Dictionary of the Sussex Dialect." Lewes, 1875.
  - LXXI. G. F. BROWNE. "The Conversion of the Heptarchy." London (S.P.C.K.), 1896.
- LXXII. C. THOMAS-STANFORD. "Sussex in the Great Civil Wars and the Interregnum, 1642-1660." London, 1910.
- LXXIII. G. HENNESSY. "Chichester Diocese Clergy Lists, or Clergy Succession from the earliest time to the year 1900." London, 1900.
- LXXIV. J. WALKER. "An Account of the Sufferings of the Clergy." London, 1714.
- LXXV. F. SEEBOHM. "The English Village Community." London, 1905.



The Entrance to the Village of Selsey.

#### CHAPTER I.

#### INTRODUCTORY.

66 CELSEY," says Dr. Hugh Robert Mill (XXI., p. 42), "is built on a ridge of marine gravel, which rises above the general level, and is separated from the mainland on the north by a broad stretch of low alluvial ground, once a tidal lagoon, connected with the sea on both sides; hence the name of the parish, Selsey, or Seal Island. It enjoys a nearly unique position on the South Coast of England, for exposure to sea air. From every point of the compass, round three-quarters of the horizon, the wind blows from the sea; only between N.E. by N. and N.W. by W. does it come over the land." 1 By sextant it stands in latitude 50° 43′ 50″ N., and in longitude 0° 47′ 23″ W. The local (solar) time is 3 min. 9.53 sec. later than Greenwich. At the climatological observatory at "Large Acres" it stands 25 ft. above sea-level. High tide is approximately 13 minutes later than Liverpool, 4 minutes later than Portsmouth, and 2 hours 10 minutes earlier than London Bridge. High water at full moon and change (new moon) is at 11.48 a.m. and p.m. The tides possess the peculiarity that, instead of ebbing for the normal 6 hours and 12 minutes, the ebb occupies about five hours, and the flow rather more than seven. This is explained by Rear-Admiral F. W. Beechey, F.R.S., as follows: "Over a considerable length of coast between Portland and Selsey Bill, a double tide is experienced, the first high water occurring more or less in consonance with the progression of the tide from the west, the second with an apparently counter-tidal undulation from the eastward. The result is, that near the eastern limit of this section, a prolonged rise of tide is caused, which,

¹ The peculiarly exposed position of Selsey, subjected it to an alarming experience on the 5th February, 1907, when a solid practice projectile, fired from a 9'2 gun during gunnery practice by His Majesty's ship "Warrior," hurtled over the Village and buried itself in a field behind the "Fisherman's Joy" Inn. The London and Local press on the 6th and 7th of February, gave sensational accounts of the matter. The West Sussex Gazette, headed a graphic description of the occurrence with the lines: "Selsey Bombarded—Live Shell bursts in the Village—Narrow Escapes." Though allowance must be made for the excited imagination of eyewitnesses and reporters, the incident was an unpleasant one, which has fortunately not been repeated, but which might have had disastrous consequences, for the shell, though a "dummy," was 2 ft. 9 in. in length, and must have come from the W.S.W. \ W. over Paddock Lane and High Street, and along East Street, and had it hit a house, or any wayfarer, must have occasioned very serious results. The very frequent practising of these great guns in the near proximity of the Bill causes serious inconvenience and annoyance to many people, but we doubt whether it is responsible, as is sometimes averred, for cracked ceilings, broken windows, burst waterpipes, and other constructional defects in Selsey houses. It is certainly not responsible, as is sometimes suggested, for our excessive rainfall, for it has been proved by Meteorological statistics that rainfall is by no means excessive at Shoeburyness, Portsmouth, and other naval stations where the firing of great guns, is, at certain periods of the year, almost continuous.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Pearson's Nautical Almanack and Tide Tables" (1911 Edition) London, p. 220.

#### SELSEY BILL.

in the Solent (and at Selsey) develops into two distinct high waters, with an interval of from one to two hours between them." This explains why visitors, calculating low water at six hours after the time set down upon the local daily tables for high water, arrive upon the shore to find the tide well on the return, or "flow." This peculiarity of the tide at Selsey was noted by Eddius, in his "Life of St. Wilfrid," as a miracle sent by heaven for the rescue and protection of the Saint (see p. 94). The tides rise 16 ft. 6 in. at springs, and 12 ft. 6 in. at neaps.

The central parallel of latitude for South-west Sussex is 50° 51', a position corresponding to a longest day of 16 hours 26 minutes, and a shortest day of 7 hours 52 minutes. The length of a degree of longitude on this parallel is 43.714, and that of a degree of latitude, 60.126 statute miles.

It is to the natural, political, and manorial history, and to the pre-history of this village and its immediate neighbourhood that this work is devoted, in an attempt to collect within the limits of a single volume the information that we have been able to gather from a very extended study of the available sources of information, combined with personal observations and knowledge of the district.

It must be clearly obvious that the value of any topographical work, especially of that of the history of any isolated parish, depends entirely upon the use, intelligent or otherwise, that the author has been able to make of the authorities and sources of information at his disposal. The difficulties which beset the task are by no means insurmountable, but the care and patience required in surmounting them cannot be over-estimated. It cannot be said that any topographer has ever completed the task which he set himself to accomplish, but a conscientious worker may lay down his pen at a given moment, with the satisfaction born in the mind of any earnest student, when he knows that he has so far exhausted the available sources of his information, and has co-ordinated his facts in such a form that his successors will only have to complete his task, and not to correct his statements. "Nul commencement," says Fétis, writing of Jules Caccini, "n'est ni grand ni beau, disentils, mais n'y a-t-il pas un immense mérite à commencer?"

The Rev. J. C. Cox (LII.) has conferred an everlasting benefit upon local historians by his carefully marshalled information, indicating the technical difficulties of the task to be overcome and the methods of overcoming them, and no topographer can afford to disregard the suggestions set forth in his remarkable little volume. The same may be said of the earlier work of Richard Sims,<sup>2</sup> without which no topographer is adequately equipped. We could hardly begin a book such as the present one with a more significant introduction than that which opens the work of Kennett, who wrote, in 1695:<sup>8</sup> "As to the performance, I am under no concern to vindicate it from the slights and ridicules that may be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. J. Fétis: "Biographie Universelle des Musiciens et Bibliographie Générale de la Musique." 2nd Ed., Vol II. p. 140.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "A Manual for the Genealogist, Topographer, Antiquary, and Legal Professor, etc." London, 1856.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> White Kennett: "Parochial Antiquities, attempted in the History of Ambrosden, Burcester, and other Adjacent Parts in the Counties of Oxford and Bucks." Oxford, 1695. This was reprinted in 1818.

#### SELSEY BILL.

cast upon it by idle, witty people, who think all history to be scraps, and all antiquity to be rust and rubble. This only, next to the immediate discharge of my Holy office, I know not how, in any course of studies, I could have better served my patron, my people, and my successors, than by preserving the memoirs of this parish, and the adjacent parts, which, before, lay remote from common notice, and in a few years had been buried in unsearchable oblivion. . . . And I have the vanity to hope that some of those who shall succeed in the benefice I now enjoy will be glad to recollect that they had a certain predecessor, who seemed to have some zeal for the good estate of his church and parish, who was at some charge and pains to search into histories and records, upon no other motive but the love of his parochial charge and the benefit of posterity."

First and foremost, the parochial historian must go to the parish registers, and these are, unfortunately too often, very imperfect, if not altogether missing. It were well could the rule be enforced which was inscribed in the front of the Parish Account Book of Rotherfield, Sussex, under date February 26th, 1509: "To remain in the church, and never to be taken home to the churchwardens' houses." The history of parish registers is a study by itself, and one which may properly detain us for a few moments in the Introduction to a work such as this.1 Until the dissolution of the religious houses, in 1536-1593, they were kept by the monks, and there is no doubt that by the carelessness or perversity of the courtiers who were enriched by the property of the Church, masses of these priceless MSS, were destroyed. Between this time and 1507 many attempts were made by the Ministers of Edward VI., Philip and Mary, and Elizabeth to enforce the proper keeping of registers. In 1538 Thomas Cromwell issued a set of instructions for the clergy, by Article 12 of which it was ordered that every parson, vicar, or curate should provide in each church "one booke or register, wherein he shall write the day and year of every wedding, christening, and burial, and also there insert every person's name that shall be so wedded, christened, and buried." But it was not until the year 1597 that a constitution was enacted by the Convocation (Synod) of Canterbury, and ratified under the Great Seal by the Queen, directing that accurate copies of every parish register should be made and sent yearly, within a month after Easter, to the Diocesan Registry. It also directed that parchment books should be purchased by every parish, and all names from the older (paper) books, from 1558 should be transcribed therein. [This accounts for the fact that so many parish registers begin from that year, but the thus-imposed labour of transcription, no doubt, is responsible for the omission, in the transcripts, of a vast mass of interesting folk-lore, and records of parochial customs and events. The entries of this nature in later registers give us a good idea of what wonderfully interesting records must have been made in the earlier, and now irretrievably lost, volumes of parochial records.] The injunction was, however, but imperfectly obeyed. In 1603 it was enacted that all burials should be similarly recorded in the Diocesan Registries, and in 1644 the entries of all births

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> An admirable review of the whole subject, with a list of the principal works thereupon, may be found in the "Church Quarterly Review" for April-July, 1880, Vol. X., p. 122.

were commanded. In 1653 (the fifth year of the Commonwealth) births (not baptisms) and burials were ordered to be registered; marriages were regarded as a civil contract, but were to be entered with births and burials in a parchment book, by "an able and honest person," to be called "The Parish Register." At the Restoration, in 1660, this enactment was superseded, and the duty of registration reverted to the clergy. In 1604, under William III. and Mary, an Act of Parliament granted to the King certain rates and duties on births, marriages, and burials, and the clergy were compelled, under penalties, to ascertain and register all births within their parishes (of whatever denomination) gratuitously. This Act being evaded by parents, with a view to eluding the tax, in the year 1695 an Act made it obligatory on the parents themselves to give notice of births to the clergyman of the parish, and to pay him sixpence for every entry. From 1783-94 this payment was altered to a stamp duty of threepence on every entry, and this led to a more perfect keeping of the registers. The Act of 1812 (52 George III., c. 146) established the practice of keeping separate books for baptisms, marriages, and burials, the forms on which to make the entries being supplied to every parish by the King's printers, and the registers were ordered to be kept in an iron chest in the church, or at the clergyman's house, and copies to be sent (post free) to the In 1831 an inquisition was directed to all incumbents, Diocesan Registries. inquiring into the date and condition of their parish registers, and abstracts of the returns were published in 1833. The originals may be seen in the British Museum, and afford a vast amount of information for local historians.1 Parish registers frequently turn up, even to-day, in old book-shops in country towns. fact was that the whole business was shirked as being unprofitable labour to everyone concerned. Many registers have been lost in fires at country rectories, and the genealogist is thrown back upon the copies at the Episcopal Registries, which are, almost without exception, extremely imperfect. On the whole, however, damp may be said to be the principal enemy of registers, and no remedy has been found (as in the case of scorching by fire) for its depredations. Fortunately, to-day the clergy as a whole have given great attention to their registers, and further damage is probably arrested. The late Rector transcribed, as below recorded, the whole of the early Selsey Registers, and printed them in the Parish Magazine, and the present Rector, the Rev. C. W. G. Wilson, has performed this service for the registers of his late parish, Mountfield.

The earliest entry in the registers preserved in the church at Selsey is dated February 10th, 1662; there exists, however, in the Diocesan Registry at Chichester, a volume of the transcripts above described, commencing with the title: "A true copy of the Register Book of Selsey, of all the names and surnames of all such as have been baptised, married, and buried this year 1625," and this book contains our parochial records down to 1640. How this volume escaped destruction it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> We find strange records among them of the treatment of registers. One clergyman, in reply to an inquiry from the Heralds' College, cut the pages out of his registers and sent them up, saying that he could make nothing of them.

difficult to conjecture. Bishop Nicholson¹ says: "Most of the ancient records of this church (Chichester Cathedral) were squandered and lost upon the city's being taken and plundered by Sir William Waller in our late civil wars (1642); and after the Restoration they never recovered more than three books, belonging to the Dean and Chapter, and a register or two of the Bishops. These do not reach above 230 years backwards, so that the prime antiquities of this See, before the episcopal throne was removed from Selsey to this place, and for some years afterwards, are either wholly lost, or in such private hands as have hitherto very injuriously detained them from their right owners." 2

Mr. Thomas-Stanford, commenting upon this destruction of the records, adds (LXXII., p. 61): "There is some evidence that they had been lost before, perhaps during the negligent rule of Dean William Thorne, the Orientalist. Among the questions asked at the Bishop's Visitation of 1616 is the following: 'By whose default principally are your evidences wanting and lost?' The fate of these records is further illuminated in the 'Calendars of the Committee for Compounding,' in 1651 (p. 470): 'There are in the Deanery House at Chichester a considerable number of books, long since sequestered by the former committee from the late Bishop, Dean and Chapter, and other delinquents, which belonged to the Cathedral. If you approve, a waggon should be hired to bring them up to London, so as to have them appraised and sold for the use of the State, as they have received much damage, and will do still more by lying where they are.' The reply was that the books were to remain at the Deanery to be inventoried and appraised there, and the certificate sent up." (LXXII., p. 61.)

The earliest remaining Registers of Selsey are extremely interesting, and the late Rector conferred a lasting benefit on the parish by publishing a transcript of these registers, down to the middle of the eighteenth century, in the Parish Magazine (LIII.) from February, 1906, until his death, after which the remainder of his transcripts appeared until November, 1909, when they stopped with the early part of the year 1787. From the earliest years we trace our Selsey families—Shepheard, Man, Awde, Shell, and Colpis, names that are familiar to anyone who acquires land in Selsey to-day, appearing, as they do, in all the earliest deeds constituting the title to property in the parish. The Claytons, of High House, possess a remarkable collection of the early Selsey title-deeds, but, doubtless with good reason, they refuse to allow them to be looked at. The Woodlands come to the front in the registers in 1630, but these were mere modern people. The first Woodland of whom we have a record so far is John Woodland, who was taxed xiid. for a subsidy

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;The English Historical Library," by W. Nicholson, late Bishop of Carlisle. London, 1776. Part II., chap. v., p. 106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> He continues: "Till a restitution is made we must content ourselves with such poor fragments as Bede, Malmesbury, and others will afford us of the first foundation of the Diocese by our Northern St. Wilfrid, who, with his successors in the same order that Godwine has given them, stands yet pictured on the back side of the quire. Here are the chief remains of their history as far as they are now to be had within the verge of their own Cathedral; to which, if more shall be added by such foreigners as are masters of their dispersed records, it will be a very grateful as well as just service to the present members of that Church."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Historical MSS. Commission, Various Collections. London, 1901, pp. 188, 201.

levied on the Hundred of Manhood, in 1295. In 1333 they were wealthier, and Henry Woodland, of Sidlesham, had to pay a subsidy of xvid. Their history would easily fill a chapter in this work, and their names recur again and again in all our parish affairs down to the present day.

Parish magazines, though of recent introduction, afford a mine of information on parochial history, and should be seriously respected, but they suffer, as a rule, from careless editing, and even so careful an antiquary and enthusiastic publicist as the late Rector was not free from this reproach.<sup>1</sup>

Other records at our disposal are the Churchwardens' accounts, the Enclosure Awards, and School and other deeds, which will be noted in their due places.

For the early history of Selsey we must go to the Episcopal Registers of Chichester Cathedral, a complete list of which is given by Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 35), and these are greatly supplemented by the Patent Rolls (LIV.), the Harleian MSS. (LVI.), and the other sources upon which we have drawn in the course of this work, and especially for our Chapter XV., upon the Clergy of Selsey.

And, firstly, of the name of our village, Selsey. It is with painful frequency in all periods of our history that we meet the spelling "Selsea." This is wrong. The correct etymology is derived from the tradition that, at some period of history, seals were caught here, and Sels-ey or Seals-ey, the Island of the Sea-calf, as stated by Bede (see p. 96), is the correct name of the Village and Peninsula. This etymology has been fully discussed in our Chapter XI., and having the authority of high antiquity, it must stand. The evidence of the earliest charters may be disregarded, for the monkish scribes who were responsible for them, took unwarrantable liberties with the name of the village, when endeavouring to name it in accordance with Latin, Saxon, and Early English orthographies. The following are a few of the spellings that we find in what we may call the incunabula of our parish:—

Selesea, Selaeseu, Seoleseu, and Sylesea (Bede), A.D. 730.

Seleseig, LXIV., No. 208, A.D. 772.

Selesey, LXIV., No. 262, A.D. 791.

Selesegh, LXIV., No. 302, A.D. 801.

Seolesig (Anglo-Saxon Chronicle), A.D. 980.

Selesia (Florence of Worcester).

Siolesaei (Charter of Oslac, see p. 118), A.D. 780.

Selengeum, Selesi, Selesige, Seleseya, Solosensis (William of Malmesbury, passim).

Selesie (Gervase of Canterbury), 1190.2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Thus the interior of the Magazine for December, 1905, was dated "November," and January, 1906 was dated "1905."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "The Historical Works of Gervase of Canterbury," Edited by Bishop Wm. Stubbs in the "Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland." London (2 Vols.), 1880. Vol. II., p. 419. "Mappa Mundi" under Insulae. Selesie & Halingle (Hayling).

Seleseye or Selleseye, LIV., 1300-1350.

Celeseye or Celteseye (*Hist. MSS.*, 1299 (see p. 249). LIV., 1344).

Island of Silesia, *Ibid.*Selsey and Selsy, LIV., 1381.

Sellesleye, LIV., 1387.

There are doubtless many other phonetic and other spellings to be found in further, and hitherto unstudied, early authorities. The late Rector has pointed out that the Peninsula has sometimes been called "Chelsey," which is the same as "Chelsea," on the Thames, which name is said to be derived from a "chesel" or "chesil," bank of sand and pebbles (LXVIII., p. 1). [Cf., the Chesil beach at Portland.] In the 1660 Map of Sussex (see below), the Peninsula is written "Selsey," and the village is written "Chelsey."

In the tabulation of statistics relative to the County of Sussex, in so far as they affect Selsey Bill, the main difficulty is that of selection. A very remarkable general study of the geographical features of the county, and of the position held with regard to them by Selsey Bill, has been published by Dr. Hugh Robert Mill (XXI), whilst its geological features have been made the subject of special researches by Mr. Clement Reid, F.R.S., whose many important works on the Peninsula have been freely drawn upon in the following pages. To these works, and to our Chapter III. (Geology), we must perforce refer the reader whose inclination draws him to study the general aspects of Selsey in their relation to the cosmography of the county. The map collector finds the County of Sussex to be a fertile field for his labours. Dallaway, writing in 1815 (XXV., Vol. I., Introd., p. 3), says: "The most ancient map of the County of Sussex is said to be preserved among those which were given by W. Rede, Bishop of Chichester (1368-1385) to Merton College, Oxford. Among the King's MSS., now in the British Museum, marked D. 18.3., is a collection of Christopher Saxton's maps, folio, in which are many MS. notes by Lord Treasurer Burleigh, dated 1581. It was engraved by Remegius Hoogenburgh, and Kent, Surrey, and Sussex occupy one map only. In Speed's maps, entitled 'The Theatre of Great Britaine, engraved by Jodocus Hondius,' and published in 1611, Sussex occurs at p. q, with a ground plan of the city of Chichester." A very similar map, dating from 1610, is entitled "Sussexia sive Southsex, olim pars Regnorum.... Wilhel. Kip., sculpsit." In 1660 a revision of the Johañes Norden delineavit. 1581 map was published by C. S. (Speed), "Corrected and amended with many additions by Phil. Lea," and signed "Remigius Herenburgius, sculpsit." In 1680 was published "A Mapp of the County of Sussex, with its Rapes, by Ric. Blome, by His Majesties espec'all comand." We set out these maps at some length on account of the bearing which they have, as we shall presently see, upon the name "Manhood" (see p. 11).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The full title of this important map is "Sussex described and divided into rapes with situations of Chichester the Chiefe Citie thereof, and the armes of such Nobles as have bene dignified with the title of Earles since the Conquest, and other accidents observed therein—described by John Norden. Augmented by John Speed and are to be sold in Popeshead Alley by I. S. & George Humble, Jodocus Hondius coelavit, Anno 1610."

"In the collection published by Herman Moll, in 1724, folio, and in Gibson's edition of Camden's Britannia (London, 1695), drawn by R. Morden, and in that by the late R. Gough, Esq., are maps of this county which exhibit several variations. Of large sheet-maps, the first, by T. Budgen, appeared in 1724. About the year 1778 appeared the first sheet of an actual topographical survey of the County of Sussex, by T. Yeakell and W. Gardiner (sic), surveyors, engraved in France, upon a scale of two inches to a statute mile. Three more sheets, pursuing the whole line of the coast, were completed, when the work was abandoned. [We shall see (p. 282 that Yeakell and Gardner made a special map of Pagham Harbour and the north part of Selsey Parish for Sir James Peachey, the Lord of the Manor, in 1774. See Plate XLIV.] But in 1795, Faden, an eminent geographer, resumed the plan upon a reduced scale of one inch to a mile, and completed a map of the whole county in three sheets. Another, with modern improvements, is given in the county maps by Smith, who has likewise published a second and smaller edition of it, corrected to the year 1808."

A most interesting map, entitled "Sketch of the Island of Selsey, in the County of Sussex, taken from a survey made in 1672," is in the possession of Mr. James Clayton, of High House, and this was issued with topographical notes by the late Rector in 1906. (Chichester, C. Knight.) In 1908 he published an edition of Yeakell and Gardner's map of 1778, to which he added a vast number of field names, taken from the old tithe maps and inclosure awards, and these two maps are re-issued with the present volume. (Maps 1 and 2.) (LXVIII. and LXIX.)

It is not necessary to refer particularly to the Ordnance maps, which are available for purposes of reference from the date of their first issue in 1801, nor to the maps of the district issued by the Geological Survey of Great Britain. We have endeavoured to combine the information given by all these maps, with details which we have collected since this work was commenced, in our Map No. 3, in which we have given as much topographical detail as may be placed upon a map without confusing the eye of the casual observer.

In studying these maps, the first thing which strikes us is the gradual wasting and washing away of the Peninsula by coast erosion, a subject to which we have devoted a chapter (Chapter XVIII.). It seems clear that early in the historic period the village occupied the centre of the Peninsula (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 11). We have recorded the deductions made as to this area in several passages in the present volume (see p. 296 et passim), and we are confronted to-day by the description given by Hare (XXXIX.), which we have quoted on p. 129. There can be no doubt that by this long-continued washing away of the Peninsula much valuable evidence bearing upon our early history has been irretrievably lost, but as Willett has remarked (L., p. 47): "Though some two or more miles of the Selsey Peninsula may have been washed away by the sea since the time when this ancient route to the Continent was popular, and from this cause probably much valuable evidence is for ever lost, yet no part of the South Coast has been so fruitful in yielding a harvest of evidence of ancient civilisation as those portions of Sussex and Hampshire bordering the Southampton

Water, and the harbours of Portsmouth and Chichester." The force of Willett's remark upon "this ancient route to the Continent" will be appreciated by the reader at several points in our history, as it is unfolded in the following pages. This is shown successively by the arrival here of the Romans in A.D. 43, of the Saxons in A.D. 477, and by the importance with which the district was regarded by William the Conqueror, "as the key of England, its ports being the shortest and most direct route between England and France" (XIII., Vol. I., p. 353).

Let us, therefore, consider the early topographical history of the Selsey Peninsula: "In the first ages of the population of Europe, the aboriginal inhabitants of Britain, who had themselves migrated from the Continent, were dispossessed by a martial tribe of the Belgæ, German adventurers, who had crossed the Rhine into Gaul, and from thence extended their conquests into this kingdom. The Belgæ thus established had been joined by the Regni long before the invasion by Julius Cæsar, and probably had arrived at no distant period from each other, as they had been neighbours on the Continent. In the first expedition of the Belgæ they took a precarious possession of Kent, Sussex, Hants, Dorset, and Devon; in fact, of the whole southern shore of Britain. The Regni were not expelled from their possessions by the Belgæ; they continued masters of all Sussex, even to the period of the Roman invasion. The tract called by the Romans 'Belgæ' comprehended Sussex, Surrey, and the coast of Hants, at least opposite to the Isle of Wight, and at first these adventurers were probably possessed only of the coast and South Downs, and were bounded by the adjacent woodlands" (XXV., Vol. I., Introd., p. 7).

The history of the Peninsula from this dawn of the historic period is set out at length, so far as we have been able to gather it from accessible authorities, in the following pages. It concerns us now to consider what was the political status of the Selsey Peninsula at the close of the Saxon Period.

It may be remarked in this place, in the words of Dr. H. R. Mill (XXI., p. 29), that "the boundaries of the parishes in South-west Sussex have remained substantially unchanged, in spite of minor alterations, from a very early period, and normally each parish contains a single village grouped round the parish church. The parishes appear to have grown naturally until they filled up the county; the relation of the boundaries to natural features shows that it cannot be said that the county has been divided into parishes. The parishes are grouped into thirteen larger divisions—'hundreds,' and these in turn form parts of larger divisions, peculiar to Sussex, and called 'Rapes.' These rapes run from south to north, and are approximately equal in area."

Selsey, then, is a Rectory, until lately in the Rural Deanery of Boxgrove III., but now included in the newer Rural Deanery of Selsey. It is situated in the Hundred of Manhood (or Manewode), in the Rape of Chichester, the other parishes in the Hundred being now Birdham, Earnley, Sidlesham, East Wittering, West Wittering, and West Itchenor. The Episcopal Manor of the Manhood was divided into certain

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The present Bishop of Chichester has very sensibly renamed the Rural Deaneries of his Diocese, substituting the names of the principal town or village in each Deanery for the time-honoured but confusing Boxgrove (i), (ii), etc. There are sentimentalists and archæologists who take exception to the change, but the newer arrangement clearly possesses great advantages.

sub-manors, namely Waltham (otherwise known as Barkeleys), Selsey, and East Thorney, which were prebends, or non-residential canonries of Chichester Cathedral. Medmerry was formed into a sub-manor too late to become a prebend, as was also Cakeham (or Cackham). Selsey came within the boundaries of the Port of Chichester, and the Parish of Selsey proper was divided into two districts, Norton and Sutton, the former (North Town), which survives in "Church Norton," and the latter (South Town), which included the village as we know it to-day, and under which name it commonly occurs in early deeds and manorial records.

The whole was part of the paramount Manor of Manhood, whose Manor House was situated a little to the north of the village of Sidlesham.

These terms require a passing word of explanation. Sussex possesses the distinctive feature of being divided into rapes, "strips of country of varying size and value, each containing one town or borough of maritime, military, and commercial importance" (XIII., Vol. I., p. 351). There were five of these divisions at the time of the Domesday survey, the Rape of Arundel (the others were Hastings, Pevensey, Lewes, and Bramber) being at a later date divided into the rapes of Arundel and Chichester, but both being held in Norman times by Earl Roger Montgomery (or, as he is sometimes called, "de Monte Gomerico") as the "Rape of Earl Roger." The origin and political significance of these divisions is discussed at great length and with much lucidity by Mr. Salzmann (XIII., pp. 351-377). Each rape was in the hands of a single tenant-in-chief. They occur nowhere else, either in England or Normandy, and it seems likely that they originated under the independent and isolated kings of the South Saxons, taking their name, as it is supposed, from the "rope" (Icelandic, hrepp; Saxon, rap = a rope, or reaps = a space) enclosing the open-air court of a district.

Mr. Blaauw, writing in the first volume of XI. (1853, p. 7), remarks: "Why Sussex alone should have been parcelled out into rapes, each with a port and a castle, a division of land only known elsewhere in Iceland, and what the word imports, awaits explanation." The evidences in favour of a Norman origin of this Sussexian territorial division is also discussed by Mr. Salzmann. "Whatever was the origin of rapes as districts, as lordships they owed their existence to the Norman conquest alone. With the exception of the Church's holdings, the whole of each rape was held by a single Norman lord," and it was essentially a single geldable, or taxable unit (XIII., Vol. I., p. 354)

A Hundred was a territorial division of somewhat complex origin. In late Anglo-Saxon times every freeman had to belong to a "Tithing," or association of ten freemen, one of whom was called the tithing-man, headborough, or constable, who represented his tithing in the courts, and acted as a petty constable (see p. 166). Each Hundred, in the first instance, contained ten tithings, or a hundred free families. As families increased, new tithings were formed, but were attached to the original

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As to this Icelandic word *hrepp* and its significance, see M. A. Lower in XI., Vol. XV., p. 149, and E. Henderson's "Iceland, or the Journal of a Residence in that Island in 1814-15." London, 1818. Vol. I., p. 21. 2nd Ed., 1819, p. 17.

Hundred. The Hundred of Manhood (or Manwode) was the whole territory originally given to St. Wilfrid by Ceadwalla (see p. 97). The history of this territory is given at length in the following pages, but it is desirable to call attention in this place to a Charter of King Henry VIII., bearing date May 13th, 1525, preserved in the Episcopal Registers (B., Vol. XVIII., p. 2), in which it is laid down by a commission, which sat at the Hundred House above named, that "the libertyes of the Manwode belonging to the Byshop of Chichester, beginneth at Unredisditch, and extendith southward to the rygth, to the havyn of Wyddering, now called Selsey Haven, extending westward as the course of the sea, to Hormouth Haven, now called West Widdering; and from thence northwarde, it extendeth along to Viales-flete, now called Bosham Depe; and so from thens upwarde the havyn, to Brunesdyke, now called Bremers-dytch; and from thens extendinge eastwarde to Wayflete, and from thens in circuit into Madeup-lane, and so eastward to Dammer-gate; and so along the dytch unto the said Unredisdytch." These boundaries, when carefully examined, agree closely with the boundaries set forth in the early charters set out in Chapter VII. We shall find the Bishop's rights as Lord of the Manwode expressly safeguarded in Queen Elizabeth's Deed of Exchange (see p. 157).

The Hundred is called in Domesday the "Hundred of Westeringes and Somerleigh," and was made up of the tithings represented by the six parishes named above, together with Thurlwood, Almodington, Bracklesham, and Somerleigh, which have been absorbed into them. The origin of the name "Manhood" is lost in oblivion; it appears in early records as Mienewud, Manewood, Manhope, and "the Peninsula of Manures" (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 22), but the derivation from the Saxon Meon-ude (from its having been included in the Saxon district of East and West Meon in Hants), is now regarded as fanciful. The suggested derivation Main-wood is chronologically impossible. In the maps which we have recently described, the name of the Hundred is given in 1610, "Manhope" and "Manhode," in 1663 "Manhode," and in 1605 "Manhope."

The jurisdiction of the Port of Chichester embraces the whole of the district of the Manhood, and Selsey is therefore subject to it. The boundaries of this jurisdiction have been clearly set forth in many charters dating from the time of Henry III., in which we get the boundaries Andering and Horemunda, which are synonymous with Vudering (or Wodering) and Horemutha (or Hormouth, which is a fourteenth-century rendering). This Vudering has been confused with Wittering, at the mouth of Chichester Harbour, but really refers to Selsey (or Pagham) Harbour, Hormuth being the old name for the entrance to Chichester Harbour proper. In the Patent Rolls (LIV., 50 Edward III., m. 11) the liberties of the Port "de Wudering et Hormuth" were confined to the citizens, which, according to the "Testa de Nevill,"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> William Stubbs (Bishop of Oxford): "Lectures on Early English History." London, 1906, p. 12. "The members of each tithing were responsible for each other's good behaviour: in this relation the tithing was called a *frith borh* or security for peace, and, in later times "frank pledge" which seems to be a corruption of the term."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> "Testa de Nevill sive Liber Feodorum in Curia Scaccarii, Temp. Hen. III. and Edw. I." Printed by Command of His Majesty King George III. London, 1807.

had been called into question. The early history of the port is discussed at length by Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 210), but interesting as it is, it must not detain us, save in so far as it throws lights upon the history of Selsey. At an inquisition upon the port, held in 1565 (7 Elizabeth, 15th Jan.), it is related that "the creeks of Selsey, Arundel, and Shoreham are so decayed that they are unmeet to be continued," and the Commissioners recommended the building of the Custom House at Dell Quay. In 1607, in an Exchequer Deposition by Commission (4 James I., Hilary, No. 17, Sussex P.R.O.), in a case of Green v. Symon Stone, Paul Ryley, and John Gittens, it was deposed by James Tailor, merchant, of Chichester, that he "knows Underinge and Hormouth Haven (within the liberties of the City of Chichester), and says that the Harbour of Underinge doth extend from the entrance of the harbour mouth against Selsie unto Sidlesham Mill." The other deponents to this commission referred to the haven only as "Selsie Harbour." James II. granted a charter to the city, in which the boundaries of the port are stated to be "from the Hermitage Bridge, near Emsworth, on the furthest confines of Sussex, westward to the harbour's mouth, called Hormouth; from thence in a supposed direct line eastward to Selsea Bill; thence eastward to Pagham Point, at the mouth of Wudering Harbour; thence to the most easterly part of the parish of Felpham in the County of Sussex aforesaid, and so back again to Hormouth; and so by the river north-east to the Key, called Dell Key, situate in the parish of Appledram" (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 210). Finally, we find, in an Exchequer Commission, of 8 William and Mary (Easter, 1696), upon a suit between John and Martha Clarke and the Corporation of Chichester, the evidence of John Sedgwick, of Chichester, who says that "the port is reputed to extend as far without the harbour's mouth as a horn blown at the said harbour's mouth can be heard, and the petty dues to the City of Chichester are due at all the creeks between a place called Pagham Point, and Hermitage Bridge, near Emsworth," and that "the parishes of Pagham, Sidlesham, Selsey, West Wittering, Itchenor, Westbourne, and Thorney do adjoin the sea within the said Port of Chichester." Another witness, James Smythe, of Chichester, testified that "the Port of Chichester is the same as anciently called Horemouthe and Undering," and that an Exchequer Commission, dated July 19th, 32 Charles II. (1681) had surveyed the bounds of the port, and declared them to be from Hermitage Bridge to Pagham Point, and that Selsey Harbour was the same as Undering Harbour. This was the commission which led to the charter defining the boundaries recited above. It is set out at some length by Hay (XXXIV., p. 300), who transcribes a complete list of the tolls and customs leviable upon all kinds of merchandise at Dell Quay, the members of the Corporation of Chichester being charged only one-half of the dues. These topographical details will presently be seen to be of great importance in connection with the history of Selsey.

In the early Court Rolls of the Manor the various holdings are so often identified merely by the name of the tenant, who held "by Copy of Court Roll," without any "geographical" description, that we have found it impossible to draw a line upon our map, dividing "Norton" from "Sutton." The Rev. William Hudson, lately secretary of the Sussex Archæological Association, has endeavoured to explain this division

of the parish. In a letter to the late Rector, now in our possession, he says: "These were clearly not two constabulary districts, yet they are sometimes called 'tithings.' They are geographical names, and must have arisen from some local necessity or convenience. . . . The word 'tithing,' like most descriptive words, has been made to do service in more than one meaning: (a) The original meaning of 'decenna' was a personal association of mutually responsible pledges. As they must necessarily have been neighbours enough to know each other's business, the tithing was in most parts called from its street, or village, or locality. (In East Anglia they were always called after their personal head.) Hence (b) the word was used to describe the locality, and lands were said to lie 'in decenna de Sutton,' etc. I would suggest that Norton and Sutton might have been the sites of two such personal associations, i.e., two aggregations of neighbours formed into tithings. This might be verified by the early Assize Rolls. A Selsey man who was 'wanted' might be described as 'in decenna de Norton' or 'Sutton' one of those tithings being fined, and not all Selsey. Then (c) there was another responsible body, the 'villata' or 'village community.' Correctly speaking, the 'villa' is the district, 'villata' the community. The nine districts, Selsey, Sidlesham, West Wittering, etc., etc., were so many 'villatæ.' A 'villata' might include several responsible 'decennæ.' But, as most villages were not big enough to want more than one, the word 'tithing' got to be used for the 'villata' in its relation to the common unit of the hundred. Thus, the 'villata,' the whole village community of Selsey, would be called one of nine decennæ of the Hundred of Manhood. Meanwhile also, two or more separate clusters of people in Selsey (or the other places), might still be called (and more correctly) 'tithings' of Selsey (etc.). . . . Of course, when they had become merely geographical names, the developments of 'West Norton,' 'Church Norton,' etc., are natural."

We cannot usefully add to these notes of Mr. Hudson, except to call attention to the Armada Map of 1587 (Plate XLI.), in which, though Norton and Sutton are not mentioned, we find marked as districts of the parish "East Norton" and "West Norton." If the landowners of Selsey would allow their title-deeds to be examined in the same liberal spirit which has placed the Court Rolls (in the custody of Mr. W. Turgis Haines and Mr. J. Herbert Bell, the late and present stewards of the Manor), at the disposition of antiquarian students, this matter might be elucidated. But personal experience has taught us that they will not.

We come now to the three prebends, or non-residential canonries in the Chapter of Chichester Cathedral, which are attached to our district, and the holders of which we have discussed at some length in their chronological order in Chapter XV.

There were, as far as our researches have enlightened us, no canonries or prebends attached to the primeval Bishopric of Selsey. Very soon after the transference of the See to Chichester, in 1075, the Bishop had created three sub-manors, by endowing three prebendal stalls in the cathedral, Selsey, Waltham (Barkeleys), and East Thorney. Also, just too late to be a prebendal manor (by reason of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It will be seen that Selsey was so distinguished in the Subsidy Rolls of 1327 and 1332 (see p. 252).

Statute "Quia Emptores" 1), Medmerry, which he gave to the Dean and Chapter. The rights of the Prebendary of Selsey were bought out by the Rector, for an annual pension of £10 in 1526 (see p. 191). The Prebend of Waltham included what was sometimes called the Manor of Barkeleys, which consisted of the large field adjacent to the Old Church at Norton, and the usual intermixed strips ("shotts" or "furlongs") in the common fields (see p. 269). East Thorney had land in the district now called Crablands, and similar strips of the common fields, besides overflowing into the adjoining parish westward. Each of these dignitaries usually let, upon a "lease for lives" (see p. 17), the whole of his estate to one tenant, who was lord of that manor pro tempore, but there is no trace anywhere of these minor lords claiming, or exercising, any foreshore rights, which were, and are, the appanage of the Lord of the Manor of Selsey.

The values of these prebends in the early days of their history are recorded in the Taxation of Pope Nicholas (1291), and the "Liber Regis" or Valor Ecclesiasticus of Henry VIII. (1535), as follows, according to Dallaway:—

				Val. P. Nich.			Val. Lib. Reg.		
Selsey	•••	•••	•••	£21	6	8	<b>£</b> 9	10	0
Thorney	•••	•••	•••	10	0	0	12	0	О
Waltham		•••		10	0	0	11	0	0

(These values are ably discussed and elucidated by the Rev. W. Hudson, at p. 207).

The Prebendary of Waltham was a priest-prebendary, and paid from time immemorial a "stall-wage" of 13s. 4d.; Selsey and Thorney were deacon-prebendaries, and paid a "stall-wage" of 6s. 8d. The priest-prebendaries sung at the high altar, and the deacon-prebendaries read the lessons (XXV., Vol., I., Pt. I., p. 115).

Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 7) thus describes these sub-manors:—

"(I.) Medmeny (Medmerry), in the Saxon, signifies a whirlpool, a name applicable to this coast, from the constant impetuosity of the tide, by which, since the Saxon times, a very large portion of the lands so denominated have been absorbed by the sea." [Since Dallaway wrote, the sea has made vast incursions, and, as may be seen to-day, the deserted ruins of the Manor House, or Farm, at Medmerry, are for the most part washed away, every year contributing to their destruction and

<sup>1</sup> The petty kingship, as one may call it, of the Lord of a Manor, became impossible after the passing of the Act "Quia Emptores" (18 Edward I., cc. 1 and 2) in 1290. Before that time, any owner (e.g., the Bishop) could "sub-infeudate" lands, i.e., give lands to persons as Manors, subject to services to himself alone. "The system of sub-infeudation was found prejudicial to the interests of the chief lords by exposing them to the frequent loss of their escheats, wardships, etc., for the immediate lord of the terretenant (he who occupied the land) had these advantages, so they did not belong to the superior lord when any mesne lordship intervened. The Statute of 'Quia Emptores' enacted that upon all sales or feoffments of land in fee simple, the feofee (or person to whom it was conveyed) should hold the same, not of his immediate feoffor (or person by whom it was conveyed) but of the next lord paramount of whom such feoffor himself held, and by the same services, so that since that Statute it has not been lawful to create a tenure of an estate in fee simple. The Statute was the first great blow struck against the feudal system. It abolished subinfeudation and gave greater facilities to tenants of alienating part of their lands. Before the passing of the Act 'Quia Emptores,' grants in the nature of sub-infeudation used to be made by owners of land to permanent or Ecclesiastical Bodies. No services were required of the donors beyond those of a spiritual nature, such as praying for the soul of the donor or founder. This was merely a matter of conscience. After the Statute, such grants could only be made by the King, who is theoretically the Lord Paramount of all the Soil." L. A. Goodeve: "The Modern Law of Real Property." London, 1883, pp. 33-36. The Statute "Quia Emptores" was a natural sequel to the Mortmain Acts from Magna Charta, to 13 Edward I., c. 32.

disappearance.] "Soon after the establishment of the Dean and Chapter, the Medmerry lands were assigned to the Dean and Chapter by the Bishop, and were by them leased to customary tenants, as of a manor. In 1331, Bishop John Langton gave them a manse [the ruined farm] and forty acres of land, the Dean and Chapter having founded a perpetual chantry in the Chapel of St. Mary Magdalene, within the cathedral, for his obit. John Stanney occurs as lessee in 1535. Medmerry was at the time of the assumption of the manors (1561), in the occupation of the Bishop of Henfield, who, by his will, dated January 6th, 2 Elizabeth, disposed of the same, and in his 'inquisition post-mortem,' the jurors found that the land was held of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester, and was of the value of £5. 6s. 8d. per annum.

"On October 10th, 1719, the Dean and Chapter leased, for twenty-one years, to Thomas Nevill, of Chichester, at the yearly rent of 30s., payable at Lady Day and Michaelmas, 'in the west porche of the Cathedral Church,' forty-five acres of pasture-land at Medmeney, and also 'soe much thereof as is now or lately was covered or overflowed with salt water . . . in Selsey . . . between the sea there towards the west, lands of the Prebend of Thorney, alias East Thorney; towards the north-west a rithe of salt water, flowing up from Selsey Haven; towards the north-east and the land of Sir Henry Bigge, Kt., called also Medmeny.' This Thomas Nevill was bound by his lease at all times 'to keep all the sea-banks, sea-walls, groines, etc., . . . well and sufficiently maintained all the time, and so yielded up at the expiry of tenancy.' It was subsequently held by Sir Thomas Miller from his ancestors, and in 1815 by William Dearling."

[The freehold remained the property of the Dean and Chapter, until the appointment of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners (in 1836-40), who very soon sold it. The estate is now in the tenancy of Mr. John Mitchell, under lease from Mr. F. Copestake, who purchased the freehold from Mr. E. J. Willett, of Brighton (see p. 330), in 1875. The farm was, until that date, occupied by the Woodland family, and for seven years after that by one Pullen, since whose departure it has gradually fallen into decay.]

"Two tenements and forty-nine acres were allotted to the chaplain of the sub-manor, and later, one Stephen Ketelby (or Petelby)<sup>1</sup> gave to it a tenement and twenty-two acres of land. In 1648 this sub-manor was described as 'Five acres, one rood, four perches, and one yard, in Medmeney, in Selsea, bounden on the west with the maine sea, on the north-west by land (late Mr. Thomas May's), called Thorney, on the east side Selsea Haven, and on the south side Mr. Alexander Wilson's lands, called Medmeney.' These boundaries were established by a decree dated June 28th,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> He is called Ketelby in the Consistory Court of Chichester Papers (Brit. Mus., Add MSS. 33,410). Endorsed "John de Langton and Steph. Ketelby. Ex libro communiter vocato the old terrier," relating to Bishop Langton's Chantry, and its endowment by lands at Medmeney.

The Copies of the Parliamentary Survey from which the descriptions of the "Manor and Prebend of East Thorney," and the "Manor of Barkleys and Prebend of Waltham," and the "Prebend of Selsey" are taken and which are contained in this and the following pages, are in the custody of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners at Millbank. The Document most easy of reference is No. 167,287. It purports to be a copy of that part of the original in Lambeth Palace Library, which relates to the possessions of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester: p. 1, "Manor and Prebend of East Thorney"; p. 30, "Prebend of Selsey"; and pp. 138-143, "Manor of Barkeleys and Prebend of Waltham." This document is a copy of a much earlier copy, in a contemporary handwriting, which is numbered 161,649.

13 Car. I., in a suit between the Dean of Chichester and Alexander Wilson, which decided that sixty acres belonged to the Dean and Chapter; a commission reported whereabouts, and how many, acres had been swallowed up by sea, and how many remained. The manor was leased August 4th, 1637, by the Dean and Chapter to Richard Williams, from June 24th, for twenty-one years, at a reserved rent of 30s.; the improved value being £23. 10s.

"(2.) The Manor Farm of Bartleys (or Barkley's, or Barkleys) is annexed to the Prebend of Waltham. It passed with the other property of the family of Farrington, of Chichester, having been leased to John Farrington in 1641 (June 16th), at a reserved rent of £12" [by the Prebendary John Scull (see p. 236) for twenty-one years. In the Parliamentary Survey, dated 1640, among the MSS. of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester, the manor is described as "'Manerium de Barkley et Prebenda de Waltham.' All that capitall Messuage or Mansion House called Upwaltham ffarme and the site thereof, with the yards, gardens, and orchards, with the dove house, barnes, stables, and other outhouses, in the highway leading to Petworth. . . . At Selsey, all those two closes of arable land, with a barne and stable standing upon one of them, nigh unto the church in the Parish of Selsea, parcell of the Manor of Barkleys, having the sea on the easte parte, and the lands of Richard Poe and Mr. Hilton<sup>1</sup> on the weste parte, and the church-way on the south parte, containing by estimation, eight acres, £11. 10s. Two closes more of arable land, lying together nigh unto a place called the Butts in the said Parish of Selsea, having the highway on the southe parte, and the land of Sir William Morley, Knt., on the weste parte, conteyning by estimation seven acres, £4. 10s.; total, 15 acres. The last-mentioned land in the Parish of Selsea payeth only the thirtieth sheaf for tythes to the Parson of Selsea, and otherwise is tythe free, and so is valued as aforesaid. The wood and trees standing and growing on the last-mentioned lands are valued to be worth £3. The copyholders for lives of this manor were John Stowell, tenant of Gatehouse in Norton; Alice Carr, spinster, an adjoining owner; William Knight, tenant of land in Norton called 'Walters,' having Norton Street on the easte part'; Richard Poe, tenant of a messuage called Martin-in-Sutton, and parcels of arable land in Northfield, Hillfield, and Southfield, and four beast-leases upon the Common of Selsea; Thomas Shepheard, tenant of a messuage, with appurtenances, in Sutton. 'The total of the improved yearly value of the aforesaid coppieholds, besides the improved rents, £30. 3s. 8d.' Thomas Stowell and Susan Woodland are copyholders of inheritance. A memorandum states that 'The two copyholds for lives that are lying and being in that part of the parish which is called Sutton, are only at charge yearly for the repaire of the sea-walls. . . . The total value (improved, yearly) of Waltham ffarme and demesne lands in Selsea, with copyhold rents and profits, is £100. 3s. 1d."

The Manor of Barkleys and Prebend of Waltham demised as above recited (by Dallaway) to Thomas Farington, were purchased on December 25th, 1649, by Thomas Juxon and Michael Handroune, with the Prebend of East Marden, for £3,312. 4s. 0\frac{1}{2}d.]

<sup>1</sup> This was no doubt the Richard Hilton who founded the now extinct "Hilton's Charity" (see p. 266).

"(3.) East Thorney is another prebendal manor, extending likewise over certain lands in Selsey, the copyholders of which pay one-third part of their tythes to the Rector, and are thus exempted." [The Prebend of Thorney owned lands at East Wittering, extending into the Parish and Island of Selsea. (Parliamentary Surveys at Lambeth Palace, Vol. II., p. 343), "abutting upon lands called Medmenny on the east." The copyholders only paid one-third of their tithes to the Parson of Selsey, and were otherwise tithe-free, and they all had rights of commonage within the common fields of Selsey. They are described as "All that manor, marsh, and pasture, in East Wittering, lying between the sea-beach on the south part, Bragglesham Common and Ernley lands on the north part, and abutting on the said Common of Bragglesham, and upon lands called Medmeney in the east, containing 200 acres, improved value, £120, demised in 1635 (May 2nd) for the lives of Thomas May, of Rawmere, and Hugh May, his brother, and Richard and George Austin, at a reserved rent of £12." To pay to the Parson of East Wittering one fleece of wool and 6s. in money, for all manner of tythes, and are otherwise tythe-free. The said copyholders pay one-third part of tythes to the Vicar of Selsey (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 22). At the time of the survey (1648) by assignment, the lease was in the hands of "Alexander Wilson Gent." The lessee was "Dominus pro tempore," as above described, and could "fill up coppies with three lives during his lease." At this time Hugh May was aged 21, and George Austin was 18, Richard Austin being dead. In 1785 it had fallen in to John Penfold, Prebendary (see p. 239), whose lessees sold it to Richard Evershed, and now (1815) transferred to Peter Martin (loc. cit.). The prebendal property was agreed to be sold, on November 20th, 1649, to Alexander Wilson, for £723. 16s. 8d., and was leased to Thomas May. On October 23rd, 1640. "a barne and gateway, or roome, in the Parish and Island of Selsea," were agreed to be sold to Nathan Hilton for £49. 5s. Of this prebend, the copyholders for lives were Richard Lewknor (see p. 164), Richard Jeffery, and Thomas Smart, who were all tenants of premises in Crabb Lane, besides having rights of commonage on the Selsey pasture, and the usual parcels in "shotts and furlongs" in the common fields.]

"(4) The Prebend of Selsey is one of those originally transferred to Chichester. It appears from the Nonæ Roll, to have been anciently endowed with six acres of land and an undefinable portion of the rectorial tythes, which were commuted in 1526 for a pension of £10 (see p. 191)." [In a Parliamentary Survey of 1649 the leases of the rectory, glebe, and tithes, set forth in Chapter XIII. (p. 292) are recited, "whereby it appeareth that the Prebend of Selsea consisted only of that yearly stipend, and is worth £10 a year."]

No mention is made of Ernley (Earnley) in Domesday Book, as it was included in "Westeringes" (Wittering), but it had a distinct name in Anglo-Saxon times, and in the year 930 was given by King Athelstan to Beornage, Bishop of Selsey (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 24. See also Dugdale's Monasticon, Vol. III., p. 116). Somerleigh and Almodington, parishes with whose names we are familiar in the early records, formed part of Ernley. Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 167), describing the rivers and streams of Western Sussex, inaccurately quotes from the "Description of Britain,"

prefixed to Holinshed's "Chronicle," 1 that "Eryn riseth of sundry heddes by east of Erynley, and, directing his course towards the sunne rysing, it peninsulateth Selesey, and falleth into the ocean between Selesey Town on the south-west and Pagham at the west." Eryn appears to have been a tributary of Runcton Brook, which rises at Leythorne Pond, and met the estuary at Pagham Harbour. We have set out in Chapter VIII. (see p. 118) the grant of land at Earnley (called Tielsora), in the Charter of Oslac, dated 780.

The sub-manor of Cakeham (or Cackham), to which reference has been made (see p. 10), possesses an interest which is all its own, having been a villeggiatura of the Bishops of Chichester and Lords of the Manor of Selsey from very early times. As Dallaway has recorded (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 14), it "has been the occasional residence of the bishops from the thirteenth to the middle of the sixteenth century. It was charged with certain legacies by St. Richard de la Wych, and, in the valuation of Pope Nicholas (see p. 208), 1291, was valued at £70. In the sixteenth century it was leased to William Erneley, and then transferred to him, and was inhabited by his descendants. It was formerly a spacious mansion, and calculated to receive the episcopal retinue, with a hall, chapel, and large apartments. Bishop Sherburne greatly frequented it (see p. 154), and induced by the singularly magnificent sea view, bounded by the Isle of Wight, erected a lofty tower of brick, hexagonal, with labelled windows, from whence this commanding prospect might be seen with the greatest advantage. This tower is still standing; of the refectory no traces are left; and of the chapel, only a single perforated wall. The style of its architecture resembled that in the Palace at Chichester, but was of inferior dimensions." The manor was part of the original grant to the See of Selsey, which was confirmed by William the Conqueror on the transference of the See (see p. 126), and it was not alienated by Queen Elizabeth in 1561 (see p. 157).

The paramount importance of Selsey in early times is abundantly shown in Dallaway's most illuminating descriptions of the parochial topography of West Sussex. He records the inclusion in the Episcopal Manor of West Wittering (Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 13), of the Prebendal Manor of East Thorney, as part of East Wittering (vide ante), of Sidlesham, which is described in Domesday Book as "Filleicham" (ibid., p. 29), of the Parish of Birdham (ibid., p. 50), the manor of which passed (as part of the domain of Halnaker), in 1606, to Sir Richard Lewknor, and was transferred by him (as Westdean), to John, Lord Selsey (see p. 181). To Dallaway we must refer the topographical student for details concerning Donnington, Mundham, Hunston, and other parishes of the Manhood, originally parts of the episcopal manor. So also we are constrained to pass over the Manor of Aldingbourne (ibid., p. 75) and others, whose early history was inseparably connected with that of Selsey.

We have endeavoured in this chapter to place upon record what may be called the diffused topographical history of Selsey, joining to our endeavour such

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Raphael Holinshed: "The Chronicles of England, Scotland and Ireland." London (2 Vols.), 1577. Vol. I., chap. ix., p. 21. A description of the courses of the Burne, the Eryn, the Del, the Racon, and the Emill, in Sussex.

bibliographical and other references as may direct, to some extent, the researches of such future historians as may undertake the task of tabulating what may be termed the collateral history of the Peninsula.

It may be that we shall find no better opportunity than the present of referring to the iron industry of Sussex. We may say at once that it forms no part of the history of Selsey. An excellent account of it is given by Dallaway (XXV, Introduction, p. clxi.). The first iron cannons made in England were cast at Buxted, by Ralph Hoge, or Hogge, in 1543, and at the time of the Civil War there were in Sussex about twenty-seven furnaces, at most of which guns and shot were made, and about forty-two forges or iron-mills. There is no doubt that the forests of Sussex were to a great extent cleared to supply the smelting furnaces (LXXII., p. o). Hay tells us that the first ship anchors ever made in Britain were fabricated in Sussex (XXXIV., p. 75), and that the industry was probably "first established by the Romans; nor do I think it an extravagant supposition that of them the natives first learned the art of making needles . . . the Chichester needles were prized, not only in England, but in other parts (ibid., pp. 121-2). . . . The needle manufacture in Chichester never thoroughly recovered from the cruel interruption and desolations of the Civil War. About fifty years ago it employed forty or fifty hands, and supported almost twenty families, but it is now (1804) entirely dropped" (ibid., p. 330. See also LXXII., p. 61).

Sussex iron firebacks are even to-day found in some of our old cottages, but the great majority of them have been dispersed, through the medium of the antiquity dealers of the county towns and London. Only one iron foundry is mentioned in Domesday Book, though the iron mines had been worked from Roman times (XIII., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 367), and the industry was referred to by Fuller (see p. 156). Mr. J. L. Parsons (XI., Vol. XXXII., p. 19), in an admirable article on the Sussex Ironworks, makes no mention of Selsey or the district.

We may, however, call attention to the quite recent ironwork of George Male, the blacksmith, in West Street, who has executed works in iron of an artistic excellence, unsurpassed in this country, but he is a West Countryman, and cannot claim to possess a hereditary local talent. His finest works are the well-covers at "Large Acres," inspired by the ironwork of the Antwerp, Nuremberg, and Venetian artificers of the Renaissance. In like manner there is no record that Selsey was ever concerned in the other early Sussex industry, glass-making. Chiddingfold was its principal centre (see XIII., Vol. II., p. 254), but Mr. Blaauw, writing in 1853, says that Wisborough Green was the only locality in which the manufacture then survived. Charnock, in 1557, refers to Chiddingfold:—

As for Glassmakers they be scant in this land, Yet one there is as I do understand, And in Sussex is now his habitacion At Chiddinfold he works of his Occupation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Elias Ashmole: "Theatrum Chemicum Brittanicum," containing several poetical pieces of our famous English Philosophers, etc., etc. London, 1651, p. 287. "The Breviary of Naturall Philosophy," compiled by the unlettered scholar, Thomas Charnock, student in the most worthy Scyense of Astronomy and Philosophy. The 1st of January, Anno Dom. 1557" (p. 290).

Camden, writing in 1586, speaks of the inferiority of the Sussex glass, and there are several other early allusions to the industry.

We may properly conclude this Introduction with a glance at the Census Returns for the last century:—

Year.	Males.	Females.	Total Population.	Area in Acres.	Inhabited Houses.	Number of Families.
1801	295	269	564		81	
1811	337	311	648	_	95	136
1821	400	366	766	_	108	152
1831	414	407	821	2,880	128	_
1841	442	437	879	4,134 <sup>1</sup>	193	_
1851	<b>4</b> 80	454	934	4,134	202	_
1861	469	431	900	4,134	199	_
1871	479	458	937	4,134	208	_
1881	<b>4</b> 68	43 <b>3</b>	901	2,600	210	_
1891	529	510	1,039	_	228	
1901	59 <b>7</b>	661	1,258	2,986 <b>²</b>	300	312
19113	668	833	1,501	2,986		374

<sup>1</sup> Including water.

In juxtaposition to these Census Returns we may append a table extracted from the registers by the late Rector, of the deaths at Selsey for the five years 1902-1906, taking the population at 1,300 souls:—

•	Ye	ar.		Number of deaths, in- clusive of infants.	Number of infants' deaths.	Average age at death, ex- clusive of infants.	Percentage, including infants.	Percentage excluding infants.
1902	•••	•••	•••	14	2	68	1.02	0.03
1903	•••	•••	•••	5	0	73.6	0.38	0.38
1904	•••	•••	•••	18	6	54.6	1.38	0.03
1905	•••	•••	•••	11	1	61.1	0.84	0.76
1906	•••	•••	•••	18	3	64.7	1.38	1.12
Avera	ge for	five year	ars	66	12	322.0	5.05	4.13
Percer	ntage	•••	•••	13.5	2.4	64.4	1.01	0.826

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 22 acres water, 312 acres foreshore.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> By the courtesy of the Registrar-General.

With the steady increase in the population, the commercial prosperity of Selsey has kept pace. A comparison of the rateable values of the parish since 1903 is not without significance in this connection.

PARISH OF SELSEY.

		Rateable Value.			
Date.	Gross Estimated Rentals.	Agricultural Land.	Buildings and other Hereditaments		
At	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		
December, 1903	8,486 12 8	1,997 7 3	<b>4,</b> 860 <b>8 8</b>		
" 1904	9,175 11 7	<b>1,942 2 9</b>	5,472 0 0		
" 1905	9,454 10 3	1,941 0 9	5,687 17 7		
" 1906	9,908 7 8	2,028 17 9	5,978 13 6		
" 1907	10,095 4 5	1,905 15 9	6,226 2 4		
,, 1908	10,348 8 9	1,872 7 3	6,484 10 4		
" 1909	11,398 18 4	1,954 4 0	7,246 10 10		
,, 1910	11,709 19 10	1,950 14 6	7,482 12 4		

# CHAPTER II.

# THE CUTTING OF THE ENGLISH CHANNEL; AND THE PLACE OF SELSEY BILL IN GEOLOGICAL TIME.

Vidi ego quod fuerat solidissima tellus Esse fretum. Vidi factas ex æquore terras.

OVID. Metamorphoses, XV. 262.

SPEAKING purely from the standpoint of the geologist, there is probably no area on the face of the known world more interesting, and more suggestive, than that comprised between the 7th West and 2nd East meridians of longitude, and the 48th and 52nd parallels of latitude, the area which comprises the North of France, the South of England, and the Channel dividing them. It is not uncommon to hear well-informed persons speak of the time "before the Channel existed," but it must be borne in mind that, so far as scientific observations and deductions have hitherto enabled us to form an opinion, England has formed part of the continent of Europe no less than three times, at least, since Palæozoic Ages; that is to say, there have been three periods at least, in which Neozoic strata have filled the gaps or valleys between the old blocks of Archæan rock, upon which England and France may be said to repose.

The time that has been occupied by these cosmical changes has been inconceivably great, and it is no unsalutary reflection for man, the most conceited of all mammals, to cast an occasional glance back over the vast ocean of "Eternity without beginning," of the Persian cosmogonists, in which the "Historic Period" constitutes chronologically speaking, an infinitesimal drop.

The computation of geological time is a subject which has engrossed the attention of geologists ever since geology has taken its place as a branch of human knowledge, or conjecture. James Hutton, one of the founders of the science, declared, in his "Theory of the Earth," that he found "no vestige of a beginning and no prospect of an end," but, as Professor Sollas has rightly observed (II., p. 1), "when Hutton's theory was published, William Smith's famous discovery had not been made, and nothing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A Paper read before the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1785, which, expanded into two volumes, was published in 1795.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sometimes called the "Father of English Geology," and author of the first "Geological Map of England," 1815.

was then known of the orderly succession of forms of life, which it is one of the triumphs of geology to have revealed." In the beginning of geological time, the science of geology touches hands with astronomy, and we are confronted with, or, should we say, limited by, the nebular theory of the origin of our system, at which the geologist arrests his backward steps. We must begin, then, with a rapidly rotating mass, or nebula, of molten cosmic matter, gases, and vapour, perhaps already solidified about the centre, which nucleus was surrounded by an atmosphere of great depth, the larger part of which was contributed by the waters of our present oceans, then existing in a state of vapour (II., p. 3). The products, the ejecta, of volcanic cataclysms may have covered the surface of the molten oceans, as they cooled, with masses, islands, in fact, of floating scoria, which might well be the foreshadowings or foundations of future continents. The planet must have been, in this unstable condition, subject to great tides, produced by the sun—for as yet there was no moon. It has been, indeed, suggested with some reason, that one of its tidal waves may have risen to such a height as to sever its connection with the earth, and fly off as the infant satellite—the moon. According to Professor G. H. Darwin, this was only fifty-six millions of years ago, but according to other geologists, this period was vastly more remote.

The outer envelope of our planet was composed of the same materials as those with which we are familiar in the igneous rocks, and in meteorites, and it was from this outer envelope, when molten, that the moon was trundled off, twenty-seven miles in depth of the earth's surface, flying off into space for its formation (II., p. 3). We may ask ourselves whether the meteorites which sometimes descend upon our planet are not other than portions of its original envelope returning to it.

The solidification of the earth—the consistentior status of Lord Kelvin—probably became virtually complete soon after the birth of the moon, when the temperature of its surface was about 1,170° C. Lord Kelvin has postulated the date of this occurrence as between twenty and forty millions of years ago, an estimate which, it is generally agreed, errs greatly on the side of moderation.

The cooling process progressed, until, at a temperature of about 370° C., that part of the atmosphere which consisted of steam began to condense, or liquefy, and to fill the dimples and depressions of the nascent Earth, forming pools, which deepened and expanded until they formed the oceans. Professor Joly has calculated this stage in our history, i.e., the age of the oceans, initially of fresh water, to have been ninety-seven millions, and six hundred thousands of years ago. The highly heated water of these oceans would actively dissolve the silicates, which constituted the primitive crust, and would form chemical deposits, and it is at this point that the sedimentary strata of the earth's crust begin, deposits which, it is calculated, amount at the present time, to no less than fifty miles in thickness (II., p. 7). The time occupied by the evolution of the Protozoon into Man must have been inconceivably vast. Sir Archibald Geikie, in his address to the Geological Section of the British Association, in 1899, affirmed that one hundred millions of years might suffice for the formation of the stratified rocks. It is clear that the truth lies somewhere between

Lord Kelvin's very moderate computation of geological time, and Professor Joly's, which was based upon the quantity of sodium, or salt, accumulated in the oceans of the world. Professor Sollas's estimate, based on a calculation that stratified rocks accumulated at the rate of one foot in a century, suggests a period of twenty-six and a half millions for the formation of the *stratified* rocks alone. If we reduce Professor Joly's estimate to fifty-five millions of years, we may ask ourselves, what was the earth doing between this time and the twenty-six and a half millions of years postulated by Professor Sollas? It is, as he has said, an obscure chapter in the earth's history (II., p. 11). Lord Kelvin has argued that the life of our Sun, as a luminous star, is of briefer duration than that of the oceans. If that is so, the newly condensed oceans must have cooled with great rapidity, until they became covered with thick ice. "The earth, frozen and dark, except for the red glow of her volcanoes, waited the coming of the sun, and it was not until his growing splendour had banished the long night, that the cheerful sound of running waters was again heard in our midst." (II., p. 12.)

It is a wonderful reflection obtruding itself upon these vast computations of time, that the little tongue-shell, Lingula, has undergone no material change from Cambrian times, when our stratified and fossiliferous rocks begin, until the present day. Whilst the orderly progress of organic forms follows in well-defined sequence, from the invertebrata, through the vertebrata; at first fish and then amphibia, then reptiles, and then mammals, from the lowest to the highest, and finally to Man himself, the little immutable Lingula simply perpetuated its kind.

We must not, however, be taken to pin ourselves to a statement that pre-Cambrian rocks were azoic, or devoid of life; for larval stages of the invertebrata may have existed, as they do in our modern seas, unprovided with any skeleton, or any portions capable of preservation in the massive pages of the geological record, and Professor Sollas has carried the argument back from the Cambrian trilobites to the protozoa, a period of another eight million years, arguing from the two millions of years which, according to his calculations, saw the evolution of fish into amphibians (II., p. 13). We cannot even speculate upon the first appearance of the protozoa. Dr. W. B. Carpenter and Mr. J. W. Dawson have published a very remarkable monograph upon Eozoon Canadense, a structure (?) which makes its appearance in the Laurentian rocks of Canada. It was discovered by W. E. Logan in 1858, and round it a wide controversy has raged, but Professor Karl Möbius is considered to have disposed of its claim to be regarded as a Protozoön. Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, in "The Professor at the Breakfast Table" (Chap. V.), summed the matter up in one pregnant phrase, when he wrote: "Life, as we call it, is nothing but the edge of the boundless Ocean of Existence, where it comes upon Soundings."

Whilst these pages were being written, two very remarkable papers, dealing with the subject, have been brought to our notice.<sup>1</sup> "If the general body of geologists, influenced by the high authority of Lord Kelvin, have tried to adapt themselves

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. W. Clarke: "A Preliminary Study of Chemical Denudation," and G. F. Becker: "The Age of the Earth," both published in Vol. LVI. (Nos. 5 and 6) of the Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections (Washington, 1910), and reviewed in "Nature," December 8th, 1910, p. 173.

to a narrow limitation," says the reviewer, "it has not been without reluctance.... The nebular hypothesis of the earth's origin, upon which the estimates of Kelvin and King were tacitly based, has been shaken by Moulton's calculations, and other arguments put forward by Chamberlin... The debate concerning the age of the earth is thus no longer an issue between geologists and physicists, since the newer school of physics has declared on the side of the ampler chronology." Mr. Clarke, revising Professor Joly's estimate, calculates the age of the oceans as 80,726,000 years, whilst Dr. Becker calculates it at 74,400,000 years.

According, then, to the computations to which we have given our adhesion in the preceding pages, founded upon the accumulation of sedimentary or stratified rocks, we get the following epochs of geological time since the Eocene deposits of Bracklesham Bay and Selsey Bill were formed:—

```
Eocene
                                   Nummulites, Mollusca, Turtles and
          ... 4,200,000 years
                                       Mammals.
Oligocene ...
                                   Mollusca, Insects, Crocodiles and
              3,000,000
                                       Mammals.
Miocene
              1,800,000
                                   The same.
Pliocene
                                   The Mastodon and Pithecanthropus.
                900,000
Pleistocene...
                                   Mammoth and Man.
               400,000
```

We have devoted some attention to the last of these periods in our chapter on Pre-historic Man in Selsey. In the course of our lecture on "Nature and History at Selsey Bill" (LXVII.), we prepared a kind of cinematographic review of the evolution of the English Channel, by means of a long series of hypothetical maps, showing the distribution of land and water over the Channel area as above defined, in all the principal epochs of the geological record. These maps were prepared by our friend, Mr. J. A. Lovegrove (of the Ordnance Survey and Land Registry Departments), from those given by Jukes-Browne (I.), in his "Building of the British Isles," and Professor

E. Hull's "Sketch of Geological History" (London: 1887).

It will not be unreasonable to ask how these maps were made, and how the geologists who evolved them, arrived at the contours which they present. Assuming a primeval archæan or igneous continent, A, in Fig. 1 of the accompanying diagram, being battered by seas put in motion, not only by tidal action, but by the earthquakes and the volcanic cataclysms which must have been of continuous occurrence in the early, unstable conditions of the earth's crust, a first sedimentary formation B would be gradually accumulated at the bottom of the sea, as in Fig. 2. Now assuming B to have thus accumulated, and to have then become heaped and "humped"

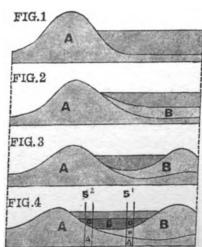


DIAGRAM ILLUSTRATING THE DEPOSITION OF SEDIMENTARY ROCKS.

up, out of the sea, as in Fig. 3 [either suddenly, or in the same way as the coast is being torn away at Medmerry, on the west coast of Selsey Bill, and heaped up at Pagham on the east coast], the sea, continuing the battering process upon B, which has now risen to be a continent, deposits another layer or stratum, C, as in Fig. 4, which gradually tends to fill up the sea, forming the basis of a further mass of continental land, further or entirely covering up A. A geological section made at SI will show these three strata in their correct geological sequence. A similar section at S2 will show C lying upon A, without any of the stratum B in between them. The geologist may safely assume (within limits, for the factors of subsequent erosions must be taken into consideration) that where C lies thus upon A, that part of A must have been dry land whilst B was being formed (being the part of A above B in Fig. 2), but was submerged by the upheaval of B, and was then covered by sea whilst C was being formed, otherwise some trace of B would be there also. In this manner the maps which we had to show our audience were constructed by reference to the relations which the various strata composing the earth's crust bear towards one another, and thus geologists have been able to reconstruct the geographical features of periods inconceivably remote.

Thus, therefore, in the maps representing six Geological Periods, in Plate I., it must be understood that they are maps of the seas, in which the strata forming that period were deposited, the land which is shown being unsubmerged portions of previous geological formations. It becomes clear that if land continued stationary for a sufficient length of time, it would be ultimately all worn away, leaving only a submarine flat, or plain, covered by a shallow sea. Some of our present plains and table-lands have been produced in this way, the mountains that once stood over them having been removed by the erosion of the sea<sup>1</sup> (XVI., p. 135).

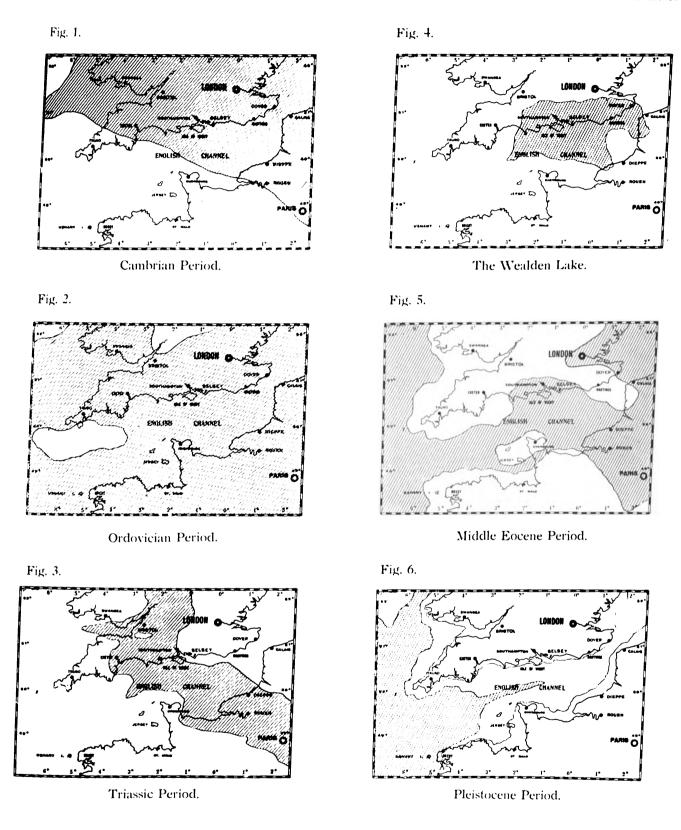
It would be beyond the scope of the present work to enter upon the lessons to be derived from the conformity or unconformity of strata, but it may be observed that strata are said to "conform" when they lie in horizontal layers, or strata, one upon another, and to be "unconformable" when the lower strata are twisted, tilted, or "faulted," so that a later stratum lies upon the edges of previous formations. A marked break or unconformity represents an interval, during which the older rocks were upheaved, and remained in the condition of dry land (I., pp. 245 and 408-9).

To commence, then, with the beginning of all things, so far as one can postulate a beginning at all, "the Earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep" (Gen. i. ver. 2).

(1.) The Archæan world was one entirely composed of rocks of volcanic or plutonic origin (volcanic rocks are those which owe their origin to surface volcanoes, plutonic are those that have cooled and solidified at enormous depths, being



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> We may perhaps be allowed to quote the dictum which Charles Dickens put into the mouth of Captain Jorgan (Christmas Stories: "A Message from the Sea," chap. iii.): "The old priests, smart mechanical critturs as they were, never piled up many of these stones. Water's the lever that moved 'em. When you see them thick and blunt tewwards one point of the compass, and fined away thin tewwards the opposite point, you may be as good as moral sure that the name of the ancient Druid that fixed 'em was Water."



Restorations of the Geography of the Channel Area at different Geological Periods.

subsequently brought to the surface by cosmical changes). It was, as Sir A. Geikie¹ says: "a time anterior to that of the earliest fossiliferous formations, possibly an epoch which preceded the appearance of animal or vegetable life on the globe—the very foundation of the earth's crust: on which all other rocks rest, and out of the waste of which the greater part of these rocks have been formed." The glimpses which we have obtained into the physical conditions of the pre-Cambrian epoch do not warrant us in attempting any definite delineation of land and sea (I., p. 408). There were probably vast mountain ranges, extending from Norway, through Scotland to South-west Ireland, but their only remains in Great Britain are the Archæan rocks of Anglesey and North Wales, the Malvern Hills, the Wrekin and Long Mynd in Shropshire, and Charnwood Forest in Leicestershire.

- (2.) The Cambrian rocks (from Cambria, North Wales) were the detritus of the Archæan continent deposited in a Cambrian Sea. They are represented in England only by a tract in Anglesey, and in Cornwall, and were the detritus of that fabulous land "Beyond the Pillars of Hercules," which has passed into classical romance under the name of "The Lost Atlantis" (see Fig. 1, Plate I.)<sup>2</sup> Many geologists consider it to have occupied the geographical site of the whole of the North Atlantic Ocean, but Professor Sollas inclines to regard it rather as a huge western island comprising Ireland, and extending eastward in a promontory which included Anglesey (II., p. 18). These Cambrian strata fine out from west to east, proving by the laws of sedimentation that the continent from which they were derived was situated to the west (I., p. 43).
- (3.) The Ordovician period gave us an island in Shropshire, but the only land above water in the Channel area which has remained, was a small patch south of Truro in Cornwall, where the Nare Head conglomerates are formed of Archæan pebbles (Fig. 2, Plate I.). This is all that is left of a great "island," situated where the Channel now opens to the Atlantic. This epoch closed with a great volcanic cataclysm, ushering in—
- (4) The Silurian period, in which the whole Channel area sank beneath the sea. The Continent of "Atlantis" began to recede towards what is now the West of Ireland, leaving a vast shallow sea, covering Cornwall and Brittany (I., p. 80). Meanwhile,
- (5.) The Devonian and Old Red Sandstone epoch intervened, when the land rose again in Brittany, extending over the area of the Channel Islands. In the east, the northern continent reached beyond Dover and Calais, and, in the north, it extended westwards over Ireland, with a promontory which came south beyond Bristol. The island which raised Normandy and Brittany probably sank during the middle-Devonian period, but the greater part of Britain in the north became dry land, intersected with huge lakes (I., p. 97). The sea spread gradually westward to the South-west of Ireland, and ushered in
  - (6.) The Carboniferous period, during which almost all of Britain was submerged

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Lecture at the Royal Institution. Vide "Nature," 1889, p. 299.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> It has been impossible and undesirable for obvious reasons to reproduce the whole series of thirty maps which were shown on the screen in cinematographic progression in the course of our Lecture. We have therefore selected six typical examples which are reproduced in Plate I.

again, leaving Shropshire still above water. The eastern shores receded, and the North Sea and Straits of Dover were sea once more. This muddy sea covered all Southern England, the Channel, and Eastern France, but a great south-west continent arose, which took in Normandy and the Land's End. The Carboniferous sea, covering the Channel, was probably land-locked like the Mediterranean, and covered most of Europe (I., p. 131). Then the land rose all over the Channel area, until in

(7.) The Permian epoch, from the Wash downwards, England was part of the European continent. The Carboniferous had been a quiet period, during which the forces of terrestrial disturbance were in abeyance (I., p. 156). It was followed by tremendous volcanic disturbances, which caused this huge upheaval of land, which had been covered by the Carboniferous seas, and formed steep mountains, which were battered into breccias by the titanic convulsions of nature. The same upheavals were going on across the Atlantic. The continent of "Atlantis" was broken up and flung east and west, resulting in the Penine Range, which has been termed "the backbone of England," and the Alleghany Mountains, in the east of North America. This was the genesis of the present Atlantic Ocean, in whose depths we find a great plateau flanked by deep troughs, parallel to both continents.1 The floor of the Atlantic Ocean has never again been upheaved, "though in Mesozoic times there was a large continuous track of land to the West of England, of which Ireland, Wales, and Cornwall are now the sole remnants" (I., p. 159). This was the beginning of the greater rock masses, ultimately destined to become the British Islands. It was not like our present islands in contour, but it was a western European continent, with a front to the Atlantic Ocean, which was then much smaller and shallower than it is now (I., p. 170). From this period, when the Permian inland sea covered Devonshire and Cornwall, we start afresh upon our researches, with a greater likelihood of certainty in our deductions than was possible when dealing with the preceding ages

(8.) The Triassic period saw the Permian lake spread northwards and south-east across the Channel, through France, to the "European Sea" (Fig. 3, Plate I.). This was the period when the polished oval quartzite pebbles known as the Budleigh-Salterton pebbles were washed out, and worn and rounded, from Devonian, Ordovician, and Silurian rocks (XLVIII., p. 239). Professor Bonney suggests that they were carried by river action, washed from the conglomerates of Scotland. We find them on the Selsey shore, not carried from South Devon by tidal action, as one might suppose, but washed from the brick earth, where they may be often found in situ on the face of the low cliffs (I., p. 181). Now new ferns and conifers appear, new fishes, crocodiles, and the dinosaur. The Triassic Sea was a huge inland lake, extending all over central England, and fed by torrential rivers.<sup>2</sup> The North Sea and Baltic, and all the western area were dry land. Mr. Lloyd Morgan has drawn a fanciful picture of "an intelligent Microlestes" (the earliest known mammal), standing on Black Down,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Prof. E. Hull: "Physical History of the British Isles." London, 1882, p. 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Prof. Bonney: British Association, 1886; Address to the Geological Section, p. 19.

in the Mendip Hills, describing the Triassic landscape, over which he gazed (XLVIII., p. 246). This great salt lake has been mapped by Professor Sollas, and by Professor Hull, who agree as to its limitations in the Channel area with Jukes-Browne (I., p. 202), as shown in our figure.

- (q.) The Jurassic period saw a great extension of this island sea in all directions. In the later Jurassic we get the Portlandian epoch, in which a great upheaval raised nearly all England excepting the Channel area. The Purbeck beds of the Inferior Oolite were laid down at Swanage, in Dorsetshire, and formed the marble so greatly used in the restoration of Chichester Cathedral, which we have described in discussing the Cogidubnus Stone and other local monuments (see p. 82). A great submergence let in masses of sea-water, which killed the Triassic fishes and reptiles in myriads, and laid down the Liassic bone beds, whilst it established a new sub-tropical salt-water fauna, which came in from the South of Europe (I., p. 225). The western continent extended across the Channel from Devonshire to Normandy, leaving the Mendip Hills above water. Its eastern shores, between Dover and Abbeville were very steep, and coral-reefs appear in 52°, and later in 540, of latitude; that is, two, and four, degrees north of Selsey. But the great lake was narrowing, and the land was creeping up the Channel. The lake became muddy, and the corals disappear, and marine and fresh-water fauna alternated with the alternating levels of the land,3 and the period closed, leaving a quiet, freshwater lake, fed only by rainfall (I., p. 240), the Atlantic coast at this time being far to the west of Ireland and France.
- (10.) This was the great Wealden Lake, in which the Sussex marbles (elsewhere referred to, p. 82) were laid down to a thickness of some 1,800 ft. (Fig. 4, Plate I.). But a subsidence was taking place in the South-east of Europe, and the sea broke in again, destroying the fresh-water fauna, and laying down a new Bone Bed, as described by Meyer. By this means the Wealden Lake was converted into the inland sea of
- (11.) The Vectian period, when the sea extended once more down the Channel, and over much of the area of the North Sea, and laid down the Gault, which at Folkestone must, from the nature of its fauna, have had a depth of at least a hundred fathoms (I., p. 257).
- (12.) The Gault and Upper Greensand bring us to the close of the Cretaceous period, and Secondary epoch, when the chalk cliffs of the South of England and North of France were deposited, in precisely the same manner in which the Globigerina Ooze is being deposited to-day in the depths of the Atlantic Ocean. As Professor Agassiz has observed,<sup>5</sup> "no lithological distinction of any value has been established between the chalk proper, and the calcareous mud of the Atlantic." It has been reasonably postulated by Jukes-Browne, after a careful analysis of

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Proceedings of the Geologists' Association." Vol. VI., No. 8, p. 384.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Physical History of the British Isles," London, 1882. Map.

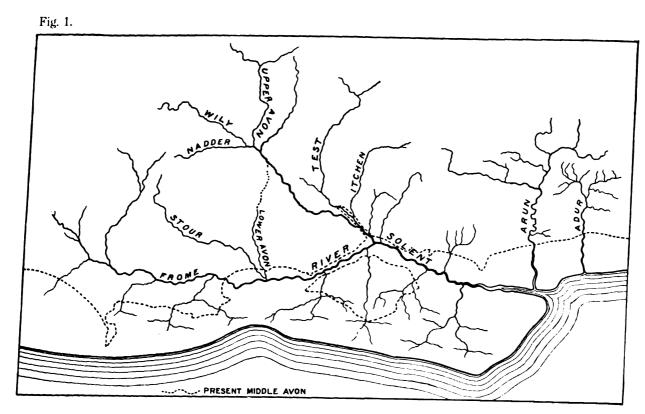
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Cf. Hudleston, XIV., Vol. XXXIII., p. 272.

See XIV., Vol. XXVIII., p. 248.
 (A). Agassiz: "Three Cruises of the Blake." London, 1888. Vol. I., p. 150.

calcareous oozes, that the chalk was deposited in a sea of less depth than 500 fathoms, though doubtless at a considerable distance from land (XVI., p. 230). Now the German Ocean (North Sea) more or less as we know it, came into existence. Devonshire and Cornwall were one with France, and all the land drained into the Cretaceous sea from the westward (I., p. 272). Big rivers occupied the entrances of the Bristol and English Channels, intercepted by lakes that caught the detrital mud, as Lake Geneva to-day catches and retains the mud of the Rhone. The time occupied in the deposit of the English chalk, arguing by the rate at which the Atlantic ooze is formed, which is one foot in a hundred years, must have been 150,000 years. The Cretaceous Sea was a warm sea, fed by southern currents, and protected from Arctic currents by a continent which extended between Norway and Greenland (I., p. 288). This period was brought to a close by a general upheaval of Western Europe, which expelled the Cretaceous fauna from European seas, and led to the sub-tropical, shallow-water fauna of the

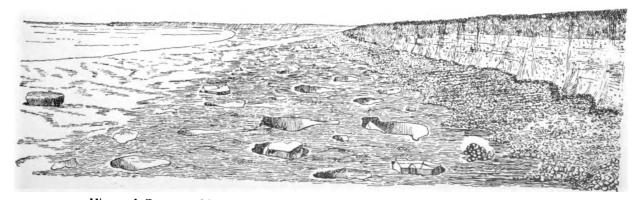
(13.) Eccene period. Now the sea retreated up the Channel, as far as Portland Bill. It did not extend very far south, but struck eastwards across the North-east of France into Belgium, laying down the Bracklesham Beds of Selsey, Hampshire, and the Isle of Wight, and the Calcaire Grossier of the Paris Basin (I., p. 300), (Fig. 5, Plate I.). The Nummulites now made their appearance, and the Alveolina limestones of the Mixon Rock at Selsey were formed. It was a period of great geological changes. The Bracklesham Beds began to be deposited over the London Clay, and another great continental period supervened, England being united to France, as part of a great continent that was formed by the breaking up of the Cretaceous, and other Mesozoic, rocks (I., p. 308). That it was a period of heavy rainfall is proved by the Eocene gravel beds. "We must picture," says Jukes-Browne (I., p. 310), "a country in which all the terrestrial agents of change were in full activity, a country where fire and water frequently contended for the mastery, where wide districts were devastated from time to time by burning streams of lava, but were soon restored to fertility by cooling showers, and by the irrigation of a thousand streams that sprang from the slopes of cloud-capped mountains." The Bracklesham Beds indicate a gradually deepening sea, for the shallow water-beds at their base are overlaid with clays containing deep-water shells. Vast changes were imminent. The Atlantic waves were beating upon the coast of the western continent, and, in the Middle Eocene period, broke through and invaded the Channel area, whilst the land upheaved in the east. A sea was formed extending to the north of Hampshire and Sussex, and joining the North Sea by a curve round a promontory that extended across the Channel to France, between Dover and Brighton, and took a broad dip down below Paris (I., p. 325). It is at this period that the first Atlantic influence makes itself apparent in the fauna of this area (I., p. 419), and it is very significant to note the suddenness with which the tropical fauna, the corals, bullæ, cowries, etc., drop out of existence in the upper strata of the Bracklesham Beds, to give way to the Upper Eocene fauna. It therefore becomes increasingly apparent

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> J. S. Gardner: "Proceedings of the Geologists' Association." Vol. VI., pp. 95-6.



Basin of the River Solent in Late Pliocene Times. (The broken lines represent the existing coast).





View of Coast at Medmerry, Selsey, after the Storm of 24th October, 1891.

that "the Bracklesham Beds were laid down in a small, land-locked sea, covering only the Hampshire and Paris Basins, with a narrow strait leading westwards into the Atlantic, and a broader one leading northward into the Belgian Sea; conditions with which the present Sea of Marmora affords some analogy" (I., p. 420).

- (14) The Oligocene period was principally marked by the introduction of new mammals and mollusca descended from the Eocene fauna; the land in the Channel area did not undergo any very great change, save that a great bay extended up from Brighton to Portland, towards Gloucestershire, which drained the area connecting England and Wales with Ireland. A great continent was upheaved to the north-east, which connected England and France as far as Brighton and Dieppe, where a great lagoon extended to the Paris Basin. The northern estuary is responsible for the Headon Head and Brockenhurst clays; the remains of the crocodiles and turtles which inhabited it are found at Selsey to this day (I., p. 329).
- (15.) No Miocene beds are known in England, which was joined to the continent during this period. A great erosion and detrition was, however, in progress, from which the watersheds of the Thames and Severn were formed (I., p. 331). A great subsidence took place at the end of this period, which extended into the earlier cycles of the
- (16.) Pliocene, until all the South-east of England was submerged. The red clays and sands of the Crag were laid down at the base of the series; and if the Eolithic human traces recently discovered near Ipswich (see p. 70) are truly of pre-Crag age, the discovery is one of paramount interest and importance. At the end of the epoch an enormous geographical alteration took place; the whole of the Channel area was upheaved and became dry land, and the River Thames was gradually cutting its way into the Crag Sea, which was virtually what the German Ocean is to-day (I., p. 347).

Mr. Clement Reid has made a most significant and interesting contribution to hypothetical geography in connection with the historical geology of the period of the Julian invasions, in his article on "The Island of Ictis," communicated to the Society of Antiquaries, in 1905 ("Archæologia," Vol. LIX.). We are sorely tempted to analyse this article, which was written with a view to setting at rest the question whether or no the Island of Ictis, referred to by Diodorus Siculus, and before him by Timæus (350-326 B.C.) and Posidonius (90 B.C.) were the Isle of Wight, and not St. Michael's Mount, or the Isle of Thanet. It has seemed to us (but for the elaboration of our theory we must seek another opportunity) that the island, connected with the mainland by a causeway, passable at low tide, and possessing a harbour to seaward, whence the tin, for which Britain was famed in early classic history, was shipped, might be argued to have been the Selsey Peninsula. We are indebted to Mr. Reid for the map of the Basin of the Solent in late Pliocene times, which, by permission of the Council of the Society of Antiquaries, we reproduce in Plate II.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Pliny, quoting from Timaeus (who wrote about the Fourth Century B.C. and probably got his information from Pytheas), gives the impression that Thanet was indicated by Ictis. *Hist. Nat.*, Bk. IV., 16 (30).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The rival claims of St. Michael's Mount, the Isle of Wight and Thanet, have been ably discussed at great length by Prof. J. Rhys in his "Celtic Britain." London, 1908, pp. 42, 44, 46.

Fig. 1. This shows us the condition of things at a period when the late Pliocene upheaval was in progress, and the present Solent extended far to the south of Selsey Bill, discharging its main and tributary waters into the disappearing Channel, somewhat to the south-east of Littlehampton.

(17.) The Pleistocene brings us to the most interesting, and for us, the most important period of the earth's history, at any rate, so far as we are concerned in Selsey. The Glacial epoch supervened, the boulder clay falling like a sheet from the ice-packs all over the country north of the Thames. The only spot south of the Thames where boulder clay (?) occurs is on the foreshore of Selsey Bill. Trees, and all the luxurious Pliocene vegetation, disappeared, and an Arctic scrub of birch and willow appeared. "The fauna of these forest beds show the first incoming of Arctic species, and indicate a lowering of the temperature by about twenty degrees, a difference as great as that between the South of England and the North Cape at the present day, and sufficient to allow the seas to be blocked with ice during the winter, and to allow glaciers to form in the hilly districts."

The formation of the boulder clay is a subject upon which a great controversy has taken place, as also is the question of whether there were, or were not, an indefinite number of Glacial periods, separated by comparatively warm periods. During these, probably, the ice-sheet remained, whilst water flowed beneath them, and deposited the boulder clay, with its far-transported erratics (XVI., p. 170 and I., p. 376). At Selsey, however, this was not the case. There was probably no land-ice, but ice floes, carrying, frozen fast to them, erratic blocks of all sizes up to hundreds of tons, would ground upon the shore line, grinding up the material of the shore, and mixing it with the material brought from a distance.<sup>2</sup> At the commencement of the period England probably stood higher than it does now; in the middle it probably sank 2,000 ft. below its present level; and at the end rose again to where it is now (I., p. 380). These great physical changes, no doubt, by deflecting the Gulf Stream, conduced to the Arctic cold, and were Britain to rise now, till it joined Greenland, the same deflection would recur, and we should once more be plunged into the rigours of a Glacial period. The part of England south of a line drawn from Bristol to the Thames, has probably never been submerged from the early Pliocene period until now. But an estuary was creeping up the Irish Channel, and the Atlantic was battering at the western shore, and this great bay progressed up the Channel, until it battered against the raised beaches of Cornwall, Devonshire, Hampshire, and Sussex, and was stopped by the extension of the raised beach across the Channel from Brighton to Dieppe (I., pp. 387 and 392). (Fig. 6, Plate I.) These raised beaches, which have so great an interest for us, were formed by the destruction of old Glacial boulder beds. The formation is very much in evidence at Selsey, still more so at Brighton. Our raised

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Reid: "The Pliocene Deposits of Britain." London, 1890, p. 198.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> See XVI., pp. 132, 170-171 and 205. The striation of these blocks is often deeply marked all round them, owing to their becoming scratched, after being thawed out of the icefoot by stones remaining frozen to it. A curious illustration is given by Jukes-Browne, who tells us (p. 205) that a diver went down to examine a vessel which had sunk near Copenhagen thirty-seven years before. He found the deck covered with blocks from six to eight cubic feet in size and some of them piled one on another. He also affirmed that all other sunken ships in the Sound were covered with similar blocks.

beach is 130 ft. above sea-level at Chichester, and comes down to only 10 ft. at Brighton. All these beaches are deeply trenched, as at Selsey, with river gravels, in which the remains of the mammoth and Palæolithic implements are found in profusion. At the same time the North Sea was battering at the isthmus, which by this time was all that connected us with France. A final subsidence took place at this point, and the Straits of Dover were formed, whilst the north and south coasts of the Channel took the form in which we see them to-day (I., p. 403). We are now in the period of Neolithic man. It is possible that he came over on foot before the final severance of the barrier between England and France, but Professor Boyd Dawkins<sup>1</sup> is of opinion that he came over from the Continent in canoes.

It is instructive to consider the general features of this great final (?) change. All our eastern and southern modern rivers were tributaries of the Rhine, and of the Seine, whilst the Atlantic and the North Seas cut their mouths back and back, until they met at Dover. This meeting of the waters widened the breach first made, and is widening it still. "Minor geographical changes," says Jukes-Browne, at the conclusion of his fascinating book, "are even now in progress, and there is no reason to suppose that the present arrangement of land and sea is the final geographical condition of Europe. . . . It is very probable, however, that the period in which we are now is one of those quiescent times which, as we have seen, generally succeed periods of rapid movement and disturbance, and we may safely rely upon the permanency of the present geographical conditions for a very long period of future time." 2

Such a review of countless ages as that which we have passed in the above pages, has seemed to us an essential introduction to the geological portion of our book, a portion which is all the more important, as it makes an effort to co-ordinate, and render easy of reference, a very large amount of labour and research which have been devoted by geologists to our Peninsula. But we arrive at its conclusion a little dazed by the magnitude of the subject, and the rapidity with which we have been forced to deal with it, and we may say to ourselves, with the wondering awe of Tennyson's sublime mourner:—

The Hills are shadows, and they flow
From form to form, and nothing stands;
They melt like mists: the solid lands
Like clouds they shape themselves—and go!
There rolls the deep, where grew the tree;
O Earth, what changes thou hast seen,
There, where the long street roars, hath been
The stillness of the Central Sea.

(" In Memoriam," 123.)

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Early Man in Britain"; London, 1880, p. 281. "It was probably in canoes formed of the trunks of large trees hollowed by fire and axe, that the Neolithic people with their cattle and household stuff, crossed over into Britain from the nearest shores of the Continent."

<sup>&</sup>quot;From a inscription near Aspo, in the Lake Melar, which communicates with the Baltic, engraved, as it is supposed, above five hundred years ago, the land appears to have risen no less than 13 Swedish feet (12:66 British)." Playfair, "Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory," London, 1822, p. 436. A number of other Proofs of Elevation are given by Jukes-Browne (XVI., p. 50-51). "There is a large stone at Trelleborg, the distance between which and the sea margin was measured by Linnæus in 1749, and in 1836 it was found to be 100 feet nearer to the water's edge than it was eighty-seven years ago" (XVI., p. 58). See also XVI., pp. 200 et seq.

# CHAPTER III.

## THE GEOLOGY OF SELSEY BILL.

THE geology of the Selsey Peninsula has formed the subject of many learned treatises, and has afforded grounds for scientific speculation and deduction to a great number of eminent geologists, as may be seen by a glance at our Table of Bibliographical References (p. xiii.), and to the footnotes to this chapter. It still remains for some geologist more fully equipped for the task than the present writer, to co-ordinate and reduce to the dimensions of a single volume all that has been written upon the subject of our geological features and problems. We are confronted at Selsey by extraordinarily clear evidences of the great physical changes which have taken place during that period which was, until the middle of the last century, referred to, in works on systematic geology, as the "diluvial," and which comprises the Post-Pliocene (or Pleistocene) and the Recent. "It is not too much to assert," says Godwin-Austen, so long ago as 1857 (XXIII., p. 69), "that, of all geological periods, that which comes nearest to our own times, is the least understood . . . the very fact of great physical changes having taken place during comparatively much shorter periods of time (than those represented by the older Palæozoic, Secondary, and Tertiary periods), is in itself a consideration which renders the earth's recent history even more strange than its remoter one." Since 1857, however, these problems, so far as they affect the Selsey Peninsula, have engaged the special attention of our friend, Mr. Clement Reid, F.R.S., and it is upon a groundwork of his contributions to the literature of the subject that the speculations and information contained in the following pages have been brought together.

The oldest rocks known within the county are the Jurassic deposits met with in the "Sub-Wealden Boring," made in the year 1874, at Mountfield, near Hastings, to explore the unknown deep-seated strata, and to ascertain whether coal would be found within a workable depth. . . . The boring proved a failure, its main result having been to show that at 1,095 ft. from the surface, the boring was still in Oxford clay, with no sign of a change, and perhaps several thousand feet of Secondary strata still to penetrate (XIII., p. 4). A very full description of these strata has been contributed to the "Victoria History of the County of Sussex" (XIII.), by Mr. Clement Reid. In Selsey, a deep boring was made in 1889 at Park Farm, in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "The Water Supply of Sussex from Underground Sources," by W. Whitaker and C. Reid. "Memoirs of the Geological Survey." London, 1899.

search of water, a search which was abandoned at a depth of 552 ft. The strata revealed by this boring were as follows:—

## SELSEY.—PARK FARM, 1889.

From a Section and Samples communicated by Messrs. Duke & Ockenden.

#### No good water. THICKNESS. DEPTH. DRIFT:-Feet. Feet. Brick earth... 4 4 Fine beach... 8 12 Sand and beach ... 7 19 Lug sand ... ΙI 30 BRACKLESHAM BEDS, 330 feet:-Green [shelly] sand 14 44 Green [shelly] sand with streaks of light-coloured marl 56 ... ... ... Green [shelly] sand 28 84 Black clay [sample light green, smooth, and soapy] at 90 feet, a few inches of substance like coal 6 90 Sand and clay [laminated (?) with fossils] 12 102 Green sand 6 ... 108 Dark clay... ... 16 ... 124 Green sand [light grey micaceous clay at 125 feet; green sand at 130 feet; carbonaceous sandy clay at 134 feet]... ... ... ... • • • 134 Black clay [light grey clay, not quite so smooth and soapy as at 84 feet] ... ... 137 Black sand [dark-coloured clay and sand] ... 139 Sand and clay [laminated clay and sand at 141 feet; green sand at 151 feet] 157 Clay ... ... 161 . . . Clay and marl with a little sand [green sand and yellow concretions] ... ... ... ... ΙI 172 Light clay and green sand [green, sandy clay, at 185 feet; light grey clay at 212 feet; whitish and pale yellow clay with darker streaks at 249 feet]... 249 Green sand with layers of clay and light-coloured rock [green sand and yellow concretions from 249 feet to 251 feet] ... 8 257 Sand and clay ... 16 273 Clay and a little sand 6 . . . 279 Hard clay ... ... . . . 3 282

...

19

301

Green sand and clay

Bracklesham Beds, 330 feet (continued):—	THICKNESS. Feet.	Dertн. Feet.
Hard black sand-rock	3	304
[Green] sand and clay	6	310
Black clay [grey clay at 321 feet]	23	333
Sand and clay [finer sand at 346 feet]	13	346
Green sand	9	355
Sand (layers of) and sand-rock [blacker sand at		
357 feet]	2	35 <i>7</i>
Sand [with glauconite]	3	360
LONDON CLAY, 192 feet:—  Sand and clay [dark-coloured micaceous sandy clay]  Black clay [rather sandy at 394 feet]  Sand [blacker clay and broken flint]  Hard clay [dark, sandy clay at 430, 440, 450, 460, and 470 feet; stiffer black clay at 479 feet; more	16 34 20	376 410 430
sandy clay at 498 feet; dark grey or black clay at 500, 502, and 503 feet; black clay with white streaks		
(crushed septaria?) at 505 feet]	<i>77</i> ···	50 <b>7</b>
Hard, white rock (no sample obtained)	<u>1</u>	5071
Black clay	$29\frac{1}{2}$	5 <i>37</i>
Bluish sandy clay and brown clay, to running sand	15	55 <b>2</b>

In ignorance of the existence of this boring, we ourselves bored for water at "Large Acres," Selsey Bill, in January, 1907, but abandoned the attempt at 98 ft., the above statistics having come to our knowledge during the operations. The strata revealed by this boring were as follows:—

D (11.0)		To	TAL DE	PTH.
Drift ("Coombe Rock"):—		Feet.		Feet.
Brick earth	•••	4		4
Fine beach	•••	3		7
Sand and beach		6	•••	13
Lug ("silver") sand	•••	11	•••	24
Bracklesham Beds:—				
Bands of grey and yellow sandy clay	•••	31		55
Calcareous and green, shelly sands		8	•••	63
Green and grey clays with shell fragments	and			
Foraminifera	•••	35	•••	98

We have furthermore made a point of measuring all gravel-pits, surface wells, and drainage pits that we have known of, or that have been made in the Parish of Selsey, to a depth of 25 ft. during the last four years, and have found the same conditions (varying slightly as the bedding of "Coombe Rock" always varies) in

each instance, with the result that it may be assumed that at about 12 ft. to 14 ft. we come upon the "lug" or "silver" sand, which extends downwards some 10 ft. to 12 ft., where it lies upon the upper surface of the Eocene beds.

It will also be observed, wherever a section is laid bare for any distance (as on the cliffs, or in gravel pits), that the brick earth and "Coombe Rock" lie very unevenly upon the Raised Beach (see Plate XLVI.), the pebbles of the latter appearing to be pushed up into the brick earth and alluvium, probably as a result of violent disturbance or distortion, as Professor Prestwich has pointed out (XVIII.). It may also be remarked, in this place, that no importance attaches to the colour of these gravels, though Godwin-Austen divided them into an older red gravel, and a newer white gravel series (XVIII., p. 48). The red gravel is merely the decalcified and oxydised "Coombe Rock," and this red gravel, in turn, becomes quickly bleached on exposure to the air, and to the percolating action of water (XIX., p. 345). Godwin-Austen has recorded a "shell-zone," lying immediately upon the boulder clay, immediately underlying the brick earth, on the top of the gravels (XXIII., p. 62), but we have never been able to find any trace of it, and this has, we believe, been the experience of Mr. Clement Reid.

These Eocene strata—the Bracklesham Beds—form the most popular geological feature of the Peninsula, and have gained for our village a world-wide celebrity among geologists, who come from all parts of the earth to examine the outcrops, and to collect our typical fossils. "The thickness of these strata reaches as much as 500 ft., and from top to bottom they consist of greenish, more or less carbonaceous clays and marls, alternating with glauconitic sands (XIII., Vol. I., p. 14). The upper part of the formation is not represented on our shores (XXII., p. 4).

A geological excursion round the Peninsula, from West Wittering to Pagham Harbour, is an arduous, and often a very disappointing, undertaking. The various zones are never all exposed at the same time, being for the most part overlaid with sand and shingle. The shore is practically inaccessible, excepting by way of the shore itself, the only roads which lead to it being the High Street of Selsey, and the roads to Earnley, East Wittering, and West Wittering, and it is particularly trying to find what we know to be a rich fossil bed, covered with a layer of sand, perhaps only an inch or less in thickness, but which renders anything like an examination of the beds quite impossible. This is what happened on the occasion of the visit to Selsey of the Geologists' Association, on July 9th, 1904,1 both at the Park Beds, and at Medmerry Farm, and the excursion was a complete fiasco from a scientific point of view. It is only by a protracted residence in the village, and especially in late autumn, in winter, and in early spring, that the geologist is able to examine all the beds, and even then he must go out day after day, in the hope of striking a reach of shore where the south-westerly gales have temporarily cleared away the superincumbent sand and shingle.

In the middle of the nineteenth century Medmerry Farm was tenanted by Mr. William Woodland, whose knowledge of the beds was intimate and peculiar.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Proceedings of the Geologists' Association, 1904," p. 477. "Excursion to Selsey and Chichester."

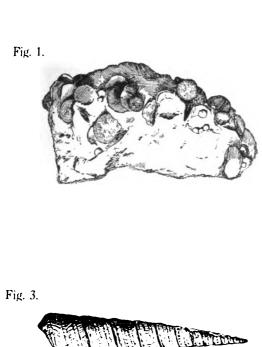
To him, therefore, the geologists of that period resorted for information and guidance, and he collected assiduously at all times of the year, so as to be able to supply geologists, and the museums of the world, with our typical fossils. Medmerry Farm has long ago been abandoned, and is now being swept away by the sea, and the Woodland family have migrated to Selsey, where they are now well known and highly esteemed (see p. 5). The mantle of Mr. William Woodland may be said to have fallen upon his son, Mr. Thomas Woodland, who is to-day the only local authority. In his company we have made a long scries of careful surveys and examinations of the shore, and it is from information gleaned from him upon these arduous walks, confirming the elaborate studies of the Rev. Osmond Fisher (XIV., Vol. XVIII., p. 65, 1862), and Mr. F. Dixon (XV.), that our geological map has been constructed, and the notes have been made, which will be found in the Chapter upon the Palæontology of the District. The visitor whose interest in the subject is comparatively transitory and recreational, may, however, nearly always find a rich outcrop of Eocene fossils at what are known as "the Park beds," opposite the Bishop's Coppice, at low water, and especially at the time of full moon and change, when the spring tides and heavy seas expose a splendid mass of fossil beds at this point, which are principally composed of sandy and friable masses of the typical Nummulites variolarius (Fig. 1), Cardita planicosta (Fig. 2), Turritella imbricataria (Fig. 3) Litharaa Websteri (Fig. 7 in Plate III.). This bed is very analogous to the "Calcaire Grossier" of France, and has yielded in particular a very large number of the fossil foraminifera of that deposit. The extraordinarily interesting rock which forms the Mixon Reef was, until the practice was forbidden some eighty years ago, extensively quarried for building purposes, and fine and typical blocks of it may be collected from any old and crumbling wall in Selsey Village, whilst waveworn nodules may be found in unlimited quantities, and of handy size, all along the beach, in every direction. Dallaway observes (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 11): "The village contains many houses which are built of limestone, brought from a ledge of sunken rocks extending about ten miles southward into the sea, which is landed at a moderate expense." His mileage is clearly exaggerated. This rock is entirely composed of the shells of certain Foraminifera, the principal forms being Alveolina, Nummulites, and a robust Miliolid (near Miliolina alveoliniformis); these may be clearly seen with the naked eye in a freshly fractured nodule, and perfectly with a low-powered hand magnifier.

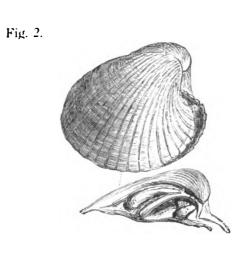
We have endeavoured in vain to obtain from various Governmental Departments any information as to when, or why, and by whom, the quarrying of the Mixon Reef for building purposes was forbidden. Mr. Clement Reid, who records it, tells us that he understood that the Mixon Rocks, forming an island only accessible at low tide, came under the jurisdiction of the Admiralty, and the Admiralty thought that the destruction of the rocks would damage the anchorage on the lee-side of Selsey Bill. Dixon says (XV., p. 61): "No more stone is now taken, as these rocks serve as a defence against the rapid encroachment of the sea," and Dally, writing in 1828,1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> R. Dally: "The Bognor, Arundel and Littlehampton Guide, etc." Chichester, 1828, p. 111.

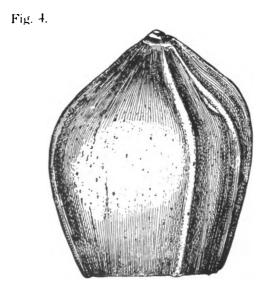
# DESCRIPTION OF PLATE III.

	D D C III I				 ••	
Fig.						
1.—Nummulit	es variolar	ius	•••	•••	 •••	Lamarck.
2.—Cardita p	lanicosta	•••			 	Lamarck.
3Turritella	imbricatari	ia		•••	 	Lamarck.
4.—Fruit of 1	Nipa burtor	1i	•••	•••	 •••	Brongniart.
5Vertebra	of Palæoph	is typ	hæus		 •••	Owen.
6.—Ditto	···		•••	•••	 •••	Owen.
7Litharæa	Websteri	•••	• • •	•••	 •••	Bowerbank.

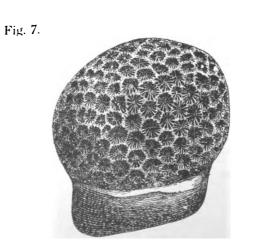














Typical Fossils of the Bracklesham Beds.

says: "The houses are built chiefly from a ledge of rock called the Mixons, but Government have *lately* prohibited further access to this ledge, on account of an alleged injury to the harbour."

Mr. P. M. Johnston, in his article on the Civil and Domestic Architecture of Sussex, in the "Victoria History" (XIII., Vol. II., p. 380), points out that the highly ancient Manor House, now called Barton, or Manor Farm, at Nytimber, in Pagham Parish, is built of this Mixon Rock, in water-worn pieces, used in their natural state, and regularly disposed in herring-bone work, a method of construction which we have observed in the most ancient part of the walls—the footings on the north side—of the Priory at Norton. A detailed study of this Pagham Manor House, by Mr. P. M. Johnston and Mr. H. L. F. Guermonprez, of Bognor, was contributed by them to XI. (Vol. XLVI., pp. 145-154), in which they discuss the probability that this building actually dated from the granting of the Manor of Pagham to St. Wilfrid, in the year A.D. 687 (see p. 110).

The mention of the veto put by the Board of Trade upon the quarrying and removal of the Mixon Rocks, reminds us of a story which was told by Mr. G. J. Symons, during the course of the discussion which followed Dr. H. R. Mill's paper on the "Geography of West Sussex," at the Royal Geographical Society, on February 5th, 1900 (XXI., p. 51). The story he told was of his grandfather, who was at one time much engaged in the construction of Martello Towers, near Bognor. Observing a boat coming in from the Bognor Rocks (which occupy the same relation to that shore as the Mixon Reef does to ours) laden with stones for building purposes, he said to the boatman: "Do you know what you are doing? You may depend upon it that Neptune will come along and fetch those rocks back again some day." Within the lifetime of present inhabitants of Selsey Village, Neptune has come along and fetched back many of the blocks of stone which aforetime protected the coast from his assaults, but which have been brought hither for building purposes. Si quæris monumentum, vide the ruins of Medmerry Farm.

To one who makes anything more than a merely superficial study of the Bracklesham Beds, it is clear that the fauna is essentially tropical, and bears no relation to the existing fauna and flora of Britain. For some years we have been engaged in an unremitting labour upon the Foraminifera which strew our shore-sands, and it is an interesting and ascertained fact that the fossil species which make up the great bulk of the list, are precisely what we find in any modern Australian shore-sand or dredging, and have a most remarkable affinity with the living species which are now typical of the Torres Straits, and of the Great Barrier Reef, to the north of the Australasian Continent. This feature of the Protozoa of the Selsey clays is equally marked among the Metazoa and higher animals. Among the fossil vertebrates we find turtles, crocodiles, sea-snakes (Figs. 5 and 6, Plate III.), and large sharks and rays; among the mollusca, the great ornamental shells of tropical

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Edward Heron-Allen and Arthur Earland: "On the Recent and Fossil Foraminifera of the Shoresands of Selsey Bill, Sussex." "Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society." No. 1, 1908, p. 529; No. 2, 1909, p. 306; No. 3, 1909, p. 422; No. 4, 1909, p. 677; No. 5, 1910, p. 401; No. 6, 1910, p. 693; No. 7, 1911, p. 298; No. 8, 1911, p. 436.

seas, and the coral Litharaa Websteri (Fig. 7, Plate III.); occasionally splendid specimens of the finer and rarer corals occur, whilst among plants we find the fruits of the palm-tree, Nipa burtoni, in comparative profusion (Fig. 4, Plate III.), especially at East and West Wittering. "These nuts," says Mr. Reid (XXII., p. 6), "found in a sandy matrix, near West Wittering Beacon, are nearly as large as a cocoa-nut, and the species corresponds with one found in beds of Bracklesham age in other districts. A closely allied species, now living in tropical India and Malaya, always flourishes in tidal estuaries, into which it sheds its nuts until they form a real hindrance to navigation. The fossil species must have occupied similar stations, for their nuts are invariably found in estuarine or marine strata, never in lacustrine deposits." Mr. Bell (XLV., p. 69) has remarked that the Selsey Pleistocene fauna may be collated with the insects of the Lexden peat, described by the Rev. O. Fisher (XIV., Vol. XIX., p. 393), which are altogether of trans-Pyrenean type, and, like the Selsey organisms, indicate a much warmer climate than that which now prevails.

After the Eocene (Bracklesham) Beds comes a great geological gap. Great Post-Eocene changes account for the complete absence of the Oligocene and the Pliocene strata; the Miocene does not appear at all in the British Isles (I., pp. 344-361). During that epoch, Sussex was being folded and twisted by great convulsions of nature, with which we have nothing to do, so far as the Selsey Peninsula is concerned, but the hard, unyielding masses that were then upheaved formed a resistant base for the deposition and developments of the Post-Pliocene (or Pleistocene) epoch. This base is composed of strata of varying hardness, folded and tilted, and then planed down to a uniform level (XIII., Vol. I., p. 10), and against these beds are banked, as it were, a succession of remarkable deposits, which have been studied and described by Godwin-Austen<sup>1</sup> and Prestwich,<sup>2</sup> but it remained for Mr. Clement Reid to map out, and properly to correlate, these deposits.<sup>3</sup> He was especially favoured at a given moment of his survey, which he has succinctly described (XIII., Vol. I., p 20, and elsewhere): "A series of storms in the autumn and winter of 1891 combined to cut back the cliff, scour away the beach, and lay bare sections unlike any that had been previously noted. Nearly opposite Medmerry Farm, the foreshore, thus bared, exhibited the junction of the glacial deposits with the Bracklesham Beds over a considerable area. The surface of the Bracklesham strata was neither smoothed nor channelled, as in an ordinary shore, but showed clear evidence of the action of floating ice, probably of 'ice-foot,' such as forms every winter in the arctic regions on the shore beneath the cliffs. The ancient foreshore, which lay only a few feet above the level of the present tidal flats, was full of basins or pits (see Fig. 2, Plate II.), from 2 ft. to 6 ft. across. Most of these pits contained nothing but loose gravel . . . the others, each contained a far-transported erratic block, which had not merely been dropped, but showed signs of having been forcibly squeezed or

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> XXIII., "Newer Tertiary Deposits of the Sussex Coast." XIV., Vol. XIII. (1857), p. 40.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Westward Extension of the Old Raised Beach of Brighton." XIV., Vol. XV. (1859), p. 215.

<sup>3</sup> XXII., C. Reid: "Memoirs of the Geological Survey." "The Geology of the Country around

# DESCRIPTION OF PLATE IV., FIG. 3.

Fig.	FEE
6.—Stony loam, gravelly at base, chalky where unweathered (= "Coombe Rock")	6
5Shingle with occasional fragments of Greensand-Chert, and other erratics (= Raised	
Beach of Brighton)	4
Sand and shingle	3
Hidden under recent beach (probably all sand and shingle as above)	6
4.—Black, stony, estuarine mud, with driftwood and acorns. Scrobicularia in the position of life, Hydrobia ulvæ, Littorina obtusata, Rissoa parva, Utriculus, Tellina balthica, Cardium edule	2
3.—Stony clay, with numerous re-deposited erratics (base of No. 4)	01
2.—Hard greenish clay, full of derivative Bracklesham fossils, and with Pleistocene marine mollusca, Chiton siculus, Rissoa cimex, etc. Occasional large chalk flints and erratic blocks. (This deposit is likely to be confounded with the under-lying Eocene strata, for it is mainly formed of re-deposited Bracklesham material, and contains more Eocene than Pleistocene fossils)	2
1.—Bracklesham Beds	



Fig. 1. Erratic Blocks in situ (section) at Medmerry.



Fig. 2. Part of an Erratic Block, showing Glacial Striation, (Medmerry).  $\frac{1}{4}$  actual size.



Fig. 3. Section of the Shore at Medmerry.

screwed into the clay, until its upper surface was flush with the general level (Fig. 1, Plate IV.).1 The pits filled with finer material probably mark the spots where large erratics were formerly deposited, though, becoming again frozen into the ice, they were lifted out and transported to fresh sites." Again (XXII., p. 9): "Drift-ice grounding on the ancient foreshore, dropped its burden of erratics between tide-marks. Here they were pressed deeper and deeper into the clay, for the rise and fall of the tide at high water, piled ice upon any projecting rock, while at low water the rock was pressed down by the weight of the ice till it was flush with the surface." No signs of furrows ploughed in the clay were observed, though the ice was probably entirely in the form of flat-bottomed ice-foot, which, at a spot like this, sheltered from the prevalent winds by the Isle of Wight, would ground gently, and would tranquilly melt away, without being driven violently into the shoals, as on a more exposed coast. "Among the erratics found on this coast (XIII., loc. cit.) were blocks of Bembridge Limestone, large Chalk Flints, and Upper Greensand (Chert), from the Isle of Wight; many large masses of Bognor rock from the ledge a few miles to the east, and numerous more rounded blocks of harder rocks, such as peculiar Granite Felspar-Porphyry, Diorite, Felsite, Porphyry, and hard (Greywether) Sandstone, Red Sandstone, Greenstone, and Muscovite-biotite-granite. Most of these Igneous and Palæozoic rocks seem to have come from the Channel Islands and the Brittany coast. One granite block, with large crystals of white orthoclaze felspar, is more probably of Cornish origin. A large block of fossiliferous Bognor rock, measuring 5 ft. by 4 ft., was beautifully striated (Fig. 2, Plate IV.); this is fifty miles south of the nearest glacial deposits of the Thames Valley, and is the only glacially striated rock yet observed south of the Thames." The striæ were probably formed whilst the rock was still part of the solid projecting ledge that yet exists off Bognor. Through the formation of packs the ledge would be shattered, and pieces carried away. The striated erratic found at Selsey must not be taken as evidence of the occurrence of glaciers on the shores of the English Channel, for everything points to the agency of shore-ice and frost alone. Large granitic boulders of character similar to those of Selsey, are scattered over the plain, as far east as Worthing, where two or three are preserved in the Park (XIII., Vol. I., p. 20, and XIX., p. 348, et seg.). Such blocks are recorded as frequently coming to light in excavations, by Godwin-Austen (XXIII., p. 57), rounded boulders occurring as far north as the London, Brighton and South Coast Railway line, and certainly beyond the limits of the yellow boulder-clay deposit. We are indebted to Mr. W. J. Harris. of Birdham, for notes of several such erratic boulders occurring upon isolated patches of yellow boulder-clay at various points between Selsey and Chichester, notably one which is left upon the tow-path of the Chichester Canal, close to Donnington Bridge. These are clearly out-liers, showing the former extent of the yellow boulder-clay and gravel-beds, and they serve as a measure of the moving power of the water, which, when it denuded that area, was not sufficiently powerful to displace the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Plates II. and IV., are reproduced, by permission of the Council of the Geological Society, from Mr. C. Reid's paper on the Pleistocene Deposits of the Sussex Coast (XIX.).

larger masses. (As, for instance, the huge block of porphyritic granite on the shore at Pagham, which measures 26 ft. 6 in. in circumference.) The comparatively recent identification of Secondary rocks, dredged in mid-Channel, off the Dorsetshire coast, by Mr. Worth, throws the latest light upon the theory, advanced in 1857 by Godwin-Austen, of the derivation of many of these erratics from the crystalline and palæozoic rocks which occupied the western portion of the English Channel during several distinct geological periods, a mass which gave way, and subsided from time to time, in a direction from west to east, by which process its present area of depression was gradually formed (XIV., Vol. XII., p. 45).

The geologist is warned at this juncture against exciting himself over some of the blocks which stand out on the Medmerry shore, which are perfectly coneshaped, or mushroom-shaped. We pointed out a group of four of these, overgrown with seaweed, at low-water mark, to Mr. Thomas Woodland, on one of our survey expeditions. "Oh!" said he, "those are the remains of the rick-steddles—to keep the rats off. This is where our rick-yard was." 1

It is interesting to note that the patch of boulder-clay (with its "outliers") to which we have already referred, is the only one hitherto identified south of the Thames (cf., XVI., p. 170),<sup>2</sup> and as such it has claimed the attention of geologists at all periods.3 It is not only, however, on the shore that these great boulders have been deposited. Such an one lies on the west of the High Street, where it may be seen built, unfortunately, into the wall of the National Schoolyard, where its significance is masked and lost, and another, locally known as the "Knap Stone," which used to block the entrance to the Knap Lane, adjoining the "Homestead" wall, and which has now been removed, and is preserved in our garden at "Large Acres." The succession of these glacial deposits, overlying the Bracklesham Beds, has been very clearly shown by a section in Mr. Clement Reid's Memoir (originally published in XIX.), which is reproduced by permission of the Geological Society (Fig. 3, Plate IV.). "The first thing to strike one in this section is that three different types of sediment are represented among the brackish water and marine strata. The lowest bed (2) is a purely marine deposit, with a molluscan fauna of southern type, showing a depth probably of 10 to 25 fathoms. The next (3 and 4) is Scrobicularia mud, with estuarine shells and land plants, and was clearly formed between tide-marks. The third (5) is a mass of littoral sand and shingle, resting irregularly on the fossiliferous strata, and, within a short distance, overlapping them and resting directly on Bracklesham Beds. All three deposits, notwithstanding their different lithological character and fossils, belong apparently to one series, and point to a gradual shoaling of the water, and change from an open sea to a sheltered estuary" (XIII., Vol. I., p. 21).

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Steddle: "Stathol, Anglo-Saxon, a basis. The wooden-framework placed upon stones or other support, on which stacks are built. "Rick-steddle, Anglo-Saxon Hreac and Stede = a rick-place." (LXX.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Joshua Trimmer writing in 1851, in the "Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society" (Vol. XII., p. 445), "On the Agricultural Geology of England and Wales," p. 474, says: "South of the Thames not a trace of Boulder Clay has yet been found."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Prof. Bonney's address to the British Association at Sheffield, 1910. "A limited deposit however of that clay, containing boulders... occurs near Selsey Bill, which most geologists consider to have been formed by floating, rather than by land, ice."

The visitor who pursues his geological rambles as far as West Wittering will find there an even more remarkable exposure of peaty, estuarine loams, with derived erratics, which have yielded a larger flora than any other Pleistocene deposit in Europe.<sup>1</sup>

At the time when Mr. Reid wrote his latest article upon the district, these strata had yielded no trace of the existence of man (XIII., Vol. I., p. 22). We shall see, however, that, since that time, such traces have come to light in the gravels and rubbles of the Coombe Rock, at Selsey. The Coombe Rock (which is also known as the "Brighton Elephant Bed") is a mass of almost unstratified, angular flint and chalk detritus, spreading over many square miles of country, which becomes less chalky and more loamy as we leave the Downs and cross the coastal plain. This loam or hard brick earth, is locally known as "shrave," and consists of angular flints in a loamy matrix, which is worthless, either as gravel or as brick earth. At Selsey it changes into almost clean brick earth (though it still contains scattered fragments of flints), and furnishes the material of our only local manufacture—bricks (XVII., p. 365). Young, in his "Agricultural Survey," 2 observes: "The nature of this soil (between Brighton and Emsworth), which is unquestionably to be ranked with the finest in the island, is a rich loam, either upon a reddish brick earth or gravel. . . . In the south-west the quality of this land becomes stiffer; in the Peninsula of Selsey the soil is a stiff, clay-loam, upon a blue-clay bottom, and the farmers here, not having the same opportunities of marling as their brethren on the eastern side of Pagham Harbour, the soil on the western side is not equal to the other in fertility." It must also be carefully borne in mind, though we believe that Dr. Mill (XXI.) is the only writer who has called especial attention to the fact, that the raised-beach gravel-ridge at Selsey is cut off from the mainland by a narrow marshy depression, partly below sea-level, through which a little channel practically unites the sea at Pagham, with the sea at Bracklesham Bay. Before Pagham Harbour was reclaimed, the severance was even more complete than it is now, though the incursion of the sea in December, 1910, has practically restored the conditions which obtained in the seventeenth century. The remains of the Horse and Mammoth are of frequent occurrence in this gravel deposit. We have found many of the teeth of both, washed out of the cliff between the Marine Hotel and the Windmill path, but generally much battered and decayed by exposure in the beds. Godwin-Austen, commenting upon the term "Elephant Gravel" (XXIII., p. 55), rightly observes, "certain gravels, which, in this country, have a most extensive range, are commonly designated as "Elephant Gravel," as if the presence of such remains was alone enough to mark a geological date. It must be borne in mind that fossil remains are only truly characteristic of any beds when they necessarily belong to the time and conditions when such beds were formed. . . . With respect to the gravel beds in question (Brighton to Selsey), the presence of the elephants' remains is owing to the circumstance that vast numbers of these animals had occupied a given area, and left their remains there anterior to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Reid: "The Origin of the British Flora." London, 1899, p. 94, and XIX., p. 356. (See p. 68.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A. Young: "General View of the Agriculture of the County of Sussex." London, 1793, pp. 11-12.

accumulation of the said gravels. The remains of the *Elephas primigenius* belong to a period of widespread terrestrial conditions; the gravel beds which contain the detached and harder portions of their remains show to how great an extent the area of these terrestrial conditions was submerged." In a later passage (p. 64), he remarks: "The remains themselves are more or less water-worn, as if they had rolled about on the beach on which the talus (Coombe Rock) had fallen." The discovery of a virtually complete skeleton of a Mammoth, referred to in the Chapter on Palæontology, was made, not in the Coombe Rock, but in a fresh-water Pleistocene clay.

The new railway cutting at the Broyle, north of Chichester, has exposed perhaps the most remarkable section of Coombe Rock in the country. The gravel beds are heaped together with masses or "pockets" of sandy, and pure, clays, and weathered chalk-masses in which a perfect breccia of broken and crushed flints occurs at intervals. It is elsewhere referred to (vide p. 83), and it presents the remarkable feature called by the workmen "wind-holes." These are variously shaped, but are usually lenticular cavities in the gravel, frequently extending for many yards in all directions, and they have every appearance of having been formed by masses of ice, or of unthawed chalk-detritus, as Mr. Reid suggests (XVII., p. 370), hurtled down by the torrents to which the Coombe Rock owes its origin, round which masses of gravel have "packed," and consolidated, the ice or frozen chalkmud subsequently melting away, and leaving a cavity where it had lain.<sup>1</sup> The origin of Coombe Rock has been fully dealt with by Mr. Clement Reid (XVII.), who accounts for it with great show of reason, upon lines which are now fully accepted by geologists. When the South Downs were subject to the intense cold of the Glacial Period, the mean temperature of North-western Europe was 30° F. lower than it is now; consequently, all rocks not protected by snow would be permanently frozen to a considerable depth. They would therefore be entirely impervious to water, and, consequently, all rain falling in summer, and the water of melting snows, would run off the high ground of the Downs with the violence of a mountain torrent. This would tear up a layer of rubble previously loosened by the frost and unprotected by vegetation, and would deposit this rubble on the lowlands, where the slope becomes less and the streams had room to spread over fan-shaped deltas, such as the site of the Selsey Peninsula must have been. As the torrent spread further and further from the Downs, the deposits would thin out, by reason of the deposition of the flints and stones, and by the disintegration and dissolution of the chalk, which expires, so to speak, in beds of marl, which, on the Selsey Peninsula, approach no nearer to the sea than Sidlesham, where, as we shall see, marl has been worked from the earliest historical times (see p. 142). In a letter from Simon de Seinliz, written about 1230 to Ralph Nevill, Bishop of Chichester (see p. 142), he refers to marl-pits at Selsey (XI., Vol. III., pp. 63-72 passim), but he means Sidlesham. Mr. P. J. Martin, writing under date December 22nd, 1855, discusses these marl-pits at Sidlesham at

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See also C. Reid, G. W. Lamplugh, and A. J. Jukes-Browne: "The Geology of the Country near Chichester," "Memoirs of the Geological Survey," No. 317. London, 1903, p. 37.

some length (XI., Vol. VIII., p. 269). It is, by consequence, rarely that we find chalk nodules in the Selsey Coombe Rock, but we have found a few very distinctive and suggestive lumps of chalk in our own gravel-pit at "Large Acres," bedded in the gravelly brick earth (or "shrave") between the 6-ft. and 12-ft. levels.

The smaller erratic blocks and pebbles of the Selsey brick earth might properly constitute a study in themselves, and one upon which we have no intention of entering; but it is a significant fact that we frequently find, both in the brick earth and on the shore, those perfectly smooth, oval, and flattened quartzite pebbles of Triassic origin, which are the feature of the Chesil Beach at Portland, and which, further west, are known as "Budleigh-Salterton pebbles" (see p. 28). These must have been carried, who knows how far north, by the action of rivers, and of ice, in early geological times, only to be re-delivered to the Channel after countless ages by the torrential action of Post-Pliocene summers. This subject is dealt with, in a lucid and convincing manner, by Godwin-Austen (XXIII., p. 58), who points out that shingle can only travel to any distance in the direction of the coast-line on which it has been formed, and that a section across the Channel, from the Cotentin to Selsey, shows an undulating surface of seabed, and troughs 300 ft. in depth, across which such materials could not have been so moved; which line of argument brings him into agreement with the floating or shore-ice theory of transport for the Selsey erratics (of all sizes) which has been carried, as we venture to think, to demonstration and proof, by Mr. Clement Reid.

From the careful and protracted observations of Mr. Clement Reid it is therefore made clear that, on the Selsey coast, a deposit of glacier origin—the boulder clay containing the Medmerry erratics—is overlain by one yielding a temperate fauna and flora, this latter being without Arctic species, but including a few southern forms. Above these fossiliferous strata lie stony and chalky brick-earth, and Coombe Rock, which indicates a recurrence of Arctic conditions. The strata yielding evidence of a temperate climate, seem therefore to belong to an inter-glacial or mild episode. It would appear, then, that Selsey affords an excellent illustration of the postulate that the South-east of England underwent two glacial epochs (at least). During the earlier of these epochs all Britain north of the Thames was buried under ice. Then came a mild episode, during which characteristic and southern forms of Pleistocene fauna inhabited this country. Afterwards, an increase of cold caused a second glaciation of the area north of the Wash, whilst in non-glaciated areas, rain, falling on frozen soil, led to the formation of extensive gravel sheets (XIX., p. 361).

This is neither the place nor the time in which to enter upon a discussion of the more-than-vexed question of the Inter-Glacial Periods. The whole subject has been treated in masterly manner by Mr. G. W. Lamplugh, F.R.S. (XX.), who reviews the above-quoted conclusions of Mr. Reid on the Selsey erratics, and hesitates to accept them as conclusive, while not suggesting any alternative with regard to this particular locality. But Mr. Lamplugh is one of the protagonists of the mono-glacial, as opposed to the inter-glacial, theory. An interesting and valuable contribution to the discussion of these beds has been made by Mr. Searles V. Wood, who argues in

favour of a secondary, or "minor, glaciation," from the nature of the fauna discovered in the Selsey Beds.<sup>1</sup>

A sketch of the geological features of Selsey Bill, however slight, as this must necessarily be, would be incomplete without a reference to what may be called its submarine geology, which is, in some respects, unique, and which has, and must always have, a powerful influence on the history or development of Selsey. It must be remembered that practically all round the Bill, at a distance of some five miles, runs a line of banks, covered by less than 25 ft. of water, which indicate an earlier coast-line parallel with the present shore. The dangers to navigation resulting from this barrier-reef cannot be exaggerated, and its existence is likely to preserve the rural simplicity of the village for all time; for no sea-going vessels, or pleasure steamers of deep draught, can ever approach our shores, or land sightseers at any pier. The following description of the actual state of things, which may be useful to yachtsmen and others, is from the pen of Dr. Hugh Robert Mill (XXI. p. 10): "The 5-fathom line south of Selsey Bill runs three and a-half miles from the shore, with no channel deeper than 31/4 fathoms within it. The dangers to navigation, known by the general name of 'The Owers,' are defined by a line of narrow shoals, running due south from Medmerry Farm for 3½ miles, known as the 'Streets,' the 'Brake, or Cross Ledge,' and the 'Boulder Bank.' These have less than 2 ft. of water over them at ordinary low water of spring tides. A reef of rock (the 'Mixon'), marked by a Beacon, lies one mile south of Selsey Bill, and at low water of spring tides it is connected with the shore, and with the 'Streets' by dry sand (and shingle), although a large pool of water over 2 fathoms deep and 3/4 of a mile in diameter, is enclosed opposite the road at Selsey Beach.

"The 'Pullar Bank' runs east from the 'Boulder Bank,' and is continued by the 'Middle Ground,' forming a series of shoals, extending four miles to the eastward, and coming to within 2 ft. of the surface, in places, at low water. A channel, the 'Swash' or 'Swashway' leads through between the 'Middle ground,' and the groups of shallow banks lying further east, known as 'West Head,' 'East Borough Head,' and the 'Outer Owers.' The 'Outer Owers' falls off abruptly into deep water, especially at the 'Elbow' (its southern point), and the 'Owers' Lightship is anchored one and a-half miles south of the shallowest part, in 18 fathoms.2 Between the line of shoals from the 'Boulder' to the 'Owers,' and the edge of low water at the 'Mixon,' there is a stretch of water over 4 fathoms, and in places over 6 fathoms, deep, the western part of this is called the 'Looe Stream,' which leads with a very narrow channel between the 'Boulder' and the 'Street' shoals. In the east, the 'Looe Stream' merges into the 'Park,' the area of water, between 4 and 8 fathoms deep, in Pagham Bay, forming the anchorage east of Selsey and south of Bognor. It is a fine anchorage ground, being composed of stiff clay under a thin layer of gravel, but it is dangerous in southerly or easterly winds. Both the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Searles V. Wood: "The Newer Pliocene Period in England." XIV., Vol. XXXVI., p. 457, and Vol. XXXIII., p. 667. See in the latter paper, pp. 706-709.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Owers Lightship has now been moved about a mile further out. (See p. 324.)

'Swashway' and the 'Looe Stream' are dangerous channels, on account of the tidal streams and the absence of clear marks for navigation. Chichester Cathedral spire, and the little churches and large windmills on the coast are almost the only marks that exist. The regular course for vessels navigating the English Channel passes about four miles south of the 'Owers' Lightship, and does not come within eight and a-half miles of land in any part of the coast, the general rule laid down in the 'Sailing Directions' being to keep to seaward of the 10-fathom line. Hence, only the distant top-masts of the Channel shipping can be seen by an observer on the shore.

"The contrast between the three headlands, Selsey Bill, Beachy Head, and Dungeness, which look not dissimilar on a political map of England, is remarkable. The Tertiary clays and sands, eaten away to form Selsey Bill, shoal the sea for miles. The lofty chalk-cliff of Beachy Head has been cut back, leaving deep water in the sea; while the gravel banks of Dungeness have been built out by the action of the currents until they have reached deep water and the largest vessels can come close up to the shore."

The Alveolina limestones, of which the Mixon Reef is composed, has already been referred to, and these constitute the highest point of the Eocene Beds of Selsey; to the north-east and north-west of the Mixon Beacon the Barrier Reef is composed of boulderous masses of Eocene clay, very similar in their composition to the Milioline limestones of the Tertiary Basin of Paris. They are locally known as "Clibs," and are generally extensively bored by the shells of the Pholas, locally known as "Piddocks." These extend as far away as Chichester Harbour on the west, but on the east give way to the hard fossiliferous sandstones of the London clay ("Bognor Rocks" and "Barn Rocks"), a little to the north-east of Pagham Harbour, and it is probable, as Godwin-Austen has observed (XXIII., p. 64), "that over the ridges such as the 'Barns' and the 'Owers,' the original land may have been somewhat higher than the level of the plain, which now intervenes between the sea and the chalk range." It will be seen from this that Messrs. Gardner, Keeping, and Monckton were in error, when they described the Nummulites variolarius bed, locally known as the "Clibs," as "the highest bed that can be identified at Selsey." The best outcrop of Pholas bored "Clibs" is, as we shall see in the chapter on Palæontology, a little south-east of the Medmerry Farm ruins (where the Pholas shells attain an enormous size, and their dead shells are filled with beautifully preserved minor species), and Godwin-Austen (XXIII., p. 54) has deduced, from an observation of these and other molluscan shells common in the deposits, that this district became an enclosed salt-water lagoon, and exhibited in newer Tertiary times, "Special local conditions, subordinate to, but also clearly indicative of, a much larger marine fauna, which had its full development in some adjacent sea. We may further fairly presume that this fauna as a whole, differed as much from that of the present channel waters, as the fossil contents of the Selsey 'mud deposits' do from the Mollusca now

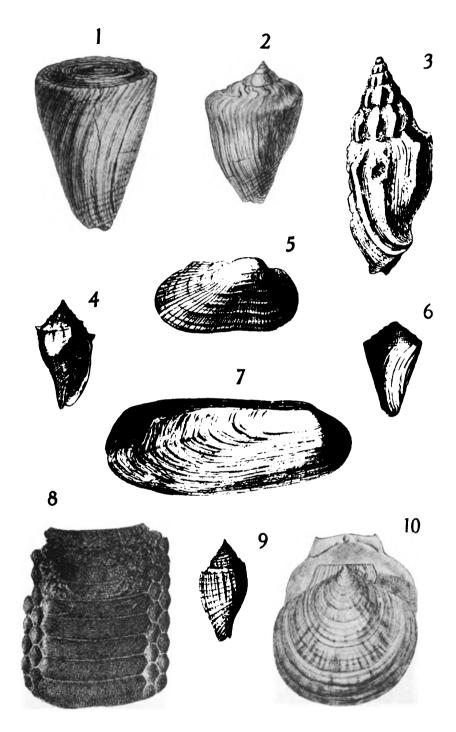
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "On the Upper Eocene, comprising the Barton and Upper Bagshot Formations." XIV., Vol. XLIV., p. 605.

inhabiting (1857) the large creeks and lagoons extending from Fareham to Pagham." Mr. Reid (XIX., p. 354), remarking upon this passage of Godwin-Austen's, says: "I have had many opportunities of examining the Colony, and cannot help thinking that the resemblance of the shells to the gigantic specimens found in the Arctic Seas, or in glacial deposits, like the Bridlington Crag, is no accidental coincidence, but shows that the specimens lived under arctic conditions." This view is, however, contested by Mr. Bell (XLV., p. 77).

"I am disposed," says Godwin-Austen, in the Summary of the paper (XXIII.) to which such frequent reference has been made, "to consider that the English Channel area was mostly in the condition of dry land at the time when the area of the German Ocean was occupied by the Crag Sea (see p. 31). The peculiar molluscan forms of the Selsey deposits point to the limitation of a marine province in that direction, whilst their habits indicate at the same time shallow water and marginal conditions; circumstances which concur in showing that for that period the eastern extension of the Channel may be represented by a line extending from the coast of Sussex to that of Lower Normandy, and that the remaining portion, or what is now the eastern end of the English Channel, was in the condition of dry land. The temperature of the waters of the English Channel during the period of the Elephas primigenius and its associates was such as may now be met with twelve degrees further south. To this period there succeeded one of a much lower sea temperature ... but the condition of the Channel area as to extent must have been much the same as during the former period. . . . The old rock masses which entered into the composition of that former coast-line, and which are now traceable in 45 fathoms of water, imply that the depression producing the present central line of the Channel had at that time only extended thus far east. The first stage in this process of depression is that which was indicated by the marine gravel beds which overlie the accumulation with the drifted boulders . . . in other words, the eastern end of the Channel was depressed, so that its marginal line reached portions of the chalk-ridge, as from near Brighton eastwards. The climatal conditions indicated by the brickearth deposits are, excessive rainfall, and great moisture of the surface. . . . The depression of the remaining portion of the English Channel to such limits as it has now, and the final opening of a communication with the North Sea, must have taken place subsequently to this same brick-earth deposit."

# DESCRIPTION OF PLATE V.

Fig.								
1.—Conus	diadema	ı (var.	pyrif	ormis)	•••	•••		Sowerby.
2Voluta	Selseien	sis		•••		•••		F. E. Edwards.
3.—Voluta	muricin	a	•••	•••	•••	•••		Bruguière.
4Voluta	nodosa		•••	•••	•••	•••		Sowerby.
5.—Arca p	lanicosta							Deshayes.
6.—Conus	velatus		•••	•••	•••			Sowerby.
7.—Sanguir	nolaria F	Hollow	aysii	•••	•••			Sowerby.
8.—Palatal	Tooth o	of Myl	obatis	toliapi	cus		•••	Agassiz.
9Voluta	recticost	a	•••	•••	•••		•••	Sowerby.
10.—Pecten	corneus		•••			•••		Sowerby.



Fossils of the Bracklesham (Eocene) Clay.

# CHAPTER IV.

# THE PALÆONTOLOGY OF SELSEY.

PALÆONTOLOGY is the science, or study, of fossil organic remains whether of animal or plant life, as distinguished from that of Physical Geology, which deals essentially with the formation and correlation of the beds in which those remains are found. As we have before had occasion to remark (in Chapter III.), there are few places in the British Isles which are more interesting, and which more amply repay careful study, from this point of view, than Selsey Bill. A systematic examination of the shore, from the mouth of Chichester Harbour, at West Wittering, round the Peninsula to the point where the sluices, until December, 1910, marked the old entrance to Pagham Harbour, on the east side of Selsey Bill, will afford to the student and to the collector, a more complete series of Eocene, and Post-Pliocene fossils than are to be found anywhere on our coasts, or perhaps elsewhere.

Our geological map has been constructed, as we have pointed out, from careful surveys and examinations of the shore, made in the company of Mr. Thomas Woodland; and we hope that with its assistance, the field-geologist will be enabled to pursue his studies with the minimum of doubt and difficulty. It will be observed that the succeeding beds of the Eocene Period dip from the Western shore, under the Peninsula, in a north-easterly direction, reappearing in an inverse order on the east side of the Bill as we walk round it. The Post-Pliocene beds occur at intervals in patches, as also does our curious bed of boulder clay, lying on the top of the Eocene beds. Upon these, or upon the denuded Eocene beds, lie the Raised Beach, and the Coombe Rock, whilst on the top of all, as seen in section in the low cliffs on the shore, lies the brick-earth or glacial drift, and the alluvium.

It must be borne in mind that the shore line to-day is vastly different to what it was at the beginning of the Historic Period, and that the whole of the beds which we are about to describe have been exposed within the last five hundred years, by the cutting back of the cliffs, and that, even within the memory of living man, the sea has overwhelmed large areas of cultivated land, scouring away the superincumbent gravels and brick-earth, and laying bare the underlying Eocene, and Post-Pliocene, clays. This feature of our shores will be dealt with systematically in our Chapter on Coast Erosion. In the present chapter we

Digitized by Google

propose to invite the reader to accompany us upon a walk along the shore from West Wittering to Pagham Harbour, and to imagine that all the sands and shingles that usually mask the beds have been cleared away for us by a kindly series of south-westerly gales.

The north-west limit of our map cuts the richest exposure of the Bracklesham Beds at about its middle point; but the ardent geologist will commence his walk at West Wittering Coast-guard Station, where there is a pebble bed, which may belong to the Bagshot Sands, but which probably represents the pebbly base of the Bracklesham Series (XXII., p. 6). Opposite West Wittering Beacon are the beds where Mr. Reid discovered the fruits of the Nipa palm (see p. 40) but the first important exposure is opposite Cakeham (or Cackham) Manor House, where Cardita (Venericardia) planicosta, and C. acuticosta first make their appearance in a "Hard Bed" or grey clay similar to that at the south-east of Medmerry Farm. This is followed by the commencement of the outcrop of the real "Bracklesham Beds," hard grey clays with Cardium edule, considerably pholas bored. This zone merges into a band of clays full of Ostrea tenera and flabellula (Plate VII., Fig. 3), followed by a zone in which the palatal teeth of Mylobatis (Plate V., Fig. 8), and shark's teeth are abundant. Opposite to the road connecting East Wittering with the shore is a giant pholas bed, which is followed, to the south-east, by the "Palate Bed" properly so called by local tradition. This gives place to a band of Pleistocene mud full of the shells of Scrobicularia plana in the positions of life until the point is reached, midway between East Wittering and Bracklesham Farm where the richest and most typical Eocene beds appear, and whence they derive their geological name "The Bracklesham Beds." To the south-east of East Wittering Coast-guard Station is found a fine-grained sandy glauconitic rock full of lignite bored by Teredo. From this point, to Bracklesham Farm, the beds are almost invariably covered by sand and shingle.

Shortly after leaving Bracklesham Farm (at the bottom of Bracklesham Lane) we reach the Zone No. I marked upon our map, and we propose to take these Zones seriatim, in the hope that we may provide the field-geologist and palæontologist with a useful vade-mecum for his excursion round the Bill. Such guides for the collector have been attempted by the Rev. O. Fisher (XLVII., p. 74), by Dixon (XV., p. 60) and by J. S. Bowerbank. At the time when Bowerbank wrote, the Bracklesham Beds had not been separated as a distinct formation from the London clay (with which they had until then been included), but we hope that with the assistance of the map which we have constructed for the purpose of illustrating this Chapter, the Zones may be more readily identified than heretofore.

I.—Bracklesham Beds (typical), extending from Bracklesham Lane to where the broad ditch known as "Broad Reif" discharges land-water on to the shore at a point opposite Marsh Farm and the end of Stoney Lane. It is practically

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "On the London Clay (Bracklesham) Formation at Bracklesham Bay, Sussex." Annals and Magazine of Natural History. N.S., Vol. IV. (1840), p. 23.

impossible to indicate, in the absence of permanent landmarks, where old Bracklesham Barn stood on the shore, but where it stood in the middle of Zone No. 1 is the "Palate-Bed," where the palatal teeth of Mylobatis, Ætobatis and Edaphodon may be found in some quantity at low tide. Wherever they are found we can find also the sharks' teeth [Lamna, Otodus and Carcharodon (Plate VI., Figs 4, 5, 7, 8, 15, 16, 18, 20)], with bones of Siluridæ and of the aquatic serpent Palæophis typhæus (Plate III., Figs. 5, 6). To the north-west of the Zone Cypræa Combii, Conus deperditus and Voluta cithara occur, whilst at the extreme north-west boundary (beyond the limits of our map), where the clays are very green and sandy, with glauconitic grains, we find Fusus longævus and large blocks almost entirely composed of Rostellaria macroptera. The Nummulite beds at this point are very hard, and very interesting "blocks" of hard conglomerated nummulites in an indurated matrix (Plate III., Fig. 1) may be found washed out upon the shore, sometimes tubular in tormation, as if they had accumulated around a core formed of old wood or of some softer material which has been washed away. The shells of Cardita (Venericardia) planicosta (Plate VII., Fig. 2) in this bed are very frequently found in pairs and perfect, in the position of life, frequently attaining a breadth (diameter) of three and four inches. At a distance of 100 feet from this mass of Cardita they abruptly cease for some distance, but the rare Turritellæ (T. conoidea and T. edita) are found in abundance. Half-way between the spots formerly occupied by Bracklesham Barn and "Old" Thorney Coast-guard Station at low-water mark is a flint bed. The flints are embedded in a blue Pleistocene clay, similar to Zone 3, in which are quantities of rotten tree roots and stumps in the condition of bog-wood. Litharea Websteri (Plate III., Fig. 7) was first discovered in this flint bed in 1840 by J. S. Bowerbank. In the greenish sandy clays which follow, we find, though rarely, and generally crushed, the large Cowry, Cypraea tuberculosa.

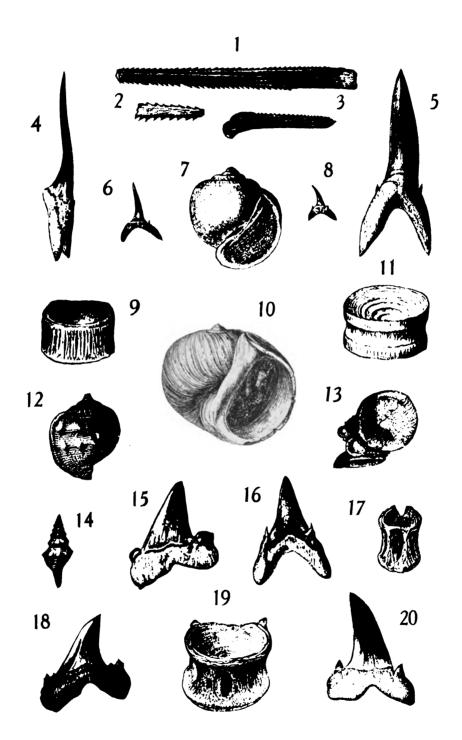
2.—Yellow clay "clibs" at low-water mark, bored by recent Pholas shells. Between tide-marks, Blue Clay Bracklesham Beds, weathered grey in patches with Nummulites, Turritella and Cardita planicosta strewing the sandy clays. These beds, when their colour is grey and blue, are a solid mass of fossils. It is almost impossible to dislodge them when they are in situ without breaking them; but, at low tide, washed-out and hardened specimens of Turritella imbricataria (Plate VII., Fig. 7) and Nummulites lavigata (Plate VI., Fig. 13) strew every square yard of the shore, and may be safely collected. In this bed Sanguinolaria Hollowaysii (Plate V., Fig. 7) is common, but requires great care in collecting on account of its extreme friability.

- 3.—Soft blue Pleistocene mud.
- 4.—A stretch of sand and shingle without fossils. The "Little Park Bed" occurs here, at the end of the old Groynes, just below high-water mark. It is so called on account of its resemblance to the "Park Bed" proper, on the east shore. It consists here of "clibs" of yellow sandy clay containing Nummulites, Arca (Plate V., Fig. 5), Turritella, Pecten corneus (Plate V., Fig. 10), Sanguinolaria, etc.

- 5.—Hard blue Bracklesham Clay, containing all the typical fossils, extending for 200 yards. Pecten corneus abundant. Opposite Thorney Farm is the "Oyster Band," thirty feet broad, containing masses of Ostrea tenera. Beyond this for fifty feet is the Ceritheum giganteum bed. The shells of C. giganteum and C. cornucopia are stated (XV., p. 61) to occur here, ranging to two feet in length. We have never found a specimen longer than about nine inches, and these are usually a good deal worn and encrusted with Balanus. The Cerithium bed is however only "open" at the equinoctial spring tides in March and October. Ostrea elegans and Ostrea tenera are very numerous in the oyster bed opposite Thorney Farm (the old Coast-guard Station was about 400 yards to the south-east), and on its fringes we find Bulla Edwardsii, Solen siliqua and S. Dixoni, and Arca in some quantity.
- 6.—Starting a few yards south-east of Thorney Farm, a band of soft blue Pleistocene mud full of *Scrobicularia plana*. This is the site of an old submerged farmyard, with well-head ruins and mushroom-shaped rick-steddles showing (1909), concerning which we warned the reader at p. 42.
  - 7.—Band of blue clay (100 yards), same as the Housepond Beds (No. 10).
- 8.—Band of soft blue Pleistocene mud deposit (100 yards) opposite the Sluices. No fossils except the bivalve *Scrobicularia* above mentioned.
- 9.—One hundred yards below the Sluices commence soft yellow clay "clibs," lying above the blue Bracklesham clay. No fossils. Nodular concretions of ferruginous sandy clay. The Zone extends for 550 yards. "Old" Thorney Coastguard Station, which has been washed away, used to stand here on the shore (see p. 295). About 400 yards above the boundary of No. 10 there is a bed in which Cytherea suberycinoides is common and very fine. Immediately to the north-west of where the old Coast-guard Station used to stand the yellow clay "clibs" yield Arca duplicata (Plate V., Fig. 5).
- 10.—The "Housepond Beds," starting from where the "reif" comes nearest to the shore, and extending for 1,000 yards (as far as Medmerry Farm Ruins). Flat mounds, or "slabs," of soft blue clay, much weathered into small squares, and of a flaky surface. All Bracklesham fossils abundant, with concretions of small shells (Numnulites, etc.) in lumps. Much iron pyrites in nodules washing out of the clay. Here are the Medmerry erratic blocks between tide marks, and a large patch of boulder clay in which they rest.
- 11.—From Medmerry Farm to the centre of the Oyster Beds which lie behind the shingle-bank (300 yards) "clibs" of hard grey clay at low water. These beds are very seldom exposed, but when they are, we find the *Beloptera* in a clay, at extreme low-water mark, which is richer in Foraminifera than any other clay (in situ) on the shore. Higher upon the shore are found *Cypræa Bowerbankii*. Worked flints, burnt flints ("pot boilers") and pottery of the Iron Age are found in the cliffs denoting a prehistoric camp-floor.
- 12.—From the centre of the Oyster Beds to 100 yards beyond the Windmill footpath (250 yards) soft light grey Pleistocene mud beds, very plastic and streaked with yellow (? alluvial) clay. Remains of a recent copse at low-water mark.

# DESCRIPTION OF PLATE VI.

Fig.							
1.—Caudal spine of Mylobati	is <b>T</b> oli	apicus	• • • •			٠	Agassiz
2.—Ditto	• • • •						Agassiz.
3.—Pectoral spine of Silurus	(= Ar	ius) Eg	ertoni				Dixon.
4.—Tooth of Lamna elegans	(= L.	macrot	a, Aga	ıssiz)			Agassiz.
5.—Ditto		•••					Agassiz.
6.—Ditto		•••					Agussiz.
7.—Ampullina (= Globulus,							
8Tooth of Lamna elegans.							•
9.—Fish vertebra.							
10Ampullina (Natica) pachy	cheila	(= A.	sphœr	ica, De	shaye	s)	Dixon.
11Fish vertebra.							
12.—Cassidaria coronata							Deshayes.
13.—Nummulites lævigatus			•••				
14.—Pleurotoma dentata	•••	•••					Lamarck.
15.—Tooth of Otodus obliquus		•••					Agassiz.
16.—Ditto		•••					Agassiz.
17Fish vertebra.							J
18Tooth of Otodus obliquus.							
9.—Fish vertebra.							
20.—Tooth of Otodus obliquus.							



Fossils of the Bracklesham (Eocene) Clay.

Beds of blackened flints between tide-marks. No fossil Mollusca, but occasional Mammalian remains. The bones and antlers of the Red deer (Cervus elaphus) and the Roe deer (Cervus capreolus) are found in this bed, as also in the flint bed (Zone 15), and are traditionally believed by the fishermen to be the remains of the deer which were preserved within the Historic Period in the "Bishop's Park." Professor Owen, remarking upon these remains, observes that "a deer, undistinguishable by the characters of its enduring remains from the Cervus Elaphus, co-existed with the Megaceros, the Spelæan Hyena, the Tichorine Rhinoceros and the Mammoth, and has survived, as a species, those influences which appear to have caused the extinction of its giant associates." We have also found in this bed the teeth and bones of the ancestral horse, Equus caballus.

13.—Blue clay "clibs," the "Giant Pholas" bed (vide p. 47) above low-water mark (100 yards).

14.—From the middle of Danner Field to West Street (150 yards). The "Pholas Bed." Alternating patches of blue and red clays, with patches of yellow shingle (flint) beds, in which are found large and small *Pholas*, *Mya*, *Solen*, *Nassa*, *Venus verrucosa*, etc., in the positions of life.

15.—From West Street to 100 yards south-east, boulder and flint beds, both at low water and between tide-marks. Just above the blue clay is a band of yellow-brown clay (boulder clay) with many broken shells. Below the blue clay, at low-water mark, a flint bed in which Mammoth teeth are not uncommon. It was from this bed that Dixon obtained his Mammoth skull and teeth (XV., p. 61). Between tide-marks above the yellow and blue clays is the "Blue Band," a patch twenty yards long by six feet broad, of bright indigo blue (very seldom visible), full of highly pyritized Mollusca and Foraminifera. Probably the "Selsey Beds" of Mr. Clement Reid, marked upon his MS. map of Selsey Bill, preserved in the library of the Geological Survey in Jermyn Street.

16.—From Mr. S. H. Day's house ("The Looe") for 200 yards, hard brown clays, pholas-bored, but containing no other fossils. At low-water mark the "Dutchman's clibs" of the same clay, with the remains of a wreck. A flint bed opposite "The Looe."

17.—From this point (300 yards) to where the Bungalows begin. Blue-clay clibs with few or no fossils. Flint bed on the shore at north-west end. A deeply furrowed grey-clay bed, with Bracklesham fossils, under the sand (very seldom exposed) at south-east boundary. Neolithic flints washed out of the cliffs are found among the shingle above high-water mark.

18.—From west end of Bungalows, to the end of New Road (Marine Hotel) 300 yards, and from New Road for 400 yards to the south-west, there are no fossiliferous beds exposed. From the west of the Marine Hotel, a shingle spit called the "Winkle Bed" stretches out in a south-west direction to the Mixon Beacon which can be reached on foot at low tide. There is not however time for the return journey, and the walk over it to the Mixon Beacon must not be attempted without a boat in attendance. On this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> R. Owen: "British Fossil Mammalia." London, 1846, p. 148.

"Winkle Bed," the Bracklesham blue clay is sometimes exposed, and fine Eocene corals have been found here. At a point 300 yards south-west of the Marine Hotel, large and small boulders of ferruginous conglomerate extend in a 30 ft. to 40 ft. band from beneath the low cliffs, to below low-water mark, and are known as the "Iron Bed." Godwin-Austen (XXIII., p. 63), points out that "along the present (1855) coast-line the brick earth contains abundantly, and throughout, small concretions of iron ore." This is not at present noticeable to any appreciable extent excepting in this Zone, and at a point about 200 yards north-west of Medmerry Farm, where, when south-west gales have stripped the shingle from the bases of the cliff, a similar iron conglomerate band is observable. On the south-west side of the spit, which is called the "Kerk Arrow Spit," when the shingle is washed away by strong gales, the same Pleistocene fossils (Mya, Pholas, Solen, Venus, etc.) are found as in the Flint Bed opposite West Street.

19.—From the Iron Bed, a 350-yard stretch extending to opposite Mr. C. Peters' new house, bounded on each side by dilapidated groynes. Just above low-water mark a bed of blue-black clay containing Fusus, Solarium, Sanguinolaria and Natica in abundance. At the south-west boundary of this bed is the extreme point of Selsey Bill.

20.—From the point of the Bill to the south-east corner of the Beacon House grounds (400 yards). Yellow clay beds exposed at extreme low-water mark, containing Arca, Conus, Cypræa, Turritella and Cardita.

21.—From Beacon House to a point just north-east of the Life-boat Station no fossiliferous beds are exposed. Sand and shingle extend from the Cliffs to below low water. In the Cliffs between Beacon House and the Coast-guard Watch House (Semaphore Station), Neolithic worked flints, burnt stones and Iron Age pottery, bronze ornament and linen with fragments of human bone, discovered in 1908, probably Roman.

22.—A band of black and yellow-red, sandy Pleistocene clay. Exactly opposite Mr. H. A. Smith's Bungalow at south-west boundary of this band, a Mammoth skeleton and teeth were exposed at extreme low-water mark after strong easterly gales in March, 1909, in a black and brown fresh water clay, containing Pleistocene wood and roots, and seeds of fluviatile plants. Unfortunately the bed in which the bones were found was only exposed for a few days, and then only for about three-quarters of an hour at a time, and an impression having got abroad that money might be obtainable for any fragment of the skeleton, the moment the bed was exposed a seething mass of inhabitants, armed with every conceivable digging implement attacked it, and the skeleton which might have been a most valuable "find," had the inhabitants consented to allow it to be dug out systematically by experts, was brought up in small fragments by anyone who could seize hold of a piece, being in an extremely soft and friable condition. Fortunately by the foresight of Mr. H. A. Smith, the major portion of the earliest recovered bones and teeth were brought together, and we subsequently acquired from various sources all the available portions. They are now in the Natural History Department of the British Museum at South Kensington. Some of the most perfect of the bones, from which an

accurate estimate of the size of the animal could be arrived at, are represented in Plate VIII., together with the first and second molar teeth of the lower jaw. The knee caps (Figs. 3 and 6), the toe-joint (Fig. 5), and the chin-bone (Fig. 8), enable us to say that this was a young Mammoth standing about nine feet high. We took careful scrapings of the clay adherent to the bones, which was carefully searched for seeds of plants, and the species found were named by Mr. and Mrs. Clement Reid and are as follows:—

Hippuris vulgaris—(Mare's Tail).
Ranunculus aquatilis—(Water Crow-foot).
Eleocharis palustris—(Spike Rush).
Potentilla comarum—(Cinquefoil).
Myriophyllum sp.—(Water-milfoil).
Zannichellia sp.—(Horned Pond-weed).
Carex sp. (2)—(Sedge).
Potamogeton sp.—(Pond-weed).
Stellaria sp.—(Stitchwort).
Ænanthe sp.

The nature of these plants proves the deposit to be a fresh-water one, and the little Mammoth must have been killed by some accident by the side of a river, or inland lake, in comparatively late post-Pliocene times. We know that Cæsar on his second visit to this country, and Claudius a hundred years later, brought elephants to this country to over-awe the natives,1 and the early geologists suggested that this was the origin of the elephant remains found in England. It was reserved for Cuvier to disprove this theory. He says: "If we go to Britain, which, in ancient history, by its position could not have received many living elephants besides that one which Cæsar took thither, we shall find these remains as plentifully as on the continent of Europe." Sir R. Owen,3 called particular attention to the fundamental differences between the teeth of extinct and living species of elephants, and the curious in this matter are referred to the recent admirable handbook published by the British Museum Authorities. Dixon (XV., p. 21) gives an admirable representation of a jaw of Elephas primigenius, with the great molar in position, found by a coast-guard in 1841, in the bed referred to under Zone 15. Of this specimen, the tusks had been discovered in the same place some years previously, and are now in the Museum at Chichester. In the same work he gives a succinct account of the principal discoveries or Mammoth remains at Selsey and other parts of South-west Sussex. We have referred (on p. 44), to the decayed and weathered teeth that are found in and upon the gravels of the

¹ Polyænus. "Stratagems of War." Bk. VIII., chap. xxiii., §5, where a sensational description of Cæsar's elephant may be found. Polyæni strategematon. Libri. Octo. Wolfflein's Edition. Leipzic, 1887. Καίσαρι μέγιστος ἐλέφας είπετο ζῷον Βρεττανοίς οὐχ' ἐωράμενον, etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Ossemens Fossiles." Paris, 1821. Vol. I., p. 154.

<sup>3 &</sup>quot; British Fossil Mammalia." London, 1846, p. 222.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. W. Andrews. "A Guide to the Elephants (Recent and Fossil) exhibited in the Department of Geology and Palæontology in the British Museum." (Natural History Museum, London, 1908.)

Raised Beach. Godwin-Austen writing in 1855 (XXIII., p. 50), remarks in connection with the remains of *Elephas Primigenius* found in the mud deposits at Selsey, "these are tolerably abundant, and there is this point of geological interest attaching to these specimens, that they do not here occur as single and detached teeth, or portions of tusks, as happens in the overlying gravel beds; but so many parts of the animal have been found together, as to leave no doubt but that entire skeletons lie embedded in this deposit. Such was certainly the case in one instance which came to my knowledge where the head, with the teeth and tusks and numerous bones lay together in close juxtaposition."

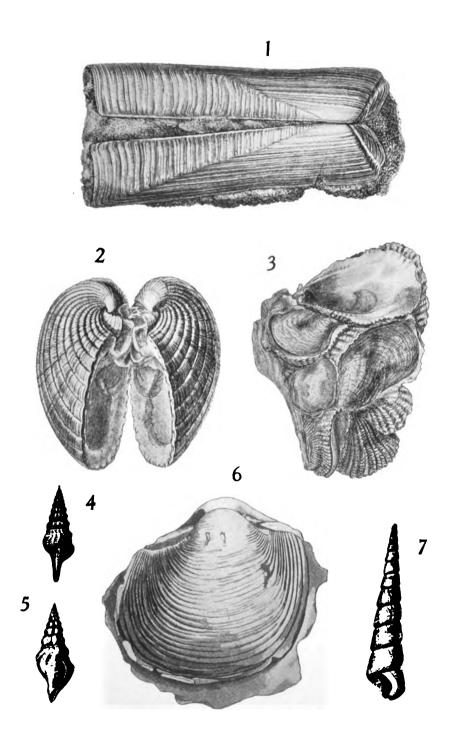
- 23.—Soft yellow sandy clay (200 yards) containing at low-water mark, Cardium, Cardita, Sanguinolaria and Nummulites.
  - 24.—"Clibs" of hard yellow ferruginous clay (200 yards). No fossils found.
- 25.—A stretch of shingle upon Pleistocene clay, extending to below low-water mark for 350 yards along the shore. The Sluices (modern drainage works) 150 yards from south-west boundary. No fossils. A camp floor of the Iron Age discovered in the cliff-banks, 200 yards north-east of Sluices in April, 1909 (see p. 73), with worked flints, burnt stones and Iron Age pottery. At the north-east boundary, Græco-Etruscan vases found in 1860 by a fisherman (see p. 85) and in 1909 by ourselves.

Here begins the "Bishop's Coppice," and on the shore, at low water of ordinary tides, is the "Park Bed," extending to 100 yards beyond the shingle spit which runs in a south-east direction into the sea at low water.

- 26.—(I) Two hundred yards of blue-grey clays containing all the typical Bracklesham Bed fossils, with "clibs" of yellow clay at low-water mark, not so hard as those in Zone No. 24 (ante). In this bed we find Tellina scalarioides and T. tenuistriata, and also rounded nodules, harder than the containing clays, which betray their presence by little "bumps" on the surface of the clay. On breaking these open we often find casts of rare fossils, and the sharks' teeth (Otodus, Hypotodus, Lamna), etc.
- 27.—(2) Two hundred feet of yellow sandy clay, a solid mass of Cardita, Nummulites and Turritella.
- 28.—(3) Two hundred feet of hard grey "clibs" full of Eocene fossils. Half-way between tidemarks, a patch of yellow sandy clay full of Nummulites. The principal fossil in this bed is Turritella imbricataria, but enormous specimens of T. sulcifera are not uncommon, especially in the flat beds above low-water mark, where are also Sanguinolaria Hollowaysii, and Litharaa Websteri, looking like a little "bump" in the mud which, on being dug out, reveals the black pebble with its encrusted coral-mass.
- 29.—(4) One hundred yards of yellow clays, a mass of Eocene fossils with black quartzite, flints in abundance encrusted with *Litharæa Websteri*.
- 30.—(5) Two hundred yards of sand and shingle on muddy Pleistocene clay, extending to below low-water mark. At low-water mark a flint bed with *Pholas*, Solen, Venus verrucosa, etc.

# DESCRIPTION OF PLATE VII.

Fig.							
1.—Solen obliquus		•••					Sowerby.
2Cardita planicosta		•••	•••				Lamarck.
3.—Ostrea flabellula				•••			Lamarck.
4Pleurotoma gentilis				•••	•••		Sowerby.
5Fasciolaria biplicata (=	= Borse	onia bi	arritza	na, Ru	ault)	•••	Dixon.
6Unicardium Ringmerie	nse (a	derive	d Gree	nsand	fossil)		Mantell.
7 —Turritalla imbricatoria							I am anch



Fossils of the Bracklesham (Eocene) Clay.

31.—(6) Two hundred yards of soft blue Bracklesham clay full of Eccene fossils as far as the shingle spit, which reaches out south-east into the sea at low water. In this Zone the teeth of *Mylobatis* are not uncommon, and the teeth of *Ætobatis* and *Edaphodon* are also found.

[N.B.—The sub-zones (3)–(6) [28-31] are all within the "hook" or bay formed by the shingle spit shown on the map.]

32.—On the north-east side of the spit, among the dilapidated groynes, "clibs" and beds of grey clay, is a solid mass of Cardium edule, extending 100 yards north-east of the shingle spit. At this point the "Park Beds" may be said to terminate. Wherever the massed Nummulites lævigatus occurs, we find also Pecten Corneus, Bulla Edwardsii, Cypraa inflata, Solens of different species, Arca and Litharaa Websteri. In connection with this Zone it is interesting to refer to what Godwin-Austen recorded in 1857 (XXIII., p. 67), especially with regard to the beds which have lately been once more exposed in the Harbour (see p. 290). He says: "Off the entrance to Pagham Harbour, at extreme low water, estuarine deposits, with shells in the positions of life, are to be seen. Taken by themselves these beds would not indicate change, inasmuch as they might possibly be the remains of certain depressed or estuarine areas at a time before the coast had been cut back to its present outline. Within the area of Pagham Harbour, however, there are sections which show a change like that to be observed at Portsmouth. A silt-deposit, with bands of Cardium edule, Scrobicularia piperata (= plana) and Mactra solida, overlies an old terrestrial surface with trees, which are rooted in the ppermost of a series of beds which must have been part of a marginal sea-zone. According to this section (Fig. 6, p. 68) there must have been first, a movemer of elevation of beds into subaerial conditions, and finally a subsidence, followed y the accumulation of estuarine mud."

33.— rom the Cardium edule Bed up to the second shingle spit (450 yards) sandy mud and shingle beds. Unfossiliferous grey clays with patches of black sandy clay like the Mammoth Bed (Zone No. 22), with nodules of iron-pyrites as in the House-pond Bed (No. 10). Just south-west of the second shingle spit, yellow ferruginous clays with concretionary nodules of hardened yellow clay. Godwin-Austen (XXIII., p. 43) has called attention to these concretions as consisting of "clay formed into pebbles, such as may be observed now along the margins of lakes, ponds, or estuaries, and which are produced by the ripple of the water where it breaks gently along a marginal line." Though these concretions appear to be excessively friable, being formed with successive coats or skins, like an onion, round about a highly-ferruginous nucleus, they clearly have considerable powers of resistance, for the majority are covered with colonies of the Acorn barnacle (Balanus), and have evidently been subjected to violent tidal action for a very long time.

34.—At this point the Eocene beds dip below the alluvium and are no more seen. From the second shingle spit, north-east, to Aldwych (Bognor) there are no fossiliferous beds, but only sand and shingle extending to below low-water mark.

At extreme low water, the very recent Post Pliocene mud-beds are clearly seen overlying the Eocene deposits. It is here, where tradition says that the Bishop's Park extended some three miles into the sea in pre-Norman days, that large blocks of fossil wood are occasionally washed ashore or dredged, whilst trawling, by the fishermen, who stoutly maintain that they are remains of the forest where the Bishops of Selsey preserved the deer whose antlers occur in the flint beds. This fossil wood is derived from the London clay of the Bognor and Barn Rocks to the north-east.

We hope that in the foregoing pages we have indicated—as precisely as they can be indicated—the successive zones of the beds that surround the Peninsula. A glance at the map will show that these beds extend always at a tangent from the shore, so that a line drawn at right angles to the coast will frequently cut three, or more, zones. Our measurements have been made at the high-water mark of ordinary tides. With a view to affording the palæontologist a table for corrections we append the "Itinerary" of the Rev. Osmond Fisher (XLVII., p. 74), but it must be borne in mind that the high-water mark is at least fifty yards to sixty yards further inland than when he "paced" it in May, 1861. He commences his walk at the south-west boundary of the "Winkle Bed"—our Zone 18. He says:—

"Commencing at a spit of gravel seen at low water, brought together by the meeting of the tides from the Park and Bracklesham Bay, and going westward, we have this apparently ascending section:—

#### PACES.

- 600.—Beds covered with sea-sand. Outcrop of septaria, resting on sandy clay weathered green, with remains of shells, just seen. [These are now below low-water mark.]
- 127.—Beds covered with sea-sand.
- 420.—Hard, dark grey, sandy bed, Nummulitic in the upper part. Nummulites abundant at 216 paces. Concretions at 226 paces.
- 324.—Nummulites and other Foraminifera in clay. Nummulina variolaria, Alveolina sabulosa, Quinqueloculina Hauerina (?), Biloculina ringens, Rotalia obscura, Turbinolia sulcata, etc. "Clibs."
- 185.—Beds covered with sea-sand.
- 140.—Hard calcareous sand, with comminuted shelly matter, and numerous *Tellinæ* and other fossils ("Hard Bed"). Many of the above-named Foraminifera are common in this bed.
- 105.—Concretionary lumps at the bottom of the above.
- 120.—Greyish clay, with Corbulæ and Nummulinæ at 38 paces.
- 460.—The clay becomes darker and more sandy, and tossils increase in number. They are most abundant towards the middle of the bed ("Cypræa Bed" of Dixon).
- 66.—Sandy clay, firmer than the last, containing many of the same shells, but not so abundantly. Seldom seen.

PACES.

- 194.—Sandy clay, weathered green (Pleistocene weathering). Remains of fossils in the upper part. Not the least interesting phenomena at Bracklesham Bay are those connected with the Pleistocene beds. The greater part of that area has been occupied with forest ground, and during the period that it was dry land the Eocene beds formed the subsoil, and that weathering took place which is so frequently referred to. It will be observed that, wherever a track of Pleistocene forest is approached, the bordering Eocene deposit is "weathered"; but if the Pleistocene be subaqueous at that spot, the bordering Eocene retains its original colour. "Weathering" is caused by the atmospheric air which the rain carries down with it as it percolates the soil. Another interesting phenomenon here is the furrowed condition of the surface of the Eocene beds, caused by the coursing of drifting gravel over them. The furrows are filled with large flints and boulders from the older rocks, in many places undisturbed, but sometimes washed out by the present waves, and redeposited in the furrows along with shingle from the present beach.
- 112.—Pleistocene mud.
- 300.—Green sandy clay.
- 218.—Sand full of casts of bivalves, weathered yellow and reddish, partly covered by sea-sand.
- 80.—Pleistocene mud.
- 70.—Hard sand, weathered verdigris-green.
- 29.—Shelly sand, weathered greenish-brown, full of fossils; small Cerithia and Cytherea striatula common ("The Little Bed").
- 240.—Dark sandy clay, with numerous Turritellæ imbricatariæ.
- 124.—Pleistocene sandy clay, laminated with a bed of Ostrea edulis and other shells at the bottom.
- 163.—Dark clayey sand, with numerous specimens of Cerithium giganteum, Pectunculus pulvinatus and other shells.
- 150.—Septaria, resting on a bed of shelly sand, with black flint pebbles. [We have never found these Septaria.]
- 246.—Laminated, liver-coloured clays; more sandy towards the bottom.
- 52.—Ostrea tenera bed; a congeries of oysters, about eighteen inches thick.
- 175.—Dark green sand, full of broken shells. Pectunculus pulvinatus, Lucina sp., Bulla Edwardsii and towards upper part (79 paces); less shelly in the middle (48 paces); abounding in Turritella terebellata at the base (48 paces).
- 177.—Soft laminated dark-coloured clay.
- 288.—Pleistocene mud, out of which in places protrudes a clay, weathered green.
- 40.—Nummulina lævigata bed, with numerous fossils ("Little Park Bed"). This Nummulite bed is green in Bracklesham Bay, but yellow at "the Park," where it has suffered Pleistocene weathering.

#### PACES.

- 107.—Sandy clay, weathered green.
- 105.—Beds covered partly with sea-sand and partly with Pleistocene mud.
- 134.—Dark, mottled, sandy clay, with perished shells and scattered *Nummulites*, fish and serpent remains (the "Palate Bed" of Dixon).
- 96.—Beds covered with sea-sand.
- 53.—Dark sandy clay.
- 111.—Dark sandy clay, with soft broken shells.
- 30.—Beds covered with sea-sand.
- 92,—Turritella bed. Turritella imbricataria and T. sulcifera.
- 330.—Septaria, containing shells and occasionally Rostellaria ampla (68 paces), resting on a mass of Cardita planicosta and C. acuticosta. The lower part of the bed is green sand, crowded with shells, among which, immediately beneath the Carditæ, the Cypræa tuberculosa may be found. The bed then becomes less fossiliferous, and passes into a dark grey laminated clay, broken up and re-arranged, mixed with dark sand and black pebbles. (The "Barn Bed" of Dixon.)

"Below this the beds are covered up, and no fossils are to be found. I believe it is the lowest fossiliferous bed of the series, for it is a fortunate circumstance to the collector that the presence of fossils, and the calcareous matter derived from them, impart a hardness to the matrix, which causes the fossiliferous beds to resist the action of the water, so as to be always more exposed to view than unfossiliferous beds."

The field-geologist will be confronted with a very serious difficulty in collecting the fossils of the Selsey shore-beds, arising from their extreme softness and friability. Mr. Bell recommends that they be washed over with, or dipped in, a solution of diamond cement in water as soon as they are gathered. Mr. Fisher suggested for the same purpose isinglass dissolved in gin. We have tried both, with disastrous results. The only satisfactory method, as far as we know, is, when a delicate shell, such as Pecten corneus, Bulla Edwardsii, Cypræa tuberculosa, Conus, Pleurotoma, Turritella sulcifera, or the like, is exposed on a surface, to draw a line on the clay about three inches distant all round it, and excavate from beyond this line all round, lifting the whole lump, fossil and all, with a very broad, flat trowel. They must be carried home in a large flat flower-basket, and left to dry for several weeks, after which a certain amount of the matrix can be worked off, round them, with a pair of scissors or cutting pliers, Even then they often fall to pieces when the cleaning process comes very near them, and they can only be preserved in a glass-topped box resting on a bed of cotton-wool.

It is hardly necessary to add, in conclusion, that the best time to collect fossils from these beds is at the time of the full and new moon, when the spring tides lay bare the widest expanses of the clay; and that the best months are March and October, when the equinoctial tides are generally preceded by strong gales that clear away the sands and shingle. Fortunately at full and

new moon, the tide being high at Selsey at about midday, the beds are finely exposed, if they are not covered with sand, between four and six in the afternoon. To examine the splendid beds in Bracklesham Bay it is necessary to start from Selsey on foot, along the shore, soon after high tide; by the time Bracklesham Lane is reached, the upper parts of the zones will be clearing, after which the tide ebbs with great rapidity, and should be followed down and back again, for some of the beds, e.g., the Cyprea, Cerithium and Palate (Mylobatis) Beds, are only uncovered for about three-quarters of an hour under the most favourable circumstances. Another good plan is to drive to West Wittering, and strike the shore somewhat to the south-east of the Church, so that the fossiliferous beds are quickly reached after passing Cakeham (or Cackham) Manor House.

# LIST OF FOSSILS FROM THE EOCENE AND PLEISTOCENE BEDS OF THE SELSEY SHORE.

The following list has gradually accumulated during three years of industrious collecting both by ourselves and our friends at Selsey. It has been completed, as far as such a list can ever be said to be completed, from the lists given by Dixon (XV.), Reid (XIX.), Godwin-Austen (XXIII.), and Bell (XLV. and XLVI.). For the purposes of a work such as the present one it has been decided to give the lists of species in alphabetical order, both Eocene and Pleistocene. For the use of the student the Eocene species in the combined lists have been marked with an .... The names of authors of species are indicated by initials as follows:—

A 1	•••	Alder.	D1	•••	Da Costa.
A 2	•••	Adams.	D 2	•••	Draper.
A 3		Agassiz.	D3		Duncan.
В 1		Bojanus.	D 4		Defrance.
	•••		D 5		Deshayes.
В 2	•••	Blumenbach.	D6	•••	Ducloz.
B 2A	•••	Baird.	<b>-</b>	•••	D:
В 3	•••	Brady.		•••	
В 4	•••	Brown (or Bronn).	DC	•••	Delle Chiaje.
В 5	•••	Basterot.	E&H	•••	Edwards & Haime.
В 6	•••	Brocchi.	E. F	•••	E. Forbes.
в 7		Bell.	M. E	•••	Milne Edwards.
В 8	•••	Bruguière.	E 1	•••	Ehrenberg.
В 9	•••	Berkeley.	F1		Falconer.
В 10		Busk.	F 2		73.1.1.1
B 11		Van Beneden.		•••	
D	•••	<b>T</b>	F 3	•••	Forbes.
	•••	=	F & H	•••	Forbes and Hanley.
B 13	•••	R. Brown.	G 1		Gmelin.
B 14	•••	Bowerbank.	0.4		
В 15	•••	Beyrich.	G 2	•••	Gray.
B 16	•••	Blainville.	Н1	•••	Hanley.
В 17	•••	Buckland.	Н2	•••	Hook.
<b>C</b> •		Chemnitz.	Н3	•••	Hoffmann.
C 1	•••		Н4		Huebener.
C 2	•••	Crantz.	Н5		Hedwig.
С 3	•••	Cyr.		•••	IIcawig.
C 4	•••	Curtis.	J 1	•••	Jones.
C 5	•••	Cham.	J 2	•••	Jeffreys.
С6	•••	Carruthers.	J 3	•••	Johnston.
			•		

Lı	•••		•••	Linnæus.	, F	5	•••	•••	•••	Poli.
L 2	•••	•••	•••	Leach.	F	6	•••	•••	•••	Pennant.
L3	•••		•••	Lamarck.	F	7	•••	•••	•••	Pilkington.
L 4		•••		Lovén.	1 -					D
L 5		•••		Lovén.	1	1	•••	•••	•••	Roemer.
L 6		•••		Leathes.	1	2	•••	•••	•••	Renier.
L 7	•••		•••	Lightfoot.	1	3	•••	•••	•••	Risso.
L 8	•••	•••	•••	Lonsdale.	l s	1	•••		•••	G. O. Sars.
м 1				Müller.	S	2	•••	•••	•••	Sowerby.
M 2	•••	•••	•••	Muenster.	i s	3	•••	•••	•••	Shaw.
M 3	•••	•••	•••	Montfort.	S	4	•••		•••	Scacchi.
M 4	•••	•••	•••	Maton.	S	5	•••	•••	•••	Studer.
M 5	•••	•••	•••	Michelin.	S	6	•••	•••	•••	Schreiber.
M 6		•••	•••	Moll.	S	7	•••	•••	•••	Schimper.
M 7			•••	Murray.	S	8	•••	•••	•••	Schwäger.
				Nesti.	S	9	•••	•••	•••	Schweigger.
N 1	•••	•••	•••		S	10	•••	•••	•••	Solander.
N 2	•••	•••	•••	Nyst.	7	1				Turton.
O 1	•••	•••	•••	Owen.	1	2	•••	•••		Thompson.
O 2	•••	•••	•••	Olivi.	1	3	•••	•••	•••	Tiberi.
O 3	•••	•••	•••	d'Orbigny.	•		•••	•••	•••	Tiberr.
P 1	•••	•••	•••	Pennant.	· v	V 1	•••	•••	•••	S. V. Wood.
P 2	•••	•••	•••	Pulteney.	1 1	V 2	•••	•••	•••	W. Wood.
P 3	•••	•••	•••	Philippi.	Ţ	<b>V</b> 3	•••	•••	•••	With.
P 4	•••	•••	•••	Payr.	· V	V 4	•••	•••	•••	Willd.
				MAMMALI	A (Pleistoce	nc).				
Ros	nrimi	genius	: (B 1	)	1	Ele	eph <b>as</b> r	neridio	nalis	(N).
Bos primigenius (B 1). Capra hircus (G).					٠,,			s (B 2).		
Cervus elephus (L).				Eq		ballus		•		
	phas a				}	R	ninocer	os lepte	orhin	us (O).
2.0	prior u		(- /							
				REPTIL	A (Eocene)					
۵,			. 10		,		lmonhi	s porca	tne (	O 1)
Chelone convexa (O 1). Iongiceps (O 1).				1 4	_			(O 1).		
	**						••			(O 1).
trigoniceps (O 1). Crocodilus Spenceri (B 17).			1	Tr	 ionyx s			(0 1).		
						- 1	iony x s	φ.		
Gavialis Dixoni (O 1).										
PISCES (Eocene).										
Ætobatis convexus (D 7). Mylobatis Dixoni (A 3).										
irrogularie (A 3)			" Edwardsii (D 7).							
marginalis (D 7).			irregularis (D 7).							
rectus (D 7).			" striatus (A 3).							
subarcuatus (A 3).			Otodus lanceolatus (A 3).							
subconvexus (D 7).			obliquus (A 3).							
Cælorhyncus rectus (A 3).			Platylæmus Colei (D 7).							
Carcharodon augustidens (A 3).				Pristis contortus (D 7).						
Edaphodon Bucklandi (A 3).				_	٠٠,		_	e (A 3).		
eurygnathus (A 3).				Pycnodus toliapicus (A 3).						
leptognathus (A 3).			Silurus Egertoni (D 7).							
Elasmodus Hunteri (O 1).			Sphyrænodus gracilis (D 7).							
Galeocerdo latidens (A 3).				,, priscus (A 3).  Vertebræ of Fishes and Otoliths of				and Otalitha of		
Galeus canis (L).			1	ve						
Lamna elegans (A 3).					unce	raun 0	1 1R111	(XLV.).		
M	Mylobatis contractus (D 7).									

CRUSTACEA (includ	ing OSTRACODA) (Pleistocene).
Balanus crenatus (B 8).	Pagurus Bernhardus (L).
Calappa sp.	Pilumnus hirtellus
Carcinus mænas (L).	Stenorhyncus tenuirostris (L 2).
Galathea squamifera (L 2).	Verruca stromia (M 1).
OS	TRACODA.
Bairdia sp.	Cythere tuberculata (S).
Cythere albomaculata (B 2).	Cytheridea cornuta (B 3).
., convexa (B 2).	elongata (B 2).
, costellata (B 1).	punctillata (B 3).
,, Jonesii (B 2).	,, torosa (J 1).
lutea (M 1).	Cytherois Fischeri (S).
pellucida (B 2). plicata (M 2).	Loxoconcha impressa (B 2).
pilcata (M 2). pulchella (B 3).	Xestolebris depressa (S).
	PODA (Eocene).
Aturia ziczac (S 2).	Belosepia Cuvieri (D 5).
Beloptera belemnitoidea (B 16). Belosepia brevispina (S 2).	Nautilus centralis (S 2).
Delosepia bievispilia (3 2).	imperialis (S 2).
MARINE	MOLLUSCA.
[The Eocene spe	ecies are marked (B).]
	TEROPODA.
Aclis unica (M 3).	Cerithium cristatum (D 5). (E)
Actæon simulatus (S 10). (E) Adeorbis planorbularis (D 5). (E)	giganteum (L 3). (E)
,, sub-carinata (M 3).	incomptum (S 3). (E)
supra-nitida (W).	marginatum (S 2). (2) reticulatum (D),
Ampullina depressa (S 2). (B)	,, reticulatum (D). ,, unisulcatum (L 3), (=)
pachycheila (S 2). (B)	Chemnitzia clathrata (J 2).
Ancillaria buccinoides (L 3). (B)	,, elegantissima (M 3).
fusiformis (S 2). (E)	., eximia (J 2).
obtusa (S 2). (≅)	,, formosa (J 2).
Assiminea Grayana (L 2).	,, fulvocincta (T 2).
Barlieia cingulata (B 7). Bifrontia bifrons (L 3). (E)	gracilis (P 3).
,, disjuncta (L 4). (E)	indistincta (M 3). interstincta (M 3)
Laudunensis (D 5). (E)	lactea (L).
marginata (D 5). (B)	,, rufa (P 3).
Buccinum [Metula] juncea (S 10). (3)	,, rufescens (E F).
,, stromboides (L 3). (B)	., scalaris (P 3).
undatum (L).	,, spiralis (M 3).
Bulla Edwardsii (S 2). (B) ,, expansa (S 2). (B)	suturalis (P 3).
outones (C.O) (E)	Chiton discrepans (B 4).
hydatis (L).	fascicularis (L). marginatus (P 1).
,, lanceolata (S 2). (E)	marginatus (P 1). siculus (G 2).
., uniplicata (S 2). (B)	Cithna minima (B 7).
,, utriculus (B 6).	Conovulus bidentatus (M 2).
Cancellaria evalsa (S 10). (E)	., mysosotis (D 2).
Cassidaria ambigua (S 10). (B)	Conus diadema (E 2).
,, coronata (D 5). (E) ,, nodosa (S 11). (E)	, var. pyriformis (S 2).
Cerithiopsis metaxa (D C).	Cyclostrama elegantula (B.2)
Cerithium calcitrapoides (L 3). (E)	Cyclostrema elegantula (P 3). ,, nitens (P 3).
,, cancellatum (S 2). (B)	Cylichna nitidula (L. 5).
,. cornucopiae (S 2).	Cypraea Bowerbankii (S 2), (B)
- · ·	,

#### MARINE MOLLUSCA-GASTEROPODA-(continued)

MARINE MOLLUSCA-C	Gasteropoda—(continucd).
Cypraea europæa (M 3).	Marginella ovulata (L 3).
globularis (E 2). (B)	Melania costellata (L 3). (18)
,, inflata (L 3). (B)	Mesalia brevialis (L 3).
tuberculosa (D 6). (B)	Mitra labratula (L 3). 🍽
Defrancia linearis (M 3).	Murex erinacea (L).
reticulata (R 2).	minax (S 10).
Delphinula Warnii (L 3). (E)	Nassa incrassata (S 3).
Dentalium acuticosta (D 5).	" nitida (J 2).
., candidum (J 2).	" pygmæa (L 3).
costatum (S 2). (E)	,, reticulata (L).
,, dentalis (L).	Natica alderi (E F).
,, nitens (S 2). (E)	,, catena (D).
., panormum (C).	,, hantonensis (S 2).
tarentinum (L 3).	" monilifera (L 3).
Dischides bifissum (W).	,, obovata (S 2).
,, olivi (S 4).	Nesaea lineolata (T 3).
Emarginula obtusa (S 2). (E)	Odostomia acuta (J 2).
Eulima subulata (N 2). (B)	conoidea (B 6).
Fasciolaria biplicata (S 2). (18)	" elongata (B 7).
uniplicata (B 3). (E)	., pallida (M 3).
Fissurella costaria (B 5). (E)	,, plicata (M 3).
Edwardsii (S C). (B)	., rissoides (H).
" graeca (L).	turrita (H).
Fusus errans (S 2). (B)	Orbis patellatus (L 3). (E)
incultus (S 2). (E)	Otina otis (T 1).
, læviusculus (S 2). (B)	Patella vulgata (L).
,, parvirostris (S 2). (B)	Phasianella pullus (L).
turricula (M 3).	Pleurotoma amphiconus (S 2). (B)
undosus (S 2). (B)	" attenuata (S 2). 📳
,, unicarinatus (D 5). (B)	Bertrandi (P 4).
Globulus conoideus (S 2). (B)	., curvicosta (S 2). (B)
,, hybridus (L 3). (E)	,, dentata (L 3). (E)
,, labellatus (L 3). (E)	., dentícula (B 5). 🔳
" scalariformis (D 5). (B)	gentilis (S 2). (E)
" Willemettii (D 5). (B)	,, inarata (S 2). (B)
Helcion pellucidum (L),	,, laevigata (P 2).
Homalogyra atomus (P 3).	obscurata (S 2). (18)
,, rota (F & H).	., prisca (S 10). (B)
Hydrobia compactilis (B 7).	" rufa (M 3).
marginata (M 5).	., var. semicostata (J 2).
,, similis (D 2).	" septangularis (M 3).
,, subumbilicata (M 3).	,, turricula (M 3).
,, ulvæ (P 1).	Pseudoliva obtusa (D 5). (E)
,, ventrosa (M 3).	,, ovalis (S 2). (B)
Jeffreysia diaphana (A 1).	Purpura lapillus (L).
Lachesis minima (M 3).	Rissoa bicarinata (B 7).
Lacuna divaricata (F 2).	,, cimex (L).
,, pallidula (D).	,, costata (A 2),
,, puteolus (T).	costulata (A 1).
Littorina littorea (L).	deliciosa (J 2).
neritoides (L) = petraea (G 2).	inconspicua (A 1).
obtusata (G 1).	,, lactea (M 5).
,, rudis (M 4).	,, membranacea (A 2).
,, var. nigrolineata (P 3).	,, var. elata (P 2).
,, ,, saxatilis (J 3).	,, ,, venusta (P 3),
,, ,, tenebrosa (M 3).	Montagui (P 4).
,, sulcata (P 7). (B)	,, multistriata (B 7).

#### DESCRIPTION OF PLATE VIII.

#### Fig.

- 1.-Posterior and anterior molars of lower jaw.
- 2.--Head of femur.
- 3.—Right patella (front view).
- 4.—Fragment, probably distal end of tibia.
- 5.—Metatarsal bone, probably No. ii.
- 6.—Left patella (articular view).
- 7.—Left scaphoid bone.
- 8.—Mandibular symphysis.



Mammoth Teeth and Bones found at Selsey, April 1909.

MARINE MOLLUSC	14 G
Rissoa parva (D 1).	CA—Gasteropoda—(continued).
var. interrupta (A 2).	Trochus striatus (L).
punctura (M 3).	tumidus (M 3).
reticulata (M 3).	turgidulus (B 6).
scutula (B 7).	umbilicatus (M 3).
semistriata (M 3).	zizyphinus (L).
soluta (P 3).	Turritella bicincta (S 2). (E)
striata (A 2).	conoidea (S 2). (E)
var. arctica (L 4).	contracta (S 2).
•• Striatula (M 3)	fasciata (L 2). (B)
Rostellaria lucida (S. 2)	imbricataria (L 3). (■
Rotella minuta (S 2)	incrassata (S 2).
Scalaria acuta (S 2).	marginata (S 2). (E)
communis (L 3).	multisulcata (L 3). (B,
foliacea (S 2).	nexilis (S 2).
interrupta (S 2).	sulcata (L 3). (■)
Sigaretus canaliculatus (S. 2)	sulcifera (D 5). (E)
Solariella acutangula (B 7).	terebellata (L 3). (B)
approximata (B 7).	terebra (L), (B)
Solarium caniculatum (L 3).	Utriculus lajonkaireana (B 5).
pulchrum (S 2).	mammillatus (P 3).
spectabile (S 2).	obtusus (M 3).
trochiforme (D 5).	truncatulus (B 8).
Strepsidura armata (S 2).	Voluta calva (S 2). (E)
turgida (\$ 10)	., cithara (L 3).
Tectura virginea (M).	, decora (B 15). (E)
Triton argutus (S 10). (B)	digitalina (L 3). (E)
expansus (S 2). (E)	,, muricina (L 3). (E)
Trochus cinerarius (L).	nodosa (S 2). (E)
exasperatus (P 2).	pugil (E 2). (■)
lineatus (D).	,, recticosta (S 2). (B)
magus (L).	selseiensis (E 2). (E)
8-5 ( <b>2</b> ).	., uniplicata (S 2). (E)
LAMELLIE	BRANCHIATA.
Anomia ephippium (L).	
· tenuistriata (D 5) (E)	Cardium nodosum (T 1).
Arca biangula (L 3).	ordinatum (S 2).
interrupta (L 3). (E)	,, papillosum (P 5).
יי planicosta (D 5) 🗷	", semigranulatum (S 2). 🕮
Artemis lincta (P 2).	., strigilliferum (W).
A = 4	two marie

	,, unipicata (
	LAMELLIBRANCHIATA.
Anomia ephippium (L).	
tenuistriata (D 5). (E)	Cardium nodosum (T
Arca biangula (L 3).	,, ordinatum (
interrupta (L 3). (E)	,, papillosum
planicosta (D 5). B)	,, semigranula
Artemis lincta (P 2).	., strigilliferun
Astarte pusilla (F 3).	,, trapezia.
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	,, tuberculatum
F) 8	Chama gigas (D 5). (B)
triangularis.	Clavagella coronata (D
Axinus flexuosus (M 3).	Corbula gallica (L 3).
Cardilia læviuscula (S 2).	
Cardita chamæformis (L 6). (E)	,, gibba (P 2).
elegans (L 3). (E)	,, longirostris (I
planicosta (L 3). (E)	Crassatella Grignonensi
trapezia (L).	,, Sowerbyi (E 2
Cardium alternatum (S 2). (E)	Crenella rhombea (B 9).
and alternatum (S 2). (B)	Cyamium minutum (P 4)
echinatum (L).	Cypricardia carinata (D
·· edule (L).	,, oblonga (D 5).
" var. rusticum (C).	Cytherea chione (L).
exiguum (G 1).	, lucida (S 2).
fasciatum (M 3).	
inaequalis (B 7).	,, nitidula (L 3).
	,, obliqua (D 5).

2). 🞏 D 5). (E) (B) (D 5). (E) sis (D 5). (E) (2). (E) ). 4). ) 5). <sup>(国)</sup> ). <sup>(E)</sup> obliqua (D 5). (E) striatula (D 5). (E)

K

minimum (P 3).

### MARINE MOLLUSCA-LAMELLIBRANCHIATA-(continued).

Panopæa corrugata (S 2). Cytherea suberycinoides (N 2). (E) plicata (M 3). ., trigonula (D 5). (E) Pecten aratus (G 1). Diplodonta dilatata (W 2). corneus (S 2). ., rotundata (M 3). .. flexuosus (P 5). Donax dilatata (W 2). ., hyalinus (P 5). .. .. var. nitidus (J 2). maximus (L). Gastrana fragilis (L). opercularis (L). Gastrochæna corallium (S 2). var. Audouinii (P4). Kellia ambigua (N 2). polymorphus (B 4). ., suborbicularis (M 3). proteus (L 3). Lasæa rubra (M 3). reconditus (S 10). (E) Leda galeottiana (N 2). (B) .. scabriusculus (B 7). Lepton nitidum (T 1). .. .. var. pisidalis (J 2). squamula (L 3). (B) .. testae (B 12). Lima expansa (S 2). (B) Limopsis granulata (L 3). (E) tigrinus (P 1). triginta-radiatus (S 2). (E) Loripes lacteus (L). Lucina borealis (L). varius (L). Pectunculus globosus (S 2). (B) Lucinopsis lajonkairii (P 4). pulvinatus (L 3). (E) Lutraria elliptica (L 3). Listeri-L. piperata (G 1). Pholas candida (L). ., crispata (L). oblonga (C). ., rugosa (C). dactylus (L). Mactra compressa (D 5). (E) Psammobia ferroensis (C). semisulcata (L 3). (B) vespertina (C). Sanguinolaria Hollowaysii (S 2). (E) solida (L). stultorum (L). Saxicava rugosa (L). subtruncata (D 1). Scobicularia piperata (G). Modiola Deshayesii (S 2). .. plana (D 1). ., hastata (D 5). (B) Solen Dixoni (S 2). (18) modiolus (L). obliquus (S 2). (E) •• Modiolaria discors (L). siliqua (L). " marmorata (E. F.). vagina (L). Montacuta bidentata (T 1). Solenocurtus Parisiensis (D 5). .. ferruginæa (M 3). Syndosmya alba (W 2). Mya arenaria (L). Boysii (S 2). ., truncata (L). tenuis (M 3). Mytilus edulis (L). Tapes aurea (G 1). .. var. ungulatus (L). .. ., var. quadrata (J 2). phaseolinus (P 3). decussata (L). Nucula bisulcata (S 2). perovalis (W). .. Dixoni (E 2). (E) pullastra (L). margaritacea (L 3). (E) virginea (W 2). •• nucleus (L). •• ., var. sarniensis (T 1) radiata (H). Tellina balthica (L). sulcata (B 4). canaliculata (E 2). (E) •• tenuis (M 3). craticula (S 2). (E) ., Ostrea cochlearis (P 5). distria (E 2). (E) edulis (L). •• donacialis (L 3). (B) ,, var. parasitica. plagia (E 2). (E) ., flabellata (L 3).(E) ., var. obovata (S 2). •• inflata (D 5). (E) ٠, speciosa (E 2). (E) longirostris (L 2).(E) ,, textilis (E 2). (E) ., lusitanica. tumescens (E 2). (E) picta (S 2). (E) Thracia papyracea (P 5). tenera (S 2). (E) Venus ovata (P 6). ., var. striata (S 2). (B) verrucosa (L).

Pandora inæquivalvis (L).

LAND AND FRESHW	ATER MOLLUSCA (Pleistocene).
Ancyclus fluviatilis (M 1).	
Bythinia tentacula (L).	Pisidium pusillum (G 1).
Carychium minimum (M 1).	Planorbis carinatus (M 1).
Clausilia biplicata (M 3).	complanatus (L).
Corbicula fluminalis (M 1).	contortus (L).
Helix hispida (L).	nautileus (L).
hortonia (35.1)	., nitidus (L).
hortensis (M 1).	spirorbis (M 1).
nemoralis (L).	vortex (L).
pulchella (M 1).	Pupa muscorum (L).
rotundata (M 1).	Sphærium corneum (L).
rupestris (S 5).	Succinea elegans (R 3).
Limax agrestis (L).	oblonga (D 2).
Limnæa auricularis (L).	Velletia lacustris (L).
Limnea palustris (M 1).	Vertigo edentula (D A).
peregra (M 1).	Zonites fulvus (M 1).
Pisidium amnicum (M 1).	Zua lubrica.
	Zua Indirea,
	A (Pleistocene).
Astrocœnia pulchella (E & H).	Mombus
Cellepora petiolus (E 1).	Membranipora membranacea (L).
pumicosa (L)	monostachys (B 10).
Cribrilina radiata (M 6).	reticulum (L).
Crisia denticulata (L 3).	trifoliata (W).
var. selseyensis (B 7).	Micropora regularis (O 3).
Diastopora regularis (O 3).	Mucronella Peachei (J 3).
Eschara brongniartii (M E).	Porella concinna (B 10).
Idmonea coronopus (D 4).	Schizoporella sp.
Lepralia pallasiana (M 6).	Scrupocellaria reptans (L).
Lunulites urceolata (L 3).	., scabra (B 11).
Membranipora lineata (L).	Tubulipora flabellaris (F 2).
meata (L).	
ANNELIDA	(Pleistocene).
Sabellaria.	
Serpula contortuplicata (L).	Serpula ornata (S 2). (E)
,, flagelliformis (S 2). (E)	Spirorbis nautiloides (L 3).
heptagona (S 2). (E)	Vermilia triquetra (L).
ii neptagona (3 2). (2)	
ECHINODERMA	ATA (Pleistocene).
Echinocyamus pusillus (M 1).	in (Pulsiocene).
Spatangus purpuraeus (M 1).	Sphaerechinus brevispinosus.
opatangus purpuraeus (M I).	
ACTINOZOA	(Pleistocene).
Axopora Fisheri (D 3).	0.1
Parisiensis (M 5).	Oculina raristrella (D 4).
Balanophylla desmophyllum (E. & H).	Paracyathus crassus (E & H).
Dendracis Lonsdalei (D 3).	,, Haimei (D 3).
Dendrophylla dendrophylloides (L 8).	Porites panicea (L 8).
,, elegans (D 3).	Sphenotrochus selseyensis (B 7).
Diplohelia papillosa (E & H).	Stereopsammia humilis (E & H).
Litharea websteri (B 14).	Stylocœnia emarciata (L 3).
Oculina conferta (F & H)	monticularia (S 9).

Oculina conferta (E & H).

dendrophylloides (L 3).

incrustans (D 3).

monticularia (S 9).
Trochocyathus Austini (D 2).
Turbinolia Dixoni (E & H).

., cata (L 3).

# FLOWERING PLANTS FROM THE ALLUVIAL (PEAT) BED AT WEST WITTERING. Identified by Clement Reid, F.R.S.

Acer monspessulanum (L). Ænanthe crocata (L). ,, phellandrium (L 3) Ajuga reptans (L). Angelica sylvestris (L). Atriplex patula (L). Caltha palustris (L). Carex distans (L), ,, riparia (C 4). Ceratophyllum demersum (L). Cornus sanguinea (L). Corylus Avellana (L). Eleocharis palustris (B 13). Eupatorium cannabinum (L). Hippuris vulgaris (L). Hydrocotyle vulgaris (L). Lapsanus communis (L). Lycopus europæus (L). Menyanthes trifoliata (L). Mercurialis perennis (L). Myriophyllum spicatum (L). Nuphar luteum (G 1). Onicus lanceolatus (H 3). Phragmites sp. Polygonum persicaria (L), Potamogeton heterophyllus (S 6). natans (L). .. trichoides (C 5).

Poterium officinale (H 2). Prunus Cerasus (L). Quercus robur (L). Ranunculus aquatilis (L). bulbosus (L). lingua (L). parviflorus (L). .. repens (L). sardous (C 2). sceleratus (L). Rosa canina (L). Rubus fruticosus (L). Rumex glomeratus (M 7). ., obtusifolius (L). Ruppia maritima (L). Sambucus nigra (L). Scabiosa succisa (L). Scirpus lacustris (L). .. pauciflorus (L 7). Silene maritima (W 2). Sparangium ramosum (C 4). Spiraea ulmaria (L). Stellaria media (C 3). Thalictrum flavum (L). Viburnum opulus (L). Viola sp.

#### MOSSES FROM WEST WITTERING.

#### Identified by A. Gepp, F.L.S.

Euryhynchium praelongum (B & S).<sup>1</sup>
,, speciosum (S 7).

Homalothecium sericum (B & S).<sup>1</sup>

Hypnum aduncum (H 5).

Hypnum cupressiforme (I).<sup>1</sup>
,, fluitans (L).
,, Schreiberi (W 4).
Neckera complanata (H 4).

Zannichellia palustris (L).

#### MOSSES FROM SELSEY.

Brachythecium populum (B & S).

Leucodon sciuroides (S 8).

#### OTHER PLANT REMAINS (Eocene).

#### Identified by W. Carruthers, F.R.S.

Carpolites Dixoni (C 6). Cedroxylon Worthingense (C 6). Palmacites constrictus (C 6). Palmacites Dixoni (C 6).
,, oblongus (C 6).
Pinites Dixoni (B 14).

N.B.—In addition to the above, the editors of XV. give a very remarkable list of Selsey and Bracklesham fossil Mollusca from the MS. Catalogue of the F. E. Edwards Collection, now in the British Museum, containing over 350 species. Many of them are included in the above lists or represented by synonyms, but the exigencies of space prohibit their reproduction *in extenso* in this place. The consideration of the fossil Foraminifera is relegated to the Chapter on the Selsey Shore, the difficulty of separating recent from fossil forms being almost insuperable.

<sup>&#</sup>x27; Also found in the Selsey Beds.



Palæolithic Flint Implement from the Gravel Pit at "Large Acres,"

(Actual Size).

## CHAPTER V.

# PREHISTORIC MAN IN SELSEY BILL.

THE period covered by such a title as that of this chapter begins with the first appearance of the Highest Mammal (as we diffidently call him), Man, and ends with the beginning of the Christian era. It must not be supposed that the great divisions of the Prehistoric Period, namely—

```
The Eolithic Period
The Palæolithic Period
The Mesolithic Period
The Neolithic Period
The Bronze Age,
The (Prehistoric) Iron Age,
```

mark ascertainable dates in the history of the world. If such were the case, such ages would be historic, not prehistoric, and a moment's reflection will suggest that, whilst every civilisation must have had a prehistoric period, it by no means follows that such periods were in any degree contemporaneous. Thus, Rome was in its Stone Age when Egypt had long awakened from its prehistoric night—if it ever had a prehistoric night, which one is sometimes tempted to doubt. Rome was in its Iron Age when Gaul was Neolithic, and Britain was emerging from the Bronze Age when Rome had superseded kings by a Republic, and, in turn, that Republic had given way to the Empire. The now extinct Tasmanians were Eolithic in the nineteenth century, whilst we, of the Conquest of the Air period, are contemporary, doubtless, with hitherto undiscovered, undisturbed, and unstudied races who are enjoying the comparative repose—at any rate the mental repose—of a Neolithic Age.

The commencement of the Stone Age, therefore, in this, as in any other country, is panoplied with the dim magnificence of myth. Whether, indeed, the rough and irregular flints which prehistorians have dignified with the name of Eoliths, were really modified (one can hardly call them shaped), by man, remains a very open question, and one upon which we do not feel ourselves called upon, or, indeed, competent, to express an opinion. Nor do we think it behoves us to deal in this place with the equally vexed question of how remotely, in geological time, man may be said to have made his appearance. We await the discovery of further evidence of man's existence in Miocene or Pliocene times, but it is fair to rest upon the

assumption that, when a geological period is not represented at the present time by any descendants of the then living genera or species, the conditions then obtaining were so essentially different from those under which man exists in the present day, that neither man nor any of his immediate ancestors peopled that period. When we reach the Post-Pliocene, and the Glacial periods, we are on firmer ground, but even so, we will not concern ourselves with the evidence, beyond a certain point, of the position of man in relation to the Glacial epochs, and only to that point in consideration of the fact that man appears to be freely represented in our Glacial and Post-Glacial deposits at Selsey.

We may observe, however, in passing, that so recently as November, 1910, a series of worked flints from the Ipswich district was exhibited at a conversazione of the Geologists' Association. The circumstances in which they were unearthed indicate that they are probably the oldest evidence of man's existence yet discovered in this country. Technically speaking, they are of Pre-Crag Age, that is to say, they long precede the Glacial period, and Mr. W. Whitaker, F.R.S., who mapped the district for the Geological Survey, is satisfied that they come from undisturbed beds of Pre-Crag Age.<sup>1</sup>

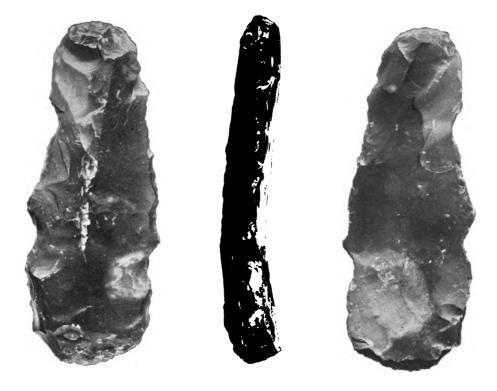
We have elsewhere (p. 24) devoted some space to the consideration of geological time. The curious are referred to Dr. James Croll's remarkable calculations,2 which give us two great comparatively recent Glacial periods, one extending from 980,000 to 720,000 years ago, and the other from 240,000 to 80,000 years ago, which is a date until recently very generally accepted, and though his theories have been warmly contested, if we accept them, "the age assigned to Palæolithic Man, even if limited to Post-Glacial times, could not be less than 80,000, whilst, if carried back to Pre-Glacial times, it would necessitate an antiquity of 200,000 to 300,000 years" (XXIV., pp. 395-6). Professor Prestwich, in the paper from which we quote, has argued at great length, from the movements of glaciers, and the growth of ice-sheets, especially with regard to the valley of the Somme, where the earliest human remains have been found, and concludes that "man was Pre-Glacial in one sense, but should in another sense be more correctly termed Glacial, or Inter-Glacial, inasmuch as it was during the advance of the ice-flood, and only shortly before the land was overwhelmed by it, that he occupied the ground. . . . This gives, according to his calculations, an antiquity of 20,000 to 30,000 years to Palæolithic Man, whilst should he be restricted to Post-Glacial times, he need not go further back than 10,000 to 15,000 years before the time of Neolithic Man. . . . He disappeared in North-Western Europe with the valley gravels, and, with the alluvial and peat beds, Neolithic Man appeared" (XXIV., p. 40). It must, however, be borne in mind that in North-Western Europe the long Cave period has furnished remains of Palæolithic Man later than those found in the valley gravels.

Sir E. Ray Lankester, in one of his latest volumes,8 sums up the matter in his

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Nature," Vol. LXXXV., 1910, p. 116.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> J. Croll: "Climate and Time." London, 1875.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> E. Ray Lankester: "Science from an Easy Chair." London, 1910, pp. 377-380.



Palæolithic Flint Knife, found at Medmerry Farm (actual size).

usual happy manner, whilst voicing the conclusions of the latest schools of thought on the subject:—

"If we start on a time journey to explore the earliest traces of man in Europe, we pass along the centuries back, through the Iron and Bronze Ages of humanity, and arrive at the vast Stone Age, which stretches away into the obscurity of more than a hundred thousand, probably of many hundred thousand years. The later or newer fringe of the Stone Age is called the 'Neolithic,' or newer Stone Age, or Age of Polished Stone, because the men of that period [sometimes] polished their stone implements after chipping them into shape. That which we dimly see beyond is the 'Palæolithic,' or older period of 'stone-weaponed' humanity, when polishing was unknown. . . . We cannot tell how far back this 'Neolithic' period reaches, but there are things found which make it certain that it reaches to 7000 B.C., and probably a good deal farther. . . . In the Palæolithic period . . . we have quitted what geologists call the Recent or Modern epoch, and have entered on geologic times; this is the Pleistocene or Quaternary epoch."

The latest dictum on the subject at the time of writing (November, 1910), is only a few days old, and is uttered by Professor W. Boyd Dawkins, F.R.S., who has said: "The Pleistocene period was undoubtedly of vast duration, and the antiquity of man is correspondingly great. . . . The more minutely the events that have taken place since man appeared in Europe are examined, the more profound is the impression of the vastness of his antiquity and the futility of any attempt to compute it in terms of years."

Mr. G. Clinch (XIII., Vol. I., p. 300) observes that "the prehistoric antiquities of Sussex are very important and numerous, and entitle the county to a position second only to Kent among the counties of the South-east of England," but until very recent years the Selsey Peninsula was practically undiscovered from this point of view, unless we are to accept as authoritative the implement "of undoubtedly Cissbury manufacture now in the Brighton Museum, and said to be from Selsey," recorded by Mr. Bell (XLV., p. 72). It is true that in 1897 Mr. William Hayden, of Chichester, found a Palæolithic implement at Appledram, which is figured in the Victoria County History (XIII.), but this remained unique until we discovered in 1907, a very remarkable digging tool (Plate IX., back, front, and side views), in the gravel-pit at "Large Acres." This came from the gravel of the "Coombe Rock," about 1 ft. below the base of the brick earth. In 1909 we found a well-made flint knife (Plate X., back, front, and side views) in the brick earth of the eroded cliff, a little to the south-east of Medmerry Farm. With the exception of a broken implement (Fig. 4, Plate XI.), these are, as far as we know, the only undoubtedly palæolithic flint implements that have been found in the Peninsula, but in the year 1906 Mr. S. H. Day, in excavating a tunnel in his garden at the shore-end of West Street, found a splendid specimen, which has been pronounced by Dr. Allen Sturge, of Mildenhall, to be a Mesolithic chisel (Plate XII., four views). One end of the flint has been left to afford a "grip," or handle,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Royal Anthropological Institute: Huxley Memorial Lecture, November 22nd, 1910. "The Arrival of Man in Britain": Vide "Nature," Vol. LXXXV., 1910, p. 123.

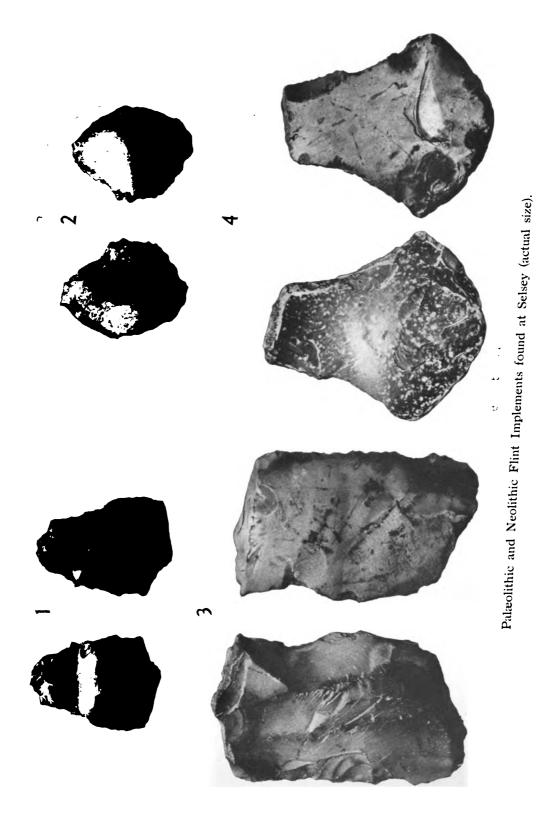
and the working of all four sides of the implement is particularly elaborate. It was probably a tool designed for scooping out the charred wood of tree-trunks, in the process of prehistoric canoe or boat building. It bears a close resemblance to one which our daughter found in 1906 at Aldwick, near Bognor (Plate XIII., four views), which is pointed four-square, and bruised at the point, as though it had been used as a hammer-stone, or splitting tool. The interest of the Mesolithic chisel lies in the fact that it was found underneath the "Coombe Rock," and on the top of the raised beach (vide p. 44), and is therefore in all probability Pre-Glacial, or at any rate, Inter-Glacial, and contemporary with the mammoth teeth and remains which are found so abundantly in this particular deposit.

The Neolithic period, which was no doubt continuous with and developed from, the earlier periods, on the continent of Europe, was probably separated from them in these islands by an immeasurable period of glacial conditions. Upon the arguments in favour of this view, this is not the place to enter; suffice it to say that the Neolithic period is well and abundantly represented in Sussex, and it is clear that the conditions of life which then obtained, rendered it necessary for Neolithic Man to form his colonies in close proximity to the sea coast, or to great rivers. Flakes, cores, and waste chips of flints are found in great quantities in the neighbourhood of Chichester Harbour, and we have found, along the coast of the Selsey Peninsula, abundant evidences of Neolithic workshops, though the precise locality from which the flints were obtained is not yet ascertained. The nearest flint mines at present discovered are those excavated by Captain A. G. Wade, at Stoke Down, and it is generally held that flints must be worked when fresh from the chalk, or they become unworkably tough.<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Mill, commenting upon the use of flints for building purposes and for road-making, calls attention (XXI., p. 44) to the fact that the flints, when first dug, are too brittle for use, but after exposure to the weather, become tough and durable. Large heaps of flints spread out to weather may be seen on the Downs. Many of the buildings on the plain are constructed of brick and flint, the brick forming a sort of frame-work, which is filled in with flints set in cement.

At Selsey, as at other places where houses and walls are built of flints, extreme caution must be exercised in ascribing flints which show signs of human workmanship to a prehistoric age. The "hall-mark," so to speak, of human workmanship is what is known as the "bulb of percussion," a convex surface radiating from a minute point, known as the "platform," where the flint, being firmly held, was struck with the flaking instrument, or "hammer-stone." A workman building a flint wall used to flake a quantity of flints into small chips, which chips will be found set in the cement which binds the flints in the wall, to support and strengthen the "pointing" of the cement or plaster. Consequently, when we find a flint flake with a bulb of percussion in proximity to human habitations, it is more than probable that it is of comparatively recent origin. A Neolithic flint flake is always "weathered," or patinated and smooth,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> At the same time it should be noted that Mr. R. Garraway Rice, F.S.A., is of opinion, and his opinion is one which cannot but carry weight, that flints need not be "fresh" to be workable, and that Prehistoric Man used whatever he could get.



whilst the recent flake has a dull and "harsh" surface. But a recent flint, set in a wall in a very exposed position, may become weathered and polished by exposure, in the course of anything over a hundred years. Consequently we can only pronounce a flint-flake or core to be prehistoric, even though it fulfils other test conditions, when we find it turned up by the plough, or by gardening operations in a locality so far removed from any human habitation as to preclude the possibility of its having been flaked in the historic period, and thrown away.

In the brick earth of Selsey Bill, far from any such habitations, however, such flakes, and more or less "shaped" implements, are of frequent occurrence, and a selection of them may be seen in Plates XI., XIV., and XV. (back and front views). All these not only show the bulb of percussion on the one side, but show "secondary working," or chipping to form an edge, on the other side. They are also frequently characterised by small, circular scars, where they have been struck on the sides, perhaps accidentally, by the craftsman, an effect which may be produced by striking the freshly broken surface of any flint with a round pebble, or "hammer-stone," or with a round-headed hammer. The Neolithic flakes and "scrapers" may be found lying on the surface of any field in autumn, after ploughing, especially after a heavy fall of rain, which washes the upper surfaces clean from earth. We have found most of our specimens between Beacon House and the Marine Hotel, and from the Bungalows at the end of the New Road, right along the coast as far as West Wittering. They are generally found in patches, showing that a "workshop" was established at these points by the Neolithic inhabitants of the district from Post-Glacial times down to the Bronze and Iron Ages.

The Bronze Age does not appear to be represented in Selsey, which, from its peculiarly remote geographical position, would seem to have been inhabited by a persistently primitive race. This is a condition of things which shows some evidence of having survived to the present day. Such relics as bronze weapons and ornaments are principally found in connection with burial-places, such as occur on the higher levels of the Downs, and seldom, or never, at sea-level. The bronze ornament which we found in the brick earth near the Beacon House (vide p. 54) is almost certainly Roman.

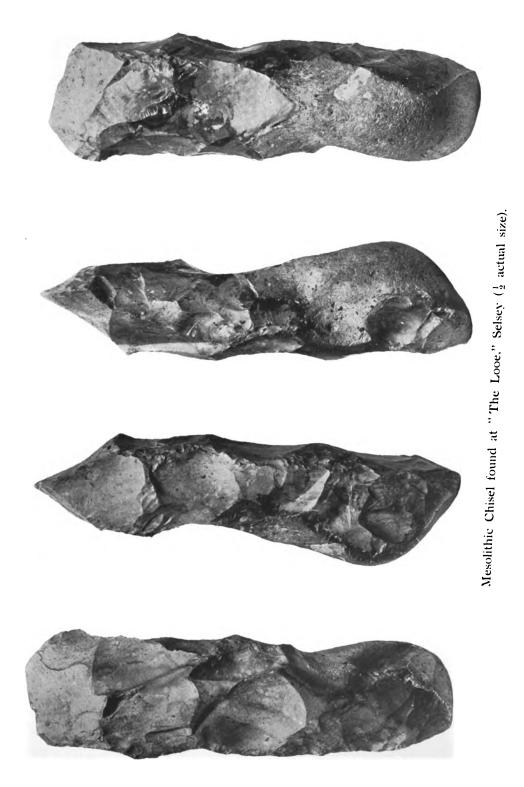
The relics of the prehistoric Iron Age are abundant in the Selsey brick earth. The first Iron Age floor identified at Selsey was discovered a little to the north-east of the drainage sluices on the east coast in April, 1909, by Mr. Reginald Smith, F.S.A., and ourselves. It was indicated by a well-defined layer, about 18 in. from the surface of the brick earth, consisting, upon examination, of fragments of the coarse pottery of the period, some worked flints and flakes, and a quantity of burnt flints or "pot-boilers." These are flint pebbles, which have been heated red-hot, and dropped into the cooking-pots, until the water boiled and the food was cooked, the pottery being too friable and "slack-baked" to stand being put upon a camp fire. The heated stone, as a rule, "flew" into myriads of small chips, which show the unmistakable blue-white, or grey, colour resulting from the burning, and the angular fracture which distinguishes them from flints broken by impact, or crushing.

Digitized by Google

Associated with them are found fragments of charred wood, or decomposed charcoal, which give, with the burnt flint chips, a characteristic black-and-white "streak," marking the camp floor on the face of the exposed cliff. The pottery of the period has, as a rule, been made of the red-mottled clay of the Wealden deposits of Mid-Sussex. A rush or wattle basket was made, and lined with a more or less thick coat of the clay, the rush or wattle being afterwards burnt off. Consequently, many of the fragments are found to be "embossed" by the patterns of the rush baskets in which they were moulded, and in many cases the rims are ornamented with a design made by their being pinched all round the edge by the thumbs of the maker, who has thus left a kind of "Bertillon" record upon his handiwork. The prevailing colour is very dark red, or black, and the fractures disclose chips of burnt flint, or coarse silicious sand, probably introduced into the clay for the purpose of strengthening the finished pot.

Similar Iron Age floors may be seen in the cliff opposite the Beacon House, and also about a hundred yards south-east of Medmerry Farm, and in the high-level brick earth on the shore close to West Street.

The prehistoric Iron Age continued in Selsey probably until the coming of Aulus Plautius, in A.D. 43. Kent and East Sussex had doubtless been coming more and more under the influence of Roman civilisation since the visits of Julius Cæsar (vide p. 78), and the interval between these two dates may be called, as far as Selsey is concerned, the Epoch of the Gold Coinage. This epoch we will deal with in the Chapter on Coins, the Roman Occupation being the next period to engage our attention.



# CHAPTER VI.

# ROMAN SELSEY.

N these days of literary iconoclasm it is surprising that no jaundiced historian has written a magnum opus on "Exploded Reputations." If such a work came to be written, one of the earliest chapters would certainly be devoted to Julius Cæsar, "that woman," as he was called by Cato, whose clearer vision discerned beneath the plumage of the peacock, the beak and talons of the bird of prey.1 From our earliest years we have been led to gather from our preceptors that Cæsar achieved the conquest of Britain, but it must be borne in mind that Cæsar possessed the great advantage over other military leaders of being his own historiographer. Even Strabo, who may be said to be a contemporary historian, dared to say (when the dangers attendant upon political criticism were immeasurably greater even than they are to-day, under our far-reaching and complicated laws of libel)2 commenting upon Cæsar's two visits to Britain, that he effected no real conquest, but only gained two or three "victories," and brought away hostages, and slaves, and "booty," like any modern tourist in savage countries, who brings back local bric-à-brac, for the admiration of his friends and relatives. "It would require," says Strabo, "a legion, and some cavalry, to enforce tribute, and danger would be incurred if force were to be employed" (IV., p. 32).

What are the facts? They have been admirably marshalled by Mr. T. Rice-Holmes, in his "Ancient Britain and the Invasions of Julius Cæsar" (III). In 56 B.C. Cæsar endeavoured to secure his naval base by a campaign against the Morini, who had never acknowledged the supremacy of Rome, and he met with disaster. In the following year, 55 B.C., he himself said, with unwonted moderation, that "he thought it would be well worth his while, merely to visit the island, see what the people were like, and make himself acquainted with the features of the country, the harbours, and the landing-places" (V., Book IV., c. xx., § 2). With praiseworthy caution, he sent Caius Volusenus to reconnoitre the coast, and this reconnaissance would seem to have extended from the neighbourhood of Hastings to Walmer (III., p. 310), or, perhaps, to Sandwich. The report he presented to Cæsar, after an absence of four days, must have been eminently unsatisfactory (V., Book IV., c. xxi., § 9).

<sup>2</sup> Strabo: "Geographia," Bk. V., 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Edgar Saltus: "Imperial Purple." London, 1906, p. 3.

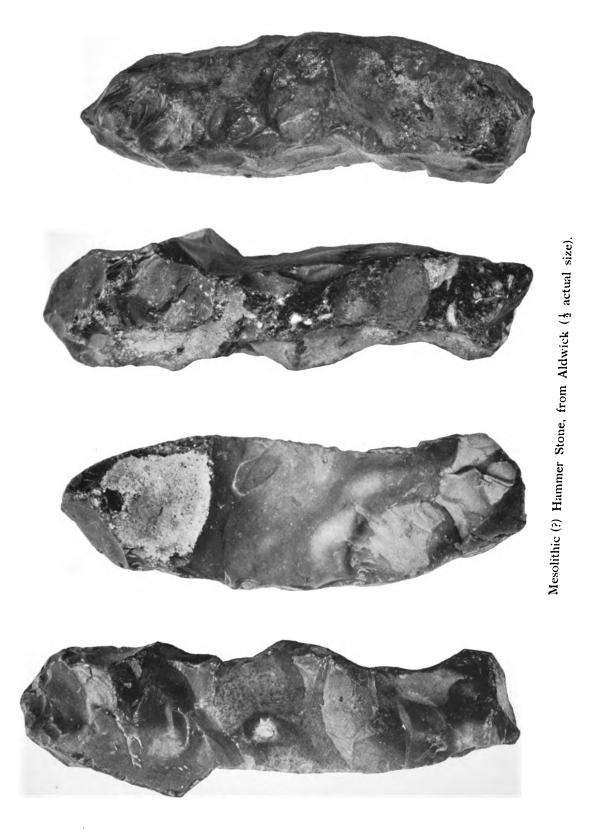
On August 25th, 55 B.C., Cæsar set sail from Wissant, and landed next day between Deal and Walmer, where he met with a very warm reception (V., Book IV., c. xxv., § 5), making the shore with great difficulty, and not even claiming it as a successful landing in his own account of what took place. Whilst the artful Britons "negotiated" for peace, Cæsar's cavalry transports were dispersed by a gale, and returned to France (V., Book IV., c. xxviii., § 2-3), and all he can say of the matter is, that not a man of them was lost; on the top of this, the spring tide rose, and swept away and disabled his galleys, which had been drawn up on the shore, and panic supervened. In the face of this, the British chiefs suspended their "negotiations,' and withdrew to institute a telling phase of guerilla warfare. The VIIth Legion, while cutting corn in a wood near Walmer, were attacked, and were all but cut to pieces, when they were rescued by Cæsar, who explains that "the moment was not favourable for challenging the enemy and forcing on a battle "(V., Book IV., c. xxxiv., § 1). After this, for some days, the weather was too bad—such is Cæsar's account for the soldiers to go out and fight. The Britons plucked up courage, and attacked his camp, but were repulsed with some loss, a circumstance which enabled Cæsar to leave Britain with a certain show of credit (III., p. 323). in the middle of September, and went into winter quarters in the country of the Belgæ (V., Book IV., c. xxxviii., § 4). "When Cæsar's dispatches reached the Senate, they ordered a thanksgiving service of twenty days to be held in honour of his exploits" (III., p. 325). "For the loss of blood and treasure which this unprincipled expedition occasioned to both parties (and for the execution of which a supplication of twenty days was granted by the fawning Senate of Rome to Cæsar the ambitious), the Patres Conscripti obtained in return the promise of hostages and tribute. With the exception of two states, all forgot their promises when the imperial troops were withdrawn " (XXXIII., Vol. I., p. 38).

At the beginning of July, 54 B.C., he repeated his visit, which on this occasion lasted about forty-five days (certainly not two months), at the end of which time he explained that he was wanted in Gaul, but that he left Britain subject to the Roman sway. Again, however, the cautious historian merely affirms that he opened the way for future conquest, and it is worthy of remark that neither Augustus, nor Tiberius, who were far from backward in claiming what we to-day should call "suzerainties," ever claimed Britain as part of the Roman Empire (IV., p. 31).

Cæsar had returned to Italy in November, 55 B.C., having left instructions for the building of a veritable armada against the time of his second visit to England. In Italy he was beset by persons desirous of accompanying him on a "personally conducted tour" to the new island. Cicero, with whom, by this time, fortunately for his future reputation, Cæsar had established a close friendship, sent him a young lawyer named Trebatius as a companion of his journey, but later wrote to his protégé: "I hear there is no gold or silver in Britain. If so, I advise you to capture a warchariot, and come back in it as soon as you can." 1

Cæsar's second "invasion" started about July 6th, 54 B.C., having been delayed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Cicero ad Fam.," Bk. II., Letter 10, § 2, et passim, cf. Bk. II., Letters 12 and 15 (Life and Letters of M. T. Cicero. London, 1840, Moxon, pp. 362-364).



by the excuses, and finally the defiance of a Gallic chief, by name Dumnorix, who, when Cæsar wished to take him to Britain, explained that he was a very bad sailor, and who finally fled, only, however, to be caught and slain, "crying with his last breath that he was a free man" (III., p. 333)—he must have been a very bad sailor indeed. Cæsar's landing-place was probably near Worth, and this time, leaving his ships at anchor, he marched inland at once, scattering the Britons before him. Again the sea rose, and he had to hurry back, to be present at the wrecking of his fleet, before marching inland again. The "military promenade" of the Roman legions was seriously embarrassed by the Britons, who by this time had combined, under Cassivellaunus, and Cæsar had not learned—he never did—to estimate and respect his enemy, who, encouraged by their guerilla successes, attacked his legions and received a lesson which they never forgot (V., Book V., c. vii., § 2-5). Now came Cæsar's march from Canterbury to the Thames, which he crossed not far from Brentford (III., p. 344; V., Book V., c. xi., § 8), dogged all the way by the terrifying and disconcerting war-chariots of the Britons. From thence he marched eastwards, probably to St. Albans, whence he was hurriedly recalled by an attack upon his naval base in Kent (V., Book V., c. xxii., § 3-4). By this time Cassivellaunus was growing weary, and sent to Commius (whose coins have been found so plentifully at Selsey), to negotiate for peace. It appears, however, more likely that it was Cæsar who employed Commius to induce Cassivellaunus, for a consideration, to "negotiate" (V., Book V., c. xxii, § 3, and III., p. 349, Note).

In any event, he seems to have been very glad of an excuse to leave Britain again with some resemblance of a successful "tour." Hostages were handed over, and a tribute imposed [but this latter was unenforceable], and on September 15th he landed again in Gaul. Cicero had received from his brother, who accompanied Cæsar, a letter, as also one from the general himself. The passage of record is interesting from many points of view. He says: "On the 26th September I received letters from my brother Quintus and from Cæsar, dated from the nearest coasts of Britain on the 29th August. They had settled affairs in Britain, received hostages, and imposed tributes, though they had got no booty, and were on the point of bringing the army back." 1

We have dealt thus at length with the "invasions" of Cæsar, because the impression that they left in British minds was one of some contempt, and one which led to the carelessness of the inhabitants of the Selsey Peninsula when Aulus Plautius, the general sent by Claudius, arrived a century later. In spite of his own accounts—which, like some modern "dispatches," made the best of everything in which there was any glimmer of good, Rome knew that his tours in Britain had been disastrous failures. The poet Lucan sang: "He exhibited terrified backs to the pursuing Britons," and even Tacitus points out that he "indicated, rather than transmitted, the acquisition to posterity." Between the reigns of Cæsar and Claudius, Britain was left alone. The Emperor Caligula, having received at his Court Adminius, the

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Cicero ad Atticum," Bk. IV., Letter 17, § 5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Pharsalia," Bk. II., 72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> "Agricola," chap. xiii.

prodigal son of Cunobelin (the Cymbeline of Shakespeare), considered the advisability of attacking Britain, but thought better of it. He led his whole army to the shores of France, near Boulogne, which had witnessed the departures and returns of Julius Cæsar, commanded the soldiers to fill their helmets with sea-shells, as "the spoils of the ocean, due to the Capitol and the Palladium," and then he led them home again.

The most lasting monument to the visits of Cæsar is the early British inscribed coinage, and one of the most prolific of the new mints was established evidently upon the Selsey Peninsula. We regret to have to record also that the false moneyer made his appearance at the same time as the authorised mint, and numerous examples of contemporary forgeries have been found at Selsey and elsewhere.2 Numerous hoards of the coins which were struck for currency after the departure of Cæsar have been found, and none richer than those which have come to light at Selsey, where, to this day, when the winter gales have stripped the sand and shingle from the Eocene clay-beds, between the point of the Bill and West Wittering, coins, rings, flakes, foil, and fragments of jewellery may be found among the small stones in the runnels which drain to the sea at low-water mark, all of the finest and purest gold, and representing every class of the British coinage of the period. A representative collection of the gold flakes and jewel fragments may be seen in Plate XVI., some of the objects represented being from our own museum (Fig. 2), and some from the collection deposited by Mr. Willett in the British Museum (Fig. 1), these latter being illustrated in this place by permission of the Trustees. The rings figured in Fig. 3 are most probably Roman, and possibly Saxon; in any case, they belong to a later date, but they were found with the other fragments on the foreshore at Selsey, and are exhibited with the Selsey treasures at the British Museum. A more extended study of this interesting series of coins may be relegated to the Chapter on Coins found in Selsey. Suffice it to say, in this place, that they remained in circulation in Southern Britain (both inscribed with the name of the prince in whose territories they were minted, and also uninscribed) till the time of the invasion of Claudius,<sup>3</sup> and they afford historical evidence of the Princes of South Britain—Commius and his three sons, Tincommius, Verica, and Eppillus, with the close of whose reigns this coinage appears to have ceased (III., p. 368). It was superseded, as it would seem, by the Roman coinage, which by that time had become the principal medium of exchange with Gaul, though Roman influence and lettering is observable on the coinage before Roman coins became current in this country.

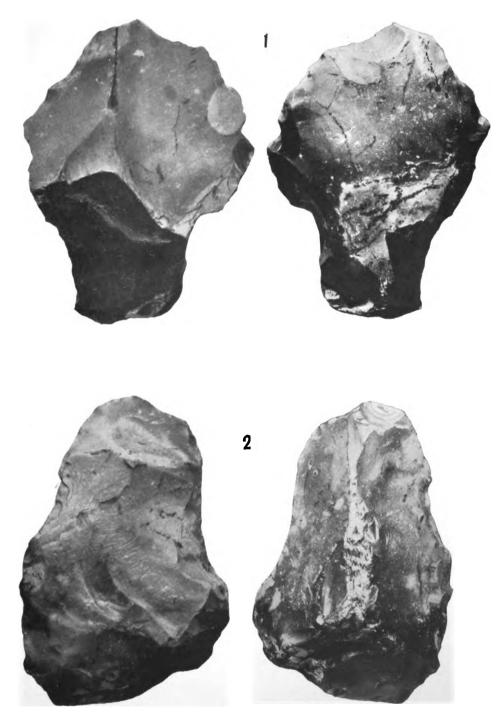
There is little doubt that the whole of the South-east of Britain was becoming rapidly Romanised, in consequence of the extensive trade that had sprung up between the South Britons and the, by this time, highly Romanised Gauls (III., p. 371). The Roman customs and language became more and more widely adopted, and paved the way, to some extent, for the invasion of Claudius, which took place in the year

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Suetonius: "Caligula," chaps. xliv.-xlvi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> J. Evans: "The Coins of the Ancient Britons." London, 1864, p. 44.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> A. Pitt-Rivers: "Excavations in Cranborne Chase." Vol. IV., pp. 240-1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F. J. Haverfield: "The Romanisation of Roman Britain." From the Proceedings of the English Academy. Vol. II., p. 33. London, 1906, pp. 9-15.



Neolithic Flint Implements found at Selsey (actual size).

A.D. 43, under the command of Aulus Plautius Loelianus. The expedition, which consisted of 50,000 men, was delayed for weeks on the shores of Gaul, owing to the reluctance of the Roman soldiers to trust themselves to the sea "beyond the limits of this mortal world." The dispatch of the freedman Narcissus, to reprimand them for their cowardice, shamed them into a hurried departure, which took place, like those of Julius Cæsar, from Gesoriacum (Boulogne). The available details of this expedition are meagre in the extreme. Suetonius briefly remarks<sup>2</sup> that, "having marched by land from Marseilles to Gesoriacum, he (Claudius) thence passed over to Britain, and part of the island submitting to him within a few days after his arrival, without battle or bloodshed, he returned to Rome in less than six months from the time of his departure, and triumphed in the most solemn manner." In point of fact, he remained only sixteen days in Britain, arriving with a troop of elephants, to overawe the natives, and joining the already victorious armies of Aulus Plautius and Vespasian on the Thames (IV., p. 37). Again Suetonius tells us8 that Vespasian, "being removed from Germany into Britain, engaged the enemy in thirty different battles. He reduced under subjection to the Romans two very powerful tribes, and above twenty great towns, with the Isle of Wight, which lies close under the coast of Britain, partly under the command of Aulus Plautius, the consular lieutenant, and partly under Claudius himself." 4 The account given by Dion Cassius is more complete.<sup>5</sup> He tells of the ship following a bright star, or meteor, which shot towards the west, and after a long and uncomfortable journey, landing their troops without opposition-where? Portchester, in Portsmouth Harbour, has been claimed as the landing-place of Aulus Plautius,6 but the account given by Dion Cassius, and by Tacitus, in the "Agricola" (chap. xiii.), seems to us to point to Chichester Harbour as "the river, bounded by mud flats," which the Romans could not cross without a bridge, where the Britons made a desperate stand, and where the issue was decided after three days' desperate fighting, when Plautius sent forward Celts who were accustomed to swim with ease across the roughest water and carry their weapons with them. These, falling on the Britons unexpectedly, wounded the chariot horses, and Vespasian, who followed, surprised and killed many of the enemy. By this time, as it will be seen, Plautius had been joined by Vespasian, with his brother Sabinus and his son Titus as military tribunes, in command of the Second Legion, a command which, as Tacitus says, gave rise to all his future fortunes (IV., p. 39). From the "river," which, as we have said, there seems every reason to suppose was Chichester Harbour, the Britons fell back, according to Dion Cassius,

<sup>1</sup> έξω της οἰκουμένης. Dion Cassius: Bk. 39, §50.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Claudius," chap. xvii.

<sup>3 &</sup>quot;Vespasian," chap. iv.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Cf. also the "Histories" of Valerius Flaccus, Bk. I., chap. viii., and of Silius Italicus, chap. iii., p. 598.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Dion Cassius: Bk. 60, §§19-23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. J. Haverfield in his "Romano-British Hampshire" assigns Portchester to the Fourth Century, "Victoria County History of Hampshire." London, 1900, Vol. I., p. 265.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Talfourd Ely: "Roman Hayling." London, 1908, p. 21.

upon their second line of defence, the tide-way on the Thames, of which he says that, though tidal, it was fordable at low water, and that at no great distance from the ford there was a bridge over it. It was here that Claudius arrived with overwhelming reinforcements, including his elephants, and the decisive conquest and annexation of Britain was commenced. With this we have nothing to do—the defence of the Britons collapsed, and Claudius returned to Rome after a triumphant campaign of fourteen days in Britain (XXVI., p. 134), as Gibbon puts it: "after a war of about forty years, undertaken by the most stupid, maintained by the most dissolute, and terminated by the most timid, of all the emperors, the far greater part of the island submitted to the Roman yoke." There is a delightfully modern note in the hope expressed by Pomponius Mela, a historian who wrote under Claudius (Book III., chap. vi.), that by the success of the Roman arms, the island and its savage inhabitants would soon be better known.

The early days of this campaign, before the arrival of Claudius, or even of Vespasian, form the period which excites our keenest interest. The evidence has been laboriously and admirably co-ordinated by Talfourd Ely in the opusculum to which we have already referred.<sup>2</sup> He argues, in a spirit of pure scholarship (indeed the scholarship with which his brochure bristles is perhaps its only fault), that Aulus Plautius landed on Hayling Island. We are strongly inclined to agree with him, and have no hesitation in reproducing the *reductio* of his researches, which he has recorded as follows:—

- I. Vespasian commanded a Legion (Suetonius). This, we learn from Tacitus (Hist. III., 44), was the second, or Augustan Legion.
- II. From his command in Germany he was transferred to Britain (Suetonius)
- III. The army of Plautius was separated into three divisions (Dio).
- IV. The spirits of the Romans were raised by a star shooting from the east to the west along their course (ἦπερ ἔπλεον), i.e., they went somewhat to the west, not straight across the Channel (Dio).
- V. Their landing was not opposed (Dio).
- VI. Vespasian conquered the Isle of Wight (Suetonius).
- VII. Vespasian was with Plautius at the crossing of the unnamed river (Dio).

  (This, we have reason to suppose, was Chichester Harbour—not the Solent, as Talfourd Ely suggests.)
- VIII. The Romans afterwards pursued the enemy to the Thames, which they crossed (Dio).
  - IX. Plautius sent for the Emperor (Dio).
    - (This is, we think, unsupported: Claudius must have started long before Plautius left Boulogne,)

<sup>1</sup> Claudius, Nero and Domitian.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Roman Hayling," p. 22. An anonymous writer in the Sussex Daily News, December 27th, 1906, states that Vespasian landed in Chichester Harbour, but he cites no authority, and adduces no arguments in favour of his contention.



Neolithic Flint Implement found at Selsey (actual size).

- X. Claudius crossed the Thames and took Camulodunum (Colchester) (Dio).
- XI. Claudius spent only sixteen days in Britain, and, according to Suetonius, the fighting was all over, for the time, before he came.

"We may assume," says Talfourd Ely, "from III., that Vespasian commanded a second division; from IV., that he may have immediately reached the Solent; from VI., that he may at that time have conquered the Isle of Wight; from VII., that Vespasian joined Plautius soon after reaching the mainland, the unknown river being possibly the Arun, which, before the construction of embankments, must have flooded a large extent of country; from X. and XI., that the fighting was confined to a limited area in the South Coast of England."

Talfourd Ely points out that of the three excellent available harbours, Langston Harbour has the great advantage that it could easily accommodate Vespasian's galleys, and as it had a large number of entrances, a vessel could pass thence, round Hayling, and emerge from Chichester Harbour towards the east.

The advantages of Chichester Harbour are obvious. Regnum (Chichester) was easily accessible by land, and the necessaries of life were abundant in the neighbourhood.

We suggest, after carefully weighing the evidence, that the landing of Aulus Plautius took place, like that ascribed to the Dane Ælla, partly on Hayling Island, and partly at, or near, Itchenor, which is the starting-point of the Roman Road, known as the Staneway, or Stone Street.<sup>1</sup>

"This Roman road . . . was continued on through Chichester, to Bracklesham Bay, or the Port of Itchenor, and a research to restore a knowledge of its exact course through the Manwode (Manhood), south of Chichester, would not be without interest. Materials for such research are not wanting; the author has in his possession coins of the Lower Empire, found by Mr. Cartwright (one of the historians at Sussex), forty years ago, when he was Rector of Earnley; and Mr. Dixon, of Worthing, has published discoveries of the same sort, in the vicinity of Selsea or Bracklesham." It should, however, be noted in this place that, with the exception of Horsfield, no other antiquary (cf. VII., Codrington) carried the Staneway through Chichester to Itchenor, Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Introduction, p. xvii.) and others commencing it at the east gate of Chichester. According to Horsfield, "It (the Staneway) leaves the city by the south gate, and, passing over Birdham Common, it enters Bracklesham, and from thence proceeds to the coast, where the sea has so much encroached as to absorb almost the whole of the Parish of Bracklesham, and with it, most probably, the ultimate station" (XXXIII., Vol. I., p. 57).

In the Chapter on Coins we shall record further important discoveries of coins on the Selsey Peninsula in general, and on our own property at Selsey in particular.

The discovery of important Roman remains at Hayling Island have been most carefully and conscientiously recorded by Talfourd Ely, in the work from which we

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It may be remarked that Mr. Codrington in his exhaustive work on "Roman Roads in Britain" (VII.) does not prolong the Staneway, beyond Chichester, to the south east.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Sussex Archæological Collections": Vol. XI., 1859, p. 127. Peter J. Martin. "Some Recollections of a part of the 'Stane Street Causeway' in its passage through West Sussex."

have quoted, and we may be allowed a passing reference to the remarkable Roman villa at Bignor, which is within an easy ride or drive of Chichester.<sup>1</sup>

Let us now turn to the more recent discoveries of evidence of the Roman occupation of Selsey. We must not attempt to discuss the Roman occupation of Chichester, for to do justice to the subject would require a volume at least as large as the present one. We must therefore be content with a mere reference to the Cogidubnus Stone, which was found in digging a cellar under the corner house in St. Martin's Lane and North Street at Chichester, in 1723, and which, after being preserved at Goodwood Park for nearly a hundred and fifty years, was carefully restored and built into the wall under the portico of the Town Hall at Chichester in the year 1907. The stone is one of the most important "documents" that has survived to tell us of the Roman occupation of Sussex, being one of the very few Romano-British inscriptions that can be ascribed with certainty to the first century of our era. The grant of territory to the kinglet Cogidubnus, mentioned by Tacitus, took place when Ostorius commanded in Britain, between A.D. 48 and A.D. 51,2 and it is interesting and significant to note that it is made of Purbeck marble, the same material as was used in mediæval times for the font and coffin-slabs in the Old Church at Church Norton, Selsey, and for the pillars of Chichester Cathedral (see p. 141). It was erroneously stated by Mantell (IX., p. 185), and by Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 2), and also in the Second Edition of Richardson's "Geology," to be Sussex marble, but when it was repaired and restored with Sussex marble, the juxtaposition of the two materials clearly showed that the original material was Purbeck marble.<sup>8</sup> A very complete account of the stone is given in Dallaway, and by Roger Gale, in his "Observations on the Inscriptions and Sculptures found in Sussex." 4 It commemorates the erection of a temple, dedicated to Neptune and Minerva, for the welfare of the Imperial household, by a guild of craftsmen on a site given by Pudens, the son of Pudentius, all under the authority of Tiberius Claudius Cogidubnus, a native British kinglet and Imperial Legate in Britain (XXVI., pp. 141-256). Pudens had apparently married Claudia Rufina, daughter of Cogidubnus, whose beauty and wit made such a sensation in Rome as to call forth an epigram of Martial. Many writers have attempted to identify this Pudens and Claudia with the Pudens and Claudia of St. Paul's Second Epistle to Timothy (chap. iv., ver. 21); the Bishop of Gloucester was inclined to this view. 6 Canon Bright, on the other hand, dissociates

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "On the Remains of a Roman Villa discovered at Bignor, in the County of Sussex, in the year 1811, and four following years by the late Samuel Lyons." London, 1886.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> For dates as to the Legati in Britain, see F. G. Welcker and F. Ritschl, "Rheinisches Museum für Philologie," Frankfurt a/M., 1857, pp. 46-87; An Article by E. Hubner, "Die Romischen Legaten von Britannien."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Purbeck Marble is a stone which doubtless had its origin in a brackish-water inland sea, and is distinguished by being formed largely of the remains of a quasi-fresh-water periwinkle called *Paludina elongata* and is a Jurassic rock. Sussex marble on the other hand is a Wealden rock, and is principally composed of a much larger periwinkle *Paludina fluviorum*, an essentially fresh-water form. Both are locally known as "Winkle-stone," but the difference was discussed in X., pp. 34-5, and XI., Vol, II., p. 64.

<sup>4&</sup>quot; Philosophical Transactions," Vol. V., p. 32, No. 379.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> "Epigrammata," XI., 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. J. Ellicott: "New Testament Commentary for English Readers." Cassell's Edition. Vol. II., p. 186.

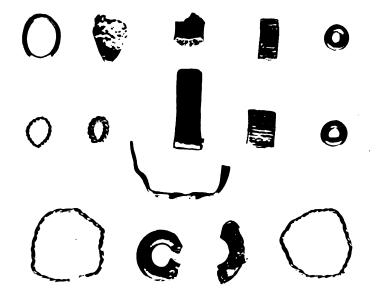


Fig. 2.

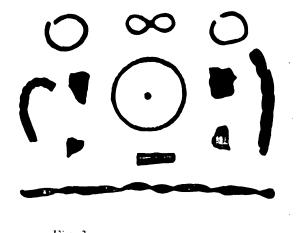


Fig. 3.

Gold Ornaments, Flakes, Fragments and Jewellery found at Selsey (actual size).

himself from it,1 whilst Canon Farrar pulverises the suggestion with characteristic warmth.2

The discovery of Roman remains at Chichester continues from decade to decade, and one might almost say from year to year. During 1910, during the cutting of the branch railway line under the Broyle Road, not far from the Chichester Barracks, a most important discovery was made of British hut-circles, showing signs of Roman occupation, by Captain A. G. Wade, who was the first archæologist properly to explore the hut-circles, or British Village, at Stoke Down, which he proved to be pre-historic flint-mines, and from which he gathered finely wrought flint implements and flakes, literally by the thousand. The hut-circles or fire-places in the Broyle Road cutting yielded masses of broken pottery of both British, Romano-British, and Roman manufacture, and in one of them, searched on the occasion of our visit, we discovered the almost complete fragments of a remarkably fine pot of late Celtic manufacture, which has been carefully restored, and is now deposited in the British Museum. Dallaway tells us (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., pp. 6 and 177) that the camp on the Broyle was a "summer camp" of the Roman garrison at Regnum.

One of the most interesting and important discoveries has been that made by Professor R. A. Gregory, of quantities of Roman roofing tiles, both plain and comb-patterned, and many of them flanged (similar to those dug up at Hayling Island by Talfourd Ely) at Dell Quay, on Chichester Harbour, clearly betraying the existence there of a Roman Villa, the site of which would doubtless repay systematic excavation. A selection of these tiles may be seen in Plate XVII., Fig. 2. As we shall see in Chapter XIII. (p. 195), precisely similar tiles have been found during the excavations at the Mound at Church Norton, a point in every way indicated for the establishment of a Roman Station, and the habitations appurtenant thereto.

Not far from Dell Quay, at Bosham, two very remarkable marble heads, undoubtedly of Roman origin, and dating from the first half of the first century of our era, have recently been rescued from oblivion and neglect. One of them, which is now (1910) on loan at the British Museum is at present not fully identified, but is of the highest type of Roman art. It was unearthed during building operations at Broadbridge Mill House some years ago, and placed in his garden as an ornament, by the late Mr. Gatehouse. It is said to be a portrait of a member of the Claudian family, possibly of the ill-fated Germanicus, who died A.D. 15. A note upon this head, by the Rev. K. H. MacDermott, Vicar of Bosham, with an excellent plate, is published in XI., Vol. LIII., p. 272. The extraordinary likeness of this head to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> W. Bright: "Chapters of Early English Church History." Oxford, 1878, p. 2.

F. W. Farrar: "The Life and Work of Saint Paul" (London, 1879), Vol. II., p. 569; and again in "The Early Days of Christianity" (London, 1882), Vol. I., p. 58.

<sup>3 &</sup>quot;The discovery of the true character of these mines by Captain Wade was first made public by Mr. H. S. Toms, on the occasion of an excursion to Cissbury of the Brighton and Hove Archæological Club, reported in the Sussex Daily News, October 3rd, 1910. As a British village they had long been known to archæologists, and references to them may be found in XI., Vol. I., p. 150. W. H. Mason's "Goodwood: Its House, Park and Grounds:" London, 1839, in X., p. 32, and in the "Reports and Transactions of the British Archæological Association." Gloucester Congress, 1846, p. 155.

splendid bronze recently discovered by Professer John Garstang, at Meroe,1 and pronounced to be a portrait of Germanicus, will strike the most superficial observer. The other, found also in a garden at Bosham, has been casually referred to as "a colossal head, probably of the God Thor," by Richard Dally, in his "Chichester Guide" (1831, p. 119), quoting, no doubt, from Hay (XXXIV., p. 604), who says: "There is, in the vicarage garden at Bosham, at this day, a marble relick of great antiquity. It goes by the name of Beavois's head, but that is an error. It never was designed as such. Its barbarous sculpture, and want of proportion, show it to be of German manufacture. It appears to have been a Thor—the Jupiter of the ancient pagan Saxons; and, it may be, was brought there by the adventurers who accompanied Ælla, or those who followed him after he had reduced this part of the country." This is, of course, fanciful; the head has now been removed to a niche in the garden of the Episcopal Palace at Chichester, where we recently saw it, by the courtesy of the Lord Bishop of Chichester. The features have been much obliterated by ill-usage and exposure to the weather, but enough remains to suggest very strongly that it formed part of a colossal statue of the Emperor Vespasian, who, as we have seen, landed hereabouts in A.D. 43.

M. A. Lower observes: "So far back as the Roman possession the neighbour-hood of Bosham was inhabited, from its proximity to Regnum (Chichester). Vespasian's camp lay on the left bank of the Harbour of Chichester, and a place called Old Park has been fairly identified with the earthworks once occupied by the Roman legions. The tradition of Vespasian's having had a palace here is but weakly supported, though remains of a Roman building of some importance were discovered in 1832" (XXX., Vol. I., p. 63).

To come to Selsey proper, the Ordnance Map of 1899 records the discovery, at a point between North Common Farm and Warner's Farm, of a Roman urn. What has become of it we have been unable to discover, but great significance has been given to this find by the discovery that we have made of large quantities of Roman, some Romano-British, and some Early British, pottery, in the adjacent gravel-pit, in the lane leading from the high road to the golf links. Among these fragments was an especially beautiful and delicate vase, which was found in fragments, but which has been carefully restored, and is shown in Plate XVII., Fig. 1. Here also we found fragments of roofing tiles and some highly glazed (fused) fragments, which evidently had formed part of the furnace of the hypocaust of a Roman Villa. It is not surprising that most Roman Villas discovered in England contain remains of the hypocaust

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See the account and illustration in the *Illustrated London News*, June 10th, 1911. A later view is expressed by a writer in "Nature" (August 24th, 1911), who says: "To judge by the profile it is just possible that this head represents Germanicus, who, during his military career was stationed at one period in Syria, and is known, from the Annals of Tacitus, to have made a voyage by the Nile to Aswan; but the resemblance to the Prima Porta head of Augustus makes it more probable that it represents the first Emperor."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See also C. J. Longcroft: "Bosham," London, 1867, p. 8, and Mr. H. Mitchell's Article (in XI., Vol. XVIII., p. 1): "On the Early Traditions of Bosham." He says: "Musgrave in his Belgic Antiquities ("Antiquitates Britanno-Belgicæ" London, 1719, p. 96 and Map) inclines to a belief that Vespasian's camp lay on the left bank of the harbour of Chichester. . . . At 'Stone Wall,' where Vespasian is believed to have resided, there were standing, a few years ago, some massive walls between six and seven feet thick, and about seven feet high, lying east and west, and extending some seventy feet in length." He gives also a complete description of the discovery of this villa in 1832.

.



Fig. 2. Roman Roofing Tiles found near Dell Quay, and at Selsey.



Fig. 1. Roman Vase found at Selsey.

(see VI., pp. 8, 10, 13, 32, etc.), for the contrast between the climate of Italy and that of England, which had even then acquired its reputation as "the land of fogs," must have caused the luxurious Romans a certain amount of acute discomfort.<sup>1</sup>

A glance at the site of this gravel-pit will show the most casual observer that no better place could have been selected by the officer in command of the district than this. It is the highest point of the Peninsula, and commands clear views of the sea to the east and west, and no doubt in those days to the south also. It must be borne in mind that in Roman times the coastal plain at Selsey was, in all probability, a mile wider in all directions than it is at the present day (XIII., Vol. I., p. 1).

Fragments of Roman pottery are to be found all over Selsey Bill, both in ploughing up the ground, and on the surfaces of the alluvium and brick earth exposed along the shore by the erosion of the cliffs. In the latter localities, as we have seen (p. 73), remains of Pre-Roman camp floors are of frequent occurrence, and combined with these we find Roman remains. In the cliff opposite Beacon House we have found, associated with human bones, some fragments of linen, fastened together with what appears to have been a crescent or horse-shoe shaped bronze ornament, whilst the east side has furnished us with a find which we record with all reservations, but which is one of paramount interest and importance.

This is neither more nor less than numerous specimens of Greek (Etrusco-Roman) pottery and vases, dating from the fourth and fifth centuries B.C. These are figured in Plate XVIII. Such works of art as these have never been found previously in the British Islands, and the only possible explanation of their occurrence is that they were brought hither by the Romans, and formed part of the ornaments with which they decorated the villas in which the earliest Roman colonists or military grovernors passed their compulsory or voluntary exile. It has been suggested to us that they may have been brought across from the Continent (where such "finds" are not of infrequent occurrence) by Gaulish traders, but this is, we think, to strain historical conjecture. It must be borne in mind that when these vases were made Britain was, to all intents and purposes unknown. The very earliest and most shadowy references to the British Isles date from this period.

Herodotus, 450 B.C. (Book III, 115), says he "cannot speak with certainty of the extremities of Europe towards the West," nor is he "acquainted with the islands called Cassiterides, from which tin is brought," and a century later, Aristotle, 350 B.C. (De Mundo, c. iii.), says: "Beyond the Pillars of Hercules the ocean flows round the earth; in this ocean, however, are two islands, and those very large, called Brettanic, Albion and Ierne, which are larger than those before mentioned, and lie beyond the Kelti . . . not a few small islands around the Britannic Isles and Iberia encircle as with a diadem this earth, which we have already said to be an island."

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;The Natives," says Pytheas, the Humboldt of antiquity (as Elton calls him), who visited Britain in the Fourth Century B.C., "collect the sheaves in great barnes, and thresh out the corn there, because they have so little sunshine that our open threshing places would be of little use in that land of clouds and rain." Cf. C. Elton. "Origins of English History." London, 1882, p. 32.

Until the time when Cæsar recounted his exploits, all later writers contented themselves with quoting these two authorities (cf. Polybius, 180 B.C.), and the darkness of historical night settled down upon our land.

The first of these Etrusco-Roman pots (Plate XVIII., Fig. 1) were found some thirty years ago, in the brick earth of the shore cliffs, a little north of the old Beach Tramway Station, by a fisherman named Perrin, in whose family they remained until we acquired them, in 1909, from his daughter, Mrs. Nicholson, of Bognor. Local tradition avers that at this point a Roman camp had been established, the evidence consisting in the discovery there of large numbers of Roman coins. Those that we have found ourselves, and have been shown by other finders, have been coins of the Emperors Aurelian (A.D. 270-275) and Diocletian (A.D. 288-313), the latter being, as far as our researches enlighten us, the latest Roman coins that are found in this part of the country. Whilst these pages are passing through the press, however, we have found, between Selsey and Ham, a coin of the "Urbs Roma" type of Constantine the Great. These date from about the year A.D. 325. We shall return to this subject in the Chapter on Coins. Several others of the vases figured (Plate XVIII., Fig. 2) were found by one of the Selsey fishermen in the same place, in 1909, in which year the discovery of a particularly perfect specimen by ourselves a little north of the sluices (south of the Bishop's Coppice), determined us to record the occurrence of these remarkable objects. It is the centre vase in the top row of Fig. 1.

Other "finds" of Roman pottery have been of frequent occurrence in different parts of the Peninsula. Mr. Rusbridge records such an occurrence at Charity Farm, Sidlesham (XII., p. 22), and we are indebted to him for the following account: "It was discovered about forty years since, about 2 ft. from the surface in excavating, by Mr. George Shrubb, the present occupier of the farm . . . he can give me no information as to what became of it. It was of crude design and unglazed." We gather that some of the vases were similar in design to Fig. 1, Plate XVII.

It would be beyond the scope of the present volume, dealing primarily with Selsey, to pursue this matter further, but enough has been recorded above to justify us in the assumption that the forces of the Claudian invasion landed at Chichester Harbour, and that Hayling Island and the Selsey Peninsula were the earliest Roman settlements, properly so-called in Great Britain.

It is impossible to form any conjecture as to how long the Roman occupation of Selsey lasted. As Conybeare says (XXVI., p. 244): "the history of Roman Britain ends with a crash at the Fall of Rome." The evacuation of Britain had begun in the reign of Gratian (A.D. 366-383). Stilicho sent a fresh legion to Britain in 396. Constantine III. held the country from A.D. 407 to A.D. 411 when he was deposed by the treachery of Gerontius, who has passed, as "Geraint," into Arturian romance. It was Honorius (whose reign closed in 423) who, according to the contemporary historian Zosimus, 1 "sent a formal rescript to the British cities, abrogating the Lex Julia, which forbade civilians to carry arms, and bidding them look to their own

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Historia Nova"; Bk. VI., chap. 10.

Fig. 1.



Fig. 2.



Greek (Etrusco-Roman) Vases, &c., found at Selsey.

safety" (XXVI., p. 243), and not Gratian, as Dallaway says in his note (XXV., Vol. I., Introduction, p. xxiv.).

Nothing remains to tell us how Selsey fared during these four centuries. It is true Dallaway endeavours to lift the veil of obscurity by arguing from the frequency with which the coins of Carausius and Allectus have been found in Sussex, that these Emperors were settled here. Carausius usurped the purple in Britain in 287, and was murdered by his lieutenant Allectus in 293, who, in his turn, was slain by Asclepiodotus, the Prætorian Prefect of Constantius Chlorus in 296. Their history, though frequently referred to, is obscure in the extreme. The chapters of Zosimus (above referred to), dealing with this period are lost, and the coins are all that is tangible upon which to found a theory. Many of them bear a Mint mark, R.S.R., in the exergue, which is accepted by most numismatists as meaning Rutupiæ (Richborough). "The only possible competitor for the honour," says Webb, the latest biographer of Carausius,1 "seems to be Regnum (Chichester), which, though an ancient Roman settlement, does not appear to have been a place of much importance until Saxon times, and has produced no relics on which a claim to supplant Rutupiæ could be based." We do not go so far as this, for coins of Diocletian, who was then Emperor in Rome, have been found in Selsey (see Plate LI., Fig. 4), in as great number as those of Carausius, and it is unlikely that Carausius, who was a pirate, and nothing more, can have failed to appreciate the value of Regnum as a base of government, combined with the facilities afforded by Chichester and Selsey Harbours for naval operations, aggressive or defensive.2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Percy H. Webb: "The Reign and Coinage of Carausius." London, 1908, p. 48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Compare Genebrier's "Histoire de Carausius" (Paris, 1740); William Stukeley's "Medallic History of Marcus Aurelius Valerius Carausius" (2 Vols. London, 1757); and Richard Gough's "History of Carausius" (London, 1762), which are all, however, fanciful and inaccurate.

# CHAPTER VII.

ANGLO-SAXON SELSEY AND THE EPISCOPATE OF ST. WILFRID, A.D. 423-685.

A SSUMING the date of the Roman evacuation of Britain to have been A.D. 423, a veil of complete obscurity falls over the history of the Peninsula for a space of fifty years. The Picts and Scots were ravaging the North, but their depredations did not extend as far as Sussex. The Northern natives sent a letter to Valentinian III., entitled "The Groans of Britain," in which they said: "The barbarians drive us into the sea, and the sea throws us back on the barbarians, and we have only the wretched alternative of perishing either by the sword or by the waves." The operations of Hengist and Horsa (A.D., 449-465) were confined to the County of Kent, and the first expedition to disturb the Post-Roman serenity of Selsey was that of Ælla, who, in A.D. 477, according to most authorities (who have copied from one another). entered Chichester Harbour, but, as we think is more likely, Pagham (or as it was until recently called, Selsey) Harbour, with three ships, and landed on the Selsey Peninsula at Cymenes-Ora (or Cymen-shore), a name it derived from the eldest of Ælla's three sons, who accompanied him—Cymen, Wlencing, and Cissa. The name of Cymen is still traceable in Kynor, or Keynor Farm, which reaches to the shores of Pagham Harbour.<sup>1</sup> It must, however, be borne in mind that considerable confusion as to the precise location of "Cymenes-Ora" exists in the old Charters themselves, e.g., the Charter of Brithelm, Bishop of Winchester (erroneously cited as of Chichester), in which the limits of the Episcopal Manor were stated to be bounded by "Wittering Mouth and Cymenereshoran" on the east, to "Hormouth" on the west (LXIV., Vol. III., p. 103, No. 930, and p. 192, No. 997). We are indebted to the Rev. Prebendary Deedes for the following observations upon this matter: "After careful examination of Charters, including that of Oueen Elizabeth to the Citizens of Chichester, quoting and confirming previous Charters, I am convinced that Wittering is a misapprehension of the name. It appears as Uudering (= Wdering), or Undering, which I take to be a misreading of the word, which seems to be derived from wudu, Saxon for wood. It was clearly situated near the mouth of Pagham Harbour, perhaps at Church Norton, the mouth of Chichester Harbour being called Hor-(n)-mouth, which, however, in two

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> XXXII., p. 4, and XI., Vol. IV., p. 69, <sup>2</sup>C. B. Smith, in "The First and Last Days of the Saxon Rule in Sussex"; and Vol. LIII. (1910), J. Cavis-Brown, in "Selsey or Pagham Harbour."

copies of the Wilfrid Donation Charter appears as Heremuth." "Keynor, a reputed manor farm in the Parish of Sidlesham containing about 500 acres," says Horsfield, "was purchased in the year 1787 or thereabouts, by John Drew, Esq. Part of it extends to the sea, and is sometimes liable to be injured by high tides" (XXXIII., Vol. II., p. 41). We shall return to this matter in our Chapter on Pagham Harbour.

In 477, according to the historian of the "Gentleman's Magazine," Ælla conquered no more than the shore and the coast-dwellers (XXXII., p. 159), but he returned in A.D. 478, and "possessed himself of 'Regnum,' which was probably then feebly garrisoned by Romanised Britons, and, having driven them towards the east, and their chief city, Anderida (Pevensey), he there (at Regnum) awaited the arrival of a considerable force from Saxony" (XXV., Vol. I., Introduction, p. xxvi.). For thirteen years he waged a continuous warfare with the natives, a series of operations, culminating in the massacre at Anderida in A.D. 490 (XXXIII., Vol. I., p. 63), which Hay erroneously implies took place at Chichester (XXXIV., p. 73). The only recorded incident of his rule in Sussex is the Battle of Mercredesbourne, in A.D. 485, noted by Horsfield (loc. cit.), from Hayley's MSS., in the British Museum. The locality of this place is quite unknown, but it was probably Seaford. The arguments for and against the various theories as to the situation of Anderida and Mercredesbourne are set out at considerable length by Horsfield (XXXIII., Vol. I., pp. 50, et. seq.).

The most detailed of the old Chronicles upon this early epoch is that of Henry of Huntingdon, whose account, written about 1135, is as follows:—

"(Book II.). Ælla and his sons having fitted out a fleet, in which a large body of troops was embarked, appeared off Cymenesore, where their landing was opposed by vast numbers of the Britons, who flew to arms in the neighbouring districts, and with loud shouts gave them battle. The Saxons, who were vastly superior in stature and strength, received their attack with much coolness, while the onset of the natives was disorderly, as, rushing on without concert, and in desultory bands, they were cut down by the serried ranks of the enemy, and those who escaped increased the confusion by reports of their disaster. The defeated Britons fled to the shelter of the neighbouring forest, which is called Andredesleige, whilst the Saxons possessed themselves of the coast of Sussex, continually occupying more territory from time to time, until the ninth year of their descent upon that coast. Then, however, their advance was so audacious that the kings and chiefs of the Britons assembled at Mercredesbourne, where they fought a battle with Ælla and his sons. The issue was doubtful, both armies being much crippled and thinned, and vowing against a continuation of the conflict, retired to their own districts" (See also XXX., Introduction, p. iii.). The massacre at Anderida is recorded by Gibbon (XXXV., Vol. IV., p. 148), and appears to have finally settled Ælla on his throne, where he reigned, says Hay, "in barbarous state, like a beast of prey, in the midst of a wilderness rendered solitary by the depredations of his own jaws and the inmates

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Translated and Edited by Thomas Forester. London, 1853.

of his den" (XXXIV., p. 41). From this period dates the history of "Suth-Seaxarice," or South-sex, or Sussex. Of Ælla's three sons, we find only Cissa engaged with him at the siege of Anderida; the other two would appear to have fallen in battle prior to A.D. 490 (perhaps at Mercredesbourne), and are no more heard of. Cymen gave his name to Keynor, Wlencing (or Wencheling) possibly gave his name to Lancing. Cissa alone has come down to posterity as founder of Cissa-(pronounced Chissa-) -ceastre, i.e., Cissa's castle, fortress, or city.<sup>1</sup>

According to Horsfield, Ælla died in A.D. 514; according to Dallaway, in A.D. 520, and in Chichester, to which he gave his name, in place of the older "Regnum." Cissa is said to have dwelt in peace and security until A.D. 577 (as recorded by some authorities), when he would be 117 years old, or until A.D. 500 (according to Horsfield), which would be 113 years after his first appearance in Chichester Harbour. To the curious in such matters we must leave the solution of this problem. Hay observes, with some show of reason (XXXIV., p. 73), that "Cissa, unlike his father and his countrymen in general, was of a mild, pacific disposition, and during the whole course of his long reign, cultivated the arts of peace to the utmost of his power." "Who were the immediate successors of Cissa on the South Saxon throne we know not; thick darkness is certainly spread over this part of the Saxon history; the names of the kings are lost, and dates are all confusion. About A.D. 648 Ædilwalch (Ethelwald) began his reign in Sussex, but was soon after attacked and taken prisoner by Wulpher, king of Mercia, and on the conquered king embracing Christianity, he was reinstated in part of his dominions" (XXXIII., Vol. I., p. 65). "The Anglo-Saxon potentates were no sooner released from the pressure of the Britons, and felt their strength in the growing population of the provinces, and in the habitual submission of the natives, than their ambition and propensity to war excited them to turn their arms against each other . . . it is ascertained, however, that about A.D. 648 Ædilwalch commenced his reign in Sussex."

The chronicler, Henry of Huntingdon, calls attention to the darkness of this age,<sup>2</sup> observing: "The following are the kings of Sussex, in order: Ælla, the first king; Scisse. The other kings of Sussex are unknown through the paucity of their chroniclers, or the obscurity of their annals, except the king Ethelwald, who is justly had in remembrance, because he was the first to adopt the Christian faith."

"Our forefathers in Sussex, together with the Jutes in the Isle of Wight, were the last to be converted to the Christian faith. When Canterbury had been the ecclesiastical metropolis for nearly a century, when almost every principality in the land, even to the extreme North, had its Episcopal See, the South Saxons were still wrapt in an ignorance of Christian truth, as deep and dense as their own forest of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In Parish's Dictionary (LXX.) we find among the Anglo-Saxon words found in Sussex, several derivations that are of interest to us, viz., Ceaster = a camp; Ea = water, or a marshy place (cf. Selsea, Winchelsea); Ig, or Ey = an Island (cf. Selsey, Thorney).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> P. 310: "Reges Sudsexie hi ex ordine. Primus Ælle, Scisse. Ceteros penuria scriptorum vel fama obscura recondit, præter Regem Adelwold qui jure adhuc nomen habet, quia primus nomen Christianum agnovit. Vide igitur Lector, et perpende quanta nomina quam cito ad nichilum devenerint."

Anderida" (XXXVI., p. 1). It does not concern us, in a History of Selsey, to do more than merely refer to the connection between Cissa and the early British remains at Cissbury, which have a literature of their own.

It would appear that after the death of Cissa, the kingdom of Sussex gradually relapsed into a condition more barbarous than that of any other kingdom of the Heptarchy. Not that the manners and customs of the Britons at large were anything to boast of at this period. The account given by Gibbon is painful reading in the twentieth century (XXXV., Vol. IV., pp. 145-159), for even in a country where "the indigent barbarians were often tempted to sell their children or themselves into perpetual and even foreign bondage," and their houses "have been supposed to contain ten wives and perhaps fifty children," Sussex ranked low in the moral and social scale. Even the caustic Hay, however (XXXIV., p. 70), points out that, to compensate in some degree for the deterioration of morals among the Britons, their manner of living had been improved by their connection with the Romans. Sussex was left severely alone by its comparatively progressing neighbours, cut off from them, as it was, by the impenetrable forests of the Weald. We read, in the Chronicle of Bede, of the monastery of Dicul, at Bosham, whose effect on the religious life of the district was non-existent, and although Saint Augustine had founded the Metropolitan See of Canterbury in A.D. 507, no softening influences percolated westward to the lands from which the aboriginal British had by this time been expelled, and which were overrun by the barbarous Teutonic hordes, to whose iconoclasm we doubtless owe the utter destruction of the villas left behind them by the Romans, villas whose remains are scattered over the country, as at Hayling Island (see p. 82), Bosham (see p. 84), and Bignor (see p. 82). "Darkness covered the land and gross darkness the people," says Gildas. Wessex was converted by Birinus (in A.D. 635), who was sent direct from Rome, but his labours, and those of his successors, followed the course of West Saxon conquest, northwards and westwards, and consequently further and further from South Saxon territory (XXXVIII., p. 6).

The Vicar of Bosham (the Rev. K. H. MacDermott) argues, but not, we think, very convincingly, that St. Wilfrid visited Dicul at Bosham. In his recently published opusculum, "Bosham Church: Its History and Antiquities" (Chichester: 1911, p. 15), he says: "Recent excavations have been made (in 1905) to find remains of Dicul's cell and other ruins, but without any result. There is no record in Bede or any early writer, that St. Wilfrid actually visited Bosham, but that he really did come and 'find' Dicul and his brethren (as several modern historians state) can scarcely be doubted."

The life of St. Wilfrid (or Wilfrith), the "Apostle of Sussex," forms, by itself, one of the most remarkable chronicles of the times of which we speak, and constitutes an absorbingly interesting chapter in the history of the early Church in Britain. Save as it affected Selsey, we must resist the temptation to go into it at any length. He was a Northumbrian, born about A.D. 630. His life, the "Vita Wilfridi," by his chaplain, Eddius Stephanus, is the earliest piece of English ecclesiastical biography which we possess—with the exception, perhaps, of the anonymous life of Saint

Cuthbert. It was written, probably not much more than a year after Wilfrid's death, say in A.D. 711, twenty years before Bede's history (XLIV., p. 13), and it was edited for the Rolls Series by Canon Raine, in the "Memorials of the Church of York" (Vol. I., 1879), whilst a very learned and complete account of his life and his quarrels with the early Metropolitan Authorities, is given by the Rev. G. F. Browne (now Bishop of Bristol), in his series of lectures, entitled "Theodore and Wilfrith" (XLIV.). A highly ornate biography of St. Wilfrid exists, in verse, by a monk of Canterbury, named Fridegodus, which is to be found in the "Acta S.S. Ord. Benedict" (Sæc. III., p. 11, 150), which is also included in Canon Raine's volume. The accounts given by Eddius and Fridegodus may conveniently be compared, being printed in parallel columns in an article by Mr. F. E. Sawyer (XI., Vol. XXXIII., 1883, p. 101), entitled "Saint Wilfrith's Life in Sussex, and the Introduction of Christianity." The longest and most circumstantial account of him is, however, that of the chronicler, William of Malmesbury, whose magnum opus, "De Gestis Pontificum," is made accessible in the edition of N.E.S.A. Hamilton, published in 1870. The life of St. Wilfrid occupies pp. 204-244 (Book II., § 96 to Book III., § 109). This biography, however, lacks the authority imparted to those of Eddius and Bede, by their high antiquity and personal connection with St. Wilfrid. Hay observes (XXXIV., p. 51), with much perspicuity: "The accounts handed down to us by these, his panegyrists, when viewed coolly and without prejudice, evidently demonstrate him to have been a very restless, ambitious, and turbulent man, that prompts me to endeavour to delineate his true character, stript of that undue veneration which has for many ages been paid to his memory," and thereafter he makes no attempt to conceal his hatred and condemnation of one whom he blandly compares to Judas Iscariot.1

Such parts of his life as concern us have been admirably summarised by the late Dean W. R. W. Stephens (XXXVIII., pp. 8-10), from the "Vita Wilfridi," and upon his summary we base the following account: In the year A.D. 680, in consequence of an appeal to Rome, which he had made against a new division of the Northumbrian diocese, he was banished from his See by the decree of the Northumbrian king Ecfrith and his Witan. At one time Ecfrith had been Wilfrid's warm supporter, and his queen Æthelthryth (or Etheldreda) gave him the land on which to build the cathedral at Hexham (XLIV., p. 124).

The trouble between Wilfrid and Ecfrith was of a domestic nature, and is thus delicately related by Hay (XXXIV., p. 53): "Wilfrid, by some means, had acquired so great an influence over the mind of the queen Æthelthryth.2 that her husband had recourse to his mediation, in order to remove a fanatical delicacy in her that deprived him of the conjugal rites; but the ecclesiastic, instead of arguing her out of her ridiculous scruples, applauded her conduct, and confirmed her in it; for she received the veil at his hands, and retired into a monastery; from whence she fled to Ely, to avoid the importunities of her husband. Soon after, Ecfrith married

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See also the Life of Bishop Wilfrid in Sir H. Spelman's "Concilia, Decreta, Leges, Constitutiones in re Ecclesiarum Orbis Britannici." London, 1639. Vol. I., p. 202.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Or Etheldreda. She appears in the Roman calendar as St. Audrey, whence the word "tawdry" originally applied to any trifle bought at the fair of St. Audrey. XXXVI., p. 13.

Emmenburga, a lady of a very different turn of mind, who confirmed the king in his resentment against Wilfrid, whom he determined to humble."

A more elaborate account of the chastity of Queen Etheldreda is given in Bede (Book IV., chap. xix), and her life is recounted at length in Butler's "Lives of the Saints" (London: 1833, Vol. I., p. 833), under date, June 23rd, but it is not impertinent to the matter in hand to observe that Ecfrith was not Etheldreda's first husband. Dr. Browne<sup>1</sup> tells us: "Etheldreda, the daughter of King Anna, had married a prince of the Gyrvii, and received Ely as her marriage gift. Her husband soon died, and in A.D. 660 she married Ecfrith, who in A.D. 670 became king of Northumbria." History is, however, silent as to this lady's relations with her first husband. In any case, after the rupture with Ecfrith, Wilfrid "could not find a secure refuge in Mercia or Wessex, because the royal families in these kingdoms were connected by marriage with the Northumbrian king (XLIV., p. 158). And so he continued his journey southwards, until at last he entered the territory of Ethelwald (Æthelwealch). king of the South Saxons. He was probably the first Englishman of learning and culture who had pierced the mighty forest of Anderida,<sup>2</sup> and his arrival was destined to be the introduction into Sussex of Christianity and civilization. King Ethelwald had married a Christian wife named Eabba, a lady of Huiccian birth, and had himself become a Christian through the influence of Wulfhere (or Wulpher), a Christian king of Mercia, who had entered into alliance with him against the growing power of the West Saxon kingdom." (He had, in fact, been conquered and deposed by Wulfhere, but was reinstated upon his embracing the Christian faith). "Ethelwald had either lacked the energy, or knowledge, to propagate among his people the faith But he was glad to welcome the powerful which he had himself embraced. and learned prelate, a friend of his suzerain Wulfhere, one of the most renowned men of his age, who, by a strange turn of events, was now brought to his doors in the guise of a homeless exile. Wilfrid, then, was courteously and hospitably received at the royal dwelling. This was not at Chichester.8 Ethelwald's abode at this time was on the shore of the flat, dreary, but fertile Peninsula of Selsey. Here the wandering prelate found a refuge. Strangely enough, it was not the first time that he had set foot on South Saxon soil. About twenty years before, when returning from Gaul, where he had gone to receive consecration at the hands of his friend. Agilberht, Bishop of Paris, he had been driven by a tempest on to the Sussex coast. The natives were barbarous and merciless wreckers. Led on by one of their priests, they made a ferocious attack upon the stranded vessel. The bishop's crew and retinue, numbering one hundred and twenty, offered a brave resistance, whilst the bishop himself and his clergy4 knelt down and prayed for their success. At last one of the episcopal party, 'like another David,' says Eddius, smote the heathen priest a deadly

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> G. F. Browne: "The Conversion of the Heptarchy." London (S.P.C.K.), 1896, p. 213.

The forest of Anderida was 120 miles long and 30 broad, stretching from the Rother in Kent to the Privet in Hampshire.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> As is erroneously stated by Hay (XXXIV., p. 103). The early Saxon kings and nobles, true to the habits and tastes of the Teutonic race, as described by Tacitus (*De Moribus Germaniæ*, chap. xvi.), had no liking for towns, and commonly resided at a distance from them.

With his chaplain, "cum clero suo."

blow on the forehead with a pebble. The enraged barbarians only renewed the attack more furiously; thrice they advanced, but thrice they were repelled, and they were collecting larger forces for a fourth attack, when the grounded vessel floated with the rising tide; the bishop and his party got out to sea, and landed in safety at Sandwich, on the shores of Christian Kent.<sup>1</sup> And now, as an honoured guest at the court of Ethelwald, he took a noble revenge for the ill-treatment which he had formerly experienced at the hands of his barbarous people.<sup>2</sup> It was a season of severe distress in that part of Sussex. Owing to a long-continued drought, many of the crops had failed, and the people were so stupid or so timid, that they had not learned how to catch fish in the open sea, but only took the eels which they found in the muddy inlets and estuaries at low tide" (XXXVIII., pp. 8-9).

From this point we take up the history of St. Wilfrid from the works of the Venerable Bede, whose chronicle comes down to A.D. 731, the chronicler having died in A.D. 735.

The 13th and 14th chapters of the 4th book of Bede's "Historia Ecclesiastica" gives the subjoined account, of which Dr. Taber has said: 4 "In this county, in the days of William of Malmesbury, the Abbies of Lewes and Battle only were erected, so that the deficiency of information may be attributed to the want of monastic historians who were settled in it. Bede, the first who mentions Sussex, was a Northern monk, who seldom wandered from his cell, and therefore relates little but the miraculous conversion of a few fishermen and their families, of most deplorable ignorance, by Wilfrid, the exiled Bishop of York, who, after five years' residence and imperfect civilisation, was recalled to his own See." It will be seen, however, that the learned doctor dismisses Bede with too scant ceremony. It appears from Bede's work that he knew Wilfrid personally. He devotes a considerable space to the early history of Sussex, and is the principal authority from which all later historians gathered their facts, and as nearly all references to the early history of Selsey have been founded on scattered extracts from Bede, we cannot do better than give the chapters xiii. and xiv. of Book IV. of his "Ecclesiastical History" in extenso, with occasional interpolations from Eddius:-

"Being expelled from his bishopric, and having travelled in several parts, Wilfrid went to Rome. He afterwards returned to Britain; and though he could not, by reason of the enmity of the aforesaid king, be received into his own country or diocese, yet he could not be restrained from preaching the Gospel; for taking his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Eddius tells us that the tide rose one hour too early, and thus attributes the escape of St. Wilfrid to a miraculous interposition of Providence. But see on this subject the idiosyncracy of the Selsey Tides, p. 2. See also XI., Vol. XXXIII., p. 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> As Dr. Browne (loc. cit., p. 165) pregnantly observes: "Probably Wilfrith did not introduce himselt to the authorities on the occasion of his second visit, as the man who partly slew their priest."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This account of the Selsey fishermen has been quoted in derogation of Eddius's veracity, buf Mr. Blaauw commenting upon the passage pertinently observes (XI., Vol. I., p. 5): "There seems nothing improbable in his teaching the rude fishermen of Selsey to make nets, when it is considered that at the present time (1853) the natives of Australia, though skilled in catching fish by other means, have no knowledge of the use of nets."

<sup>4&</sup>quot; Philosophical Transactions." Vol. XXX., 1717-19, No. 351, p. 549. An accurate account of a tessellated Pavement, Bath, etc. . . . lately discovered near Eastbourne, in Sussex.

way into the province of the South Saxons, which extends from Kent, on the west and south, as far as the West Saxons, and contains land of 7,000 families, who at that time were still pagans, he administered to them the word of faith, and the baptism of salvation. Ethelwalch, king of that nation, had been, not long before, baptised in the province of the Mercians, by the persuasion of king Wulfhere, who was present, and was also his godfather, and as such, gave him two provinces, viz., the Isle of Wight and the province Meanwara, in the nation of the West Saxons [and so, having discovered their king, whose name was Ethelwalch, he related to him the hardships of his whole exile as they had occurred. To whom the king, by an engagement for peace, promised such friendship that none of his private enemies, nor the foe waging war with threatening sword, could inspire him with terror, or by the extent of their offerings and gifts, render their newly-taken pledge vain.—Eddius]. The bishop, therefore, with the king's consent, or rather, to his great satisfaction, baptised the principal generals and soldiers of that country; and the priests, Eappa and Padda, and Burghelm, and Eadda, either then or afterwards, baptised the rest of the people. [Then the holy man of God, rejoicing in the words of consolation, and giving thanks to God first, began to preach to the king and queen the Word of God and the beauty and extent of His Kingdom, persuading them gently, and giving them, as it were, milk without guile. Then, by the consent of the king . . . the people to whom none had ever preached, and who had never heard the Word of God, were gathered together, and so, St. Wilfrid, standing in the midst of the heathen . . . said: 'Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand . . . ' and he said still more, and for many months, in a long series of discourses, skilfully enumerating all that Almighty God had done in scorn of idolatry. . . . Then our holy bishop, sent by God, found favour in sight of the king, and 'a great door of faith,' as the Apostle says, 'was opened to him,' and many thousand pagans of either sex, some voluntarily, others indeed by the king's command, deserted their idolatry, and, confessing Almighty God, were baptised in one day, as by the Holy Apostle Peter.—Eddius.] The queen, whose name was Ebba (or Eabba), had been christened in her own island, the province of the Wiccii (or Huicii). She was the daughter of Eanfrid, the brother of Eanher, who were both Christians, as were their people; but all the province of the South Saxons were strangers to the name and faith of God. There was among them a certain monk of the Scottish nation, whose name was Dicul, who had a very small monastery at the place called Bosanham, encompassed with the sea and woods, and in it five or six brothers, who served our Lord in poverty and humility, but none of the natives cared either to follow their course of life, or hear their preaching." [Hay (XXXIV., p. 47) ascribes the building of Dicul's monastery to Ethelwald, which, like many of his statements, is purely fanciful.]

"But Bishop Wilfrid, by preaching to them, not only delivered them from the misery of perpetual damnation, but also from an inexhaustible calamity of temporal death, for no rain had fallen in that province in three years before his arrival, whereupon a dreadful famine ensued, which cruelly destroyed the people. In short, it is reported that very often forty or fifty men, being spent with want, would go together

to some precipice, or to some sea-shore, and there, hand-in-hand, perish by a fall, or be swallowed up by the waves.<sup>1</sup> But on the very day on which the nation received the baptism of faith, there fell a soft but plentiful rain; the earth revived again, and the verdure being restored to the fields, the season was pleasant and fruitful. Thus the former superstition being rejected, and idolatry exploded, the hearts and flesh of all rejoiced in the living God, and became convinced that He, who is the true God, had, through His heavenly grace, enriched them with wealth both temporal and spiritual. For the bishop, when he came into the province, and found so great misery from famine, taught them to get their food by fishing; for their sea and rivers abounded in fish, but the people had no skill to take them, except eels alone. The bishop's men, having gathered eel-nets everywhere, cast them into the sea, and by the blessing of God, took three hundred fishes of several sorts, which, being divided into three parts, they gave a hundred to the poor, a hundred to those of whom they had the nets, and kept a hundred for their own use. By this benefit the bishop gained the affection of them all, and they began the more readily at his preaching to hope for heavenly goods, seeing that, by his help, they had received those which are temporal. At this time, king Ethelwalch gave to the most reverend prelate, Wilfrid, land of eighty-seven families, to maintain his company, who were in banishment, which place is called Selesea, that is, the island of the Sea-calf. That place is encompassed by the sea on all sides except the west, where is an entrance about the cast of a sling in width; which sort of place is by the Latins called a peninsula, by the priests a chersonesus. Bishop Wilfrid, having this place given him, founded therein a monastery, which his successors possess to this day, and established a regular course of life, chiefly of the brethren he had brought with him; for he, both in word and action, performed the duty of a bishop in those parts during the space of five years, until the death of King Ecgfrid (or Ecfrith). And forasmuch as the aforesaid king, together with the said place, gave him all the goods that were therein, with the lands and men, he instructed them in the faith of Christ, and baptised them all Among whom were two hundred and fifty men and women slaves, all of whom, he, by baptism, not only rescued from the servitude of the devil, but gave them their bodily liberty also, and exempted them from the yoke of human servitude."

Chadwick, commenting upon this passage, and the grant of the lands of eighty-seven families, i.e., eighty-seven "hides," observes: "It has been suggested that this grant was a transference of royal rights, including the king's feorm over the district in question. This explanation seems to me to be extremely improbable. It is true that in later times we find grants of this kind. In the laws of Alfred (Cap. II.) we hear of churches which were entitled to the king's feorm, and still earlier examples

¹ It is difficult to reconcile the idea of a precipice with the shores of Selsey as they exist to-day, but regard being had to the rapid deepening of the water on the east shore, it is quite possible that in the seventh century such a spot may have existed, where at high tide such form of suicide would be possible; e.g., East Borough Head, inside the Owers Bank may then have been a precipice, for at the summit there is only three feet of water, whilst in the immediate neighbourhood there are twenty-four fathoms—144 feet. The eastern face of this bank is also very steep, dropping at a rapid angle into very deep water. See p. 46, chap. iii., Geology.

are to be found in some Kentish charters. But among the inhabitants of this Selsey estate there were two hundred and fifty slaves, whom Wilfrid liberated. Whose slaves were they? Is it likely that Wilfrid would inaugurate his rule with an act of wholesale robbery? He can hardly have been in a position to give the requisite amount of compensation. The answer surely is that the slaves, or at least the majority of them, had belonged to the king, and had been transferred by him to Wilfrid. If so, we must conclude that a considerable part of the estate had been inland and cultivated by slave labour. Bede's language seems distinctly to imply that the whole of the eighty-seven hides lay in the Peninsula of Selsey. But even if this was not the case (cf. Birch's Cartularium Saxonicum, 64), the South-Saxon 'hide' at this time cannot have been large. . . . I suspect, however, that the number of slaves (to the hide) in this case was above the average. It is clear, then, that the grant was not of a small estate, together with jurisdiction over a number of neighbouring landowners, but that it was a grant of ownership over the whole eightyseven hides. If this explanation is correct, we shall have to suppose that in early times there were districts of quite considerable extent, which had no other landowner than the king" (XXVII., p. 372).

Vinogradoff, on the other hand (XXVIII., p. 283), remarks, on the passage, that, as slaves are generally found on demesne land, the district must have consisted of small estates and single farms. Maitland is probably correct, when he says that Bede, when he speaks of the "land of one family" (terra unius familiæ), is thinking rather of the size, or capacity, of the land; he is using some English mode of reckoning; he is literally translating some English term, in fact, a "hide" (XXIX., p. 358). In another place he tells us: "There comes to us from Chichester a copy of a land-book, which professes to tell us more touching the whereabouts of these eighty-seven hides" Kemble, 992 (v. 32); Birch I., 98).

Ceadwalla, with the approval of Archbishop Wilfrid, gives to a Bishop Wilfrid a little land for the construction of a monastery in the place called Selsey. "That is to say, fifty-five tributarii in the places that are called Seolesige, Medeminige, Wihttringes, Iccannore, Bridham, and Eggesauude, and also Bessenheie, Brimfastun, and Sidelesham, with the other villæ thereto belonging, and their appurtenances; also the land named Aldingburne and Lydesige, six cassati, and in Geinstedisgate, six; and in Mundham, eight; and in Amberla and Hohtun, eight; and in Uualdham, four; that is, thirty-two tributarii." This instrument bears date A.D. 683.\(^1\) Another, purporting to come from A.D. 957, describes the land in much the same fashion.

"Where, let us ask, did the makers of these charters propose to locate the eightyseven hides? Some, though not all, of the places that they mentioned, can be easily found on the map. We see Selsey itself; hard by are Medmeny (or Medmerry),

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> But vide post, p. 100. The spelling of the place names is as given in Maitland, quoting from Kemble. The copy in Book V. of the Episcopal Registers varies considerably in its renderings of these names.

Wittering, Itchenor, Birdham, and Sidlesham. At these, and some other places, not now to be found, were fifty-five hides. Then we go further afield and find Aldingbourne, Lidsey, Mundham, Amberley, Houghton, and perhaps Upper Waltham. But we have travelled far. At Amberley and Houghton we are fifteen miles, as the crow flies, from Selsey. Apparently then, the eighty-seven hides consisted of a solid block of villages at and around Selsey itself, and of more distant villages that are dotted about in the neighbourhood.

"Be it granted that these land-books are forgeries [W. H. Blaauw discusses the authenticity of this charter at some length in XI., Vol. VIII., p. 178], still, in all probability, they are a good deal older than Domesday Book. [A forger at work after the Conquest, would have arranged the Church's estates in a manner similar to that which we see in King William's record.] Be it granted that the number of eighty-seven hides were suggested to the forgers by the words of Bede. Still, we must ask what meaning they gave to those words? They distributed the eighty-seven hides over a territory which is at least eighteen miles in diameter. Now it is by no means unlikely that Æthelwealh's (or Ethelwald's) gift really included some villages that were remote from Selsey. We have seen before now that lands in one village may 'lie into' another, and a distant village, which is the moot-stow of a 'hundred.' But, at any rate, the forgers were not going to attempt the impossible task of cramming the 'land of eighty-seven families into the Selsey Peninsula' (XXIX., p. 513). May it not be that what Æthelwealh had to give, and gave to Wilfrid, was what, in our eyes, would be far rather political power than private property? We are not bound to suppose that there were no free landowners in the promontory of Selsey" (XXIX., p. 234). That is to say, he gave fiscal and justiciary rights, tribute, vectigal, etc. The late Rector of Selsey, with whom we frequently discussed this question of forgery, pointed out that, even if they were forgeries, they were very early forgeries, and were to be relied upon as descriptions of the lands in question. They were not attempts to get hold of estates that did not really belong to the Church, but they were evidence of an endeavour to substitute a written title for the immemorial prescriptive title that rested on oral evidence, and what was, even in those days, long-established tradition.

Dean Stephens (XXXVI., p. 34) has given us the following lucid information as to this Charter: "Two copies exist among the Cathedral documents of the Charter of Ceadwalla to Wilfrid. As they exhibit several variations, and the handwriting cannot be much earlier than the latter part of the fourteenth century, it is obvious that their value as representatives of the original document cannot be very high. They are probably copies of copies, but, after making all allowances for carelessness or fraud, they must contain considerable fragments of the original, supposing such an original ever to have been made, and even if it was not, and that they are forgeries from beginning to end, still, they illustrate very well what we know from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the copies collated in the Cathedral Library, Amberley is inserted in a cramped space or is underlined, which suggests that it was an after-thought. It is omitted in Liber Y.



The Old Font in Selsey Church.

other specimens, of undoubted authenticity, to have been the form in which such charters were drawn up before the Conquest. I have therefore transcribed one of the copies, which is as follows 1:—

"In nomine Salvatoris Nostri Jesu Christi Nichil intulimus in hunc mundum verum nec auferre quid possumus: idcirco terrenis et caducis eterna et celestia superne patrie proemia mercanda sunt. Ouapropter ego Cedwalla, disponente domino Rex, rogatus a venerando Wilfrido episcopo uti sibi aliquantulam terram ad suffragium famulorum Christi qui vitam coenobialem degant et ad construendum monasterium in loco qui vocatur Seleseya pro relaxatione criminum et perpetui proemii receptaculo largiri dignarer, Cujus precibus annuens eandem terram de qua suggerere videbatur, pro remedio anime mee libenter impendo; id est LV. tributarios in illis locis qui vocantur Seleseia, Medemenie, Withtrynges, Icchenore, Bridham, Egesawde, simulque Bessenheie, Brunefaston, et Sidlesham, cum aliis villis sibi coherentibus et cum omnibus ad se pertinentibus. Necnon et terre illius que appellatur Aldingebourn et Hledeseie vj. cassatos: et in Genistedisgate vj. et in Mondeham viij., et in Hocton viij., et in Waltham iv.; id est xxxij. tributariorum cum consensu Wlfridi Archiepiscopi et Ethwaldi subreguli ceterorumque cum eis Episcoporum, Ducum, Optimatumque Anglorum in potestatem proprie dominationis dabo. Siquis vero contra hec decreta firmiter statuta contraire et solvere conatus fuerit, noverit se ante tribunal examinis Christi rationem redditurum et habere partem cum Juda traditore domini in inferno inferiori.

"Scripta est autem hec cartula anno ab Incarnatione Doni. 673 Indictione XI. mense Augusti die tertia."

"This date, A.D. 673, is too early for the facts by thirteen years at least, and the subscriptions in attestation of the Charter involve anachronisms fatal to the trustworthiness of the document. Not only does Wilfrid sign as Archbishop (the See of York was not made archiepiscopal until A.D. 735), but Brihtwald signs as Primate, who was not made Primate till A.D. 693, and there are some other signatures of bishops whom I have not been able to identify at all."

The other copy in the Cathedral Library is to be found transcribed in the "Cartularium Saxonicum," and is almost identical with the above, save that the year is given as DCLXXXIII (ten years later), and gives at the end the following description of the boundaries of these lands in the following words<sup>2</sup>:—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cathedral MSS. Lib., Y. xvii., f. 1., Lib. E. f. 175b. The other copy is in Register A., Vol. VII., f. xxb., xxi. See also LXIV., Vol. I., p. 98, No. 64 and XLI., 992. The Rev. Prebendary Deedes writes us: "I have collated four copies of this Charter in as many Cartularies in the Cathedral Muniments which I think date from about these years. Lib. Y., 1290, A., 1337, B., 1350, E., 1400. On the page opposite the copy of the Charter in Lib. B., is a note in Latin to the effect that at the Inquisition by Commission in 1525, to which reference has been made supra (pp. 11 and 275), Bishop Sherburne exhibited ancient copies of Ceadwalla's Charter, which, however, were hardly legible from age and the faintness of the ink, etc., but they were found to agree with the extant copies in the Registers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> W. de Gray Birch: "Cartularium Saxonicum;" A collection of Charters relating to Anglo-Saxon History. London, 1885.

"Predicta siquidem tellus hiis tersinis circumcincta clarescit¹: Ab introitu portus qui appellatur Anglice Wderinges¹ post retractum mare in Cumeneshore¹: sic versus occidentalem plagam juxta mare usque Rumbrugec in ante juxta litus maris unque Chenestoned inde in ante juxta litus (Lib. Y not E) usque Heremuetchec: et inde versus septentrionalem plagam in longum fluvii usque Wialesfletf; sursum et Wialesfletf usque quo Brumesdikh exit; inde versus orientem in longum predicti fossati in Woflet: inde versus orientem in longum fluvii; et sic versus australem plagam usque Wuderingemuthe "¹ + ego Cedwalla rex a præfato rogatus Episcopo donationis mee cartulam subscripsi. + ego Wlfridus Archiepiscopus consensi et subscripsi + Ego Brithwoldusk Archiepiscopus consensi et subscripsi¹ + Ego Egwaldus episcopus consensi et subscripsim + Ego Wilfridus episcopus terras michi donatas crucis Christi roboratione confirmo + Ego Eadbertus episcopus consensi et subscripsi + Ego Ealdulfuso dux Suth-saxonum consensi et subscripsi—omnes isti et multi alii consenientes subscripserunt et confirmaverunt." \*\*

In another of his Charters (not relating to Selsey), Ceadwalla honestly avowed his inability to write, and made a cross, to which the scribe has added: "Propriâ manu pro ignorantiâ literarum signum sanctæ crucis expressi et subscripsi."

Alexander Hay makes a most ingenious attempt to solve these discrepancies in date, but does so "with a trembling hand. The attempt to invalidate the records of a venerable establishment, much more the calling in question of the sacred Charters thereof, may be deemed rash, presumptuous, and unwarrantable " (XXXIV., p. 427). Our later knowledge of such matters has relieved the reverend historian of this responsibility, but his argument that the dates were altered and thrown back by Hedda, Bishop of the West Saxons, "by substituting Ceadwalla for Adelwalch (Ethelwald), and A.D. 673 for A.D. 683, the real date of the grant," is worthy of more than passing mention and note. Hedda's object in doing this appears to Hay to be that it was a matter of great honour "to belong to a Church founded by a person who went a pilgrimage to Rome, was baptised by the Pope, died almost in his presence, and was buried at the feet of St. Peter and St. Paul." As to the two signatures of Wilfrid, we do not remember to have seen it pointed out that, though he was Bishop of Selsey, he was also, though in temporary suspension, Bishop of York, and though, as Dean Stephens said, that See was not made archiepiscopal until A.D. 735, what we know of Wilfrid justifies us in assuming that he looked upon himself already in an archiepiscopal light. He signs as Archbishop and confirms as Bishop.

Naturally, the first acts of Wilfrid would be the erection of a church or cathedral for his See, and of a habitation for his clergy. Of the church, says Stephens (XXXVIII., p. 11), "which he dedicated to St. Peter, mindful, doubtless of his own

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. adds after clarescit: Tunc sequuntur limites et bunde terrarum predictarum in Lingua Saxonica videlicet in carta originali. Sed in quadam alia copia veteri cartae predictæ sequuntur bundae dictae sub hac forma.

The above are Y,'s readings. Readings of B. (with which on the whole A. agrees) \*Wyderyngg, \*Cumenehore, \*Rombrug, \*Chevestone, \*Heremuthe, or \*Wyalesslet, \*Brumesdyke, 'Wuderinggenden, Wilfridus, \*Birthwoldus, and in B., ''' Hic sequuntur testes in carta originali, Hic signum confirmo,'' \*Hecwaldus Archiepiscus et Subscripsi (sic), \*Eadbrythtus, \*Ealdulphus.



Early carvings in Caen Stone, in Chichester Cathedral, said to have come from Selsey Cathedral.

Digitized by Google

greater Cathedral Church of St. Peter, at York, no vestiges or traditions of its character remain . . . we may be sure that he who restored the Church of York, and built the churches of Ripon and Hexham on a magnificent scale, made the best of such resources as he could command in building the church of Selsey." Wilfrid had restored York Minster, which, commenced in A.D. 627 by Paulinus, had fallen into ruin and decay (XXIV., p. 103).

An anonymous author has written a "Sonnet on Selsey Cathedral," which is published in Dixon's "Geology" (XV., p. 15), and runs as follows:—

The sea now rolls in triumph o'er the ground
Where once thy sacred edifice was rear'd;
No mark, no stone, to trace thy wall is found;
All, all is gone, as if thou ne'er appeared.
But yet 'tis said, at midnight's fearful tide,
When wintry storms in angry surges sweep
The shore, complaining spirits from the deep
Pour forth their melancholy voices wide,
Speaking an awful tale of former days,
How holy men were torn from saintly graves
Their bones neglected—scatter'd by the waves.
Rest, troubled spirits; and to Him give praise
Whom storms and tides obey; direct thy care
To Heaven not earth, for alls' recorded there.

But Prebendary Stephens goes too far when he speaks of the extinction of all traces of Wilfrid's Cathedral. There exist, first and foremost, the two remarkable sculptures, stated to have been brought from Selsey on the removal of the See in 1075 (and we see no reason for questioning the statement), preserved in Chichester Cathedral, and the square Saxon Font, which, after at least two migrations, is still in Selsey Church, and is illustrated on Plate XIX.

These two sculptures were discovered hidden behind some stall-work in the choir of Chichester Cathedral early in the last century (1829), and it is probable that they had been hidden there to save them from destruction at the hand of vandals and iconoclasts during the siege of Chichester in 1643. They represent respectively (Plate XX.), "The raising of Lazarus," and "Martha and Mary before our Lord." They were carved out of Caen stone, the same material as some monuments at West Wittering, of the same age (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 18). "The figures are the tall, emaciated, but dignified figures of Archaic Byzantine art, their stature carefully proportioned to their importance." 1

It is only fair to record that, in the eyes of some antiquaries, the Selsey origin of these carvings is doubtful in the extreme. They point out that the style of the carving points to a period of handiwork not earlier than 1100 (differing from Mr. Bond, for instance), and that, as they were only discovered some eighty years ago, the "tradition" of their Selsey origin cannot go further back than that date.

The Font (Plate XIX.), which is in our midst to-day, is, like that at Sidlesham, which is contemporary with it (XXXII., p. 316), of the typical Saxon four-square design, which the late Rector of Selsey stated to be emblematical of perfection in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. M. Bond: "English Cathedrals." London, 1899, p. 43.

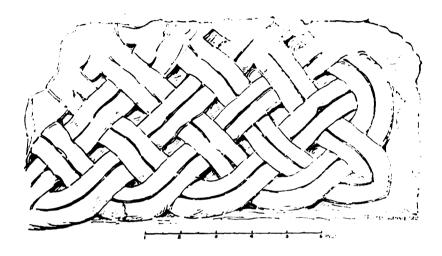
geometry, an idea founded upon Revelation, chap. 21, ver. 16, which alludes to the "four-square city" of the new Jerusalem, and that the central pillar and four surrounding shafts were supposed to represent Christ and the four Evangelists. We find this font mentioned in the Archdeacon's Visitation, November 1st, 1636, when William Sheaphard and Edward Caplin were Churchwardens: "the ffont will not hold water and hath not a fitting cover." Mr. MacDermott, of Bosham, describes the font at Bosham in his "Bosham Church" (Chichester, 1911, p. 34), as identical with that at Selsey, adding, "In 1236 an order was given by the Archbishop (Edmund of Canterbury) that all fonts should have lids to them, and these were to be kept locked when no baptisms were taking place. This was done in order to prevent people taking the consecrated water, and using it at home for superstitious purposes, such as healing the sick, exorcising evil spirits," etc. There are fine examples of similarly constructed fonts at Amberley and at New Shoreham.

In addition to these imperishable relics, it has been our good fortune to discover, built into the wall of a summer-house at the Grange Farm, two stones, elaborately carved with typical Saxon "basket" and scroll-work.2 In the opinion of competent architects and archæologists who have seen these stones, there is no doubt about their Anglo-Saxon origin, and therefore their derivation from the now submerged and destroyed cathedral is more than probable. They are figured in Plate XXI. From their appearance it may almost with certainty be deduced that they formed part of the upright shaft of a very early cross, such as those that exist in many early churchyards to-day, and it is more than probable that they were part of the Palm Cross in Selsey Churchyard, doubtless destroyed by the fanatical zeal of the Reformers of the sixteenth century. We shall see, in Chapter XIII., that the Rector, Geoffrey Thomson, in 1545, by his will directs his body to be buried "before the Palm Cross in Selsey Churchyard," and we have little doubt but that by diligent search in the walls of old farmhouses and field boundaries, in Church Norton, other portions of what must have been a splendid specimen of Saxon art might be brought to light. Two other fragments, bearing a strongly similar appearance (Plate XXII.), have since been observed by us inside the porch of the removed church, but whether they filled the same positions in the church before its removal from Norton, it is impossible to discover. If they did, the theory of the early restoration of the church by Bishop William Rede is strengthened. When we compare these fragments with the authenticated crosses of the seventh century, little room is left for doubt that they owe their origin to the very foundation of the See of Selsey by St. Wilfrid. We may refer the reader to the Bishop of Bristol's chapter on the cross standing in the churchyard of Bewcastle, in the north-east of Cumberland, about ten miles from the Scottish border.8 The decorations and carvings on this cross, which was set up in the year A.D. 670,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See E. L. Cutts's "Dictionary of the Church of England." London, 1887, p. 288.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "The traditional road which leads to the old Cathedral," says Mr. Rusbridge, ardent collector of Selsey traditions, "is that which branches out at right angles from the high road, passing the Grange and Wall End Coast-guard station, near which latter is situate the remnant of the Episcopal Park of the Saxon period" (XII., p. 14).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> G. F. Browne: "The Conversion of the Heptarchy." London (S.P.C.K.), 1896, p. 188.





Anglo-Saxon Carved Stones from Grange Farm.

whilst Wulfhere (see p. 93) was still alive, are in every respect identical with the Selsey fragments. An exact comparison of the details of these fragments with those of the Bewcastle cross would lead us further than we have any right or need to go in this place. As Dr. Browne justly observes (loc. cit., p. 200): "There was just at that time, in the North of England, a coincidence of devoted love for the best ecclesiastic ornament of the centre of the Church of the West, with the presence of artists able to design better work than the Romans." The Bewcastle cross bears an inscription relating to Ecfrith, the King of Northumbria, who banished Wilfrid from his realms (see p. 93). Dr. Browne traces the connection of this wonderful monument with the Northumbrian king, and with St. Wilfrid, and with Alchfrith, and his father, Oswy, and records the domestic difficulties of Ecfrith and Etheldreda. referred to at p. 92. The Bewcastle cross, as also the Selsey fragments, are Anglian, rather than Saxon. "The artistic taste of the Angles, as contrasted with the Saxons and the Jutes, seized upon the very principles of the art, and carried them to their very highest perfection in such work as the Lindisfarne Gospels and some of the earliest Anglian crosses" (loc. cit., p. 227). We have said enough to make it clear that St. Wilfrid erected in the close of his cathedral at Selsey the cross of which we have been so fortunate as to discover these fragments. It is to be hoped that other fragments may be discovered, and that the Lords of the Manor (Limited) may be moved, though late in the day, to collaborate in the reintegration and restoration of what is probably the finest specimen of early Anglian art in the South of England.

Lastly, one of our Selsey fishermen, trawling in the waters traditionally covering the site of the submerged cathedral (which is still called "The Park"), brought up in the year 1909, a primitively but accurately sculptured foot in Caen stone, which is essentially early Saxon in style and workmanship; this is now preserved in the Museum at "Large Acres," and is shown in Plate XXIII. A writer in "The Gentleman's Magazine," in 1797 (Pt. II., p. 929), observes: "It is said the foundation of the ancient cathedral, etc., is visible amongst the sands at low water, but we could observe no such relic, and much doubt the fact "(XXXII., p. 314; see also Chapter on the Testimony of Camden). "From the shingles of Selsey," says Mr. Blaauw (XI., Vol. I., p. 8), "where the beacon of Christianity was first erected, the light of religion found for itself many noble resting-places in Sussex, some now only to be traced by scanty ruins."

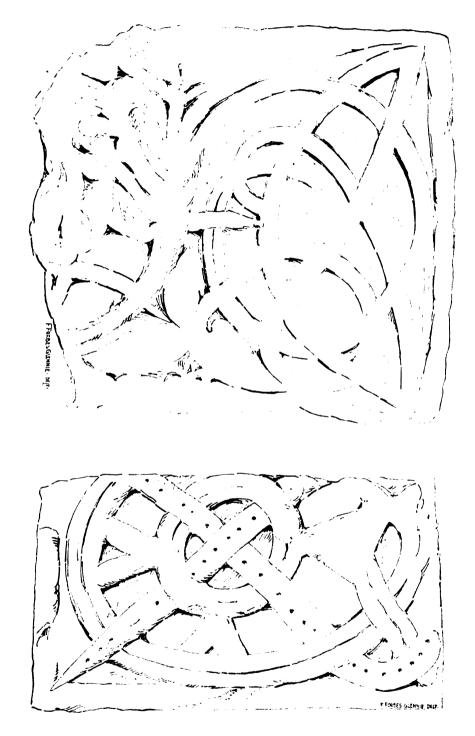
A relic of Wilfrid which would rejoice the modern archæologist, no less than the ecclesiologist, could it but be discovered in some forgotten receptacle (like the Chichester Charters, discovered in 1891), would be his copy of the Four Gospels, referred to by a writer in the Sussex Archæological Collections (XI., Vol. IV., p. 73), "penned in golden characters on purple coloured and ornamentally painted vellum, with a case composed of pure gold and precious gems," which was presented to him by King Ælfwine.

Next after his church came the foundation of his clergy house, or priory. "Wilfrid himself presided over the bishopric which he had established," says

Horsfield, "and the four priests (see p. 95) who accompanied him on his second visit were constituted secular canons. Their office was to disseminate the Gospel through certain districts, then first called parishes, and to aid their diocesan in the general government of the newly-founded church" (XXXIII., Vol. I., p. 100). "The companions of Wilfrid, who had attended him in his wanderings, were, doubtless, a mixed body of clergy, secular and regular, probably also some monks not in orders, and other laymen in the capacity of servants. The whole body was formed into a community at Selsey, of which Wilfrid was, of course, the commanding and directing head. It was probably organised according to some kind of monastic rule, but it never became a monastery in the strict sense of the word, as a community of monks; and as time went on, the foundation consisted wholly of secular canons, who were never displaced to make way for regulars, either at Selsey or Chichester" (XXXVI., p. 16). Of the original edifice, it is doubtful whether a single stone remains in position, but the existing building, which, until 1903, was the Rectory House of Selsey, and is now in the possession of Mr. Claude Bishop, is of very high antiquity (Plate XXXIX.). "It is distinguished," says A. J. C. Hare (XXXIX., p. 187), "by a conglomeration of external architecture, and rooms dated from the fourteenth century." Mr. F. S. Arnold, writing in 1902 (XI., Vol. XLV., p. 213), says that the Rev. W. E. Malaher, Rector of Selsey, found two curious cells (one on the floor above), an old fire-place, and a cupboard in the wall, during some alterations at the Rectory House. The fire-place was of the time of Henry VIII., and he asks whether these cells were hiding-places for persecuted, or punishment cells for refractory, monks? According to Dallaway, "evident traces of a Roman military station have been discovered near the churchyard, and the Rectory House, in the tiles and bricks which have been worked into the wall " (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 5), and it seems to be clearly indicated by the recent excavations at the "Mound," that here was situated one of the Roman villas or stations, to which we have referred (vide pp. 83 and 196), and that its ruins afforded building materials to Wilfrid and his priests when he founded and constructed at Selsey his Episcopal College of Secular Canons (Benedictines), which survived at least until the Conquest of 1066.1

We have made, and shall make, many references to the old Rectory, and it remains, perhaps, the most interesting building in the parish. In the sympathetic hands of Mr. Claude Bishop its ancient character has been reverently preserved. At a meeting of the British Archæological Society, held on the spot on August 11th, 1887, the then Rector, the Rev. Prebendary Foster, read a paper on the edifice, which has not been published, and from which we may therefore usefully make some extracts, interpolating notes which we have had an opportunity of making whilst these sheets were preparing for the Press. He says: "The west portion of this composite house is mediæval. When in 1864 I inserted in the south wall of the dining-room on the ground floor, a window of some size, there was found to be imbedded in the wall a small, fifteenth-century (if not earlier) window. And next, to speak of both floors, drawing-room and dining-room, there is now in the north wall, but hidden by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Rev. E. Turner, on Boxgrove Priory: XI., Vol. XV., p. 85, and XXV., p. 110.



Anglo-Saxon Carved Stones in the Porch of Selsey Church.

the battening, a considerable portion of two mediæval fire-places, each having a pointed arch." [The existence of two large fire-places adjoining one another, and a third fire-place on the west side, seems to point to the fact of this room having been a large refectory for the community inhabiting the house. One of these fire-places, which was perfect, is carved out of Caen stone, and is of precisely similar character to the tomb of John and Agatha Lewes in the church; so great, indeed, is the similarity, that it would be by no means fanciful to assume that they were fashioned by the same stonemason. That the fire-place was, however, earlier, is borne out by the fact that on the lintel of the fire-place are scratched two sets of dated initials: "W. I., 1439," and "A. C., 1489." The second fire-place in the north wall had no stone breastwork, but consisted merely of large stone "hobs."] "Furthermore, the mediæval date of the west portion of the house is denoted by a quatrefoil opening [also in Caen stone] at the top of the projecting closet, or cell, which forms its north-west angle, and by the label surmounting a window closed up in the north wall, at its eastern end, on the ground floor." [This projection and the fireplaces are those referred to by Mr. Arnold supra, the second fire-place being the "cupboard" mentioned. In the light of later researches, there is little doubt that this projection constituted a latrine.] "A similar label on the first floor is modern; modern also are all the present windows of the west portion of the house, but very possibly they, or some of them, replace windows of an ancient date.1

"I look upon this portion I am now speaking of as having been originally a separate building [a refectory], and it seems to me, as such, to bear a resemblance to that old Rectory House at West Dean, on which a paper will be found, contributed to the Third Volume of the 'Sussex Archæological Collections' by the Rev. G. M. Cooper (XI., Vol. III., p. 13).

"The central portion of the house is next in point of age. There is in the present pantry, which is at the east of the central portion, an indication that it once had nothing beyond it. It embraces an external window. The prop of a great part of the central portion is a stack of chimneys contracted towards the top, but, as it would seem, most capacious at the bottom, into the mystery of which I have never penetrated. It is hidden by the battening in face of the door in the entrance hall." [This has now been explored, and forms two extremely deep ingle-nooks or fire-places, which back upon one another.] "The eastern portion of the house is the least ancient, and yet the brickwork is very old. The barn, which you see in driving from the entrance gate, was much larger, but some years after I came I pulled down the western portion of it, forming at least a third." [It has been ever since this period used as stables.] "The foundation of the portion of the barn pulled down, disclosed a piece or two of cornice work, more elaborately carved than anything found on the removal of the nave of the church, or in any portion of that nave. . . .

Digitized by Google

<sup>&#</sup>x27;It must be borne in mind that windows in any old building require very critical examination. As Dr. Cox has said (LII., p. 104): "Several instances are known in which modern brick casing, or sashwindows are but a screen to some of the oldest domestic architecture extant, which may be found in the back premises or out-buildings, or they may contain fine 'old chimney-pieces . . . or ceilings of elaborate pargetting.'" Cf. LXX., "Parget (Old English, pariet=a wall, derived from the Latin paries), to plaster with cement, especially of the inside of a chimney, with cow-dung and lime."

Mr. Valentine (see p. 233), my immediate predecessor in the Prebend of Selsey (held to be in his day a competent archæologist), gave it as his opinion that the western or more ancient part of the Rectory House, was a College of Chantry Priests." [We have noted the richness of Selsey Church in such Chantries, at p. 187.]

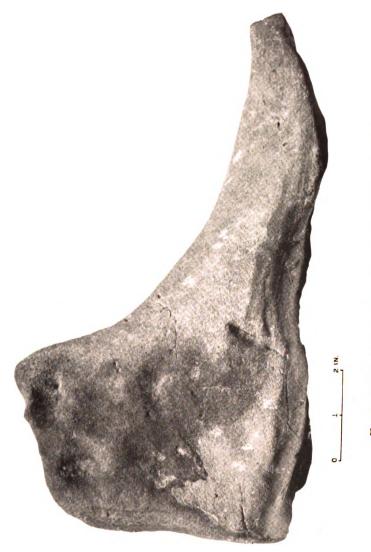
Thus far, without trespassing, from Prebendary Foster. All round the house great blocks of stone have been dug out of the marshes, and rescued from the ditches or reifs which drain and surround them, and many of these, which are preserved by Mr. Bishop in his rock garden, show traces of having once formed part of a church. We find round sections of pillars, fragments of cornice, and dressed stones of all dimensions. In one part of the garden is a square stone, the sides of which are carefully cross-hatched, containing a deep basin, evidently a Holy Water stoup, or a bowl for washing ecclesiastical vessels, and some years ago Mr. Bishop presented a small but perfectly preserved Holy Water stoup to the Duke of Norfolk, who preserves it in the Chapel at Arundel Castle. Both of these were brought to the Priory by fishermen, who had dredged them in their trawls (like the foot mentioned on p. 103) out at sea, where the site of the old cathedral is traditionally placed.

Whence came these relics? Are they indeed relics of the Cathedral founded by St. Wilfrid, or are they relics of an earlier *church* which perhaps intervened between the old Cathedral and the church removed in 1866—remains, in fact, of "the Church of the Holy Trinity at Selsey" (see p. 148), in which Bishop William Rede expressed a desire to be buried? (It will be seen, however, that this desire of the Bishop was ignored after his death.)

Regard being had to the evidence which we possess of the occasional earth-quakes which have visited the neighbourhood, it is not extravagant to suggest that to such a cause the demolition of an intermediate, or transition, church is due, and that this took place about the year 1200, the materials being for the most part used again, but a considerable quantity being left derelict in the immediate vicinity of the restored or rebuilt edifice.

Whilst dealing with the subject we may ask ourselves whether "the Priory" occupies the actual site of St. Wilfrid's Clergy House? It is quite possible, though in all probability St. Wilfrid would have built his monastery closer to the now submerged cathedral. The footings upon which the present walls are erected are evidently of vast antiquity, though it may be doubted whether such Roman materials enter into its construction (as has been alleged) as would suggest transport from a neighbouring Roman villa or military station (see p. 196). Pending the discovery of further evidences, we incline to think that the Priory is the restored fabric of the College of Chantry Priests of the first church erected at Norton after the demolition of the Cathedral, and of the Rectory, occupied (or not, as the case may be) by the earliest rectors of the Parish properly so called. We may direct the attention of the reader to the view of the church, in Bernardi's picture (Plate XXIV.), in which the Priory is very distinctly shown as it was in 1519, and as it is now.

Of the continued existence of St. Wilfrid's original establishment we shall find traces among the charters of the Bishopric of Selsey; of its earliest history,



Foot of a Statue, in Caen Stone, probably from the Old Cathedral, Selsey.

a remarkable record occupies the fourteenth chapter (Book IV.) of Bede's "Ecclesiastical History," and the events there narrated must have been of extended fame, or Bede would not have given them such prominence in his Chronicle. The story, as given by him, is as follows:—

"In this monastery at that time, certain manifestations of the heavenly grace are said to have been shown forth; for the tyranny of the devil having been recently exploded, the faith of Christ began to prevail therein. Of which number I have thought it proper to perpetuate the memory of one which the most reverend Bishop Acca was wont to relate to me, affirming it had been told him by most credible brothers of the same monastery. About the same time that this province of the South Saxons embraced the faith of Christ, a grievous mortality ran through many provinces of Britain, which, also by the divine dispensation, reached to the aforesaid monastery, then governed by the most reverend and religious priest of Christ, Eappa; and many, as well of those that had come thither with the Bishop, as of those that had been called to the faith of the same province of the South Saxons, were snatched away out of this world. The brethren, in consequence, thought fit to keep a fast of three days, and to implore the divine goodness, that it would vouchsafe to extend mercy to them by delivering those that were in danger by the distemper from death, or by delivering those who departed this life from eternal damnation.<sup>1</sup>

"There was at that time in the monastery a little boy of the Saxon nation, lately called to the faith, who had been seized with the same distemper, and had long kept his bed. On the second day of the fasting and praying, it happened that the said boy was, about the second hour of the day, left alone in the place where he lay sick, and through the divine disposition, the most blessed princes of the Apostles vouchsafed to appear to him, for he was a lad of an extraordinarily mild and innocent disposition, and with sincere devotion observed the mysteries of the faith which he had received. The apostles, therefore, saluting him in a most affectionate manner, said: 'My child, do not fear death, about which you are so uneasy; for we will this day conduct you to the heavenly kingdom; but you are first to stay till the masses are said, that having received the body and blood of our Lord, to support you on your journey, and being so discharged through sickness and death, you may be carried up to the everlasting joys in heaven.

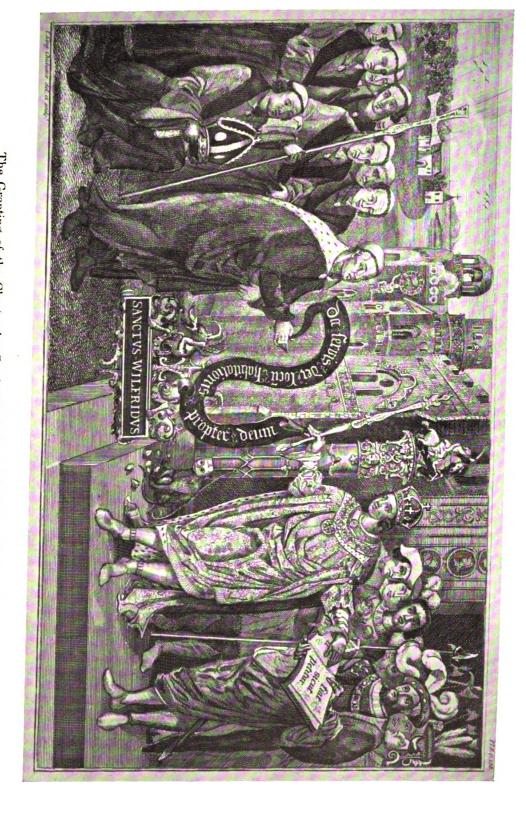
"'Call, therefore, to you the priest, Eappa, and tell him that the Lord has heard your prayers and devotion, and has favourably accepted of your fast, and not one more shall die of this plague, either in the monastery or its adjacent possessions; but all your people who anywhere labour under this distemper shall be eased of their pain, and restored to their former health, except you alone, who are this day

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;This pestilence, which is one of the severest on record in these islands, broke out suddenly in A.D. 664, and was known as the 'pestis ictericia' or 'buide connaill.' It is said to have "depopulated" the southern parts of England, and then seized upon the province of Northumbria, where it raged for a long time far and wide, destroying an immense number of people. It continued for about twenty years. Bede relates stories of its occurrence, not dissimilar to that referring to Selsey, in the new monastery of Barking, in Essex, founded by a Bishop of London in 676, and in the Monastery of Jarrow, where he was a boy at the time, in 685. This plague seems to have been of the same bubonic nature as the Black Death of 1348-9." (C. Creighton: "A History of Epidemics in Britain." London, 1891;

to be delivered by death, and to be carried into heaven, to behold our Lord Christ, whom you have faithfully served: this favour the Divine mercy has vouchsafed to grant you, through the intercession of the godly and dear servant of God, King Oswald, who formerly ruled over the nation of the Northumbrians, with the authority of a temporal king, and such devotion of Christian piety as leads to the heavenly kingdom; for this very day that king was killed in war by the infidels, and taken up to the everlasting joys of souls in heaven, and associated among the number of the elect. Let them look in their books wherein the departure of the dead is set down, and they will find that he was, this day, as we have said, taken out of this world. Let them, therefore, celebrate masses in all the oratories of this monastery, either in thanksgiving for their prayers being heard, or else in memory of the aforesaid King Oswald, who once governed their nation; and therefore he humbly offered up his prayers to our Lord for them, as for strangers of his nation; and let all the brethren, assembling in the church, communicate in the heavenly sacrifices, and so let them cease to fast, and refresh themselves with food.'

"The boy called the priest, and repeated all these words to him; the priest particularly inquired after the habit and form of the men that had appeared to him. He answered: 'Their habit was noble, and their countenances most pleasant and beautiful, such as I had never seen before, nor did I think there could be any men so graceful and comely. One of them, indeed, was shorn like a clerk, the other had a long beard; and they said that one of them was called Peter, the other Paul; and both of them the servants of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ sent by Him from Heaven to protect our monastery.' The priest believed what the boy said, and going thence immediately, looked in his chronicle, and found that King Oswald had been killed on that very day. He then called the brethren, ordered dinner to be provided, masses to be said, and all of them to communicate as usual; causing also part of the Lord's oblation of the same sacrifice to be carried to the sick boy. Soon after this the boy died, on that same day, and by his death proved that what he had heard from the Apostles of God was true. A further testimony of the truth of his words was that no person besides himself, belonging to the same monastery, died at the time. By which vision, many that heard of it were wonderfully excited to implore the Divine mercy in adversity, and to adopt the wholesome remedy of fasting. From that time, the day of the nativity of the king and soldier of Christ began to be yearly honoured with the celebration of masses, not only in that monastery, but in many other places."

Thus, therefore in 681 we find St. Wilfrid firmly established in his Bishopric at Selsey. We have it from Eddius that, during the time of Wilfrid's sojourn at Selsey, "an exile of noble race called Ceadwalla came from the wastes of Ciltine (Chiltern) and Ondred (Anderida), begging earnestly for the friendship of our noble father . . . and promised to be an obedient son, vowing it with a vow; and after entering into this compact . . . they faithfully fulfilled it. For the holy priest of God helped the frequently distressed exile with some assistance and aid, and supported him until, gaining strength, and hurling his foes aside, he gained the kingdom. Indeed, when



The Granting of the Charter by Ceadwalla to St. Wilfrid, from Bernardi's picture in Chichester Cathedral.

Ceadwalla was reigning, holding sway over Wessex, . . . he humbly invited his venerable father, whom he loved most of all, to come to him . . . and appointed him High Counsellor over all his kingdom." We resume the train of his history as related by Stephens (XXXVIII., p. 18): "About three years after the settlement of Wilfrid at Selsey, a revolution occurred which swept away the kingdom of Sussex. Ceadwalla was a member of the house of Cerdic—the royal race of Wessex—but he had been banished by the King Kentwine as a dangerous aspirant to the throne. He had led a hard life as an outlaw for some years in the forests of Chiltern and Anderida. On the death of Kentwine, in A.D. 685, he began 'to strive for the kingdom' ('Saxon Chronicle'). In the following year he ravaged Kent, Sussex, and the Isle of Wight. Ethelwald fell in battle against the invader, and after a short resistance by two South-Saxon ealdormen (Berchtun and Eandhun), Sussex fell completely under the sway of Ceadwalla, who had established himself on the throne of Wessex (Bede, Book IV., c. xv.). Ceadwalla, however, had been befriended, as above set forth, by Wilfrid, in the days of his exile, and he now requited his kindness. He was converted to the Christian faith, he confirmed the possession of the lands which had already been granted to the See by Ethelwald, and when he conquered the Isle of Wight, he committed the conversion of the inhabitants to Wilfrid." . . . Bede (Hist. Eccles, Book IV., c. xvi.) records that Ceadwalla had "bound himself by a vow to give the fourth part of the land and of the booty to our Lord if he took the island, which he performed by giving the same for our Lord to the use of Bishop Wilfrid." He handed over 300 out of the 1,200 families contained on the island, who were placed under the care of Wilfrid's nephew Bernuin, and a priest called Hiddila. About the same time Ceadwalla undertook a pilgrimage to Rome, where he was baptised by Pope Sergius, in A.D. 689, and died, and was buried in St. Peter's, and on his departure, the connection of Wilfrid with Sussex came to an end.

Ecfrith, the Northumbrian king who had driven him into exile, fell in battle in A.D. 685, and soon after this event Wilfrid was restored to his See of York. Eadmer, the Precentor of Christ Church, Canterbury, gives us a story<sup>1</sup> of Wilfrid seeing a vision of the death of Ecfrith, in Northumbria, whilst celebrating mass in Selsey. Hay, in his "History of Chichester" (XXXIV.), enters into an inquiry as to which of this Church," and he is so described in a large fresco painting against the western be attributed to. Bishop Sherburne considered the latter as the true founder, and caused an escutcheon of imaginary arms to be repeatedly painted on the roof of the Cathedral, with an inscription: "Ceadwalla, formerly King of Sussex, the Founder of this Church," and he is so described in a large fresco painting against the western wall of the south transept (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., pp. 22 and 121). This is the picture (Plate XXIV.) painted by Theodore Bernardi, a Flemish artist, in 1519. The original is 12 ft. 8 in. wide, and 8 ft. 8 in. in height, and represents, with figures larger than life, the interview between Ceadwalla and St. Wilfrid. In the corner may be seen a representation of Selsey Church and the Priory, with the entrance to Pagham Harbour beyond it, doubtless as it appeared in 1519. The colloquy between the King and

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Acta Sanctorum," Vol. III., p. 292, April 24th.

the Bishop, is inscribed, in accordance with the custom of the time with regard to such paintings, on scrolls. Wilfrid says to the King: "Da servis Dei locum habitationis propter Deum" (Give to the servants of God a dwelling place for God's sake), and the King replies: "Fiat sicut petitur" (Let it be as thou desirest).

We wish that we could give some account of St. Lewinna, a Sussex lady, whom Wilfrid is said to have converted whilst he was at Selsey. All we know of her is that she lived in the reign of Egbert, King of Kent, who died in A.D. 674, and that she suffered martyrdom on account of her faith (according to the Hagiologies, on July 24th), at the hands of a heathen Saxon, during the primacy of Archbishop Theodore, who died in A.D. 690, and that her body was buried, and her remains held in great honour, in a monastery dedicated to St. Andrew, which, from the surviving accounts, would appear to have been near Seaford. In 1058 her relics were stolen by Drogo, a Flemish monk, from the Monastery of Bergue, near Dunkirk. The history of Lewinna, meagre as it is, proves two things, first, that South Saxon paganism did not give way to Christianity without a struggle, and secondly, that even during the episcopate of Wilfrid, the faith had extended from Selsey to the eastern portion of the South Saxon kingdom<sup>2</sup> (XXXVIII., p. 14).

Before taking leave of Wilfrid, it may be noted that all that is contained concerning him and Selsey, in the "Gesta Regum" of William of Malmesbury, is a reference to Bede (chap. xiii., Book I., § 100), and to the miracle recounted in Bede (chap. xiv., Book II., § 208). His extended biography is recorded, as above noted, in the "Gesta Pontificum." These works were written about 1125 (XL.). Mr. Sawyer, in the article already quoted, gives a full translation of a charter (dated by Kemble (XLI.) in 680, which is a doubtful date, unless the lands were given to him before his arrival in Sussex), whereby Ceadwalla granted to Wilfrid extensive territories in Pagham, Bognor, Bersted, Mundham, and other places, extending to Vedringmutha (Wittering Mouth, i.e., Chichester Harbour), and it is said that on the survey of the Hundred in 1525, it was found that the boundaries agreed precisely with those mentioned in the charter, where they are most minutely described. These lands he subsequently (on his return to York) made over to the See of Canterbury, and until quite a recent date they formed part of the archiepiscopal possessions.

A very complete account of these Pagham lands is given by a writer in the Churchman for March-April-May, 1905, who accepts the date A.D. 680. From this we may learn that "Under the terms of this grant for life, Wilfrid had power to bequeath these manors to whom he willed. The deed embodying this grant was drawn up by Theodore, Archbishop of Canterbury, and upon his See all this territory ultimately devolved, notwithstanding the frequent and prolonged difficulties which existed between these rival prelates of the north and south. . . . But Theodore, on his death-bed, desirous of dying at peace with all men, became reconciled to Wilfrid, and

This was not improbably the Monastery of Bedingham, the subject of the deed of Beornwulf, King of Mercia in 825. It had been claimed by the See of Selsey in the time of King Offa (758-796). See p. 121.
 See W. H. Blaauw (in XI., Vol. I., p. 46). "On the Translation of St. Lewinna from Seaford in 1058." Also the Life of St. Lewinna in the "Acta Sanctorum" of Johannes Bollandus, Venice, 1734-61, under date July 24th, p. 608.

the latter, when his turn came to bid farewell to things temporal, 'remembering the benefits and honours which he had obtained at Canterbury, gave the vill called Pagham with all its appendages, which the king had given him, to the Church of Canterbury, to be held for ever.' This account, by so early and reliable an historian as Eadmer satisfactorily explains the acquisition of this territory by the "Southern See." It is interesting for us to note that, in a lease of the common lands at Bersted, belonging to this manor, temp. Henry VIII., herbage for nearly a hundred deer was covenanted to be reserved, in like manner as in the lease of the Manor of Selsey, granted to John Lewes at the same time (see p. 154). It may also be noted that, at the time of the Domesday Survey, Pagham Manor was the richest in Sussex, and has been specially noted in the earliest records, like Selsey, for its agricultural fertility. In 1204 it obtained a Royal Charter for a fair and market.

The ruins known as Thomas à Becket's Palace are indicated on the ordnance map to this day, and Pagham Church is dedicated to St. Thomas à Becket. It is said that his interference with a manor within this lordship was the beginning of his dissensions with Henry II., which terminated in his assassination (XV., p. 69). Mr. Fleet, writing in 1862 (LXV., p. 285), observes that: "In a field to the south-east of the church, now a briny morass, are still to be traced the foundations of a palace which the Archbishops of Canterbury occupied here in the Norman times, before they removed their residence to a safer spot and higher ground at Slindon. Anselm was consecrated at Pagham in 1108, as was also a Bishop of London, Richard de Belmers, in 1267."

Another charter of Ceadwalla was given in the early editions of Dugdale's "Monasticon," dated A.D. 673 (Vol. III., Pt. I., p. 115), but it was obviously a late forgery, and has been omitted from later editions.

In the Cathedral Statutes of Chichester, we find the following regulations as to the observance of St. Wilfrid's Day (October 14th): "That the feast of St. Wilfrid be celebrated in the Church of Chichester all the more devoutly because he had converted the heathen of the parts [round] Chichester to Christ, and has the second rank." In 1678 a question as to whether his day was properly observed was put in an Episcopal Visitation, and was satisfactorily answered. It was noted in "Archæologia" (Vol. XLV., p. 178), by Mackenzie Walcott, who adds: "It is remarkable that the only fragment of old glass in Chichester Cathedral (in Langston's window) contains the arms of St. Wilfrid: azure, three suns proper." He is commemorated in Sussex by the churches of St. Wilfrid at Hayward's Heath, and also at Bognor, in the latter of which a sermon was preached on St. Wilfrid's Day in 1881, to commemorate the twelve hundredth anniversary of his arrival in Sússex, by Dr. Hannah, Archdeacon of Lewes, who was then Vicar of Brighton. A report of the sermon was printed in the *Brighton Examiner* for October 18th, 1881.

# CHAPTER VIII.

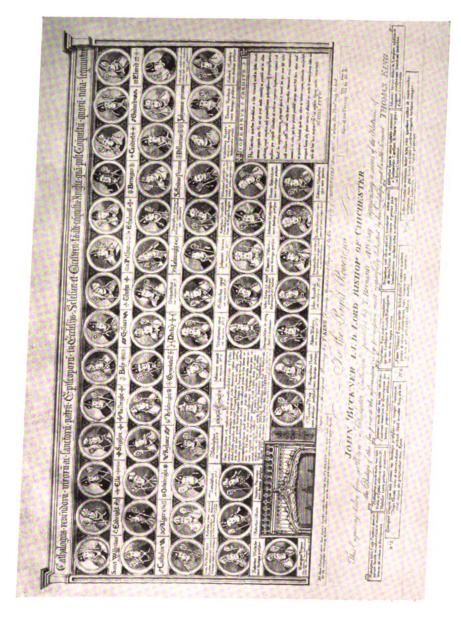
# ANGLO-SAXON SELSEY: FROM THE DEPARTURE OF ST. WILFRID UNTIL THE TRANSFERENCE OF THE SEE TO CHICHESTER, A.D. 685-1075.

FROM the coming of St. Wilfrid, in A.D. 681, until the removal of the See to Chichester in 1075, the History of Selsey is the History of the Bishops of Selsey, and of their Cathedral Church. It is a history which requires to be very carefully extracted, owing to a lamentable confusion of dates in the chronicles, from a great number of published and unpublished authorities, and we think it will be well, before entering upon it, to give a list of the Bishops who occupied the See during that period. Our list is founded upon that given by Mackenzie E. C. Walcott (XI., Vol. XXVIII., p. 13). Their names suffer the most extraordinary distortions at the hands of their chroniclers, and we propose to append to each bishop's name, as given by Walcott, all its ascertainable variations.<sup>1</sup>

Reigning King.		YEAR.	Візнор.
Ethelwald, King of Sussex, 648. Ceadwalla, King of Sussex, 685. Ine, King of Wessex, 688.	1.	68o.	ST. WILFRID, or Wilfrith. Wilfride (V.).
_	2.	709 (VI.), 711 (V.), 706 (VII.).²	EDBRIGHT (I.), Eadbert (II. & III.), Eddbright (V.), Eadberht (VI.), Edbrith (VII.).
Ethelbald, King of Mercia, 716.	<b>3</b> .	714 (VI.), 718 (V.).	ELLA (I.), Eolla (II., V. & VI.).
	4.	733 (V. & VI.), 735 (VII.).	SEGELYN: Sigelm (IV.), Sygelyn (I.), Sigga (V. & VI.), Sigehelm, and Sige- fride (V.).

¹ The authorities must be referred to by numbers, and are as follows: I. Bishop Rede's "Cathalogus," of the Fourteenth Century, preserved in the Cathedral Library at Chichester. II. Bede's "Ecclesiastical History." III. Kemble's "Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici," from the MSS. in the Registry of Chichester Cathedral. IV. William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum." V. Dallaway (No. XXV.). VI. Stephens (No. XXXVI.). VII. Hay's "Chichester" (No. XXXIV.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The dates given by Stephens (VI.) and Dallaway (V.) and Hay (VII.) differ. All are given here, and are dates upon which we find signatures of these Bishops upon Charters. The former has the authority of later research, the latter that of precedence.



Bernardi's "Portraits" of the Bishops of Selsey and Chichester, in Chichester Cathedral.

	DIL	J.L.,
REIGNING Of Mercia,	758. <b>6</b> . 761 (V. & VII.).	BISHOP. (Omitted by Walcott.) ÆLBRIGHT (I. & V.), Aluberht (VI.).
_	<b>6.</b> 761 (V.), 765 (VI. 790 (VII.).	and Bosa (V.), Osa (VI.).
		VII.). GYSSUER: Gysluere (I.), Gislehere, 791 (III.), Gislhere (IV.), Giselhere (V.), Gislehere (VI.), Giseltherus (VII.).
Cenunif Vince of the		VII.). THOHA: Toha (I.), Totta (IV.), Toha or Tota (V.), Totta (VI.).
Cenwulf, King of Merci. Egbert (or Ecgberht), K Wessex, 825.	ing of	VII.). PETHUN (I.), Wethun, 780-801 (III.), Weghtun (V.), Wiohtun (VI.), Wigthun (VII.).
Ethelmult ve	10. 811 (VI.), 891 (V.).	ETHELWIFF: Ethelwyf (I.), Ethelwulf (IV.), Etelulph (V.), Æthelwulf (VI.), Ethelulph (VII.).
Ethelwulf, King of Wessex	. 839. <b>11</b> . 824 (VI.), 924 (V.).	CEADRET: Cendreght (I.), Ceadret (III.), Cenred (IV., V. & VI.).
Ethelbald, 857.	<b>12</b> . 860 (VI.), 942 (V.).	GODARD (I.), Gutheard (IV., V. & VI.).
Ethelbert, 860.	12 <sub>A.</sub>	WIGHELM (III.).1
Ethelred, 866. Alfred, 871.	<b>13</b> . 909 (VI.), 906 (V.).	BERNEGUS (I. & IV.), Berneges and Beornege (V.), Bernege (VI.).
Edward the Elder, 901. Athelstan, 925.	<b>14</b> . 931 (VI.).	(Omitted by Walcott (I. & V.), Wulfhun (VI.).
Edmund, 940. Edred, 946. Edwy (or Eadwig), 955.	<b>15</b> . 944 (VI.), 960 (V.).	ELURED (I.), Elfred (IV.), Aelfred (V. & VI.), Alfred (VII.). <sup>2</sup>
1 Inserted from W C	Constate that the	

Inserted from W. G. Searle's "Anglo-Saxon Kings and Bishops." Cambridge, 1899, p. 56.
 Dr. Stubbs inserts here Daniel, who was, perhaps, Bishop of Rochester, and Beorhthelm, who is also assigned to both London and Wells.

REIGNING KING. Edgar, 959.	16.	YEAR. 963 (VI.), 970 (V.).	BISHOP.  ATHELYN: Cadelyn (I.),  Eadhelm (V. & VI.).
Edward the Martyr, 975.	17.	980 (VI., & V.).	ALGAR (I.), Ethelgar (IV. & V.), Aethelgar (VI.).
Ethelred the Unready, 978.	18.	989 (VI.), 988 (V.).	ORDEBRIGHT: Ordbright . (I. & V.), Ordbridht (VI.).
Edmund Ironside, 1016.	19.	1009 (VI.), 1003 (V.).	AYLMAR (I.), Elmar (IV.), Ealmer (V.), Ælmer (VI.).
Canute, 1016.	20.	1032 (VI.), 1019 (V.).	AGLEBRIGHT: Aylbright (I.), Ethelric (IV.), Ethelrike and Agelric (V.), Æthel- ric I. (VI.).
Harold, 1037. Hardicanute, 1040.	21.	1039 (VI. & V.).	GRYMKETILL (IV).: Grimketil and Grimkeld (V.), Grimketel (I. & VI.).
Edward the Confessor, 1042.	22.	1047 (VI. & V.).	HEDA: Hetta (I.), Hecca (IV.&V.), Hetta or Hecca (VI.).
_	23.	1058 (VI.), 1057 (V.).	(Omitted by Walcott & I.), ÆGELRIC (V.), Æthelric II. (VI.).1
Harold, 1066. William, 1066.	24.	1070 (VI. & V.).	STIGAND, Stigant (I.).

It will be observed that in the case of many of these bishops, nothing is known of them excepting that they appended their signatures in their episcopal capacity to numerous extant charters, whose subject matters have frequently little, or nothing to do with Selsey. Their portraits in the north transept of Chichester Cathedral, painted by the Flemish artist Bernardi, for Bishop Sherburne, in 1519, on a panel, as represented in Plate XXV., are, of course, purely fanciful—like those of the prehistoric Scottish kings in Holyrood Palace—but there is every reason to suppose that the seal used by the cathedral authorities down to the time of Bishop Seffrid the Second (1180-1204), when a new seal was adopted, was continued, as Dallaway says (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 36), from the Saxon Bishops of Selsey. The "rude representation of a church" has been reproduced upon the Seal of the Dean and Chapter, which is figured in Fig. 2, Plate XXVI. Beneath Bernardi's portraits is Bishop Sherburne's account of St. Wilfrid in Latin, which is worthy of translation and record in this place. It reads: "Saint Wilfrid, Archbishop of York, taking a journey to the South

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Searle, loc. cit., p. 202.



Fig. 1. Elizabethan Chalice belonging to the Church at Selsey.



Fig. 2 Ancient Seal of Chichester Cathedral said to have been brought from Selsey.

Saxons, and finding them as yet pagans, by his preaching of the Holy Word of God, baptised with the water of the Holy Baptism, Ceadwalla their king, together with his wife, and the said South Saxons, which Ceadwalla afterwards going to Rome obtained of Pope Sergius the gift of consecration, and, dying there, was buried near St. Peter. But Wilfrid, whilst yet living, did not cease to perform miracles. For in the Island of Selsey, there had been no rain for the space of three years whence great plagues and famines followed. But on his arrival rain fell in abundance, and watered the ground, and the plagues and famines ceased. Likewise, while the same priest of God was at the Holy Mass, he saw in a vision from heaven, the death of King Ecfrith, in a battle fought against the Picts, on the death of which king he returned to the See of York. He lies honourably buried in Ripon Church, which he had built "(XXXIV., p. 406). These portraits, like the other pictures now in the south transept, were much, and wantonly, damaged by General Waller's soldiers, under the leadership of Sir Arthur Haslerig, on Innocents' Day, 1642, when they sacked the Cathedral. A full account of this sacrilegious vandalism has come down to us in Dean Ryve's "Mercurius Rusticus, or the Countrie's Complaint" (Oxford: 1646, p. 223), and may be found in LXXII., pp. 57 et seq. Dean Hook records1 that one of the last public acts of the Prince Consort was to visit the ruins of Chichester Cathedral. To the pictures he directed his attention, and having been told that they were not of any intrinsic value, his reply was: "Everything is valuable which marks the taste, good or bad, of any period in our history." The pictures had at this time been again badly damaged by the fall of the cathedral spire. St. Wilfrid died in A.D. 700, after having been Bishop of Hexham for four years (XLIV., p. 224).

"After the departure of Wilfrid from Selsey," we quote from Stephens (XXXVIII.), "the Bishopric of Selsey lay vacant for several years. The kingdom after the overthrow of Ethelwald became an appanage of Wessex, and as in temporal matters Sussex was subject to the West Saxon kings, so, in ecclesiastical matters, it was subject to the Bishops of Winchester. This state of things lasted for about twenty years. At length, in A.D. 705, King Ine, the successor of Ceadwalla, resolved, with his Witan, to divide the diocese, which had grown to an unwieldy size, owing to the great extension of the West Saxon kingdom. Accordingly, a new See was erected at Sherborne, and four years afterwards the See of Selsey was revived. The clergy whom Wilfrid had gathered round him at Selsey-the original Chapter, in fact, of the Cathedral Church—had remained after his departure, some possibly living as parish priests on the lands which had been given to the See, others residing in houses adjoining the Cathedral, except when they went out on missionary excursions, the church and its dependent buildings forming together what was called the monasterium, or minster, whether the community consisted of monks or of secular priests. Wilfrid, of course, had been the head of the community. On his departure he probably nominated a president, and any subsequent vacancy would be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> W. F. Hook. "Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury." London, 1865. Vol. IV., p. 100, note.

filled up by election." Heylyn names Headda in 686, and Daniel in 705, as his successors, who were styled Abbots 1 (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 24).

In 692, Nothelm (or Nunna), of Sussex, granted land consisting of thirty-eight hides (cassatos) at Lidsey, Aldingbourne, Geinstedegate and Mundham, to his sister, Nothgitha, "for building a monastery and a church which may minister to the glory of God and the honour of his saints" (XI., Vol. VIII., p. 180). It would almost appear that he was giving away church lands; at any rate he adds: "If anyone dares to diminish aught, be it much or little, from this gift, let him know that he will suffer the penalty of his presumption at the strict judgment of Almighty God" (XLI., 995). By an undated charter in the Cartularium Saxonicum, Bruny, Duke of the South Saxons, with the consent of "Nunna the King," grants lands at "Hilegh" to "Edbright, Abbot in the Island which is called Selsey" (LXIV., Vol. I., p. 114).

II.—Edbright, or Eadbert, then, was president of the brotherhood in 709, and on the revival of the See in that year he was consecrated Bishop of Selsey (XXXVIII., p. 15). In Henry Wharton's MS., preserved in the Bishop of London's Library at Lambeth, he is said to have been consecrated "about 705," whilst according to Rudborne, he was "instituted in 705." Mathew of Westminster, writing in the early fourteenth century, gives the following account, which is erroneous in that he regards Eadbert as the first Bishop, and not St. Wilfrid: "In the year 711, in the province of the South Saxons, it was enacted by a synodical decree that though they had previously belonged to the diocese of Winton, over which Daniel at that time presided, they should thenceforth form a separate diocese and have a Bishop of their own, and Eadbert was consecrated their first Bishop, who had been Abbot of the monastery of the prelate Wilfrid, of blessed memory, called Selsey, where this servant of God endured an exile of five years." [The account which follows is transcribed from Bede.] 4

Dr. Browne, in his "Conversion of the Heptarchy" (London, 1896, p. 170), favours the view that Eadbert was the first Bishop of Selsey. He says: "Had Wilfrith remained in Sussex, there might have been created in his person a South Saxon Bishopric, with Selsey as its seat. As it was, the South Saxons were episcopally superintended by the West Saxon Bishop of Winchester for more than twenty years after his departure. In the year 709, as it chanced, in the year of

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;A Help to English History by Peter Heylyn, D.D., Prebendary of Westminster." London, 1773, p. 54. "The Bishops of Selsey, A.D. 681: (I.) Wilfride Expelled from York, 686; Hedda, 705; Daniel. (II.) Eadbertus, Abbot of Selsey." The anonymous author of "Eróologia Anglorum, or an Help to English History" (London, 1641), from which Heylyn worked, gives a list of the Kings of the South Saxons (p. 20), and of the West Saxons (p. 21), and of the Bishops of Selsey and Chichester (pp. 71-81), ending with "Brian Duppa, now Bishop, and Tutor to the Prince his Highness," but we find no reference in this place to these two Selsey Abbots.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> See "Historia Major de Fundatione et Successione Ecclesiæ Wintoniensis," by Thomas Rudborne, in H. Wharton's "Anglia Sacra." London, 1691. Vol. I., p. 253.

<sup>3 &</sup>quot;The Flowers of History, especially such as relate to the affairs of Britain, from the beginning of the World to the year 1307." Translated by C. D. Yonge. Bohn, 2 vols., 1853. Vol. I., p. 344.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Mr. Searle, "Anglo-Saxon Kings and Bishops," p. 52, places Wilfrid in a separate category by himself as "Bishop of the South Saxons."

Wilfrith's death, though that had no connection with the event so far as we can see (?), it was determined by a synodical decree that the province of the South Saxons, which up to that time pertained to the diocese of Winchester, should itself have an episcopal seat and a bishop. Eadbert, the Abbot of the Monastery of Selsey, was consecrated the first Bishop, and the monastery was the bishop's seat." We do not, however, agree with Dr. Browne in this view, and the consensus of opinion favours the admission of Wilfrid as first Bishop of Selsey, as recorded by his contemporary, Bede.

Before taking leave of this somewhat nebulous chapter in our history, we may usefully transcribe the account given by Sir William Dugdale in the "Monasticon Anglicanum," quoting from the edition of 1846 (London), where (in Vol. II., p. 52) he refers to "Selause," or "Selsey" Monastery, in Sussex (referring also to the edition of 1673, Vol. III., p. 115). The Editor (1846) states that Dugdale's account is in "a single sentence copied from Leland's 'Collectanea.'" In a note he says that "Rudborne, to advance the antiquity of his own order, says that Wilfrid endowed the Monastery of Selsey for Benedictine Monks: 'Eratque sedes episcopalis ejusdem pagi (Suthsexiæ) antiquitus in Seleseya quæ est insula circumflua ponto, ut narrat Beda, de Gestis Anglorum, ubi etiam Beatus Wilfridus monasterium monachorum Ordinis Sancti Benedicti construxit'" ("Anglia Sacra," Vol. I., p. 228). It was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin "In honorem beatæ Mariæ" (Leland "Collectanea," Ed. 1770, Vol. IV., p. 70), but according to a Charter of Aldulf, Duke of the South Saxons (printed in the former edition of the Monasticon, Vol. III., p. 117. See also XLI., Vol. V., No. 1,016), to St. Peter. "Eadbercht, Abbot of this place, being, A.D. 711, consecrated the first Bishop of the South Saxons, the episcopal seat was fixed, and remained here till Bishop Stigandus translated it . . . from this village to the larger town of Chichester."1

It seems fairly clear that St. Wilfrid's Monks were Benedictines, but they had been replaced some time before the Conquest by Secular Canons, and Chichester was always a Cathedral of Seculars.

III.—Ella, or Eolla, succeeded to the Bishopric in 714, in which year, and again in 725, Nunna, King of the South Saxons, granted land at Herotunum (? Harting), Bracklesham, Sidlesham and Lavington, to the Monastery of Selsey, where he desired to be buried (XLI., Vol. V., 999, 1000), and again, in an undated charter, he grants four hides of land at Pipering to one Bertfrith (or Behfrid, cf. XI., Vol. VIII., p. 181), on condition that prayers are offered three days and nights for the repose of his soul. "The same document records that Bertfrith, being aged, and desirous to release himself from all worldly affairs and to serve God only, has surrendered his property, together with himself, to Eolla, Bishop of Selsey. In other words, he probably became a monk in the house established on the land granted by Nunna, and then surrendered the house to the Bishop of Selsey. Eolla accepts the gift, with the consent of the Chapter at Selsey, from the King Nunna" (XLI., 1001, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Thomas Tanner. "Notitia Monastica, or a Short History of the Religious Houses in England and Wales." Oxford, 1695, p. 221.

XXXVIII., p. 17). From the time that Eolla died (probably about 728) until the time when Bede wrote, in 733 (Hist. Eccles., Bk. V., chap. xviii.), the See remained vacant.

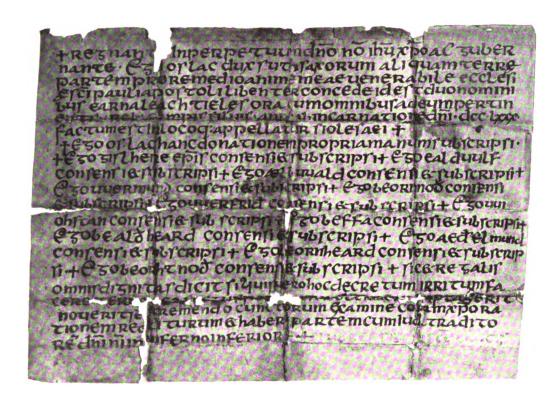
IV.—Sigelyn, or Sigga, was appointed to the vacant See in 733, and all we know of him was that he was a member of the Council, or Synod, of Clovesho, held by the Archbishop Cuthbert in 747 (William of Malmesbury, Gesta Pontificum, Bk. II., § 96).

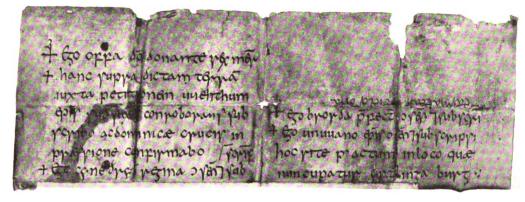
V.—Aelbright, or Aluberht, occurs in Wharton's MS. as having been consecrated in 739. Dallaway gives him the date 761, whilst Stephens does not commit himself to a date at all.

VI.—Bosy, or Bosa, to whom Stephens assigns the date 761, has left no record; but a charter of King Osmund, granted in his time, relating to lands at Henfield, is interesting, as it opens precisely in the same way as the doubtful charter of Ceadwalla, of which we gave a transcript on p. 99 (XXXVIII., p. 18, and XLI., 1009). In 774 Ethelbert, King of Wessex, gives eighteen hides of land "for the benefit of his soul to a venerable man named Diozsan for the erection of a monastery (church) at Wittering, with all things thereto pertaining—meadows, woods and fish-stream" (XLI., 1010).

VII.—In the year 780 Gyssuer, or Gislhere, succeeded to the Bishopric, and this year marks one of the most important dates in the Anglo-Saxon history of Selsey, for it is the date of the Charter of Oslac, a document which has had a very chequered history of its own. It had never been submitted to the examination of learned antiquaries, but a copy of it had been entered into the late-Mediæval Cathedral Register, B. XVIII., f. 8 (1536-1556), from which source it was copied into the Monasticon Anglicanum (Vol. VI., p. 1163), into Kemble's Codex (XLI., Vol. V., 1012), and into Birch's Cartularium Saxonicum (No. 237). Chas. Gibbon, Richmond Herald, writing in 1869 (XI., Vol. XII., p. 76), gives an account of a journey he made expressly to Chichester for the purpose of clearing up the vexed question of the original dedication of Selsey Cathedral. He says: "In the paper on Buncton by Mr. Blaauw (XI., Vol. VIII., p. 178) the above charter is mentioned, but as taken from Kemble (XLI.). . . . Hayley (Dean of Chichester, 1699-1715, and grandfather of the poet Hayley) expressly says he copied from the original; therefore it existed on August 22nd, 1722. The discrepancy lies in the name of the Saint of the Selsey Cathedral. Hayley says St. Paul, Mr. Kemble says St. Peter.

¹The surrender of lands to the Church was a matter of common occurrence. "The very first provision of the Alamannic Laws (of A.D. 622)," says Seebohm (LXXV., p. 317), "was a direct permission to any freeman, without hindrance from 'Dux' or 'Comes,' to surrender his property and himself to the Church by charter executed before six or seven witnesses, and it provided further that if he should surrender his land, to receive the usufruct of it back again during life as a benefice charged with a certain tribute or census, his heir should not dispute the surrender." This self-imposed condition of serfdom "was, to the masses of people, not a degradation, but a step upward out of a once more general slavery" (loc. cit., p. 438). "The silent, humanising influence of Christianity seems to have been the power which mitigated the rigour of slavery and raised the slave on the estates of the Church into the middle status of serfdom, by insisting upon the limitation of his labour to the three days' week-work of the mediæval serf" (loc. cit., p. 416). The terre-tenant, previously at the mercy of the governing class and liable to periodical disturbance gained, in exchange for his services, the protection of a powerful community as his over-lord. He paid, in fact, a "Gafol," i.e., rent, rates and taxes, in money or services, and not infrequently certain acres of his holding were especially set apart to provide these payments. We shall presently see that this arrangement was perpetuated, as at Selsey, where (see p. 168), as elsewhere, certain lands became known as "Gavel-acres" (cf. the French "gabelle" of pre-revolutionary times), which term, as gavæl, became a recognised measure of land in the Venedotian Code of Ancient Wales, which dates from Howel dda, who codified the local customs about the middle of the tenth century (pp. 23, 78, 132, 140, 162, 202, 416, 423, 438). See also W. H. Blaauw's "Buncton," XI., Vol. VIII., p. 177.





The Selsey Charter of Oslac, Duke of the South Saxons.

Thinking the point worth clearing up, I went purposely to Chichester on the 7th June, 1859. I was shown the Long Chest. Nothing was in it save a human arm or thigh bone. The sub-librarian, Mr. Crocker, had never heard of such a thing, nor was any trace of such a document to be found in the Lady-Chapel Library of the Cathedral, or in its MS. Catalogue of Printed Books and MSS. At the Registry no one knew anything about the thing at all; and so I lost my journey, time and trouble." The document is in "Wood's Account," an old book in the Archives of Chichester, p. 4, and it is stated to be "from the original in the 'Long Chest,'" in Thos. Hayley's handwriting, and the entry is signed by him on August 22nd, 1722.

A valuable discovery of ancient documents, consisting of no less than twenty-five charters and deeds, was made in 1891 by the late Rev. J. Cavis-Brown in a concealed and long-forgotten drawer in an old oak table in the cathedral, and among them was the long-lost charter of Oslac (see Plate XXVII.), and he published an account of it in "The Selsey Parish Magazine" for August, 1903, which reads as follows:—

"It is the Anglo-Saxon Charter of Oslac, Duke of the South Saxons, A.D. 780. The text is in Latin, and contained on a single leaf of stout vellum or parchment now very brown with age, measuring 8½ inches wide by 6 inches high. The parchment has been enclosed for preservation between two sheets of glass, and may be seen any day, with some of the other documents discovered, in a showcase in the cathedral library. The following is a translation of it:—

"Our Lord Jesus Christ reigning and ruling for ever! I, Oslac, Duke of the South-Saxons, freely grant a certain part of the land for the benefit of my soul to the venerable Church of S. Paul the Apostle, that is (it is known) by two names, Earnaleach (or) Tielæs-ora, with all thereto appertaining things, fields, woods. In the year of the Incarnation of the Lord DCCLXXX, this was done in the place which is called Siolesaei.

- "I, Oslac, have subscribed this grant with my own hand.
- "I, Gislhere, the Bishop, have consented and subscribed.
- "I, Ealduulf, have consented and subscribed.

"I, Aelfwald,	,,	
"I, Uuermund,	,,	
"I, Beornmoth,	,,	1
"I, Uuerfrith,	,,	,
"I, Uuiohstan,	,,	;
"I, Beffa,	,,	,
"I, Bealthheard,	<b>»</b>	91
'I, Aethelmund,	,,	91
'I, Beornheard,	,,	,,
I, Beorhtnoth,	••	٠.

<sup>1&</sup>quot; The Long Chest" in Chichester Cathedral, a traditional repository of muniments, is referred to in "The Gentleman's Magazine," under date 1824 (XXXII., p. 171; 1824, Part II., pp. 499-503), and has been said to have come from Selsey on the transference of the See. This is not the case. Such a chest did exist at Selsey, but it was lost or destroyed in 1866 in the clearance that ensued upon the rebuilding of the church (vide post, p.191).

"And so says all the royal dignity. But if anyone relying on his absolute power shall violently have attempted to render vain this decree, let him know that he shall render an account in the terrible judgment of all in the presence of Christ, and have his part with Judas, the betrayer of our Lord, in the lower depth of hell. Under . . . sign of the holy cross . . ." (becomes illegible).

On the other side of the document there is the following endorsement:—

- "I, Offa, by God's gift King of the Mercians, corroborating this abovesaid land (grant) in accordance with the petition of Uuchthun, Bishop of the South Saxons, subscribe and will confirm it with the Impression of the Lord's cross.
  - "I, Queen Cynethryth, have consented and subscribed.
  - "I, Prefect Brorda,
  - "I, Bishop Unuuano,
- "This has been lawfully perfected (duly performed) in the place which is called Irthlingborough (Irtlinga burg)."

This remarkable document formed the subject of a monograph by Dr. Walter de Gray Birch, of the British Museum, entitled "The Anglo-Saxon Charter of Oslac, Duke of the South-Saxons, A.D. 780; with an Autotype Facsimile and Translation" (London, privately printed, 1892), from which we gather some very interesting details. Like most charters of the period, its genuineness has been questioned, but the accidental endorsement, or docketting, in a contemporary handwriting, sets this question at rest. It is the only evidence we have of the existence of this Oslac, Duke of the South Saxons; Queen Cynethryth occurs as a subscribing witness to many charters of the latter quarter of the eighth century in the Cartularium Saxonicum, as also does Brorda, whom the chronicler, Simeon of Durham, describes as a "Prince of Mercia," and as having died in 799.

The Church of St. Paul the Apostle evidently refers to the Cathedral of Selsey. There appears to be some doubt as to the original dedication of Selsey; some writers ascribing it to the Virgin Mary, and others to St. Peter, which latter is borne out by early charters. A joint dedication to St. Peter and St. Paul would not be uncommon; perhaps this may explain the dedication mentioned in the text. Earnaleach, otherwise Tielæs-ora, is the modern Earnley, near Selsey. This is the only place where the name Selsey appears as Siolesæi, and the only place where the synonym Tielæs-ora is given for Earnley.

"And so says all the royal dignity" is a curious formula signifying the general assent of the King's court; it also occurs in another Chichester charter of the eighth century. Bishop Wethun, at whose petition Offa, King of the Mercians, confirms this grant, is the Pethun or Wiohtun, Bishop of Selsey (below, IX).

Unuuano (or Unwona) was Bishop of Leicester, A.D. 781 to 799. Irthlingborough is in Northamptonshire, on the River Nen.

VIII.—Totta or Toha, Bishop of Selsey, is recorded as being present at the Synod "Calcuthiens" (Concil. Angl., 242).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Prebendary Deedes is of opinion that the reading should be "gregalis" and not "regalis," meaning the "respectable attendants at the Court" of the commoner sort, or "companions" of the King.

IX.—Pethun, or Wethun, or Wiohtun, is the Bishop referred to above, from which it would appear that the charter of Oslac was not confirmed until some years after its original grant. Between the years 789 and 805, we find his signature on fourteen charters in the Cartularium, in which his name is spelt in nine different ways. It was in 825, during the Episcopate of Wethun, that the great Council of Clovesho was held under Beornwulph (or Beornulf), King of Mercia, at which a dispute of long standing between the Kings of Mercia and the Bishops of Selsey, concerning land at Denton, which the King claimed for the Monastery of Beddingham. was settled in favour of the See. This marks the transition from the supremacy of Mercia to that of Wessex. Eadberht (or Ecgberht) had dealt a fatal blow to Mercia in the great battle of Ellandun in 825 (XLII., chap. i., § 4), and from this time the names of Mercian Kings disappear from all documents relating to South Saxon affairs (XXXVIII., p. 19). The kingdom of England properly so called, was established at this time. Mr. W. de St. Croix in an article on "The Supposed Monastery at Beddingham" (XI., Vol. XXI., pp. 25-28), says: "In Dugdale's Monasticon, Vol. VIII., p. 1164, are two charters relating to a dispute concerning lands at Denton, claimed in 801 by Cenulph (or Cenwulf), King of Mercia, as belonging to the monastery at Beddingham (two and a-half miles from Lewes), and on the other hand claimed for the See of Selsey by the Bishop Wethun as having been transferred from the Abbot Pleghaard to the See of Selsey by King Offa (758-796). By a Deed, A.D. 825, Beornulf, King of Mercia, surrenders it to the See of Selsey" (cf. XLI., 1023 and 1024). This was probably the monastery from which the relics of St. Lewinna were stolen in 1058. (Vide ante, p. 110.)

X.—Æthelwulf, or Ethelwiff, etc., is referred to in Dugdale's Monasticon, Vol. III., p. 187, but nothing more appears to be known of him.

XI.—Cenred, or Ceadreght, etc., was the next Bishop whose signature appears on a deed of any importance. This is a deed in which lands at Shalfleet in the Isle of Wight are granted to the See of Winchester. It was executed at the great Gemot of Kingston in 838, when the Primate and the Clergy of Kent agreed to a formal treaty of peace between Ecgberht and his son Æthelwulf, whom he had appointed under-king of Kent (Haddon & Stubbs. Ann. 838; XXXVI., p. 24).

XII.—Gutheard, or Godard. "The death of Ecgberht is followed by that dreary period of Danish invasion, when almost all public business, except fighting, was at a standstill. . . . The extreme paucity of Selsey Charters during this period is an indication of that suspension of business of a peaceful character which prevailed throughout the country. Between 838 and 909 the only signature extant by a Bishop of Selsey—the only indication, indeed, of the existence of a Bishop—is the signature of Bishop Gutheard, which occurs between 860 and 862 (XLI., 285). Very possibly the See may have lain vacant during part of these troublous times. In the final struggle with the Danes, which occupied the last five years of Alfred's reign, a Danish army which had been repulsed from Exeter 'harried on the South Saxons' ("Saxon Chronicle") near Chichester in 895, but were put to flight by the citizens, and many of their ships were taken " (XXXVI., p. 25).

Horsfield's account of the matter (XXXIII., Vol. I., p. 67) is as follows: "About this time (893) a body of Danes who had settled in East Anglia and Northumberland, impatient of a tranquil life, equipped a fleet, and coasting along the south-westward, disembarked in Devonshire. The approach of the King (Alfred) put the marauders to flight. Sailing, however, eastward, they landed in Sussex, intending to plunder Chichester and the neighbourhood, but were driven back with great loss to their ships." The writer in "The Gentleman's Magazine" (XXXII., p. 160) dates this occurrence in 876, and suggests that the battle took place at Kingly Bottom, West Stoke, and that some of the sea-kings are interred in the barrows on the summit of Stoke Down. "Selsey is not mentioned in this, or any other, account of Danish inroads in Southern England. Very probably the situation of the cathedral at the extremity of a peninsula with an open shore in front, and a marshy, woody country behind was its protection. . . . The See of Selsey was very likely vacant, and the chapter was probably small; and being by this time a secular foundation, and many of the members living as married men, dispersed upon their several prebends, the attention of the spoilers would not be so much attracted to it as it was to the establishments of regulars, where the brethren lived together as one community in the midst of their possessions and in buildings on a larger scale. Thus, partly from its situation, partly from its poverty, partly from the nature of the establishment, Selsey escaped the fate which befell Thetford (in Norfolk), Crowland, Peterborough, and Ely." Local tradition ascribes the Selsey names "Danner" and "Danefield" to the remembrance of Danish visitations, which, however, left no other record in our annals. The year after their defeat at Chichester, says William of Malmesbury, the Danes returned, and "landing on the southern coast, penetrated a considerable way into the country, and left their fleet in the harbour." If this conjecture be right, says Hay (XXXIV., p. 113), "the place of their landing was the harbour between Selsey and Pagham, from which they detached a numerous and select band to plunder Chichester, while the others scoured and desolated the country for many miles. As the city was duly fortified it is not probable that the attempt against it succeeded, as it has not attracted the notice of history." Milton's account of it is as follows: "The annals record them to besiege Exeter, but without coherence of sense or story. Others relate to this purpose, that, returning by sea from the siege of Exeter, they of Chichester sallied out, and slew of them many hundreds, taking also some of their ships." This battle is said by local tradition to have taken place at Donnington, the last stand and the death of the Danish King having taken place near the north-west corner of Sidlesham Common, in a field which was described in old plans and deeds as "Killed King's Croft." We record this as we heard it, and only as tradition. Boyesen, in his "History of Norway" (London, 1900, p. 42), calls attention to the fact that though the Norsemen attacked England first in 787, and poured all over European seas in the ninth century, and though, according to the Sagas, many

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> J. Milton: "The History of Britain, that part especially called England." London, 1670, p. 211.

individual warriors served under the Saxon Kings, as a field for conquest they left England to their kinsmen, the Danes.

XIII.—Bernegus, or Beornege, etc. The Episcopate of this Bishop brings us to the revival of learning, and of ecclesiastical prosperity under Alfred, his son Ethelwulf, and his grandsons Æthelstan, Eadmund and Eadgar. Ethelwulf died in 858 at Chichester, and was buried at Steyning. His son Æthelstan had been raised to the royal dignity in 845, and it would appear that he resided principally at Chichester. "We may reasonably suppose," says Hay (XXXIV., p. 109), "that at this period Chichester was in a flourishing condition, if we take into account that for three centuries it was the residence of the South Saxon Kings, the resort of the principal persons in the State, the centre of Wealth and of the Arts, and the chief emporium in Britain. For reasons mentioned before, I conclude that the kingdom of the South Saxons, though the least and weakest in the Heptarchy, was the most civilised and the most enlightened." In the re-division of the Dioceses of Wessex, Beornege was consecrated to the See of Selsey by Plegmund of Chester, Archbishop of Canterbury, who, according to William of Malmesbury, "pronounced him to be worthy." In 930 Æthelstan granted to Beornheage the manor of Medemeninga (Medmeny) "with the wood and fields adjacent thereto called (Earneleia) Earnley" ("Dugdale's Monasticon," Vol. III., 116).1 There is some probability that the old Cathedral of Selsey, of which the relics we have noted in the previous chapter are all that remain, was greatly improved or perhaps rebuilt in the Episcopacy of Beornege. The Rev. C. B. Smith, in an article on "The First and Last Days of the Saxon Rule in Sussex" (XI., Vol. IV., p. 67), says: "Athelstan granted the rank of Thane to any landowner who built a church for the use of his tenants. Sumptuous churches were erected at Selsey, Bosham and Chichester, but generally the Saxon churches were built of wood" (p. 77). The same writer gives an account of a Bishop whose place should be among the succeeding three. He tells us that in 956, Eadwig, who is described as "Basileus of All Albion," conveyed considerable property by charter "to Bishop Brithelm and the monks placed at Chichester." In another charter, dated 957 are mentioned alienations which had stripped the See of the South Saxons, and the restitution of tenantries which the Bishop prevailed upon Eadwig to enforce "in those places which are called Selsey, Wittering, Itchenor, Birdham, Sidlesham, and other adjacent places." In the Charter, Bishop Brithelm is described as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A copy of the original is preserved in the Cathedral Registers, Lib. V.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See LXIV., Vol. III., p. 103, No. 930: "Ego Eadwig Basileon totius Albionis . . . Brithelmo Episcopo, et fratribus Cyssecestriæ morantibus, lx mansas," which lands are defined on an annexed map as Vuinges, Halfnake, Æt Ham and Waltham. The deed is transcribed in the Chichester Registers, B. XVIII., f. 7, and in XLI., No. 459.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In LXIV., Vol. III., p. 192, No. 997, we find this Charter of "Byrthelm," Bishop of London and Wells, setting out the proceedings connected with the restoration, by King Eadwig, to the See of the Gewissi or South Saxons, at Selsey, of lands seized by Ælfsine, at Selsey and elsewhere, in Sussex. The places cited are Selsesie, Wythringe, Icchenor, Bridham, Egerayyde, Brimefastun, and Sidlesham. In this Charter, Eadwig is described as "totius Albionis insulæ imperantis," and the boundaries are fixed as from Wittering (Yederinge) Mouth and Cymenereshoran on the East, to Hormouth on the West. In the Cathedral Registers, Lib. V., p. 18, is a copy of this Charter, dated 857.

"Selesey Præsul" (p. 72). It may be that this Bishop should be interpolated here in the recognised lists, but he was Bishop of Winchester (960-963), under which See Selsey was no doubt directed during the vacancy of its own See, and until Æthelgar was elevated from that place to the vacant Bishopric.

XIV.—Wulfhun is omitted by Walcott and Dallaway, but appears without comment in Stephens's list. (Cf. Searle, loc. cit., p. 56).

XV., XVI.—Elured or Ælfred, and Athelyn or Eadhelm, rest in the same obscurity, though the latter is mentioned by Dugdale (Vol. III., p. 120).

XVII.—Æthelgar, or Algar, is recorded in the Chronicle of William of Malmesbury. He became Bishop of Selsey in 980, having been trained by St. Dunstan at Glastonbury, from whence he passed as a monk to Abingdon, and thence to become Abbot of Newminster at Winchester. Stephens says that it is remarkable that, when elevated to the See of Selsey, he did not displace the secular canons and substitute regulars. "Perhaps he had been shocked by the harshness and violence with which Æthelwold had turned out the seculars at Winchester; or possibly the condition of the establishment at Selsey was so satisfactory as not to justify any radical change. Æthelgar administered the See of Selsey for eight years, after which he was translated to Canterbury, the only Bishop of Selsey who was ever raised to that exalted position, and which he occupied for less than one year" (XXXVI., p. 28).

XVIII., XIX.—Ordbriht, or Ordebright, and Ælmer or Aylmar were Bishops of Selsey during the reign of Æthelred "the Unready" when the Danes crossed, year after year, from their favourite winter quarters in the Isle of Wight, and no doubt committed much ravage in the outlying episcopal domains, though, making as they did for the harbours at Chichester and Bosham, they appear to have left the modest establishment at Selsey itself unmolested.¹

XX.—Æthelric I., or Aglebright, etc., came to the See of Selsey when King Canute (1017-1035) had restored peace to the Kingdom. "These must have been prosperous times for Selsey, for Godwine, the mighty Earl of Wessex, and friend of the King, had a residence at Bosham, and Æthelric was the intimate friend of the Archbishop 'Æthelnoth the Good.'... So deep indeed was the attachment on the part of Æthelric, that he prayed that he might not outlive the Primate, and he actually did not survive him more than a week. Even in death the friends were not divided, for Æthelric, as well as Æthelnoth, was buried in Canterbury Cathedral" (XXXVI., p. 30). We read in "The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle," "Anno MXXXVIII.: In this year died Æthelnoth the Good, Archbishop (of Canterbury), and Æthelric,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "The Anglo-Saxon Annals contain repeated references to Olaf Tryggvesson, and name him as the chieftain of a great Viking fleet, which in the year 994 ravaged the coasts of Essex, Kent, Sussex and Hampshire. He even landed with a considerable army, and put up his winter quarters at Southampton, levying supplies from the neighbouring country." H. R. Boyesen: "A History of Norway from the Earliest Times." London, 1900, p. 138.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle," with a translation by Benjamin Thorpe. London, 1861. Vol. II., p. 130.

Bishop of the South Saxons (Selsey), who desired of God that He would not let him live any while after his beloved father Æthelnoth, and within seven nights after, he also departed; and Bishop Ælfric of East Anglia, and Bishop Byrch of Worcestershire, on the xiiith of the Kalends of January (Dec. 20), and then Bishop Eadsige succeeded to the Archbishopric, and Grymketel to the Bishopric of the South Saxons."

Among the Charters of the Dean and Chapter of Wells is one of King Edward the Confessor, signed by the King, Queen and many Bishops, in which this Bishop signs as Egelric.

XXI.—Grymketel, Grymketill or Grimkeld was, as his name denotes, obviously a Dane. William of Malmesbury says he was turned out of the East Anglian See for simony "ejectus a sede orientalium Anglorum quam emerat," and yet repeated the sin by purchasing the See of Selsey, which Edward the Confessor probably thought unworthy of bestowal upon his Norman favourites. Our old tutor, the Rev. W. B. Philpot of South Bersted, has suggested with acute reasoning (XI., Vol. XXXVI., p. 251), that Grymketyll was taken over to Norway by Olaf the Thick in 1017, and was brought back by Canute when he conquered Olaf, and that he was kept at Canterbury until the death of Æthelric, when "Æthelnoth the Good" recommended him to the See of Selsey.

XXII.—Heda, or Hecca, who succeeded Grymketel in 1045 was one of the Royal Chaplains ("Saxon Chronicle," 1057, p. 170), and was succeeded by

XXIII.—Æthelric II. in 1058, who was a monk from Canterbury. Æthelric is considered by some historians to have been the last Bishop of Selsey, in that his successor, Stigand, is always recorded as the first Bishop of Chichester, When William the Conquerer landed, says Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 37) "he found Egelric (Æthelric) established in the See of Selsey, then far advanced in years, and of the highest reputation for his knowledge of the Saxon laws. Upon this account that venerable prelate was not displaced, but was greatly esteemed by the new monarch and consulted by him upon all questions of the ancient national jurisprudence. The King sent for him (presumably in the four-horse carriage—'in una quadriga'referred to by Wharton, Angl. Sax., Vol. I., p. 385) to be present at the memorable conference between Lanfranc (Archbishop of Canterbury) and Odo (Bishop of Bayeux) at Pinenden Heath in Kent, at a County Court, in which either pleaded his own cause. His death is stated by the Norman chroniclers to have happened about the year 1070." This is not, however, correct. He was deposed by William in this year, and confined at Marlborough; the chronicler, Florence of Worcester, declares the sentence of the legate to have been uncanonical, and Pope Alexander himself, in a letter to William says that the case of the Bishop does not seem to him to have been fully and satisfactorily dealt with. It was after this that Æthelric was summoned to Kent, on the ground that, having been a monk at Canterbury, he was the more qualified to speak on matters relating to that See, and trustworthy oral testimony was especially valuable owing to the great destruction of the charters of the See in the fire of 1067 (Eadmer, "Angl. Sacr.," Vol. II., p. 188).

It must be borne in mind that during the Episcopacy of this Bishop the Norman Conquest took place, and that the Selsey Peninsula attained a geographical importance that can hardly be over-estimated. Mr. F. Baring, tracing the Conqueror's movements by the entries in the Domesday, finds evidence that his fleet raided the West Sussex Coast after the Battle of Hastings, and finally used Chichester Harbour as a base (XIII., Vol. II., p. 128), and we shall see later (see p. 133) that in Norman times Chichester and its Harbour, and probably Selsey also, became ports of communication between England and Normandy, both by reason of their geographical proximity and their natural advantages as havens.

XXIV.—"In 1070, on the day of Pentecost, the King, at Windsor, gave to his Chaplain, Stigand, the Bishopric of the South Saxons" (Rad. de Diceto. Abbrev. Cron.). Stigand was, then, the last Bishop of Selsey, for the See remained at Selsey for the first five years of his episcopate, "and no doubt he had his throne and residence there for some time after the decree for the removal of the See, whilst the new buildings at Chichester were being erected" (XXXVI., p. 30). probably not until 1082 (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 25). Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 38) thinks it doubtful whether the establishment at Selsey was wholly relinquished until Radulphus and Seffrid I. had finished the church at Chichester. This would bring us down to 1145, for the Cathedral, founded, according to William of Malmesbury, by Radulphus (1091), was destroyed by fire before it was finished in 1114, and at the time of his death in 1123, by the generous contributions of Henry I., the walls of the new edifice were probably completed. He left the task of the completion of the Cathedral to his successor, Seffrid. The Rev. P. Freeman, writing in 1852 (XI., Vol. V., p. 216, "On some antiquities recently discovered in St. Olave's Church, Chichester"), commenting upon the oldest portions of the Cathedral, says, with reference to an arch of communication in the North Transept of the Cathedral, leading to what was, perhaps, the old Chapter House: "Is it possible that the men who built thus nobly... built also the poor and tame specimens of circular architecture I speak of? It is far more probable that they found it there ... there is a strong presumption that it belonged to Saxon times."

The record of the transference of the See in the Episcopal Archives is to be found in the MS. Register E. of Bishop Rede: "Stigand transferred the See of Selsey to Chichester. Six others were transferred at the same time,  $\kappa$ .  $\tau$ .  $\lambda$ ." In Dr. Swainson's History (XLIII., p. 1), we read: "At a Council held in London, A.D. 1075, attended by the Archbishop Lanfranc, the Bishops of York, London, and eleven others (including Stigand), the Archdeacon of Canterbury, and twenty-one Abbots, it was determined (inter alia): 'In accordance with the decrees of the Sovereign Pontiffs Damasus and Leo, and of the Councils of Sardica and Laodicea, in which it is forbidden for Episcopal Sees to exist in country places, it is permitted by the kingly munificence, and the authority of the Synod, to the aforesaid three Bishops, to remove from the country districts into the cities: Herman, from

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;English Historical Review," Vol. XIII., p. 23.

Sherborne to Salisbury; Stigand, from Selsey to Chichester; Peter, from Lichfield to Chester." 1

Mackenzie Walcott (XI., Vol. XXVIII., p. 13) has collected other records of this important landmark in the History of Selsey, which are as follows. We transcribe the originals as no further information is added by them to what has gone before:—

"Stigandus erat ultimus episcopus ante translationem sedis episcopalis ab insula Selesie ad ecclesiam Cicestrensem." (Inscription round the Bishops of the first quarter of the 16th century.)

"Stigandus ultimus episcopus Selisie et primus Cicestrie cepit de Aº D<sup>ml</sup>... et sedit annis...Hic edicto Regis Willelmi Bastard Conquestoris Anglie Sedem Selisiensem, que a primo Wilfrido usque ad istum ultimum Stigandum sub XX episcopis per ccc.xxxiii annos prius duraverat, ad Cicestriam transferebat. Cujus et Regis, et Lanfranci Archiepiscopi Cantuar ac aliorum procerum regni concilio London: celebrato translate sunt de villulis ad urbes celebres sex alie episcopales sedes subscripte, videlicet, sedes Cridensis et Cornubie ad Exon, Wellen. ad Bathon. Ramesbur. et Shireburnen. ad Sarusburey. Dorcestr. ad Lincoln. Lichefend ad Cestr. et Tedforden. ad Norwic." (Cathalogus of Bp. Wm. Rede. Lib. E., f. 169.)

"Stigandus a Willelmo rege ibi factus episcopus, mutavit sedem in Cicestriam, diocesis suæ civitatem, prope mare ubi antiquitus et Sancti Petri monasterium et congregatio fuerat sanctimonialium" (William of Malmesbury, Gesta Pontificum. lib. II § 86).

"1070 die Pentecostis, Rex apud Windesoram dedit Stigando capellano suo episcopatum Suth-Saxonum." (Rad. de Diceto. Abbrev. Cron.)

"m.lxxxvii. Stigandus episcopus Cicestrie de hoc seculo migravit." (Ann. Mon. Annal. Winton. ii. 35.)

The factors which conduced to this wholesale shifting of Sees are lucidly set forth by Stephens in XXXVI., pp. 36-45. That Selsey should have been shifted to Chichester instead of to an important centre like Lewes is at first surprising, but the position of the town at the head of the harbour, and a meeting point of the Roman roads, gave it advantages which in those days were not to be lightly passed over. Here also was the seat of the mighty Earl Mont Gomery ("Roger de Monte Gomerico"), whose castle stood where now Priory Park is laid out, and who was thus conveniently situated for keeping the surrounding country in awe of their Norman conquerors. Of the quarrels between Stigand, and the King and Archbishop, which ensued upon his removal to Chichester, it is not our province to speak in this place. William of Malmesbury (Chronicle, Bk. II., chap. xiii., J. A. Giles' Edition, London, 1904, p. 221) confuses Stigand with the Stigand who was Bishop of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Ex decretis summorum pontificum, Damasi, viz. et Leonis, necnon ex conciliis Sardicensi atque Laodicensi in quibus prohibetur episcopales sedes in villis existere, concessum est, regia munificentia, et synodali auctoritate, præfatis tribus episcopis de villis ad civitates transire. Hermanus de Sirabuna ad Sarisberiam, Stigando de Seleugo ad Cisestram, Petro de Lichfelde ad Cestram."

Winchester, describing him as "a prelate of notorious ambition, who sought after honours too keenly, and who, through desire of a higher dignity, deserting the Bishopric of the South Saxons, had occupied Winchester, which he held with the Archbishopric" of Canterbury, which he had "invaded," and in which he was never "canonically" confirmed (loc. cit., p. 281). From the date of the death of Stigand in 1087 (LX., Vol. I., p. 238), until the appropriation of the episcopal estates by Queen Elizabeth in 1561, the history of Selsey is the history of its Manor.

"It requires an effort of mind to grasp the idea that there were twenty-four Bishops of the South Saxons who had their cathedral church on the storm-beaten shores of Selsey for three hundred and fifty years—as long a period as that which separates the reign of Queen Victoria from that of Henry VIII. . . . We learn, from the records of the Selsey Bishopric, that Bishops before the Conquest were appointed, commonly, either by the King and his Witan, or by the King alone; that they sat in the Witangemots, which took cognisance of spiritual as well as secular affairs; that they sat side by side with the ealdormen in the sciregemot (shire-meeting); that they attended the great ecclesiastical synods held by the Primate; and that they held their own diocesan synods twice a year, which all their clergy were bound to attend, when clerical offenders were tried and the affairs of the Diocese discussed and settled" (XXXVI., p. 32).

"The sciregemot or shiregemot (or shire-meeting) was holden twice every year, at which every freeman in the country not only had a right to be present, but was in duty bounden to attend. In them the causes of the Church were first determined, next the pleas of the Crown, and, last of all, the controversies of private persons. After a cause was opened, and clearly understood, and evidence produced on both sides, it was determined by the votes of all the freemen present; which votes were taken by the lahmann; and then the eorl (or, in his absence, the shiregerieve or scirgerefa) pronounced the judgment of the court" (XXXIV., p. 124).

"The King often dwelt (like Ethelwald at Selsey) at a considerable distance from any large town. He moved about for the purposes of business or sport, from one royal dwelling to another, within his dominions. In like manner the Bishop moved from one episcopal manor-house to another within his diocese. Kings and Bishops were alike regarded rather as fathers of their people, than as rulers of so much territory. Hence we never read of Kings of Sussex, or Bishops of Selsey, but always of Kings and Bishops of the South Saxons" (XXXVIII., p. 28).

The reader does not require to be gifted with a very fertile invention to imagine what Selsey must have been like in the centuries which we have been discussing in this chapter. As to what the condition and planning of the roads may have been, we cannot, after this lapse of time, form a conjecture. It is probable that our abnormally curly road to Chichester, in which we have twenty-nine distinct corners in eight miles, has been gradually evolved out of estate boundaries, and the amenities of communication between farm houses (XXI., p. 19), but it is reasonable to suppose that, prior to the Conquest, a main and more direct road, afforded a Processional Way from the submerged site of the old Cathedral, and the Bishop's Palace, to

Chichester, from which London, Portsmouth and Winchester were accessible. The mind's eye pictures the stately cavalcades of these Princes of the Church and of the State traversing it upon "their lawful occasions." One sees the continual passing to and fro of Ecclesiastics and other Dignitaries, clergy visiting their Superior, suitors with their retinues seeking the Palace of the King, or his country abode. Of all this what remains? Only the strip of covert which is all that is left of the Bishops' Park, which still retains its ancient name¹—"'Tis the place, and all around it, as of old, the curlews call." Selsey-on-Sea, says Mr. Hare, (XXIX., p. 186), "Is a most dreary, treeless little place, with a very fine air, which causes its scattered lodging-houses to be frequented in summer." In the words of Omar Khayyám:—

The Palace that to Heav'n his pillars threw,

And Kings the forehead on his threshold drew—

I saw the solitary ring-dove there,

And "Coo, coo, coo!" she cried, and "Coo, coo, coo!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mr. W. S. Ellis, in his "Parks and Forests of Sussex" (Lewes, 1885), does not refer to our "Bishops' Park."

# CHAPTER IX.

#### SELSEY IN DOMESDAY BOOK.

BEFORE proceeding with the History of Selsey, as it comes to light in the records of the Episcopal Manor, we may properly pause to consider the entry in Domesday Book relating thereto, for this survey was made at the most critical period of our local history, that is, at the moment when the See had been removed to Chichester, and really before the transferred Bishop had had time to settle himself in his new surroundings.

The compilation of Domesday was the result of an inquiry leading to an assessment of all property in the country. It was an inquiry of an inquisitorial nature, made with a view to ascertaining the taxable capacity of the country as regards the danegeld or war-tax; and indeed it had many points in common with a similar measure which will give to the year 1910 an importance in the history of social and political economics, hardly second to that of the period of the Conqueror's survey; the main difference lying in the circumstance that the Domesday Survey was the natural act of a foreign conqueror following upon his invasion of an inimical and alien soil, designed with the avowed intention of plundering the stricken population of the conquered land to the utmost of their capacity; and this he did—making the parallel still closer—by exacting from the new Norman landlords the exaction, in turn, of the uttermost contributions from their newly compelled tenants.

The time occupied in making this survey extended only from Christmas, 1085, to the end of 1086, during which year the Commissioners visited every part of the kingdom and held inquiries with the assistance of local jurors (for they were sworn to their office) selected for each "Hundred" in the land. A "Hundred" was a collection of "vills" (or villages) covering theoretically a hundred "hides" of land, and formed the normal administrative unit in the land system, its constituent vills and manors being, in turn, taxable units. It was very variable in size; for instance the Hundred of Banbury consisted of only two "vills." In the same way the number of "hides" in a "Hundred" varied extremely, though, technically speaking, a "Hundred" meant a hundred hides of land. Earl Roger Montgomery's Hundred at East Wittering consisted of only six and a quarter "hides," Thille (later Dill) Hundred contained only one and three-quarter "hides," while Steyning Hundred

consisted of two hundred and forty "hides." They were generally compact blocks of territory, but powerful subjects could apparently alter the composition of Hundreds. Thus the Domesday Hundred of Westringes and Somerley, in Sussex, which afterwards became the Hundred of Manhood (XIII., Vol. I., p. 538), was composed of the estates of the Bishop of Chichester at Selsey, Sidlesham, and Wittering, in the west of the county, and at Preston, near Brighton, in the centre (XXXVII., p. 66), though Preston was a Hundred by itself. Land was also frequently shifted for fiscal or judicial purposes from one Hundred to another. The Jurors were summoned by the Commissioners and were drawn from the notables of the district, of all classes without distinction, so long as they were free. Dr. J. H. Round, 1 after examining eighteen of the "panels," especially of Cambridgeshire Jurors, came to the conclusion from the evidence of their names that where possible, half the Jurors were Normans, and half English. The Counties of England were divided into nine groups, and a separate body of Commissioners visited each group, much after the manner of the modern assize circuits. Sussex was included in a group with Kent, Surrey, Hampshire and Berkshire.2 The Jurors were charged with the task of elucidating the points involved in the following inquisition (XXXVII., p. 14):--

- "I. What is the name of the Manor?
- "2. Who held it in the time of King Edward?
- "3. Who holds it now?
- "4. How many hides are there?
- "5. How many teams—in demesne—of the tenants?
- "6. How many villeins—cottars—slaves?
- "7. How many freemen-sokemen?
- "8. How much wood—meadow—pasture? How many Mills? How many Fisheries?
- "9. How much has been added or taken away?
- "10. How much was the whole worth? How much is it worth now?
- "11. How much had, or has, each freeman or sokeman there?
- "All this is to be answered in triplicate; that is, in the time of King Edward; when King William gave it; and at the present time.
  - "12. And if more can be had than is had?"

It is interesting to note that the date of the death of King Edward the Confessor (January 5th, 1066) is referred to as "the day on which King Edward was quick and dead."

A facsimile of the Domesday Book so far as it concerns Sussex has been published,<sup>3</sup> and also a transcript and translation,<sup>4</sup> whilst a most elaborate and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Feudal England"; London, 1909, p. 120.

R. W. Eyton: "Notes on Domesday." Reprinted from the transactions of the Shropshire Archæological Society. London, 1880, p. 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> "Domesday Book, or the Great Survey of England of William the Conqueror, A.D. MLXXXVI. Facsimile of the part relating to Sussex." Southampton (Ordnance Survey), 1862.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> "Domesday Book, in relation to the County of Sussex." Edited for the Sussex Archæological Society by W. D. Parish. Lewes, 1886.

scholarly study of the subject, followed by a translation from the original, has been contributed by Mr. L. F. Salzmann, F.S.A., to the "Victoria History of Sussex" (XIII., Vol. I., p. 351).

A facsimile of the entry relating to Selsey will be found in Fig. 1, Plate XXVIII., a modern transcript of which is as follows:—

Ipse episcopus tenet Seleisie in dominio. T.R.E. et modo, se defendebat pro X hidis.

Terra est vii carucarum. In dominio sunt ii carucæ et xvi villani cum xi bordariis habent v carucas. Ibi ii servi, et vi hagæ in Cicestre de xxxviii denariis.

De isto manerio tenet Goisfridus i hidam et Willelmus dimidiam hidam et dimidiam virgam et habent i carucam et dimidiam cum uno bordario.

Totum Manerium T.R.E. valebat xii libras, et post x libras. Modo dominium episcopi xii libras. Hominum ejus xl solidos.

The translation given by Mr. Salzmann, (XIII., Vol. I., p. 391A), is as follows:—
"The Bishop himself holds Seleisie in demesne. In the time of King Edward, as now, it was assessed for 10 hides. There is land for 7 ploughs. On the demesne are two ploughs, and 16 villeins with 11 bordars have 5 ploughs. There (are) 2 serfs and 6 haws in Cicestre yielding 38 pence.

"Of this Manor, Geoffrey holds I hide, and William half a hide and half a virgate, and they have I holds with I bordar.

"The whole manor in the time of King Edward was worth 12 pounds, and afterwards 10 pounds. Now the demesne of the bishop (is worth) 12 pounds, (that) of his men 40 shillings."

That is to say, that the Bishop of Selsey (or Chichester) holds Selsey in his own hands, or as his own domain. He holds some of his lands in "demesne," for his own use, and lets out other parts of it to tenants, such as Geoffrey and William. Both in the time of King Edward and now, it is assessed or rated at ten hides (the hide being the unit of assessment). The arable land is sufficient to employ seven teams (the plough team consisted of eight oxen). Of the land which he retains, he farms some (two ploughs in demesne) as a home farm, and sublets others to villeins, or bordars, who, in return for the land, perform so many days' work per week on his demesne farm. On the Bishop's home farm are two teams and two slaves, whilst sixteen villeins, with eleven bordars, or cottagers, have five teams available for work on his home farm. The villeins were theoretically chattels of the manor, but appear to have had or acquired certain rights and privileges. Certain manors were exclusively held by villeins (as at Alverstoke, where "there was no hall"); from them were developed the later copyholders of manors. Below them came the bordars or cottars, of whose social position, like that of the serfs, who in turn came below them, Domesday tells us nothing. The slaves were resident at Selsey, and were maintained by the Bishop, being wholly under his power and disposal, both in body and goods, in the curtilage of the manor house. There are also six haws [(hagæ) houses, or pieces of land, enclosed with "hays," or hedges] in Chichester, which yield a rent of thirtyeight pence. Of this manor the tenant Geoffrey holds one hide, and the tenant

ple ept ven Seleiste. in Smo. T.B. E. 7 m le defit p. x. his.

Trace vu. cap. In dino sure. ii. cap. 7 x vi. with ci xi. bord. him

v. cap. Joi. u. sepur. 7 vi. hage in licestre de xox viii. Senar.

Le yto in ven Goisfris. i. hid. 7 Wills dimid hid. 7 dum umgd.

John. cap. 7 dimid. ci uno bord.

Tao is T.B. E. ualeb xii. lib. 7 post: x. lib. Modo diniu epi: xii. lib.

Houm el sel. sok.

Fig. 1. Facsimile of the entry in Domesday Book, relating to Selsey.



Fig. 2. Facsimile of autograph letter of Dr. William Nichols, Rector of Selsey.

William holds half a hide and half a virgate, and they possess one team and a half, and one cottager (these were freeholders of the manor, paying a rent to the Bishop). The whole manor in the time of Edward the Confessor was valued at twelve pounds (the Norman libra, or pound, being worth two hundred and forty pennyweights of sterling silver, or twenty shillings, equal in weight to three of our present shillings, the whole manor being thus equivalent in our money to about £270), which value was afterwards reduced to ten pounds, but is, at the date of Domesday, restored to twelve pounds. The district of the villeins or homagers was assessed at a value of forty shillings. "The disagreement between the values in the time of Edward the Confessor and William the Conqueror is sometimes very great, owing perhaps to improvements during that interval or want of exactness in the first of these surveys" (XXV., Vol. I. Introduction, p. xliii.).

This falling off of value between the time of King Edward and the time of its acquisition by the owner, and the subsequent appreciation at the time of the Domesday Survey is a very constant and noticeable feature of the valuations, and has been attributed by many students of the subject to the disturbed state of the country consequent upon the Norman conquest. Seeing that Chichester Harbour was William I.'s main port of communication with his native Normandy, this would especially obtain with regard to West Sussex, though this factor would result later in an increased prosperity to the district.

The origin and development of manors, are traced back from the fourteenth century through the Domesday evidence to the very foundation of the village community by Seebohm in his remarkably lucid work (LXXV., pp. 76, 82, 85). That foundation he finds in the evidence extant of the condition of things in Roman and even pre-Roman times. In dealing with the Domesday records he marshalls the available information as to the villeins, the cottars and all other classes of the community, showing that everywhere the manor was the unit of inquiry. He gives a very illuminating series of maps, showing at a glance the percentage which these various classes bore to the whole population of England, from which we gather the following:—

```
Villani (or villeins)... ... ... 38 per cent.

Bordarii (or cottars) ... ... 32 ,,

Servi (or serfs) ... ... ... 9 ,,

Sochmanni (or freemen) ... ... 4 ,,

Nobles and governing classes ... 17 ,,
```

According to Maitland (XXIX., p. 384), the virga, or virgate of land, was a unit of assessment consisting of strips of a rood, or a quarter of an acre, a rod or land-yard in width all over the hide. The typical tenement was a hide, "if you give a man a quarter of a hide you do it by giving him a quarter of every acre in the hide—a rood or virgate in every acre," so that a virgate amounted to twenty-five or

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mr. Salzmann, commenting on these values in a private letter observes: "For comparative values of money, I think one may say, for the Conquest, multiply by 20—25 and reduce the factor as you come down, till about Elizabeth, it would be, say, 10—12."

thirty-five acres in a hide (XXV., Vol. I., Introduction, p. xxxv.). There were thirty acres in a virgate, and four virgates in a hide, so that a hide consisted of 120 acres, and was the estimated land required for the support of one family (Bede's possessio unius familiæ). There is some reason, however, to suspect that in Sussex the hide consisted of eight virgates instead of four.<sup>1</sup>

It will be observed that there is no mention of Selsey Church in Domesday, but as Mr. Salzmann observes "no argument can be based on the omissions of Domesday, and this can be well demonstrated in the case of Sussex, where there is no allusion to the church of Selsey, although barely ten years had elapsed since the See had been transferred from that place" (XIII., Vol. I., p. 369).<sup>2</sup> It may also be observed that there is no mention of London or Winchester, in Domesday, though London was already the capital (Burgesses of London are mentioned in connection with manors in Surrey, Middlesex and Essex, that is all) and it was to Winchester that all the returns of the Commissioners and Jurors of the Domesday Inquest were sent to be dissected, arranged and collated, at the King's House, like a modern census return.

Domesday also, by omitting all reference to swine in Selsey, shows us that there were no woods on the episcopal domains at that time, for woods were always valued according to the number of swine to which they gave pasturage. At Pagham, on the Archbishop's Manor (the gift of Wilfrid, see p. 110), every villein owning seven swine was mulcted of one, and a marginal note adds that this was the rule all over Sussex. It would therefore appear that the "Park" at Selsey was not of such extent or importance as to come under this heading in the Conqueror's Survey.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See "English Historical Review," September, 1903, January and July, 1904.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See also Hay, XXXIV., p. 182.

# CHAPTER X.

THE EPISCOPAL MANOR OF SELSEY FROM 1086 TO 1561.

WE are so familiar, to-day, with the term "Manor," and all that is understood to appertain to that term, that few of us ever pause to consider what a manor really was and is, and how the word originated. "The exact significance of the term as used in Domesday," says Mr. Salzmann (XIII., Vol. I., p. 354), "has been the subject of much debate and confusion, due in part, at least, to the endeavour to tie the Domesday scribe to a rigid consistency of language, which the whole record shows to be, to a remarkable degree, alien to his nature. . . . The manor, alike in name and feudal significance, was a still young institution of Norman origin, probably partially introduced into England by the foreign favourites of the The invaders on their arrival found a certain number of manors existing, formed many more themselves, and applied the term to any estate whose organisation approximated, however loosely, to the condition of a manor." Dr. Maitland, who has devoted an immense amount of patient research to the matter (XXIX., p. 108), tells us: "The term manerium seems to have come in with the Conqueror, though other derivatives from the Latin verb manere (to remain), in particular mansa, mansio, mansiuncula, had been freely employed by the scribes of the land-books." He deduces from his researches one prominent fact, and that is, that the essential feature of a manor was the manor-house, or hall of the lord, though some manors were expressly stated not to have a hall at all (see p. 132). Certain manors were of enormous extent, others quite remarkably small. Outlying estates, houses in towns, and what would now be known as "manorial rights" in distant places were, and are, often attached to any particular manor by no means necessarily adjacent. The tenant, or "lord" of a manor might be a great noble, or ecclesiastic, or he might be, and very often was, a peasant, or tiller of the soil, working alone, with his family, upon his holding, Into the intricacy and confusion inherent to the materials essential to this discussion, it is not necessary for us to go; it is enough for our purpose that a manor, at the time at which we take up the History of Selsey, was a taxable, or "geldable" unit, with a house owned by, if not occupied by, the "lord," who was responsible to the Crown for its assessed taxes. "In King Edward's day." says Dr. Maitland (XXIX., p. 122), "the occupiers of the soil might be divided

into three main classes. In the first class we place the man who has a manor. He has a house at which he is charged with geld. . . . In the second class we place the villeins, bordiers, cottiers. The geld apportioned to the land that they occupy is demanded from their lord at his manor, or at one of his manors. How he recoups himself for having to make this payment, that is his concern; but he is responsible for it to the king, not as guarantor, but as principal debtor. But then there are many men who fall into neither of these classes. They are not villeins, they are 'sokemen,' or 'freemen'; but their own tenements are not manors; they belong or 'lie into' some manor of their lord. These men can be personally charged with the geld, but they pay their geld at their lord's hall, and he is in some measure bound to exact the payment. . . . While the lord is primarily responsible for the geld of his villeins, he is but subsidiarily responsible for the geld of his sokemen . . . he is bound to make these men pay their taxes; if he fails in this duty then their taxes will become due from his demesne."

We have seen in Chapter IX. what was the value of Selsey Manor at the date of Domesday. It must be borne in mind that though Selsey Manor always had a separate existence of its own, for some fiscal purposes it formed part of the larger and paramount Manor, or Hundred, of the Manhood (or Manwode), whose Hundred (or Manor) house was just north of Sidlesham Church (see p. 256).

We have it on the authority of Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 3) that soon after the Conquest it was erected into a barony, by the tenure of which the Bishop of Chichester sat as a Peer of Parliament, and in the Bishop's Registry there is a volume marked "T. Liberties of the Barony of Manwode."

In an Inquisition ad quod damnum (4 Edward III., No. ii., 120), preserved in the Public Record Office, the revenues of the Bishop's Barony (Bishop Langton, 1330), which is stated to be worth 1,000 marks yearly, are inquired into with some minuteness. The Bishop is stated to grant, in this inquisition, forty-nine acres of land in Selsey to establish a chantry for the repose of his soul (see p. 15).

The earliest court rolls of the Manor of Selsey date from 1455. There are others for 1482, for the period 1562-1575, for 1608, and from 1698 to the present time. These rolls are regrettably scattered; some are in the Bishop of London's library at Lambeth Palace, some in the British Museum Library, and some in the hands of the present steward of the Manor. We ought, perhaps, to be grateful that so many of our records still exist, for a glance at the history of the Manor after 1561, and at the long list of stewards who have presumably been responsible for the custody of the rolls, will make it abundantly apparent that the opportunities for the destruction and loss of the manorial records have been especially favourable in the Manor of Selsey. Hardly less valuable as records of the domestic life and manners of the county are the "Minister's Accounts," which are practically the accounts of all receipts and expenditure by the Bishop's stewards. There are many such in the Public Record Office, dating from 1301 to 1478; from them, as we shall presently see, we derive much of the earliest domestic history of Selsey.

The extent of the Manor is primarily fixed for us by the pre-Norman charters by which it was granted to the See of Selsey; and we shall see that it was added to, and otherwise modified by the acts of the Bishops, from time to time, until its severance from the See in the second year of Queen Elizabeth. It will be convenient at this point to give a list of the Episcopal Lords of Selsey Manor during these four hundred years, and the contemporary sovereigns to whom they were responsible for the assessed taxes of their estates. They are as follows:—

Bishops.		DATE OF ACCESSION	
i Stigand		1070	William I.
2 GODFREY		1087	William II.
3 RALPH (Luffa) I	•••	1091	William II. Henry I.
4 SEFFRID (d'Escures) 5 HILARY	I	1125	Henry I. Stephen. Henry II.
6 JOHN (Greneford) I.		1174	Henry II.
7 SEFFRID II 8 SIMON (Fitz Robert)		1180	Henry II. Richard I. John.
9 RICHARD POORE		. 1215	John.
10 RANULPH (Ralph) II 11 RALPH III. (Neville) 12 RICHARD OF WYCH 13 JOHN OF CLIMPING		. 1224	Henry III.
14 STEPHEN OF BERGHE	STEDE	1262 {	Henry III. Edward I.
15 GILBERT OF ST. LEON	FARDO	1288	Edward I.
16 JOHN OF LANGTON		1305 {	Edward II. Edward III.
17 ROBERT STRATFORD 18 WILLIAM OF LYNN		1337	Edward III.
19 WILLIAM REEDE 3		1368 {	Edward III. Richard II.
20 THOMAS RUSHOOK 21 RICHARD METFORD 22 ROBERT WALDBY		1385 1390 1396	Richard II.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Called by Dallaway, Fitz Walter (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 42).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Or Rede (XXXVI.).

	Візнорз.			ATE OF CESSION.		CONTEMPORARY SOVEREIGNS.
23	ROBERT REDE		•••	1397	{	Richard II. Henry IV. Henry V.
24	STEPHEN PATRYNGTON	•••	•••	1417	)	•
25	HENRY WARE	•••	•••	1418	}	Henry V.
26	JOHN KEMP	•••	•••	1421		
27	THOMAS POLTON 1	•••		1421		
28	JOHN RICKINGALE	•••	•••	1426	١	
29	SYMON SYDENHAM	•••		1431		
30	RICHARD PRATY	•••		1438	}	Henry VI.
31	Adam Moleyns	•••	•••	1446		
32	REGINALD PECOCK		•••	1450		
33	John Arundel	•••		1459	{	Henry VI. Edward IV.
34	Edward Storey		•••	1478	{	Edward IV. Richard III. Henry VII.
35	RICHARD FITZJAMES	•••		1503		Henry VII.
36	ROBERT SHERBURNE		•••	1508	{	Henry VII. Henry VIII.
37	RICHARD SAMPSON			1536		Henry VIII.
38	GEORGE DAYE		• • •	1543	{	Henry VIII. Edward VI.
39	JOHN SCORY	•••	•••	1552		Edward VI.
40	GEORGE DAYE (restored	d)	•••	1554	)	2.5
41	JOHN CHRISTOPHERSON	-		1557	}	Mary.
42	WILLIAM BARLOW	•••		1559		Elizabeth.

We have pointed out elsewhere that the residential See of Selsey, though the bishopric was removed to Chichester in 1075, was probably not totally relinquished until Ralph I. and Seffrid I. had finished the building of Chichester Cathedral.

2.—Of Godfrey nothing is known beyond a record upon a leaden cross discovered in his stone coffin, inscribed with an absolution from the Pope for some unnamed offence, which is preserved in the library of Chichester Cathedral, and on his death in 1088 the lordship of the manor, with the See [as also did the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Or Poldon (XXXVI.).

Archbishopric of Canterbury], lay vacant for three years, whilst William Rufus appropriated their emoluments.

In Dallaway's notices of the Bishops, this prelate is referred to as "William-Galfridus—Godfrey," and it is debatable whether a Bishop William ought not to be interpolated here in our list. His separate existence rests upon a charter which is thus described by Mr. Salzmann: "In 1254 the King laid claim to certain land in the suburbs of Chichester, which was then held by the Bishop, who claimed that it and three messuages in the city had been granted to the See by the Conqueror, producing, in support, a charter, addressed by William the Conqueror to 'William, Bishop of Chichester.' Bishop William's existence is otherwise only known from William of Malmesbury's statement that he succeeded Stigand 1 and from the entry of his name in Bishop William Rede's 'Cathalogus.' As Stigand died in 1087, and Godfrey was consecrated Bishop of Chichester in 1087, William's episcopate has hitherto been ignored, but this charter would enable us to restore him to his place among our Bishops, while at the same time dating itself accurately as having been granted in 1087. Dugdale's version of the charter makes it out to be addressed to Ralph, the next Bishop, but the chartulary from which Dugdale quoted (which has now disappeared) has been shown to be very inaccurate and unreliable as, regards the Selsey Charters,<sup>2</sup> so that the question of the date of this charter cannot be finally settled without further evidence than is yet forthcoming" (XIII., p. 372).

The passage from William of Malmesbury occurs in the "Gesta Pontificum" and runs: "Hic Stigandus a Willelmo rege ibi factus episcopus, mutavit sedem in Cicestriam diocesis suae civitatem, prope mare, ubi antiquitus et Sancti Petri monasterium et congregatio fuerat sanctimonialium, Huic successit Willelmus Willelmo Radulfus, &c."

3.—To Ralph I. the foundation of Chichester Cathedral is due. His first structure, however, suffered severely in 1114 (5th May) from a fire which did much damage to the whole city,4 but he quickly repaired the injury, being assisted financially by the King, Henry I. (XXXVI., p. 47). In 1115 he established the Deanery, Chancellorship, Precentorship and Treasurership of the Cathedral, and assigned to them competent endowments. He stoutly resisted King Henry's attempts to make money by exacting fines from married priests, and not only succeeded in his resistance, but obtained from the King for the See, the right of free warren on the Manors of Aldingbourne, Amberley, Houghton, and the whole of the Manhood, and a right to all the customs levied during a Fair to be held eight days annually in the city of Chichester. The estates of the Manor of Selsey at this time

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> We have seen p. 128, that William of Malmesbury confused Stigand of Chichester, with Stigand, the usurping Archbishop of Canterbury, and Florence of Worcester follows him, deriving his information from the same sources as William of Malmesbury. So also, strangely enough, does the author of Bishop Stigand's life in the Dictionary of National Biography.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Report of the Commission on Historical Manuscripts (1901), p. 179.

<sup>5 &</sup>quot;Willelmus Malmesbiriensis Monachi de Gestis Pontificum Anglorum, Libri quinque." London (Rolls Series), 1870, p. 205.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Vide "The Chronicle of Florence of Worcester," under date, 1114. Thomas Forester's Translation, London, 1854, p. 225.

were, as defined by Mr. Salzmann (XIII., p. 373), "Selsey, Sidlesham, Wittering, Aldingbourne, and Amberley, in the west of the county, and Henfield, Preston, and Bishopstone, in Mid-Sussex, but the See had lost the two Manors in Hastings rape, which Alric, his predecessor, had held. Bexhill had been seized by the Count of Eu, when he received the Castelry of Hastings, but had been recovered by 1166, when Bishop Hilary, as Baron, made the return of his knights. 'Haslesse,' in Ticehurst, had also been lost, but as the Dean and Chapter held land in this parish in the thirteenth century, it is possible that part, at least, of this estate was recovered. The only other loss recorded was four hides in Westbourne, which Alric had held 'ad monasterium.' In view of the service of four knights, by which the Bishop in later times held his fee, it is of interest to notice that four 'milites'—Herald, Ansfrid, Murdac, and Lovel—occur as under-tenants at Aldingbourne, but the application of the term 'miles' to William, the sub-tenant, of Henfield, as seemingly equivalent to 'homo' in the entries, suggests caution in attaching a technical meaning to the term."

4.—To Seffrid I., Pelochin, or d'Escures (from his father Seffrid, Lord of Escures, in the neighbourhood of Seez), and his successors, Henry I. granted the privilege of a Fair to be held in Selsey every year for three days, beginning on the eve of St. Laurence the Martyr ("ut habeat unam feriam uno quoque anno trium dierum in insula de Selseyea scilicet in vigilia Sancti Laurencii Martiris, et in die festo et in crastina die festivitatis"). The Charter granting this license is transcribed in the Cathedral Registers G. (E., pp. 197b and 277), and is recorded in the Patent Rolls of 2 Edward IV. (p. 6., m. 15), under date June 12th, 1463.

We cannot trace any records of this Fair, though such must exist. The entry of the confirmation of the Grant by Edward III. in the Register is "Carta de Feria in Seleseya per tres dies concessa, Seffrido episcopo per Henricum I. apud Fereham confirmata Roberto Langton Episcopo per Edwardum tertium." All merchants and traders attending it were, by royal order, to be free from all let or hindrance in going or returning. The grant to Seffrid by Henry I., as recorded in the Patent Rolls of Edward IV., is signed at Fereham by Miles of Gloucester and Humphrey de Bohun, but we can find no earlier record than the confirmation to Robert Langton by Edward III., which recites the original grant in full. Seffrid lost the cause which Ralph III. had gained, i.e., the right of the secular clergy to marry without paying fines to the Royal Treasury.1 This must have seriously affected the clergy of the Selsey Peninsula, of the foundation of St. Wilfrid, who were always secular canons (see p. 104). Many clergy married notwithstanding the prohibition, both then and long afterwards, "although," as Stephens says (XXXVI., p. 51), "their wives were not recognised as lawful, and were called by opprobrious names." Seffrid was deposed, and lost the Manor of Selsey in 1145, retiring to Glastonbury, and the See was vacant for two years, until the appointment of Hilary, in 1147, but he was Bishop of Chichester for twenty years, and completed the building of Chichester Cathedral, so

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Secular" clergy were those parish priests who lived in their parishes (in sæculo) with wives if they chose, as opposed to the "Regular" clergy who lived according to rules (regula) in monasteries.

that we may assume that the intimate connection of Selsey with the Bishopric was finally severed during his episcopacy.

5.—Hilary was a prelate of great distinction, being chaplain to Matilda, consort of King Stephen, who attached to that office in perpetuity the chaplaincy of the royal castle of Pevensey. It was in his episcopacy that the great struggle took place between the See of Chichester and the Abbey at Battle, to which King Henry II., on his accession, granted charters curtailing the privileges of the See of Chichester. He was also prominent on the side of the King in his differences with Thomas à Becket, who was his friend and neighbour at Pagham. "At the memorable Council of Northampton, held in October, 1164, Becket was cited, not as a peer of the realm, but as a criminal, to be tried on the charges of John the Marshall, for refusing to pay certain fees due from the archiepiscopal manor of Pagham" (XXXVI., p. 59). A full account of this struggle, and the disgrace of Hilary in Rome on account of his bad Latin, is given by Stephens. Hilary died, however, in 1169, a year before the murder of Becket, and after his death the See was vacant, and the Manor of Selsey without a lord until 1174, when John de Greneford, Dean of Chichester, was appointed to the See.

6.—Bishop John apparently left no mark upon his times, either as a clergyman or as a politician, though he appears as a witness to the settlement of a dispute concerning the church at Bosham, the manor of which had alone been retained by William I. when he divided Sussex among his followers, and also to the award of King Henry upon the judgment given at his court between the Kings of Castille and of Navarre.<sup>1</sup>

7.—Like his predecessor, Seffrid II. had been Dean of Chichester before he became Bishop in 1180, and, before that, Canon-Residentiary and Archdeacon. In his episcopacy the cathedral was grievously injured by fire (in 1187), and, with the Bishop's palace, was rebuilt by him about 1193, and perfected by his remoter successor, Sherburne. Fuller, in his "Worthies," says: "Bishop Seffrid bestowed the cloth and making on the church, while Bishop Sherborne gave the trimmings and best lace thereto in the reign of Henry VII." As Lord of the Manor of Selsey he left no record.

8.—It was to Simon Fitz Walter (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 42), or Fitz Robert (XXXVI., p. 69) of Wells that King John granted his license for the free transport of Purbeck marble (see p. 82) from Dorsetshire to Chichester, for the embellishment of the cathedral (XXV., loc. cit.; XXXIV., p. 411), and also the patronage of Bapchild in Kent. As Walcott has observed: "The thirteenth century saw a vast system of restoration carried on, with the use of Purbeck, instead of Sussex, marble for the pillar-shafts" (LI., p. 14). The port-reeves were warned to take security from the Bishop's carriers that none of the marble be disposed of on the way for any other purposes (XXXVIII., p. 56). He had been Archdeacon of Wells, Provost of Beverley,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "The Annals of Roger de Hoveden" (c.1190), Bohn's Edition. London, 1853. Vol. I., p. 451.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> T. Fuller: "The History of the Worthies of England," endeavoured by Thomas Fuller. First printed in 1662. Edited by J. Nichols. London (2 Vols. 4to), 1811. Vol. II. p. 384.

and Guardian of the Fleet Prison, and remained all his life a friend of King John, who granted him a charter by which he and his successors were to hold the Manor of Selsey (inter alia) free from all exactions, duties, local customs or tolls, and their View of Frank-pledge was to be held in the Bishop's Court in the presence of a royal official summoned for the purpose. On his death in 1207, the See remained vacant until the consecration of

9.—Richard Poore, in 1215, a year after the ecclesiastical troubles between King John, Stephen Langton, and the Pope, had been settled by the removal of the "Interdict," during which all churches in the diocese were closed. As far as we are concerned, he has no history, but being translated to Salisbury in 1217 was succeeded by

10.—Ranulph (Ralph II.) of Wareham, who was one of the signatories of Magna Charta. All that we know of him, from an entry in the Cathedral Registers, is that he owned on his manor at Selsey, XX. oxen, X. cows, I bull and 500 sheep, and erected a windmill at Bishopstone.

11.—Ralph (III.) Neville succeeded him in 1224, about the time when the Primate Stephen Langton retired from Canterbury to his country house at Slindon. Ralph was elected his successor in the See of Canterbury by the monks, but his election was not confirmed, and he died, Bishop of Chichester and Chancellor of England, in 1244, having given their names to Chancery Lane, Lincoln's Inn and Chichester Rents in London (XXXVI., p. 78). Much light is thrown upon the Manor of Selsey in the time of Ralph Neville by the letters of his steward, Simon de Seinliz, relative to his Sussex estates. These were discovered by Sir T. Duffus Hardy in 1841, and edited by Prof. Shirley in 1862.1 There are many references in these letters to the episcopal estates already referred to. The news he gives of the Peninsula is varied and peculiar. In one letter he says (l. 230): "I think you ought to know that the Vicar of Mundham keeps two wives; he pretends to have a papal dispensation, contrary to the statutes of a general council." 2 In another (1. 239): "I am working marl at Selsey, because the best marl is found there (see p. 43). I use two carts there, and if you want more I hope you will buy 12 mares to draw them." And again (l. 243): "I continue to work marl at Selsey with good success." In l. 244: "If you must have fish sent up from Sussex to London, I hope you will send some of your sumpter mules to carry it." The steward when he says "Selsey" means Sidlesham, where there is an outcrop of chalk-marl, as we have pointed out in the Chapter on Geology (p. 44) (cf. XI., Vol. III., pp. 63-72).3 In the calendar of Charter Rolls there are four charters of Henry III., dated 1227, 1228,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Chronicles of Great Britain and Ireland, Royal and Historical Letters," illustrative of the Reign of Henry III. Edited by W. W. Shirley. London, 1862 (2 Vols.), passim.

As a matter of fact such dispensations were by no means uncommon before the Reformation. The curious are referred to the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (No. 105). Cf. J. A. Froude, "Short Studies on Great Subjects"; Edition, London, 1885, Vol. I., p. 425, "The Dissolution of the Monasteries."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> From these letters we get an insight into the troubles that arose between the Bishop of Chichester and the Archbishop of Canterbury, respectively Lords of the Manors of Selsey and Pagham, arising out of disputes of their tenants. See "Churchman," April-June, 1905, pp. 346, etc.

1231 and 1233, granting to Bishop Ralph Neville and his successors "all his liberties in warrens and chaces, woods and plains, in Selsey, Witteringes, Sydelesham and all Manwode," as well as in Amberley, Aldingbourne, Hoghton, Bishopstone and Bexhill, as in the Charter of Ceadwalla, the earliest copy of which, extant in the archives of Chichester, may quite possibly date from about this time.

12.—He was succeeded by Richard of Wych, in 1245. "Of all the bishops who occupied this See from the Conquest to the close of the thirteenth century," says Stephens (XXXVI., p. 74), "Ralph Neville was the most statesmanlike, as Hilary was the most ecclesiastical, and Richard of Wych the most saintly." He was the only Lord of the Manor of Selsey who was ever canonised, and it is safe to say that he will retain this distinction. His life may be found, recorded with great minuteness, in the Acta Sanctorum, and is abridged by Butler in his "Lives of the Saints" under his date, April 3rd. He was consecrated to the See of Chichester at Lyons in 1245, by Pope Innocent the IVth, after considerable opposition by Henry III., and canonised in 1262 by Pope Urban IV. His life, as recorded by Prebendary Stephens, reads like a beautiful romance, but has no claim upon a historiographer of the Manor of Selsey. He drew up a body of statutes for the guidance of the clergy in his diocese which must have pressed hardly on the secular canons of his Selsey Manor, and still more hardly upon their secular wives? who are alluded to, in the statutes, in a somewhat crude vernacular, but it is agreeable to note that "he required his stewards to treat all tenants on the episcopal property with the most considerate kindness and most scrupulous honesty." His will, which is a most interesting document, is preserved in Book E (p. 165) of the Cathedral records, and was printed with a translation and notes by W. H. Blaauw in XI., Vol. I., p. 164. It directs his executors to demand from the King "the profits arising from the Bishopric of Chichester, which he during two years unjustly reaped, and which, of right, belong to me, whereof I will require payment even in the presence of the Most High, unless the King shall satisfy my executors as herein desired." This claim was discharged upon the translation of St. Richard's remains, in 1276, by Edward I., who declares in a deed, recorded in the Patent Rolls (4 Edward I., m. 19) that the debt of £200 which had been "lent" by the Bishop to King Henry had been "after dispute, fully paid to the executors, William of Selsey, and Robert of Purle, for the unburdening of the soul of my said father, as was right to do." Who William of Selsey was, we have been unable to discover, beyond that he was St. Richard's Chaplain, and probably the Master of the College of Canons established at Selsey. He was a legatee under the will of St. Richard in the following terms, "Domino Willelmo de Selesey Capellano, Bibliam meam et quaternos meos sub coopertorio piloso" ("My Bible and my quarto books in a hairy binding"). It must be borne in mind that MS. Bibles and other theological works possessed, in these times, a very great monetary value.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Rev. Alban Butler: "The Lives of the Fathers, Martyrs, and other Principal Saints." London (2 Vols.), 1833. Vol. I., p. 423.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> One of these statutes provided that all bequests "to concubines of clerks" should "be contributed towards the fabric of Chichester Church," reminding one forcibly of Vespasian's celebrated sophism on the perfume of currency (Suetonius, Vespasian, xxiii.).

Mr. Blaauw gives us a long and most interesting note upon this point. He records that "Quaterni" have been interpreted by some as meaning a Breviary divided into four, according to the services for each quarter of a year; but it is clear enough that in this place what is meant is a true quarto book, in which each sheet is folded into fours.\(^1\) He also goes at great length into the claim above recorded. It is probable that Walter de Campeden, who was one of the original executors, was some relation to John de Campeden (see p. 145). St. Richard by his will left him "a cup and two bowls of silver."

13.—John of Clymping, a native evidently of the village of that name, near Arundel, was consecrated in 1253. The Prebend of Wittering was confirmed to him in 1259 by the Primate Boniface, on condition that the Prebendary should lecture on theology in the Cathedral Close. He speedily however got into trouble over this condition, for he appointed to the Prebend of Wittering, one John de Cornlet, or Corulet (see p. 227) in spite of the fact that he was not a theologian. On complaint being made to the Archbishop by the Dean and Chapter that the Prebend had been given to one who "was not regent in theology, contrary to the foundation" [though Swainson (XLII., p. 38) observes that he has been unable to discover the document by which Ralph attached the duties of lecturing in theology to the Stall], Boniface of Canterbury decided that pro hac vice the nominee should hold the Stall, but that the Prebend of Selsey must be given to a theologian, and that the Dean and Chapter, and the Prebendary of Wittering must augment his income until he could be put into the Prebend of Wittering. This edict was promulgated at Slindon, where the Primates had a residential estate, on the day of St. Bartholomew, 1259.2 this time the Prebend of Selsey ("prebenda theologo conferenda") was of the annual value of twenty-one pounds (LI., p. 5). During his episcopacy sundry miracles worked by the relics of St. Richard of Wych are recorded in the Acta Sanctorum. It was in the episcopacy of

14.—Stephen of Burghestede, that the canonisation of Richard of Wych, took place as above recorded, after a visit paid by Prince Edward, afterwards Edward I., to the tomb of the Saint in Chichester Cathedral. The canonisation cost over £1000, an enormous sum for those days. He took part in the Barons' War, and was duly cursed, by name, by the Papal Legate, Cardinal Ottobuone, at the Council of Northampton, in 1266. When Edward I. came to the throne, he seized the Manor of Selsey among other temporalities of the See, but appears to have restored them by the time the ceremonious translation of the relics of St. Richard took place on June 12th, 1276. He died in 1288, having, according to Bishop William Rede's Register (Codex E), augmented the episcopal property by one hundred shillings from Bexhill, and 80 acres of land in Cackham, Selsey, and Sidlesham. In the last years of his episcopacy, the Valuation of Pope Nicholas (Taxatio Ecclesiastica, P. Nicolai IV.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Prebendary Deedes's note on this subject in his Extracts from the Episcopal Register of Bishop Praty, Sussex Record Society, Vol. IV., 1905, p. 85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Papal Bulls of Clement VI. and Gregory XI. dated from Avignon are contained in Lib. E of the Cathedral Registers, ff. 216—218. Their tenor proves that Prebendaries who were not theologians were still being appointed to the Wittering Stall a century later, contrary to the Statute. (Preb. Deedes.)

Tomp Potro De Campelone De copa francapalante and francas stand De meter coligand a mapalas lama logal leg alland Grafimo floro

Poper neces ( find in soom in soften) ena Decima cologo po Gram out ance of Dom conditions from the consposite (m. 8. 6. 8. and cop & Drom ( & of at in June stationally populated out of the consposite out of the constant o

Aprilia Min Ch Griston and conduct possed Indiana ad congress and Manth Decinion and Decinion and Some and Manth Decinion on the second of the

Account of John de Campeden, relating to the Prebend of Selsey. 1301.

was drawn up. To his predecessor in the See of Rome, the first-fruits and tenths of all ecclesiastical benefices had been paid, and he granted the tenths in 1288 to Edward I. for six years towards defraying the expenses of a Crusade. In order that they might be collected to their full value, the King caused a Valuation Roll to be drawn up (which was completed in 1291). Copies of this Roll are at the Public Record Office and in the Bodleian Library, and it was printed by the Record Commission in 1802 (LII., p. 71). In this valuation the Manor of Selsey was set down at £49. 8s.  $4\frac{1}{2}$ d., and the Deacon-Canon, who was Prebendary of Selsey, paid a wage of six shillings and eight pence to his vicar (LI., p. 5).

15.—Gilbert de Sancto Leofardo had been Treasurer of Chichester since 1282, and after his preferment to the bishopric was principally famous for excommunicating Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel, for poaching on the ecclesiastical property given by Ceadwalla to St. Wilfrid of Selsey, at Houghton (XXXVIII., p. 123). We shall presently see that spiritual damnation was apparently the recognised punishment for poaching upon ecclesiastical preserves. It would seem, from the pages of Stephens, that the bishops of this period were rather lords of the manor than bishops of the diocese. To Bishop Gilbert is due the restoration of the Lady Chapel, at Chichester, and, like St. Richard, he drew up and published a set of rules of ecclesiastical discipline, which must have caused some discomfort in our Peninsula; when "non-residence and plurality prevailed among the pastoral clergy, the friars became sturdy beggars, and the monks easy-going country gentlemen" (XXXVI., p. 101).

From the time of the lordship of this Bishop comes the earliest Minister's account known to us, that of John de Campeden, "of expenses incurred at Selsey, collecting and gathering the fruits of the Prebend of Seleseye in the 29th year of the reign of King Edward" (1301). This account, which is preserved at the Public Record Office (Ministers' Accounts, 1032–14), is partly reproduced in Plate XXIX., and gives us an interesting glimpse of the domestic history of the Manor. It reads, after the heading:—

"Autumn. For the term reckoned in ii quarters of corn brought for the Lord's stock xiii<sup>a</sup> iv<sup>d</sup>. Likewise in 1½ quarters of corn ix<sup>a</sup>. In beer (c'uis'=cervisia) bought through the whole autumn xxix<sup>a</sup>. In cider xx<sup>d</sup>. In flesh of ox, hog, and swine bought for the whole autumn xviii<sup>a</sup> v<sup>d</sup>. In 4 geese bought for reapers' gift (Ripgos) xviii<sup>d</sup>. In herrings (allee'=allecia) xxii<sup>d</sup>. In 1 qr cod fish (Morewes) v<sup>a</sup>. In barley bought ii<sup>a</sup> iii<sup>d</sup>. In 2 bushels of powdered salt vi<sup>d</sup>. In soap and candles viii<sup>d</sup>. In firewood bought xxii<sup>d</sup>.

"Necessary payments. Likewise in payment of 4 youths collecting tithes for one week before the house was occupied and the household assembled iii' vid to each of them  $1\frac{1}{2}$ d a day. And in five youths besides the aforesaid household, hired in the great business iii' iv' to each of them ii'd a day. And in iii carts hired at the same time iii' for iii days for each of them iiii'd a day. In payments given in silver to the reapers out of the parish for having (with) love (?) and well saving and better saving sheaves as predecessors were wont ii's viii'd.

"Stipends. In vii youths hired for the whole autumn for collecting and lying in wait (insidiandum) tithes both day and night xv<sup>a</sup> vi<sup>d</sup>. In payment of a youth cooking dinner ii<sup>a</sup>. In payment of one maker of cocks of hay iii<sup>a</sup>. In iii carts with horses and carters hired for the whole autumn xxiiii<sup>a</sup> to each of them viii<sup>a</sup>. In shoeing of horses for the same period viii<sup>d</sup>. In silver given to the household for their gloves ii<sup>a</sup>.

"Repair of Houses. In rebuilding a wall for holding a small kitchen in eminent danger from other surrounding houses and Carpenter for same kitchen ii vid. In ii acres of straw bought for thatching sheaves made there, and for reparation of Grange xiid. In gathering the same straw xid, because in Autumn. In split laths bought for cover of said sheaves and ii granges ixd. In payment of one thatcher with a youth thatching said stacks and mending said granges where it was necessary iib ivd. In repair of different farms and keys bought for repair of each door ivd. In pasture of xxv lambs bought, for vii weeks after they were collected, and before they were sold iib."

This account gives us a most interesting and accurate account of what it cost to cultivate a farm, though of unknown acreage, at the very beginning of the fourteenth century. We have, as above, detailed:—

Autumn	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	£4	5	8 <u>1</u>
Necessary	expenses	•••	•••	• • •	•••	0	I 2	6
Stipends	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	2	7	2
Repairs	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	0	9	10
						£7	15	21/2

which would mean in modern money approximately £155.

Who this steward, John de Campeden, may have been we have no means of ascertaining. A John de Campeden was master of St. Cross Hospital, near Winchester, and was a considerable benefactor of that Foundation from 1382-1410, but we have not been able to trace any connection between him and the steward of the Selsey Prebendal Estates.

A similar and even more elaborate account follows this in the Ministers' Accounts in the Public Record Office (1028: 16), entitled: "Account of John Godele, of the Prebend of Sutthon, at Selsey, from the Feast of the Purification of the Blessed Mary, in the XXXth year of the reign of King Edward (2 Feb., 1302), until the Feast of St. Michael (29 Sept.), then next ensuing." This is too long for transcription, and must be relegated to our Appendix volume. In this account every expense and return is carefully analyzed, and it gives us a tariff of the values of every kind of farm produce at the time.

Another account, that of Walter de Gedding, dated February 13th, 33 Edward I. (1307) (P.R.O., 1131:11), of the Revenues of the Manors of the See of Chichester, is interesting as being taken at a time when the See was vacant by the death of Bishop Gilbert de Sancto Leofardo.

16.—John of Langton (in Leicestershire), was one of the most distinguished of our Lords of the Manor, and from 1292 till 1302 was Chancellor of England, when he was succeeded by William de Grenefeld, Dean of Chichester. To him, and his successors, King Edward I. granted absolute rights over their property, which they were to hold, free of all taxes and imposts, for ever. He took a prominent part in the horrors attendant upon the suppression of the celebrated order of Knights Templars, of which there were at least two Preceptories in Sussex, one at Sedelscombe, near Brighton, and one at Shipley, in the rape of Bramber. A most interesting account of these persecutions is given by Dean Stephens (XXXVIII., pp. 125 et seq.). He was again Chancellor from 1307 till 1310, after which he devoted his attention to his Sussex responsibilities.

17.—Robert of Stratford was a brother of John, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and they were both Chancellors of England, an office held by several of the Lords of the Manor of Selsey. This Bishop, like many others, was more of a statesman than a clergyman, and had serious trouble with a body of clergy of the diocese and citizens of Chichester who "made alliance and confederacy together to prevent the Bishop from coming to the city, or sending letters, or giving orders in the exercise of his jurisdiction, forcibly took his letters from his servants at Chichester and tore them up and assaulted and imprisoned his men"; and again "when in the discharge of his duty as diocesan he would have come to his cathedral church, the said Master Walter (and the others) assaulted him in the suburb of the city, arrested him there, closed the gates of the city, and prevented him from having access to the city and church, etc." . . "until by threats and fear of death they had extorted from them fines and ransomes" (Patent Rolls, 17 Edward III., Feb. 4, 1343). The trouble arose out of a dispute between the Bishop and the Dean and Chapter respecting his rights over certain churches in the city and suburbs of Chichester (XXXVI., p. 117). Bishop Robert would appear, from the Patent Rolls, to have been sorely harassed by poachers, but does not seem to have taken such drastic means to bring them to book as his predecessors.

In the Calendar under date, June 24th, 1337, we find a "Commission of over and terminer to Henry Huse, John de Hampton, and John de Geynessord, touching the persons who broke into the parks of Selleseye, Aldyngbourne, Waltham and Hennefield, co. Sussex, after these had come into the King's Hands, of the present voidance of the See of Chichester, hunted there and carried away deer." Another similar Commission issued February 26th, 1344, to "Henry Huse, Thomas de Brewese, Edward de Sancto Johanne, 'le uncle,' and Henry de Loxlee, on complaint of Robert, Bishop of Chichester, that John Bury, William Chapman and others entered his free warren and free chase at Seleseye, and broke his parkes there, and hunted in there, and carried away deer from the Park, and hares, rabbits, partridges, and pheasants from the warren." He is said to have been the prime instigator of the Nonæ Rolls, which throw considerable light upon the affairs of Selsey Manor in his time. We owe to his insistence on the privileges of his Ecclesiastical Court, especially with regard to the proving of wills at Chichester,

a great deal of intimate domestic information regarding the inhabitants of Selsey, and their holdings and testamentary dispositions (XLIII., p. 64).

We gather a sudden sidelight upon life in Selsey at this period from the Calendar of Patent Rolls (31 Edw. III., pt. 1, m. 125d, Calendar p. 533), where, under date April 7th, 1357, we find recorded a "Pardon to John de Scotland of Selsey of the King's Suit for the death of John Boner, whereof he is indicted or appealed, and of any consequent outlawry, because the King is informed that he killed him in a hot conflict, and not of malice." Bishop Robert of Stratford died at Aldingbourne in 1362, and was succeeded by

18.—William of Lenne (or Lynn, in Norfolk) of whom little is known, excepting that he had a violent quarrel with the Earl of Arundel, in which, however, being absent in Rome, whither he had cited the Earl, he suffered a heavy defeat. He was translated to Worcester in 1368, where he died in 1373, being succeeded at Chichester by

19.—William Rede, who was a scholar rather than a politician. It was he who converted his manor-house at Amberley into a castle. By his will he directed that his body was to be buried before the high altar of his manorial church at Selsey, but this wish was disregarded by his executors, and he was interred in Chichester Cathedral, where, however, no memorial was erected to mark the place of his interment. The explanation of his desire may be found in the fact that to him is ascribed the building, or rather the rebuilding, of the old church at Church Norton, Selsey, between 1369 and 1385 (XXXVI., p. 120). It is curious to note that in his will he described the manorial church of Selsey as "the church of the Holy Trinity at Selsey," and, probably in consequence of this confusion with regard to the dedication of Selsey Church, he was buried in his own cathedral, which possessed that dedication (LI., p. 57). In his time John de Nevyll of Pagham, and John Brun of Selsey, were appointed "to make search in the port of Wydering, and parts adjacent, for persons, except well-known merchants, going out of the realm with gold, silver, jewels or letters of exchange, or going to or from the Court of Rome with papal bulls, contrary to the Statute of 27 Edward III., and to certify their proceedings herein." Similar appointments were made of Henry Boys of Selsey, and Ralph West of Pagham (February 26th, 1382), and of William Grennelef of Sclsey, and John Nevyll of Pagham (April 23rd, 1384).

20.—Thomas Rushoke (or Rushook) was confessor to Richard II., and was translated from the See of Llandaff to Chichester in 1385. He was a strong partisan of the wretched king, and shared his downfall, being banished to Ireland in 1388, the whole of his property being confiscated by the triumphant Lords of Parliament. We learn from an Inquisition, dated November 4th, 1389 (13 Richard II.), that the Parsons of Selsey Church (predecessors of "Richard"), had from time immemorial possessed grazing rights ("agistment") in the Bishop's Park at Selsey for six oxen and one bull "from the quindene of Easter (i.e., the second Sunday after Easter) until the gule (i.e., the first) of August," but that the late Bishop William Rede had hindered the late incumbent Peter de Halstede in this

right "to his manifest disherison and impoverishment," and the right was restored under Bishop Rushook, to "the present incumbent Richard" (see under Rectors, p. 212). On the restoration of the King he was consecrated Bishop of Kilmore, and was succeeded at Chichester by

21.—Richard Metford (or Mitford), in 1389. This Bishop, who, by the influence of Bishop Rushook, had been Confessor to the King, and Archdeacon of Norwich, lived uneventfully in his diocese until his translation to Salisbury in 1395, when he was succeeded by

22.—Robert Waldby (or Waltreby) who only held the See for one year (1396-7), when he died, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He was Archbishop of Dublin before he became Bishop of Chichester, and in the year of his death was again translated to the Archbishopric of York. During these years history is silent with regard to the Manor of Selsey.

23.—Robert Rede, who, as far as we can ascertain, was no relation to Bishop William Rede (19), was a person of eminence, and of significant personality. "He was a Dominican about King Richard's Court, attended him to Ireland, and was there made Bishop of Waterford by papal provision in 1394. In 1396 an election made by the Canons of Carlisle to their See was set aside by the King in favour of Rede, and in twelve months he was translated, at the King's request, by the provision of Pope Boniface IX. to Chichester" (XXXVI. p. 124). The Register of acts and deeds relating to the See, drawn up by his direction, is the earliest of this class of muniments in the Cathedral, and is of wide interest and importance from every point of view. His first act was a most minute and illuminating "Visitation," of which a very complete record is preserved in his Register, and it is a document of peculiar and intimate interest. Bishop Rede was not only an admirable Bishop, but an excellent Lord of the Manor, and he had no compunction in using his spiritual powers for the repression of secular offences. In his Register is recorded a mandate dated from Amberley on the 4th February, 1407, addressed to the Dean of Boxgrove, and to all Rectors and Vicars within his Deanery, dealing with poachers (see p. 145 ante). Bishop Robert Rede's Register has been published by the Sussex Record Society' and from it we take Prebendary Deedes' translation of this remarkable curse.

[Fol. 51. Mandate to denounce as excommunicate those who violate the liberties of the Church of Chichester.]

"To the Deane of Boxgrave and to all and singular the Rectors, Vicars and Curates belonging to the Deanery. By public rumour and trustworthy relation we hear that some sons of eternal damnation seduced by a diabolical spirit and laying aside the fear of God, whose names and persons are unknown, broke into our park of Seleseye on the 30th of January last, by night, with hunting dogs, with bows, arrows, and other arms and implements, injuriously and with bold effrontery, and presumed to hunt, put to flight, consume, kill, and carry away deer and other wild beasts, no sufficient leave having been obtained. Others procured the perpetration of this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sussex Record Society. Vol. VIII., 1908. "The Episcopal Register of Robert Rede, Lord Bishop of Chichester, 1397-1415." Summarised and Edited by Cecil Deedes, M.A. Lewes, 1908, p. 140.

hunting invasion, etc., and gave their advice and help, ratifying and accepting the injuries done by their friends and servants against us and our church of Chichester, incurring thereby to the peril of their souls the sentence of the Greater Excommunication pronounced against those who violate our liberties and those of the Church. We, therefore, wishing to keep uninjured the rights and liberties of our Church at Chichester, as we are bound to do by oath, call upon you all and singly to pronounce publicly and solemnly, on the Sundays and Festivals immediately following the receipt of these letters, that all and singular the hunters, chasers, consumers, slayers, and removers aforesaid, and all who gave them counsel and help in that respect, etc., have fallen into the said sentence of the Greater Excommunication, and have been and are excommunicated in general. This sentence to be publicly pronounced also in all the other churches of the said Deanery, in the solemnity of masses, when the greater number of people are present, with the cross raised, bells beaten, candles lighted and extinguished, enquiring diligently the names of the malefactors and their abettors whose punishment we specially reserve. Result to be reported by the Feast of St. Gregory the Pope (12 March). Given at Amberley, February 12th, 1408-9."

Now this Greater Excommunication was a serious matter. The priest declared, "By the authority of God the Father Almighty, and His Son, and the Holy Ghost, and Mary the Blessed Mother of God, and all the Saints, male and female, we canonically excommunicate, anathematise, and cast off from the privileges of Holy Church, those malefactors, their aiders and abettors, and, unless they repent and offer satisfaction, may their candle be put out before the Living God for ever and ever. So be it: so be it. Amen." Thus saying, the priest put out the lighted candle in his hand, by dashing it upon the pavement of the church (XXXVI., p. 107). Bishop Rede died in 1415, leaving by his will, estates in Yapton and Binsted, to swell the revenues of the See, and after his death the Bishopric appears to have been vacant until 1417 which saw the consecration of

24.—Stephen Patryngton, who appears to have been an absentee Bishop and Lord of the Manor, for he does not appear even to have visited his See, but was principally occupied in the troubles with the Lollards and Wyckliffites.

25.—Henry Ware, Canon of Chichester, was elected and confirmed by Pope Martin V. in 1418. He became Lord Privy Seal, and died in 1420, and was succeeded by

26.—John Kemp in 1421. He was a remarkable instance of a pluralist, and his life was written by Dean Hook, but he possesses no interest for us as a Lord of the Manor of Selsey. He performed no episcopal acts, he left no registers, he was not even enthroned, and it is doubtful whether he ever visited his See before his translation to London.

27.—Thomas Poldon, consecrated in 1421, held the See for five years, when (in 1426) he was translated to Worcester.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> W. F. Hook: "Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury." London, 1865. Vol. V., chap. xx., pp. 188-267.

28.—John Rickingale, Master of Gonville and Caius in the University of Cambridge, became Bishop of Chichester through the influence of John, Duke of Bedford. His life was uneventful, and his effigy is in the north aisle of the Choir in the Cathedral. In the Court Rolls of the Episcopal Manor for 1429 (7 and 8 Henry VI.) preserved at Lambeth Palace, there is a very elaborate account of the Manor of Selsey contained in the Accounts of the Park-Reeve, John Harvey, which is too long for transcription in this place, but will appear in our Appendix Volume. In these accounts we have a minute statement of the moneys received by way of rent from various tenants of the Manor, by sale of wheat, and for work of tenants, and of his expenditure in allowances to tenants, for repair of the mill and the weir "broken through the flowing of the sea," cost of the park, and wages of the parker, which latter items were disallowed, the Reeve having "no warrant for this allowance." Another similar account, in the same record, is dated 1433, and is similarly relegated.

29.—Simon Sydenham was consecrated in obedience to a papal provision in 1429, in opposition to one Thomas Brown, who had been elected by the canons on the recommendation of the University of Oxford. Bishop Sydenham's elevation appears to have been a simoniacal transaction, but little else is known of him.

30.—Richard Praty, his successor in 1438, left one of the early registers which are of such value and interest to the local historian. It contains a most minute account of his enthronisation. His "Visitation" in 1441 is one of the most curiously illuminating documents relative to the then lax condition of the clergy of the diocese, and the more than casual user of the Cathedral precincts, where games of ball and other sports were carried on by the youthful population of Chichester. Many of the vicarages of the See were at this time in evil case, and Selsey was one of the worst instances. We find it described in the register under date May 12th, 1439, as being "notoriously destitute," and the vicar William Greenstede (or Gaunstede) received a pension of twelve marks (see p. 212). West Thorney had been ruined by a fire, and many of the livings were so impoverished that graduates of the Universities would not accept them. His successor,

31.—Adam Moleyns (or Molyneux), who had been Secretary to the Privy Council and Keeper of the Privy Seal, was consecrated Bishop of Chichester in 1446. As a favourite of King Henry VI., he was granted important privileges, not the least of which was the exemption of all coast-land belonging to the Bishop and Church of Chichester from the power and jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty (XXXVI., p. 149), which is recorded in the Patent Rolls of 28 Henry VI. under date 28th July. He was empowered by a charter of 25 and 26 Henry VI. to "impark" one thousand acres of land in West Wittering and Cakeham, besides very large tracts of land in other parts of the episcopal property, and also to wall in and protect his manor-houses by name, including those of Sidlesham, Selsey, Wittering and Cakeham, "thus arrogating all the baronial appendages, if he should ever have the power to realise them, which his resignation and violent death prevented" (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 62n.).

Being licensed to travel abroad "for the welfare of his soul" he achieved the distinction of being the only Lord of the Manor of Selsey who came to a violent end, being murdered on the 9th January, 1450, in a boat, whilst embarking at Portsmouth, by some seamen who were, it is asserted, hired to commit this crime by Richard, Duke of York, afterwards Richard III. of England. This view, however, is combated by Prebendary Stephens. Bishop Moleyns is said to have been one of the richest Prelates who ever occupied the See. He was the author of a very remarkable work entitled "Libel or Little Book of English Policy," in which he advocated the importance of a strong navy with a view to the British command of the sea, for the protection of her commerce as strenuously and on the same lines, as any modern Imperialist.<sup>2</sup> It was during the Lordship of this Bishop that at a Manorial Court and View of Frank-pledge for the Hundred of Manhood, held there the Thursday next after the feast of St. Michael on the 28th year of King Henry VI. (1449), the Headborough and Tithing of Selsey were ordered to repair the village stocks and "ducking stool" (in which scolding wives were ducked in the sea, or the village pond), before the next Court, under a penalty of twenty shillings should they fail in this duty. These Rolls are preserved in the Public Record Office (Ptf. 206-11). We shall see (vide p. 166) that this parochial institution was by no means an empty threat, but was utilised for the well-being of the parish when necessary.

32.—Reginald Pecock, consecrated in 1450, was one of the most remarkable and eminent men of his time. In 1444 he was Bishop of St. Asaph. After his translation to Chichester he wrote his extraordinary work, "The Repressor of Overmuch Blaming of the Clergy" (edited by Churchill Babington, London, 1860), in which he stoutly defended all the abuses indicated in the "Visitations" to which we have above alluded, and of which work a very interesting account is given by Prebendary Stephens (XXXVI., p. 163). It would appear that he was not remarkable for having the courage of his opinions, for he abjured them all in 1457, and his works were burnt in his presence at St. Paul's Cross by the Public Executioner, and elsewhere, at the instigation of his enemics. There is an interesting, and the earliest now available, Court Roll of his time, dated 1455, in the Public Record Office, recording fines inflicted in Selsey at the instigation of Thomas Brigge, "Chief Ale-taster," upon persons who had "broken the assize of ale," and had brewed. It also records two boats, wrecks of the sea, coming to the lord as a manorial right, reported in the custody of the inhabitants who found them (see p. 300). He resigned the Bishopric in 1458, and was succeeded in 1459 by

33.—John Arundel, of whose preferments Prebendary Stephens gives an extensive list. He was skilled in medicine, and held the double office of Chaplain and Physician to Henry VI. He left no records among the Cathedral archives, but made great restorations and additions to the edifice, notably the Arundel Screen, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It is to be found in "Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages, Political Poems and Songs"; edited by Thomas Wright. London (2 Vols.), 1861; Vol. II., p. 157, "The Libel of English Policy," probably written about 1436.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Mrs. J. R. Green: "Town Life in the Fifteenth Century." London (2 Vols.), 1894; Vol. I., pp. 61-62.

foundations of which were covered by the fall of the spire in 1861. He appears to have ruled the See quietly and uneventfully through the Wars of the Roses until his death in 1478, and the consecration or

34.—Edward Storey, who bequeathed to us a register of great interest and value, founded the Prebendal School, and erected the market cross at Chichester, in order that poor persons who frequented this market might use its shelter and protection, and be exempt from all fines and tolls (see article by J. Britton in XI., Vol. I., p. 193). He had been Bishop of Carlisle for ten years, and the account of his enthronisation at Chichester is a very remarkable sidelight upon the splendour of the See. His "Visitation" of the neighbouring parishes reveals a somewhat dire condition of affairs, both in the parishes and in the religious houses—monasteries as well as nunneries. It reads like an Ingoldsby Legend. Selsey is included in the general condemnation, but its irregularities do not appear to have been sufficiently sensational to call for especial notice and condemnation. Prebendary Deedes calls our attention to the independence of Selsey and other privileged parishes. He writes: "Bishop Storey (see his Register, f. 17), in appointing by his collation Henry Bolen, S.T.P., Archdeacon of Chichester, expressly forbids him to exercise his Archidiaconal jurisdiction within the demesne or Island of Selsey and over the inhabitants of the Island. He is forbidden to visit the churches of Selsey, Aldingbourne and Amberley, by Archidiaconal right, nor may he demand procurations from them." We see Bishop Storey officiating at the funeral ot Edward IV., and his register contains records of subsidies exacted by Henry VII., of which the rolls are preserved in the Public Record Office. These rolls almost constitute a contemporary directory of the See, and from them we can learn the names and incomes of every inhabitant in Selsey. his credit it may be said that Bishop Storey incurred the wrath of the King by his slackness in mulcting his impoverished parishes, "wich ye have not yet doon to our grete mervayle," which was expressed in a personal letter to the Bishop, dated December 13th, 1497. He attached the income of the Prebend of Highley, part of the Episcopal Manor, to the mastership of his Prebendal School.

35.—Richard Fitzjames was chaplain to Edward IV. and almoner to Henry VII., being translated to Chichester from Rochester in 1503. He left no mark upon our historical records.

36.—Robert Sherburne who was Bishop from 1508 to 1536, was a very different type both of cleric and landowner. "He may have thought too much" says Stephens, "of outward dignity and state, but the records which testify this, testify also to his inward piety; and the munificence with which he gave, equals the magnificence with which he lived." The records of his "Visitation" are quite as sensational as those of his predecessor Storey, but the most remarkable document left behind by him is his "Book of Donations," a marvellous manuscript, full of the minutest details of his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The screen itself had been previously removed, and its component parts have been put together again recently in the Campanile on the north side of the Cathedral.

benefactions to the Cathedral, and to churches and manor-houses throughout the See. He set the finances of the Parish of Selsey in order (among those of other districts), but does not appear to have moved very actively in the affairs of the Manor of Selsey, though he lived in the manor-house there, and no doubt restored and improved it as he did so many others on the Peninsula. A letter of his is preserved in the Patent Rolls, regarding the publication by himself and the clergy of the diocese of the Edict proclaiming the royal supremacy, and abolition of the Bishop of Rome's authority, written to Thomas Cromwell after the latter's rapid rise to power. In it he describes the Edict as "the King's most dreadful commandment," and it is dated from Selsey on June 28th (1535). The year is not added, but it was doubtless very shortly before his resignation which took place when he was ninety-six, in the year 1536.1 The lease of the park at Selsey is extant in the Cathedral records, granted by Bishop Sherburne on April 2nd, 1535 (25 Henry VIII.) to John Lews (or Lewes) and Agatha his wife, whose monument stands in the old chancel at Church Norton to this day (see p. 162). This lease grants for eighty years the herbage at the rent of £4 and the demesnes at £13. 6s. 8d., in which lease it is covenanted that they shall not so entirely change the feeding but that they shall leave sufficient herbage for seventy or eighty deer, and in this form it was confirmed by the Dean and Chapter. This lease only fell in, in 1605. This tenancy is noted in the Valor Ecclesiasticus of 1537 (27 Henry VIII.) a survey made, superseding the valuation of Pope Nicholas (1291) above referred to (p. 144), when the first fruits and tenths ceased to be forwarded to Rome and were transferred to the Crown (LII., p. 73). In the Valor Ecclesiasticus, the park in the occupation of John Lewes was valued at £52. os. 9\frac{1}{2}d. The writer in "The Gentleman's Magazine" (1797, Pt. II., p. 929; see XXXII., p. 313), who is notoriously inaccurate, states that this lease was for thirty years and provided for the sustentation of twenty deer only. We have referred elsewhere to the paintings of the Bishops of Selsey, and of the interview between St. Wilfrid and Ceadwalla, which he caused to be executed in the Southern transept of the Cathedral by Bernardi (see p. 109). He also built the octagon tower to the manor-house at Cakeham, which we see if we walk so far along the beach from Selsey, and from which a very remarkable view of the Channel and surrounding country may be obtained, extending from Chichester Harbour to the point of Selsey Bill. He resigned the See in June, 1536, and died in the following August, bequeathing his silver gilt cup, "with a cover, of XX. ounces, to my singular goode Lorde Cromwell . . . desyring him to be goode Lorde to my executors for performing my last will." After him came the Deluge. "With him," says Prebendary Stephens, "ends the period of that close alliance between Church and State when great bishops had been great statesmen as well as prelates, and in the vastness of their wealth, and splendour of their style of living, rivalled secular princes" (XXXVI., p 209).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Bishops submitted to the "dreadful commandments" with singular discretion. A letter dealing with their reception of the Edict, written by an unidentified member of the House of Lords, is recorded by Burnet, in which he says: "My Lord of Cant, and all these Bishops have given their opinion and come in to us, save Salisburie, who yet continueth a lewd fool." G. Burnet: "The History of the Reformation." Ed. N. Pocock, Oxford, 1865. Vol. VI., p. 233.

37.—Richard Sampson was consecrated upon the resignation of the great Sherburne in 1536, and the records of the remainder of that year ring like a tocsin. We can only regret that the annals of Selsey do not justify us in attempting a history of these pregnant months. The order for the demolition of the shrine of St. Richard de la Wych is signed by Thomas Cromwell, and dated from Hampton Court on December 14th, 1538. The position of Bishop Sampson was a delicate and trying one, as is shown by his letter of instructions to the clergy and curates of the diocese as given by Strype,2 but he fell under the displeasure of the King (notwithstanding that he is stated in a contemporary document to have "showed himself an honest and well learned man"), having preached a sermon advocating Romish doctrines in the Cathedral on August 15th, 1539, and in 1539 or early in 1540, he was imprisoned in the Tower, where he remained until Cromwell's execution in the latter year. He was released at that time and occupied the See until 1543, when he was translated to the See of Coventry and Lichfield. Testimony to the excellence of the Selsey cockles is forthcoming during the lordship of Bishop Sampson, in a document dated March 13th, 1538, preserved in the Patent Rolls, in which William, Earl of Southampton, writes to Cromwell: "I have sent you by bearer certain Celsey cockles. No doubt you are daily furnished with them by my Lord of Chichester, who is lord of the soil where they be had; if not, I would he should eat none of these cockles, and as long as I am in this country your Lordship shall not lack them." Dated "at my house of Cowdray, 13 March."

38.—George Daye, his successor, came to the episcopal throne in a whirl of ecclesiastical uncertainty, and, as it shortly appeared, under a misapprehension of his fidelity to the new doctrines. He was what would, in later days, have been termed a Papist in disguise. His position must have been one fraught with much disturbance and uneasiness, but by degrees, as we study his acts, it becomes obvious that he was a reactionary, constantly at covert war with the King's new authority, and in December, 1551, he was deposed, and committed to the Fleet Prison, his functions in Chichester being administered by Archdeacon Worthyall, the See of Chichester being declared vacant. In 1552 he was sent to Ely to be looked after by the Bishop of that See. It is during his Bishopric (in 1547) that we find one of the confusing references to the dedication of Selsey Church, in the will of Humfrey Woodland of Selsey, dated June 28th, 1547, and recorded at Chichester. He bequeaths "my soul to Almightie God, to his Blessed Mother Synt Marye, and to all the Holy Company of Hevyn, my body to be buryed within the church-yarde of Our Lady in Selsye . . . to the heye autar (High Altar) in Selsye eleven pence." In this will he bequeathed "a mark of money and money worthe" to his grandson "my daughter's child John Shepherde the sonne of William Shepherde," a name that survives among

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See David Wilkins' "Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ et Hiberniæ ab anno mcccl. ad annum mdxlv." London, 1737. Vol. III., p. 840. "Commission for taking down St. Richard's Shrine at Chichester," MS. Archiep: Sancroft, inter collect. H. Wharton, A., f. 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> J. Strype: "Ecclesiastical Memorials relating chiefly to Religion." Oxford, 1822. In the original edition (London (3 Vols.), 1721) this Letter occurs at Vol. I., Appendix, p. 253.

us to this day. This will was proved at Chichester on February 18th, 1547-8, before the Chancellor John Worthyall (vide supra).

39.—John Scory was consecrated to this See after having been for a year Bishop of Rochester. On the accession of Queen Mary, many of the deprived bishops were restored, and among them

40.—George Daye was reinstated Bishop of Chichester, and, not only condemned Protestants to be burnt, but presided at their execution in his judicial capacity. He died in London, August 6th, 1556, and was buried in Chichester Cathedral, being succeeded in 1557 by

41.—John Christopherson, who was frankly a Papist from horn to hoof. According to Fuller "had he sat long in his See, there had needed no iron-mills to rarefy the woods of the country. . . . The woods of Sussex were thinned to supply faggots for burning Protestants" and "he washed his hands in Blood of Poor Martyrs." These high matters do not appear to have affected the secluded parishes of the Selsey Peninsula. Bishop Christopherson died in London soon after his patroness Queen Mary, and was builed, as Strype records "with all Popish Ceremonies." He was the last Roman Catholic Bishop of Chichester.

42.—William Barlow, consecrated in 1559, was the last Episcopal Lord of the Manor of Selsey. He had been Bishop of Bath and Wells in 1549, and had been turned out of that See in 1553, at the same time that John Scory (39) was removed from Chichester by Mary, on the ground (inter alia) that he was a married man. He had been Bishop of St. Asaph in 1535 and was translated to St. David's in 1536, where he sat for thirteen years. "He fled to Emden in Germany on the re-establishment of the Popish Religion, and remained there in exile and poverty during the whole of Queen Mary's reign. As Bishop of Bath and Wells he is charged with having resigned to his patron, the Protector Somerset, several of its most valuable manors, and with having submitted to the spoliation of its revenues. Burnet says that for this reason Queen Elizabeth "chose rather to appoint him Bishop of Chichester, than to restore him to his own diocese, but, in fact, as the event proved, to avail herself of his complying spirit to dismember the See of Chichester in a nearly equal degree" (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 76). Chichester was in fact a richer bishopric, but this was a very temporary advantage, for in 1561 the Act was passed which severed the Manor of Selsey, among others, from the See, and brought the long line of Episcopal Lords of the Manor of Selsey to a close. This Act was entitled, I Elizabeth, c. 19: "An Act giving authority to the Queen's Majestie, uppon the advoidance of any Archbishopric or Bishopric, to take into her hands certain of the Temporal possessions thereof, recompensing the same with Parsonages impropriate, and This Parliament began on January 23rd, and continued until the dissolution of May 8th (see LVI., No. 7381). The Bishops elect at this time, among whom was Barlow, of Chichester, "presented a humble address to the Queen, praying that she would be pleased to forbear such exchanges; and that they might

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "The History of the Worthies of England," endeavoured by Thos. Fuller. First printed in 1662. Edited by J. Nichols. London (2 Vols.), 1811. Vol. I., p. 542.

not be thought altogether unmindful of her great and necessary expenses, they offered one thousand marks to be annually paid by the Bishops of the Province or Canterbury " (XXXVI., p. 250). We shall see in Chapter XII. that Bishop Montagu made an unavailing attempt to rectify the injustice. The Queen appropriated "eight manors out of thirteen to the clear yearly value of £228. 9s. 7d., rents of assize, besides the casualties, sometimes as much more, and gave in recompense, of her special grace, 'as the phrase runneth,' in four parsonages impropriate, and the rest in dead rents of tenths, £229. 2s. 6d. The manours taken away were Heathfield, Ticehurst, Bishopstone, Bexhill, Drungewicke, Preston, Sidlesham, and Selsey, all of which manours were given to God and the Church of Chichester 300 years before."1 "With a certain semblance of justice," says Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Introduction, p. cxiv.), "she did not force these exchanges upon bishops in possession, but annexed them as a condition indispensably binding on their successors, and to be valued by her own surveyors, upon every avoidance." Burnet tells us that "the Parliament acceded to the Queen's wish and passed the Act with great reluctance." The Queen, supported by her Minister, Burleigh, disregarded the protest of the bishops, and in 1561, the Act, 1 Elizabeth, c. 19, was followed by a Deed of Exchange, which is recorded in the Patent Rolls (3 Elizabeth, Pt. II., m. 39), entitled: "For the Bishop of Chichester concerning a grant to him and to his successors," in which it is recited: "Whereas by a certain Act of Parliament, etc., at the time of the vacancy of the Bishopric of Chichester, we have taken into our hands the Manors of Sidlesham, Celsey, and others in our County of Sussex, and also all and singular the messuages, lands, tenements, meadows, feedings and pastures, rents, reversions, services, and hereditaments whatsoever belonging to the same, in place of the tenths and rectories impropriate afterwards mentioned by us, given and granted, and have given authority to the Commissioners to survey the said manors and to certify the clear value thereof, etc. . . . the Manor of Celsey is of the clear yearly value of £53. 4s. 10\frac{1}{2}d. Know ye that we in consideration of the aforesaid manors &c. taken into our hands have given and granted to William (Barlow), Bishop of Chichester, and his successors, our rectories and churches of Brighthelmstone &c. &c." (Here follows a long list of yearly rents arising out of Archdeaconries, Deaneries and Rectories granted.) "We give and grant by these presents, and for the consideration aforesaid, to William, Bishop of Chichester and his successors, within the aforesaid Rectories, Messuages, lands, tenements and other, the premises by these presents afore-granted to the said Rectories belonging or appertaining, such and such like Courts-leet Views of Frank-pledge and law days, estrays, wrecks of the sea, goods and chattels of felons, and fugitives &c. &c. Also fines and amerciaments before any judge adjudicating concerning tenants of the Rectories aforesaid. Also forfeitures, free warrens &c. and all other rights and franchise whatsoever as many and great, and in as full and ample a form and manner, as the predecessors of aforesaid William, now Bishop of Chichester, within the aforesaid Manors of Sidlesham, Celsey, &c. and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. J. Britton, E. W. Brayley and J. N. Brewer. "The Beauties of England and Wales." London, 1801-1816. Vol. XIV., p. 73.

within the aforesaid messuages lands tenements and other all and singular the premises, parcel of the possessions of the aforesaid Bishopric of Chichester, by us chosen and retained by force of the Act, &c., had, held, or enjoyed &c. Witness the Oueen at Westminster the XII. July."

The value of the Bishop's "Temporalia," or estates, at Selsey, may be traced through a long period of time from various sources of information, e.g.:—

First we have the-

```
Taxation of Pope Nicholas, 1291 ... £49 8 4\frac{1}{2}
Subsidy Roll of Richard III., 1380 ... 49 8 4\frac{1}{2}
```

Then, in the reign of Henry VIII., we find a most interesting series of valuations in the Episcopal Registry (Book T., fol. 5, rev.). It is entitled "A Computus, or an account of all the Temporals and Spirituals belonging to the Bishop of Chichester, as estimated at various times." The first is the 13th of Henry VIII. The document contains ninety-nine leaves, and begins with "Valores omnes temporalium." The Selsey Estates are valued in detail, with the following results:—

1522	•••	Gross,	£65	I	9	•••	Nett,	£63	II	41/2
1523	•••	"	58	13	6	•••	"	5 <i>7</i>	3	11
1524	•••	"	5 <i>7</i>	4	5	•••	,,	55	14	O.
1525	•••	,,	59	17	$8\frac{1}{2}$	•••	,,	5 <i>7</i>	8	Οļ
1526	•••	"	59	12	I	•••	,,	58	2	4
1527	•••	"	59	6	7	•••	**	59	6	7
1528		••		_		•••	••	60	15	0

In the Liber Regis, 1535, the value is given as £52 o  $9\frac{1}{2}$ In a valuation of 1555 , 49 8  $4\frac{3}{4}$  nett.

The details of this latter valuation, which was made in the year 2 and 3 of Philip and Mary, and which gives the names of all the tenants and their holdings and rents, we must relegate to our Appendix Volume. The gross rents amounted to £53. 17s. 10d. The Keeper of the Bishop's Park at Selsey at this time was one John Bishop, who received an annual salary of £2. 6s. 8d.

Bishop Barlow died in 1568, and was buried in the Cathedral. Each of his five daughters married a bishop, and his son William, Archdeacon of Sarum, is said to have been the inventor or discoverer of the mariner's compass, being the author of "The Navigator's Supply," published in 1597 (4to), in which the principles of that instrument are set forth.

In such form did the Manor of Selsey pass from the Bishops of Chichester after being held by twenty-three Bishops of Selsey and forty-two of Chichester, and as we shall see in the Chapter concerning the Manor from this date, it passed immediately into the hands of lay proprietors or tenants, where it has remained ever since.

# CHAPTER XI.

#### THE TESTIMONY OF CAMDEN.

THE last of what may be called the early Chronicles, and certainly the most frequently quoted, is the passage in Camden's Britannia, written in Latin in 1586. The paragraph relating to Selsey, from Philemon Holland's translation, is as follows:—

"Selsey beforesaid is somewhat lower in the Saxon tongue, Seals-ey, that is to say, The Isle of Sea-calves (for these in our language wee call Seales), which alwaies seek to Islands, and to the shore, for to bring forth their yong, but now it is most famous for good cockles and full Lobsters. A place (as Beda saith) compassed round about with the Sea, but onely on the West side, where it hath an entrie into it by land as broad as a sling's cast. It was reckoned by survey taken, to contain fourscore and seven hides of land, when Edilwalch, King of the Province, gave it to Wilfride, Bishop of Yorke, whiles he was in exile: who first preached Christ unto this people, and as he writeth, not only by baptism saved from thraldom under the divel, two hundred and fiftie bond-men, but also by giving freedome, delivered them from the yoke of bondage under man.

"Afterwards K. Cedwalla, who vanquished Edilwalch, founded here a Minster, and beautified it with an Episcopall See, which by Stigand, the two and twentieth Bishop, was translated to Chichester, where it now flourisheth, and doth acknowledge Cedwalla to be the founder. In this Ile remaineth onely the dead carkasse, as it were, of that antient little citie, wherein those Bishops sat, and the same hidden quite with water at every full sea, but at low water, evident and plaine to be seene."

This connection of Selsey with Seals, which has reached us from the time of Bede (q. v. ante, p. 96), is entitled to the respect which high antiquity should always command. He calls it "Seols-ey, Seleseu, or the Island of Seals." As Dallaway has cautiously observed (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 5): "Whether these marine animals resorted to this part of the coast, in Bede's time, in such numbers as to confer a name upon it, may be reasonably doubted; in modern times they have disappeared. But according to others, "Sel," as adopted from the British language by the Saxons, signifies "great," and is frequently used by them in that sense as an adjunct or epithet. It likewise signifies "good," or "fertile," when applied to soil,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> London, 1610, p. 308.

which is more apposite than the former, because the extent of the Peninsula never equalled its fertility." Mark Antony Lower, on the other hand (XXX., Vol. II., p. 150n), says that Bede's derivation "is simply fanciful, there being no record or a seal having been observed near the place. I should say that an Anglo-Saxon derivation from Sel, and ea, 'the water near the Hall' (i.e., of the Bishop), is more reasonable." Our whilome tutor, the Rev. W. B. Philpot, Vicar of South Bersted, in a letter written in 1888 (XI., Vol. XXXVI., p. 250), says that a friend of his shot a seal here "a few years ago," but quotes a letter from Prof. Skeat, who writes: "I find that Selsey is 'Seoles-ige' in an Anglo-Saxon Charter; and as 'seoles' is the correct genitive of 'seolh,' or 'seal,' the explanation 'Seals' Island' is probably correct. So also Sealscombe in Hampshire." The "Seals" of Selsey take their appropriate place in pure romance, in Mr. Rudyard Kipling's delightful story, "The Conversion of St. Wilfrid," in his recent book, "Rewards and Faeries" (London: 1910), in which he takes characteristic liberties with local geography and place-names, but constructs a charming romance, the first, as far as our researches serve us, in which our Peninsula has been made the theatre of acknowledged fiction.

The writer in XIII. (Vol. I., p. 304) states that the common seal "is a not infrequent visitor to Sussex waters, but unfortunately it seems to have been no one's business to place on permanent record precise particulars of the occurrences." A specimen was shot in the river Arun about seven miles from the sea, and examined by Mr. Percy Coombe ("Zoologist," 1897, p. 571). A fine specimen was shot by Mr. Charles Cook on Pitt Levels, January 11th, 1901, and another is recorded as having been found floating in an exhausted condition at Brighton by Mr. E. Molyneux of St. Leonards.

A correspondent, whose opinion is entitled to very serious attention, writes us as follows: "I told you of an idea that I have entertained that the name Selsea might have been derived from Saelig-ea—the Island of the Blessed, to commemorate the evangelisation of South-east England by St. Wilfrid. I believe, however, that cannot be the etymology of the name, for Wilfrid died in 732, and Bede in 735. Bede says the island is called Seoleseu (Cologne Edn., 1688). The Cotton MS. in the British Museum has the spelling Selaeseu; the old English version of Bede spells it Sylesea and omits any reference to the 'seals.' Now whether seal island is the correct etymology or not, it seems to me incredible that Bede, the contemporary of Wilfrid, should not have been aware that the name of the place had been given in allusion to Wilfrid's Mission." This lucidly disposes of an etymology which we have heard put forward elsewhere.

Camden's reference to the Selsey Cockles, is one of the many early references to this local delicacy. Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Introd., p. cxliv.) and M. A. Lower (XI., Vol. XIII., p. 232) quotes from Fuller's "Worthies" (1662) the four good things for which "this County is eminent," but Fuller in turn was quoting from Izaak Walton (1653), who records that "there are four good things in Sussex, a Selsey cockle, a Chichester lobster, an Arundel mullet, and an Amberley trout." The Rev. E. Turner

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Izaak Walton and C. Cotton. "The Compleat Angler." London, 1653. Chap. IV., the Third Day.

observes in 1861 (XI., Vol. XIII., p. 232n.) that "Selsey is still famed for its cockles." The cockles are still gathered round the coasts of the Peninsula, and it will be observed in the Chapter on Palæontology, that the Eocene beds, uncovered at low tide just beyond the shingle spit north-east of the Bishop's Coppice, are a solid mass of fossil specimens of this bivalve. The cockle fishery as a leading local industry expired with the closing of Pagham Harbour, where they were mainly collected (see p. 317).

The great interest of Camden's record lies in his reference to "The dead carcase of that ancient little city wherein those Bishops sat... at low water evident and plain to be seen." Of this we have treated in our chapter on Anglo-Saxon Selsey. It is noteworthy that no other author has ever stated that the ruins of the ancient town or cathedral have been visible at any state of the tide. On the contrary, considerable doubt has been more than once expressed upon the subject, and even Hay whose imagination runs riot on most occasions, says (XXXIV., p. 550), commenting upon this passage: "It is very true, that the sea has for many years encroached on the land, on all this coast, and continues to do so at this day—it is likewise true that the best anchoring ground off the island is called the Park—and that the rocks between the island and the shoals are called "the Streets," by the fishermen; and yet I think the conjecture is very doubtful; and therefore I choose to leave it on his authority."

Our own opinion is that if at any time within the historical period any ruins of the ancient cathedral had been visible anywhere, their existence should have been recorded by one or the other of the chroniclers who have paid more than passing attention to a locality of so much historical importance. We are therefore forced to the conclusion that this picturesque statement of Camden, unfortunately so picturesque as to have seized upon the imagination of nearly all subsequent writers who have mentioned Selsey, was purely a figment of his own brain, founded neither upon record, nor upon local tradition. What relics of the old cathedral exist are recorded elsewhere in these pages.

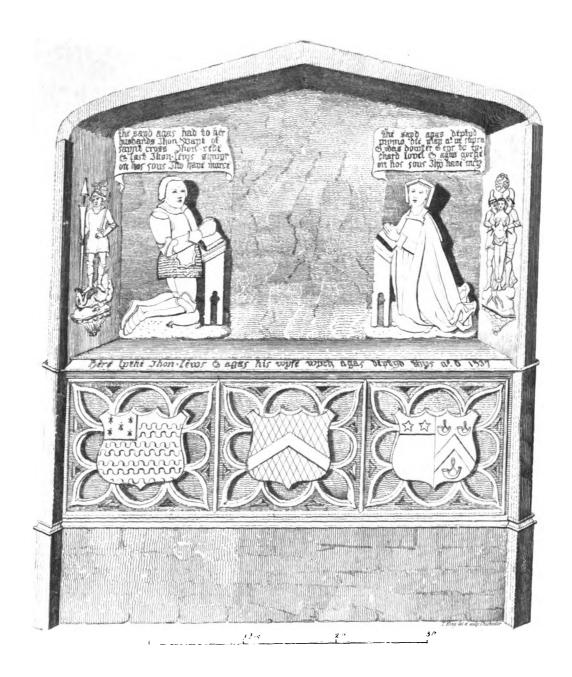
We have referred to the pernicious custom of seizing upon, elaborating and recording any picturesque tradition, without regard to its probability, in our Chapter on Coast Erosion (see p. 292). A glaring instance of it is to be found in one of the most recent works on Sussex, the anonymous author of which glibly asserts: "It is said that even as late as the Tudors, the patch now known as "the Park" was really a park, and that the rapid current known as the Looe Stream corresponded to a ravine in that Royal Domain. At any rate the whole place is to-day a mass of tangled rocks and shallows mixed up with what we may presume are the ruins of the Roman and Early Saxon buildings." The park referred to in the Tudor times was of course the park tenanted by John Lewes and the Lewknors (see p. 165) and not the anchorage out at sea traditionally called after the Bishops' Pleasaunce.

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Sussex": Painted by Wilfred Ball. London, 1907, p. 65.

# CHAPTER XII.

#### THE MANOR OF SELSEY FROM 1561 TO THE PRESENT TIME.

WE have seen (p. 156) that at the time when Queen Elizabeth, of pious memory, annexed the Manor of Selsey, the tenant was one John Lews (Lewes, or Lewis), holding under a lease from Bishop Sherburne, granted for a term, which is variously stated at thirty and eighty years, from 1534 (25 Henry VIII.), at the annual rent of £4, and we have referred to the monument, erected by him in his lifetime, in the old chancel at Church Norton, after the death of his wife Agatha (Plate XXX.). Their patron saints, St. George and St. Agatha, appear in bas-relief on panels behind them, and the following inscription is carved over their heads, and round the margin of their table tomb: "Here lyeth Jhon Lews and Agas, his wife, which Agas dep'tyd thys A.D. 1537. The sayd Agas had to her husbands, Jhon Wayt, of Saynt Cross, Jhon Rede, and last Jhon Lews Sqwyr, on whos soll (soul) Jhu have marce. The sayd Agas dep'tyd primo die Maii ao ut supra, and was dowter and eyr to Richard Lovel and Agas Gorges, on hos solls Jhu have m'cy." Arms (1.) Gules, six bars nebulé, or, and a canton ermine. Lovel. (2.) Lozengy, or and azure, a chevron gules. Gorges. (3.) On a chief, two mullets impaling argent, a cheveron between three bugle horns, with baudrigues sable. Wayte (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 10). Allowance being made for the damage done to this monument by mischievous persons, it is in extraordinarily good preservation, the Caen stone of which it is made having resisted the disintegrating processes of time to a remarkable degree. Mr. Somers-Clarke, in an article on St. Nicholas's Church, Brighton (XI., Vol. XXXII., p. 45), expresses the opinion that the Caen stone used in the Middle Ages must have come from a harder bed than that which is now used, restorations effected in this material perishing nowadays with great rapidity. The explanation of this is not, we think, very far to seek. All these old monuments appear to have been most elaborately painted. A coat of limewash was first applied, and on the top of this the coloured decorations were executed. Traces of the paint which originally decorated the tomb of John Lewes are clearly discernible in the angles of the carving, on the framework, and in the coats of arms, and it is obvious that this process, by closing the pores, and filling the grain of the newly-worked stone, was a powerful factor in its preservation. One often hears the disgusted comment that "at some time or other such and such a monument has been whitewashed," the truth of the matter frequently being that the colours have



 $\mathfrak{H} \circ \times \mathfrak{t}$  Mentiof John Lewis and Asathabis wife .

The Lewes Monument in the Church Norton Chancel.

flaked off, and left much of the original lime-wash ingrained in the surface of the stone. We have seen, however, in the Selsey Visitations (cf. 1636, p. 190), demands that the inside of the church "wants to be new whitened," and it is more than probable that those responsible for this operation did not hesitate often to cover decayed mural paintings, which thus became sandwiched in between two layers of lime-wash.

The will of the above-named John Rede (or Red), "Armiger," dated February 10th, 1517, is proved in the Bishop's Registry at Chichester (Wills, Vol. I., p. 5). He bequeathed "my soll to God, to Our Lady Saynt Mary, to all the Holy Company of Hevyn, my body to be buryed in the chancell of the church of Selseye." "I bequeath to ye heye altar of ye same church iiis. and iiiid. to by an altar cloth. . . . To every lyghte in Selsey church iiiid. To the mayntaynyng of a taper that I give befor the sepulchre, one oxe, and to the mayntaynyng of a lamp before Saynt Katryn in Selseye Church one cow." There follow bequests at the will of his wife Agas, to whom, as his executrix, he leaves the residue of his estate. The will is witnessed by Richard Gybon and Nicholas Corbett, priests, and "many others then present."

The will of John Lews is proved in the same place (Wills, Vol. X., p. 358), and is dated April 12th, 1567. He directs his body to be buried in his tomb in the chancel, and gives £3. 6s. 8d. to the church for its reparation, and £5 in money, to be distributed to the poor at the time of his burial. He bequeaths to Mr. Thomas Lewknor, and to his "daughter Bridget, wife of Thomas Lewknor," his farm at Thorney, on which is charged £10, to be paid yearly to his "lovyng wyfe Marye," who is "to quietly enjoy and occupy the fearme and lease of the fearme and parke at Selsey" for her life, with remainder to his said daughter Bridget. To his friends, Mr. Moyses and Ralph Chanter, both of Chichester, "an old angell," to make rings of. John Lewes died early in 1568, his death being presented at a Manorial Court on Monday, March 20th, 1568 (10 Elizabeth), at which court comes Dorothy Morey, younger daughter of Wenefred Wyat, for admission to one acre of land, formerly "Bridgers," called "Pittacre," which John Lewes and Wenefred Wyat formerly held by copy of Court Roll, dated October 15th (25 Henry VIII.). The same Dorothy claimed a cottage and adjacent garden, which Agatha Lews held from the said Wenefred by copy of Court Roll, dated May 11th (28 Henry VIII.), and also twelve acres called Le Heathe, which John Lewes and the said Wenefred held by copy of Court Roll, dated April 12th (31 Henry VIII.). John Lewes's second wife Mary would appear to have died in 1578, when the manor came to Thomas Lewknor, by right of his wife Bridget. He was Member of Parliament for Midhurst in 1586 and 1588 (28 and 30 Elizabeth), and he had a son, Sir (Thomas) Lewis Lewknor, Kt., also of Selsey, who was M.P. for Midhurst in 1597 (39 Elizabeth), and who was appointed, November 11th, 1605 (2 Jas. I.), Master of Ceremonies to Ambassadors in this country. He appears in this capacity in the account of the expenses of Foscarini,

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Churchwardens were often possessed of cattle and sheep, etc., as stock to be held towards the discharge of Church expenses. In most places such stock came to an end after the Reformation, when compulsory Church Rates came into being. Among the Elizabethan records of Lapworth (Warwickshire), are copies of agreements relating to cows pertaining to the Parish." R. Hudson: "Memorials of a Warwickshire Parish." London, 1904, p. 107.

the Venetian Ambassador in 1611 (XI., Vol. XXIV., p. 120). It seems clear that he was christened Lewis after his grandfather, and not Thomas.

There exists, indeed, a good deal of confusion about the names of these Lewknors, which the late Rector of Selsey, an enthusiastic genealogist, endeavoured to clear up. We have extracted the following table from his notes and references, which are founded upon the Visitations of Sussex in 1530 and 1633-4, in the Harleian Society's publications:—

ROGER LEWKNOR, Sheriff of Sussex, 1284.

Generations in direct descent.

ROGER LEWKNOR, m. Catherine Bardolphe.

SIR THOS. LEWKNOR, Kt., m. Joan Doyly.

SIR ROGER LEWKNOR, m. Elizabeth Carew.

SIR THOMAS LEWKNOR, m. Philipa Dalinrig.

SIR ROGER LEWKNOR, m. Eleanor Camoys, and died 1440

(18 Edwd. IV.).

SIR THOMAS LEWKNOR, m. Katherine, d. of Sir John Pelham.

SIR ROGER LEWKNOR, of West Dean, m. Ellen, d. of George,

Lord Audley.

JOHN LEWKNOR, who built West Dean House, from whom the Lewknors of West Dean were descended.

SIR ROGER LEWKNOR, m. Mary, d. of Reginald West, Lord Delawarr.

EDMUND LEWKNOR, m. Jane Tirell

(of Fyning).

THOMAS LEWKNOR, m. Bridget
Lewes.

SIR LEWIS LEWKNOR, Kt., Master
of Ceremonies to James I.1

From this it would appear that Bridget Lewes's son was named Lewis, and not Thomas, as the writer in the Sussex Archæological Collections hath it. On October 17th, 1605, one "Henry Temys Gent," of Funtington, married by licence, at

¹ The above pedigree is given with all reservations. By the courtesy of Mr. J. B. Hotham and Mr. Court, at the House of Lords, we have consulted two curious Lewknor documents. The first, dating from 1542, which is endorsed "34 Henry, viii., No. 43. Concerning the Inheritance of Roger Lukoner" is under the sign-manual of Henry viii., No. 43. Concerning the Inheritance of Roger Lukoner" is under the sign-manual of Henry viii., No. 43. Concerning the Inheritance of Roger Lukoner" is under the sign-manual of Henry viii., No. 43. Concerning the Inheritance of Roger Lukoner" is under the sign-manual of Henry viii., No. 43. Concerning the Inheritance of Roger Lukoner" is under Lukoner and Elizabeth his Widow, and relates to Manors in Sussex, Middlesex, Oxford, Northampton, Leicester and Huntingdon "and elsewhere." This would appear to refer to Elizabeth Carew, who consequently seems misplaced in the above pedigree. The Manor of "Dalyngrige, or Dalyngrave" in Sussex is referred to (vide Phillippa supra). It is a very lengthy and obscure document, of interest only to the genealogist, giving extensive details of the heirs and collateral relations of Sir Roger Lewkenor. The second document, under date, 1558-9, which is endorsed "1 Elizth. No. 32. Restitution of the heirs of Edward Lewknor. Esq.," is entitled "An Act for the Restitution in blood of the sons and daughters of Edward Lewknor, Esq., 1 Elizth., 1559," and is under the sign-manual of Queen Elizabeth. It appears therefrom that Edward, the late father of Edward, Thomas, Steven, William, Jane, Mary. Elizabeth, Anne, Dorothy and Lucrece Lewkenor, had been attainted of high treason by Queen Mary, and so lost all their civil rights of inheritance, etc. By this act they were "restored in blood," but without prejudice to any perfected forfeitures to the Crown which had already taken place. This branch of the family does not appear to be represented in the above pedigree

Brighton, Joane Lewknor, widow, of Selsey, who appears to have been the second wife of Thomas Lewknor, the husband of Bridget Lewes. The will of this Thomas Lewknor is at Somerset House (55 Drake, P.C.C.), and was proved on July 17th, 1596. It recites that his will was made at Blackfriars, in London, "whilst he lived at Selsey," in Hilary Term, 1595, and that he bequeathed his entire estate to his son Lewes (or Lewis) Lewknor. It further appears [See Scobell's Acts, 156; Camden Society's Publications, 70; and Parliamentary Rolls IV., 245b and 273b], that Thomas Lewknor, of Selsey, had to defend himself against a charge of being suspected of Popery by Bishop Richard Curtis, of Chichester, and his citation for examination, dated March 24th, 1576, was one of the charges of over-zeal brought against that prelate, and against which, on the petition of Sir Thomas Palmer, Kt., Richard Ernley, Esq., Thos. Lewson, Esq., and others, the Bishop had to defend himself in 1577. In the Calendar of Patent Rolls, under date September 7th, 1605, is a letter from Sir Lewis Lewknor to Lord Salisbury, saying that his wife is grievously ill of the small-pox, and he begs to nominate a person to the stewardship of Selsey.

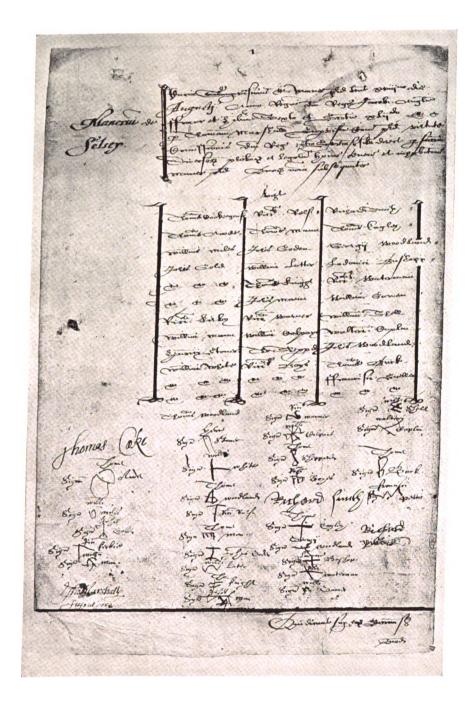
The precise nature of Sir Lewis Lewknor's holding is recorded in two documents, one in the Patent Rolls, under date January 9th, 1597, purporting to be a lease, by the Commissioners for the annexed manor, to Lewis Lewknor and "Beatrice," his wife, and his son William, for their lives, of the Grange, of Selsey Isle, Sussex, at a rent of £20. 6s. 8d., at a fine of £26. 13s. 4d., with a proviso "that if the Grange be burned, or spoiled by incursion of the enemy, by lightning or otherwise, without fault of the lessee, on testimony of the same by four honest men, they are acquitted of the reparation thereof." The original lease was granted by Letters Patent, under the Great Seal, on June 15th, 1587 (29 Elizabeth), of "The Grange, of the Island of Selsey, called the Bury, alias the Farm of Selsey, and thirty gavell acres, at a rent of £20. 6s. 8d." Of this lease the before-recited document would appear to be a confirmation.

These leases must be read in connection with the lease granted to John Lewes, Sir Lewis Lewknor's maternal grandfather, by Bishop Sherburne, in 1535, which we noted under our account of that prelate (see p. 154), and which is stated to have lapsed in 1605, though it was granted for eighty years. But this cannot have been the case, as the lease for lives, granted as above mentioned to Sir Lewis Lewknor, was given up by him to the Crown on February 12th, 1612, in consideration of the payment to him of £100. In the first year of the reign of King James I., the Manor of Selsey, among others, had been granted, as a jointure, to his consort, Queen Anne of Denmark. The grant, executed at Hatfield, may be seen in the Add. MSS. (Brit. Mus.), 6,693, in which it is recited at f. 105, under date September 19th, 1 Jas. I. (1603): "Know ye that we of our special grace, etc., give, grant, and assign, and by these our presents for us, our heirs, and successors, do give, grant, and assign to our beloved and faithful consort, Anne, Queen of England, France, and Ireland, in full recompense for her jointure and dowry (inter alia), all this our Lordship and Manor of Selsey, in our County of Sussex, with all its rights, members, and appurtenances, formerly part of the possessions of the Bishop of Chichester."

On February 13th, the day following the surrender by Sir Lewis Lewknor, the Queen granted to Sir William Fagg, Kt., the elder, "All that the Grange, of the Island of Selsey, in the County of Sussex, called the Bury, alias the Farm of Selsey, with all the demesne lands, meadows, pastures, feedings, warrens of conies, with all commodities whatsoever to the same appertaining, with all their rights, members, and appurtenances whatsoever. And also all those thirty acres of land called Gavell Acres, and the half and half part of all wrecks of the sea which should happen within the precincts of the said Isle of Selsey. And all the herbage of feeding, and pasture in the Park of Selsey, lying within the said Isle of Selsey. And all houses, edifices, buildings, barns, stables, dove-houses, gardens, orchards, lands, demesne lands, tenements, meadows, feedings, pastures, leasures, heath commons, waters, fishing, and fishing-places, profits, commodities, advantages, emoluments, and hereditaments whatsoever to the said premises belonging (except to Courts Baron, Leets, and Views of Frank-pledge of the said Manor of Selsey, perquisites and profits of Courts, Reliefs, Heriots, Waifs, Estrays, Goods and chattels of Felons, Fugitives, Felons of themselves (Felo de se = suicides), put in exigent of persons condemned, Outlaws, Advowsons of churches and chapels whatsoever, to the said Manor of Selsey appertaining, and all the trees, woods, underwoods, wards, marriages, mines, and quarries of and in the said premises) 'for eighty years,' if the said William Fagg, the father, John Fagg and William Fagg, his sons, and every or any of them should so long live, under certain rents therein mentioned, to be paid to the said Queen for life, and after to the King and his successors." The rent was fixed at £56. 2s. 01d. This was the reserved rent afterwards granted to Bishop Morley (see p. 266).

In 1615 we learn, from the accounts of Sir George Carew, Receiver-General to Queen Anne of Denmark, that the rent paid by the Manor of Selsey, to Michaelmas, was £26. 16s. 4d., which probably represented half a year's rent, after making deductions for expenses, etc.

We get a pregnant glimpse of the domestic life and manners of the village at this time, in the case of Mrs. Elizabeth Edgley (or Egley), wife of one John Egley (or Egglie) (see p. 242), who appears to have been a person of some consequence in the village. He appears as one of the signatories of the copy of the Parish Register in 1625 and 1631, as churchwarden and one of the sydesmen of the church. One Thos. Egley was churchwarden in 1605. On April 15th, 1606, at a Court of the Hundred of Manwode (Manhood), "the jurors present that Elizabeth Egley, of Selsey, is a common scold, and therefore the Headborough of Selsey is commanded to cause her to be sett in the ducking-stool, and to be ducked three times over head and ears in the sea, upon some day within a fortnight after, at three o'clock in the afternoon." This drastic measure does not appear to have had much effect, for at the Court held on October 11th, in the same year, the same lady is directed to receive the same discipline at the hands of Richard Smith, Headborough of Selsey, under a penalty of forty shillings should he fail in executing the sentence. The ducking-stool was not the only disciplinary engine in our Peninsula. At a Court of the



Court Roll of the Manor of Selsey, 1609.

same Hundred, under date March 30th, 1614, it was "presented" that the whipping-post of Sidlesham had been uprooted by one William Baker (possibly as a reprisal), and it was ordered to be re-erected in some convenient place before Easter, under a penalty of iii<sup>s</sup> iv<sup>d</sup>.

The Court Rolls of the Manor of Selsey, under date August 18th, 1609, contain a minute list of the tenants of the Manor, ninety-nine in number, with the dates of the grants, or copies, by which the lands were held, the descriptions of the lands and their area, the annual rent, heriot, and value. It is a document of the greatest interest and importance in the History of Selsey.

The commencement of this document may be seen in Plate XXXI., a translation of which is as follows<sup>1</sup>:—

MANOR OF SELSEY. Court of the Supervisor of the aforesaid Manor, held 18th day of August, in the sixth year of the reign of James, King of England, France and Ireland, and the forty-second year of Scotland, through Thomas Marshall, Supervisor of the aforesaid County (Comitatis) by virtue of a Commission of the Lord King, out of the Exchequer directed to himself, through the oath of divers honest and lawful men, tenants and inhabitants of aforesaid Manor, whose names follow under:

THOMAS COOKE, Gent.	RICHARD ROLF.	RICHARD SMITH.			
THOMAS AWDE.	THOMAS MANN.	THOMAS EAGLEY.			
WILLIAM MILES.	John Goden.	GEORGE WOODLAND.			
JOHN COLE.	WILLIAM LATTER.	Lewis Bishopp.			
RICHARD KIRBY.	THOMAS KNIGHT.	RICHARD WATERMAN.			
WILLIAM MANN.	John Mann.	WILLIAM GAWEN.			
HENRY STONER.	RICHARD WARNER.	WILLIAM SHELL.			
WILLIAM WHITE.	WILLIAM COLPAYS.	WALTER CAPLIN.			
THOMAS WOODLAND.	THOMAS SHEPPARDE.	John Woodland.			
	RICHARD BOYS.	THOMAS BUCK.			
		FRANCIS SNELLER.			

Then follow the attestations of the above, Thomas Cooke and Richard Smith alone signing their names, the others affixing their marks (each man apparently having his own special mark), and in the lower left-hand corner, "Thomas Marshall, Supervisor," and below the line, "Who say upon their oaths:—"

Then follows the elaborate list (which we must relegate to our Appendix Volume) of six freeholders: Thomas Cooke, Gent.; John Thetcher; William Kempe; Thomas Shell; Sara Bowyer; Dean and Chapter of Chichester; and 104 customary tenants. The table gives name of tenant, date of grant or copy by which lands are held, description of holding, total area of holding, annual rent, heriot, annual value, to whom bequeathed, and general notes. (The late Rector made a most laborious study of all these holdings, which we hope to complete and reproduce later.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Public Record Office. "Land Revenues Miscellaneous Books"; Vol. 227, ff. 60-143.

In addition to these are three special tenants (fol. 137), namely:-

(1.) "Sir Lewis Lewknor, Knt., claims to hold under the Great Seal of England, dated June 10th (39 Elizabeth, 1589): All that Grange of the Island of Selsey, called Bury, alias the Farme of Selsey, with all the lands, meadows, pastures, etc., thereto belonging. And also thirty acres of land called 'le Gavel Acres,' and of a half part of all and singular the wrecks of the sea which happen within the precincts of the said Island of Selsey, and also all the herbage, feeding, and pasture in the Park of Selsey, and also all the houses, buildings, barns, stables, dove-cotes, orchards, lands, pastures, commons, fishings, etc., etc., formerly part of the possessions of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester. Except Courts Baron, Suits, Views of Frank-pledge, perquisites, profits, goods and chattels of felons and fugitives, etc., etc., and the Advowson of the Church and Chapels of the said Manor of Selsey; also all great trees, woods, and underwoods, wards, mines, and quarries, etc. To hold for his life and the life of his successors." Annual value, £101.

There follows detailed list of his fields and property generally, in the occupation of the tenant there, at an annual rent of £20. 6s. 8d.

- (2.) "William Holland (fol. 139) claims to hold by Letters Patent, dated July 8th (37 Elizabeth, 1596): All that tenement lying in Selsey, and all that passage of water there called Selsey Ferry, with the tolls and privileges thereto belonging, formerly part of the possessions of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester, and all the buildings, orchards, gardens, tolls, etc., thereto belonging, for twenty-one years." Eleven acres, I rood. Annual rent, 6s. 4d.
- (3.) "William Romager claims by Letters Patent, dated November 21st (26 Henry VIII., 1535): All that Mill of Sclsey and the stagnant waters and the weir, and a house called Selsey Farm, with all profits and commodities belonging to the same, for forty years." Annual rent, 40s. Annual value, £6. 13s. 4d.

The values are tabulated in this record, and also in a summary or abstract of the Survey (P.R.O., Miscellaneous Books, Vol. CXCVI., ff. 2 and 3) as follows:—

```
Rents of Assize of the Free Tenants £1 1 and 1 lb. cummin seed.

" " Customary Tenants 30 7 9½

" " Lands let for terms

of lives ... 20 6 8

" " Selsey Ferry ... 0 6 4

" " Selsey Water Mill... 2 0 0

Heriots, Fines, Profits of Courts, etc. (average) ... ... 26 13 4

£80 15 2½
```

"And further, the said Jurors, uppon their oath, doe present that—Upon the death of every copyholder of a yardland, husbandmanland, or inmanland, a heriot is due to the King of his best cloven-footed beast, and so many heriots for every tenement he holds.

"Upon the death of every copyholder of a cotmanland there is a heriot due to His Highness, viz., his best wether beast, or the value thereof for every tenement.

"Upon the death of every cottager (unless those that by copies are suited and made certain) there is likewise a heriot due, which they are to compound for with His Majesty according to their custom.

"Upon the death of every freeholder, there is a heriot due unto His Highness of the best beast, and that the heir of every such freehold at the entry into his lands do pay unto His Highness one whole year's rent.

"The fines of copyholders are arbitrable, and to be assessed at the King's pleasure.

"If a copyholder die seized of an hereditary estate, his widow shall have her widdowe's 'bench,' continuing for such time as she shall live chaste and unmarried.

"The woods upon their customary lands are His Majesties', out of which they claim to be allowed by assignment, houseboote, and the topps and lopps to repair their hedges.

"There is a parcel of waste ground or common, called the marsh, containing by estimation 130 acres, upon which divers tenants of the said Manor do common with their cattle, according to the quantity of their several tenures.

"The gift and right of patronage of the parsonage and vicarage of Selsey belongs to His Majesty, and are worth yearly (communibus annis) £105."

This highly important document is "marked" by all the Jurors and the Steward, Thomas Marshall. It is interesting to compare it with a similar list of tenants and rent in 2 and 3 Philip and Mary (1555), when there were forty-nine tenants, and the early list in Bishop Sherburne's time (1522), when there were twenty-five tenants, and the values were stated to be:—

Rents of Assize	•••	•••		•••	£20	I 2	$4\frac{1}{2}$
Gavel Acres	•••	•••	•••	•••	3	0	0
Customary Works	•••	•••	•••	•••	13	6	8
Selsey Mill	•••	•••	•••	•••	2	o	4
Demesne Farm	•••	• • •	•••		13	6	8
Park	•••	•••	•••	•••	4	o	0
Warren		•••	•••	•••	I	О	0
Profits of Courts, e	etc. (?)	•••	•••	•••	0	0	0

£57 6 of less Tithes.

On May 10th, 1616, William Fagg assigned the Manor for the remainder of his lease of February 13th, 1612, to Sir Thomas Hardress, of Upper Hardress, in the County of Kent, for £800.

On February 1st, 1619, King James I. devised his interest in the estate for ninety-nine years to Sir Henry Hobart, Thomas Murray, Sir James Fullerton, Sir John Walter, and Sir Thomas Trevor, in trust for Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I.

In the Patent Rolls, under date 1628, there is a letter from Matthew Brooke, Clerk of the Check of Portsmouth, relating that "three French men-of-war, very fully manned, are lying near Selsey, so that the country people adjoining are very much afraid of their landing." It is probable that these were privateersmen, cruising in search of fortune, although Cardinal Richelieu's policy was to maintain the English alliance at all costs, and English soldiers had been sent to support him at the beleaguerment of the Huguenots in La Rochelle.

Charles I. came to the throne in 1625, and in the fourth year of his reign, under date June 20th, 1628, King Charles's trustees, by nomination of the Mayor and Corporation of London, had assigned the Manor of Selsey to William Williams, Robert Mitchell, Walter Marks, and Robert Marsh, citizens of London, under a yearly rent to the King of £52. 2s. 0½d., for the remainder of the term of ninety-nine years assigned to him by James I.

On September 9th, 1628, by a warrant under the Privy Seal, recorded in the Patent Rolls (4 Car. I., pt. 33, 2,482, and pt. 34, 2,486, Sheets 29 and 30), the King assigned the Manor to the City of London. This document, which is of portentous length, recites that the citizens had given to James I. and to Charles I., on urgent occasions, "divers great sums of money," which sums amounted in the aggregate to the sum of £220,807. 2s., on January 3rd, 1628; and that a further sum of £120,000 was covenanted to be advanced by the City of London, of which £85,000 had been duly paid in full satisfaction, as was acknowledged by Letters Patent, dated June 14th, 1628, in return for which the King would grant to them manors amounting to the annual value of £12,066. 6s. 6d. Now, by this deed, the King granted to Edward Ditchfield, Citizen and Salter; Humphrey Clarke, Citizen and Dyer; John Heighlord, Citizen and Skinner; and Francis Moore, Citizen and Writer: All that our Manor of Selsey, in our County of Sussex, with all its rents of assize of free tenants, "coming to twenty-one shillings and one penny, and one pound of cummin seed, by the year," and "all the rents of assize of customary tenants, coming to £36. 7s. 111d.," and also the Grange (as before described), with the moiety of wrecks, the other moiety of wrecks to be carried to the Grange Farm, and there kept for the use of the King, stated to be of the yearly rent of £16. 6s. 8d. [This latter proviso was subsequently challenged with success, by Bishop Bickley (see p. 302).] And also the Park, with all its profits and appurtenances, in the tenure of Sir William Fagg, and the Manor House, and the passage of water, called Selsey Ferry, with its tolls and other emoluments, then or lately in the tenure of John Leving, stated to be of the annual value of 6s., and also the perquisites and profits of the Manor Courts, valued at £20. 14s. 8d. and half a farthing yearly. "Which Manor indeed of Selsey, and the other premises at the same time further granted, and on the whole, together with the £4 yearly for the soil and land of the Park aforesaid, by particulars thereof, mentioned to be

of the clear annual value of £76. 16s. 8\frac{1}{2}d. and half a farthing, notwithstanding we are unwilling that the aforesaid rent of assize of free tenants and perquisites of court there should be reckoned parcel of aforesaid annual value of £12,066. 6s. 6d." By the same particulars "the said Manor of Selsey, and the other premises at the same time further granted, are mentioned to have been 'formerly parcel of the possessions of the Bishopric of Chichester, coming into the hands of Elizabeth, lately Queen, and afterwards assigned as part of the jointure of our late mother the Lady Anne, late Queen of England." Certain rights are reserved to the Crown, however, in this instrument, including forests, chases, and parks, ecclesiastical benefices and advowsons, and mines of gold or silver. The rights of the Crown under the Statutes of I Henry IV, and 18 Henry VI. are released to the new owners, and the Letters Patent are dated at Canbury on September 9th, 1628, and sealed, not only with the Great Seal, but also with that of the Duchy of Lancaster. It is not certain where the original deed is now, but the late Mr. Newton Clayton told us that he had seen it and that it was a most magnificent document. It applies, as the recited value (£12,966) implies, to a multitude of Royal Manors, but the part relating to Selsey, from which the above particulars have been extracted, is quite distinct, and may be regarded to-day as the root of title to the Manor of Selsey.

On June 19th, 1630, by an indenture made between William Williams, R. Mitchell, W. Marks, and R. Marsh, Citizens of London, of the one part, and T. Gardiner and John Child, of the other part, the Manor was assigned to Thomas Gardiner and John Child, for the remainder of the lease of February 1st, 1619.

On June 26th, 1630, Edward Ditchfield and his co-trustee conveyed the Manor in fee farm to John Carpenter and Sidenham Luckins.

On May 14th, 1634, Richard Hardress, son and executor of Sir Thomas Hardress deceased, holding in trust for William Child, assigned the Manor, for the remainder of the lease of February 13th, 1612, to Thomas Gardiner, for the nominal consideration of 5s.

On June 11th, 1635, Thomas Gardiner, by direction of William Child, assigned the Manor, for the remainder of the lease of February 13th, 1612, to William Ingram and Thomas Bettesworth, in consideration of £100, in trust for Sir William Morley (I.).

Mr. John Herbert Bell, now Steward of the Manor, observes, in a letter which he has been good enough to write to us, commenting upon this chapter: "The title, until the Manor became vested in Sir William Morley and his trustees, is somewhat confused, because of the fact that there were two several terms outstanding: one granted by Queen Anne of Denmark to William Fagg, for eighty years, by lease, dated February 13th, 1612; the second, granted by James I. to Sir Henry Hobart and other trustees for his son, afterwards Charles I., for ninety-nine years, by lease, dated February 1st, 1619. Both these terms were outstanding when the Manor was granted by Charles I. to Edward Ditchfield and others, and I have tried to make clear the various assignments of these separate leases, down to the time when they

were acquired respectively by trustees for Sir William Morley, on June 11th and 12th, 1635, prior to his acquiring the freehold on June 15th of the same year."

On June 12th, 1635, Thomas Gardiner and John Child, with the consent of William Child, assigned the Manor, for the remainder of the lease of February 1st, 1619, in consideration of £1,000, to Edward Ford and John Ford, in trust for Sir William Morley (I.).

On June 15th, 1635, by an indenture of Bargain and Sale, enrolled in Chancery, J Carpenter and S. Luckins, by direction and approval of T. Gardiner and William Child, in consideration of £3,000, paid by Sir William Morley to T. Gardiner, conveyed the Manor to Sir John Morley, Nicholas Wolfe, and William Cawley, in trust for Sir William Morley (I.), in Fee Farm, paying to His Majesty the annual rent of £56. 2s. 0½d. This deed recites at length the Letters Patent of September 9th, 1628, setting out the parcels, privileges, and rights appertaining to the Manor, at even greater length than in the Letters Patent, and including many of the perquisites and emoluments excepted therein, and also the deed of June 26th, 1630.

On June 15th, 1635, by deed of Feoffment with livery and seizin, made between the same parties, the Manor is further assured to the Morley trustees for ever.

The relationship and pedigrees of the Morley family are somewhat confusing, but the late Rector of Selsey made an elaborate effort to disentangle the skein of descents. Sir John Morley (I.), of Saxham, in Suffolk, who married Elizabeth Wootton, purchased the Manor of Halnaker from Queen Elizabeth.

His eldest son, Sir John Morley, Kt. (II.), of Halnaker, married Grace Carell, and was the father of Sir William (I.) Morley, of Halnaker, who, by his wife Anne (daughter of Sir John Denham, K.B.), was father of Sir William Morley (II.), who died in 1693 without surviving issue, and his sister Mary, who married James, Earl of Derby, inherited Halnaker, and died in 1572, aged 84. The second son of Sir John Morley was John Morley, of Chichester, who married Mary Smith, of Binderton, and was father of Katherine, who married Peter Bettesworth, and became the mother of Elizabeth, Barbara, Jane, and Susan (parties to the deed of February 17th, 1773).

Sir John's (I.) third son was Sir William Morley (III.), (n. 1605, ob. 1655), who married Cicely Ryman.

Sir William Morley (I.), Lord of the Manor of Selsey, was a weak-kneed Royalist, who forfeited his estate, but upon it being certified to Parliament, on November 22nd, 1643, "that he had paid a fine of £1,000, and taken the covenant," he recovered them. He was buried at Boxgrove.

The Morleys appear to have acted with some "discretion" in the Parliamentary Wars. Sir John Morley had a "Protection Order," signed by Sir William Waller on January 11th, 1643, specifying that his house in South Street, Chichester, had been searched for arms, and was to be left alone in future, he "having largely contributed to the service of the King and Parliament, and standing well affected to them both." 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See "Royalist Composition Papers." Vol. A., pp. 102-113. Also XI., Vol. 19, p. 104, and LXXII., p. 56.

Sir William Morley had a like protection for his rents and estate at Halnaker, a protection which seems to have caused the Parliamentary Commandant at Chichester, Colonel Anthony Stapley, of Framfield, considerable irritation.<sup>1</sup>

Katherine Morley, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, the mortgagee of the Manor under the deed of December 9th, 1664, married Peter Bettesworth, of Lincoln's Inn, by licence of the Archbishop of Canterbury, dated May 5th, 1665. (After her death, Peter Bettesworth married Elizabeth Roberts, of Hayes, Middlesex, by licence, dated January 7th, 1669-70.)

In 1635 (10 Car. I.) we find preserved in the Harleian MSS., in the British Museum (No. 7,381), a very interesting and important document bearing upon the History of Selsey (cf. XXXVI., p. 250). This was the "Case" of Bishop Richard Montague. Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 83), tells us: "With firmness and zeal for the legitimate rights of his See, he endeavoured to recover the Manor of Selsey, by a process of the Common Law, in which he was over-ruled by the opinion of Chief Justice Heath. He afterwards prepared the Case, in which, by forcible arguments, he evinced, if not the illegality, the extreme hardship of the alienation under the Act of Elizabeth."

This Case is of such paramount importance and interest in connection with the History of Selsey, that we make no apology for transcribing it in full in this place, though many extracts and more or less inaccurate transcripts of portions thereof have been published by historians of Sussex. The transcript in the Harleian MSS. is dated August 22nd, 1724, and this date is at top of the page. The "Case" in its entirety (omitting the transcript of the Act itself, of which we have given an abstract at p. 157), is as follows:—

The Bishop of Chichester's Case concerning Selsey.

In 1 Eliz, at a Parliament begun Jan. 23 and prorogued to Jan. 25 and continued till the dissolution then of May 8 an Act passed intituled—

"An Act giving authority to the Queen's Majesty upon the avoydance of any Archbishoprick or Bishoprick to take into her hands certain of the temporal possession thereof, recompensing the same with parsonages impropriate and tithe."

(THE ACT FOLLOWS:)
B.M. Harl. 7381.

"By pretence and vertue of this Act, Quene Elizabeth tooke away from the poore B'pricke of Chichester, f. 3 viii Manors (out) of xiii, to the clear yearely value of £228-09-07. Rents of assise beside the casualtyes sometimes as much more; And gave in recompence 'of her speciall grace and favour' (as ye phrase runneth), in 4 parsonages impropriate, and the rest in dead rents of Tenths, £229-02-06-ob.

"The Manors taken away were Strathfeild, Tisehurst, Bishopston, Bexill, Drungewicke, Preston, Sidlesham, and Selsey. All which Manors were given to God and the Church of Selsey by Saxon Kings, 300 years before the Conquest except Drungewick, which John de Climpinge, B'p of Chichester, about the latter end of Henry the 3rd, bought with his money and left it, stocked, unto his Successors B'ps of Chichester which stocke Sherbourne sould. King Cedwalla the West Saxon who gave Selsey unto St. Wilfrid first B'p there, confirms his donation with this curse and execration upon the violators thereof. 'Si quis autem contra haec decreta firmiter statuta contraire et ea solvere conatus fuerit, noverit se ante tribunal examinis Christi rationem reddituram, et habere partem cum Juda, Traditore Domini, in Inferno Inferiori,' which fearfull malediction, if it had bin knowne, I verily suppose it would have withed the hand of a Christian Prince from takeinge away, upon any pretence, any thinge soe given and consecrated to God.

f. 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See his letter to Speaker Lenthall, November 18th, 1643, in the Portland MSS. "Historical MSS. Commission." Vol. I., p. 156.

"This Act of Parliament soe passed, and the fore specified Manors taken from the B'pric so continued without question from 1558 to 1637, wherein Richard Montague, B'p of Chichester, began to question the state of the Mannor of Selsey, then in the hands of one Childe, a scrivener of London, and after that, sould to one Gardiner of the Inner Temple, unto whome it had come by meane conveyance from certaine Cittizens of London who had it by Graunt of his Majesty that now is, bearinge date 9° Septembris in 4° Caroli. One of occasions of his questioninge this Title was the insolent behavior of Childe and Gardiner intrudinge upon his liberties of the Manwood, not passed by Act of Parliament, though, by letters Patentts of King Charles, the wrecks of Sea (amongst other thinges) are granted wthe Manor of Selsey, which doe not belonge to the Mannor, but by Charter were given the Bishop in all his liberties, and the Hundred and Liberty of the Manwood is yett ye Bishops, etc.

"To try the Title I made a lease unto John Pollard my servant, who entered upon part of the premises in name of all, and was ejected by William Latter and Susan his wife, whereupon he made his complainte by an ejectione firme in the Common Pleas, where it came to an hearinge before Justices Heath, Hutton, Vernon, Crawley, and was carried against the B'ps by the Jury, and (by the) opposition of Justice Heath as I take it.

"The defendants little relyed upon the Act of Parliament which gave Queen Eliz. authority to take away those lands from the B'pricke, which Act I did not question in Court, nor the power and authority by which it did this, onely I insisted against Gardiner's Title, that the Act of Parliament in taking away Selsey was not observed at all, in Manner in Matter nor Intent, and that therefore the assumption was void, and he had noe Interest.

"To these heads did I referr my proofes and arguments w<sup>ch</sup> my Serjeants, especially Serjeant Thinne, disposed of according to their Law Courses, and prosecuted them home so that I ow (sic) Serjeant Thinne for his prayers, as much as I am little beholdinge to Justice Heath for his opposition.

"The Statute was not observed in Manner in Matter nor Intent; the Manner of proceedinge in this Act of assumption was altogeather irregular many wayes. First the Statute limitts the Queene that shee must make choice and election of such honors, castles, etc. of every Archb'pric and B'pric, as shee was pleased to assume, w'h such election she must signifie under her privie seale to the Treasurer and Barrons of the Exchequer, that soe it might be matter of Record w'h must be done before any Comission can be issued. The Comission to viewe such and such Manors doth suppose a precedent election. And the Parliament declares them to be distinct Acts. Now there was noe such election signified att all into the Exchequer appearing upon the Records of that Court; And the Letters patent which recite all other circumstances required by the Statute omitts this; And doth not recite that she had signified her pleasure to reteyn those Lands; And so the Act of Parliament, was not observed. The Quene nor her Assignes have noe right to the Lands of the B'p assumed, for before this signification (was) made, nothing could be vested in her possession by the Statute.

"Secondly; if she had soe signified her pleasure into the Exchequer, and that had bin there putt upon record; shee could not have altered that record; but was tyed to proceed in the Assumption, by and to the Commissioners as shee had signified, but either she never made any signification of her pleasure, or shee did alter her choice, and directed her Commission, either according to the alteration (which shee could not doe), or contrary to the signification (wrb she also could not doe), for in her Commission she willeth IX Manors to be viewed, Sidlesham, Selsey, Drangewick, Preston, Streatham, Bishopston, Bexill, Heath feild, Tisehurst; the Commissioners accordingly returne a survey of IX, and ye yearly value of them to bee £273-02-07-ob; but in ye letters Patents it is said that the Quene had taken but VIII Manors wayveing Stretham. That the Commissioners had returned VIII Manors viewed, that the yearly valiew was £228-12-10, which is all false. A mere contradiction in every poynt, and for noe matter of record, nor the statute satisfied: For to the Commissioners she signified she had taken IX Manors, Streatham for one, and the value in particulars which make up £273-2-7-ob the B'p haveinge (as) satisfaction but £229-2-ob-ob. Secondly the Statute limitts the Quene to take such Honors, etc. into her hands, and to make satisfaction sede vacante, in the avoydance, or vacancie of any Archb'prique or B'prique otherwise the Assumption not to be good: but the Sea of Chichester was not then Voyd, Barlow was in place of Christopherson, lately dead, as it appears by Records. The commission bears date, at Westminster, Decemb. 13 in 2 Eliz. 1559; then was it issued; this commission was sped and sealed at Chichester by Stoughton and Lyne (the two employed commissioners) Decemb. 21, and the returne into the Exchequer beares date the 22 Decembr., which (-) a speedy dispatch, and executed it seems with a good intent to the Sea.

"Now it may first be questioned whether the Sea could be said to be voyd at the issueinge of the Commission for in the Register of M. Parker. fol. 3-6, the Quens letters Patents, bearing date the VI of December, that is VII dayes before the Commission was issued for the consideration of M. Parker, are

directed, with others, 'Willimo Barlow Epō nunc Cicestrensi electo.' which could not be before the Royall assent past unto the Deane and Chapters election, which gives him 'Juss ad Epatum,' and soe the Law holdes him.

"And de Jure and facto, he was held B'p of Chichester, for upon the 17 of the same Decemb. ut patet in Regro Parker (fo. 2. To 1 Cicestrens). Herefordensis suffraganeus Bedford et Milo Coverdale (olim Exoniensis) manibus Archiep'o impositis dixerunt Angliæ, 'take the Holy Ghoste.' So, that Chichester had then a B'p on the record, is false, and Parker had noe true consecration. But, yett farther, Barlow had his confirmation, as it appeares in the Rolles, Decemb. 20, which was two days before the returne of the Comission upon Decemb. 22, soe that the statute was not in this poynt observed the Sea was full, and therefore the Assumption voyd.

"Thirdly; it may seeme very probably to have bin a packed Comission, directed to such as were fitted for the purpose. Lyne was receiver in Patent of the B'ps rents: and for his service was not called to account for Selsey. But had them pardoned him: for in the account 2th Eliz. (the first that was after the Assumption) there is nothinge returned for Selsey, and Stoughton was pleased with an easy purchase of Siddlesham, paying £300 for that which is worth £300 p. annum, which his heires enjoy at this day (though at suite and deadly feud one wth another, God haveing remarkably dealt wth them as they deserved), but to proceede: in the Comission the Act of Parliament gave the Quene authority to appoynt Commissioners from time to time, such as she thought meete; accordingly she directs her letters patents, dated as hath bin said, to VI Gentlemen: John Ashborneham of Ashborneham, Thomas Bishop of Henfeild, Richard Lewkenor of Trotton, Henry Lyne of Chichester, George Stoughton of Chichester, and John Lewes, farmer of Selsey all Esquires, appointing them, any 5, 4, 3, 2, of them, all 'ad superindend orbis viis mediis modis juxta sanas discretiones et seperales cogitationes suas quibus melius sciverint aut poterint maneria de Sidlesham, etc., cum omnibus suis membris et pertinentiis, etc.'

"Here I would bee resolved, whether, though any two might execute the Comission and make the returne, it ought not to be shewed and made knowne unto all, which neither was done nor could be done, Ashborneham and Bishop dwelling farre asunder, and both very farr from the roote. But howsoever two might doe it without makeinge the rest acquainted, yett they ought to proceede as they were enjoyned both by Act of Parliament, and letters patents, and good reason, for otherwise the true intent and meaneing of the Statute could not bee satisfied, that the B'p should have full recompence to the clear yearly valewe at leaste, ultra all charges and reprises whatsoever.

"But it was not possible that a survey should be made accordingly, by two men onely, of 9 Manors lying scattered over the shire; And some of them 60 mile asunder, in the deepe of winter in VI. days, for the Commission was dated 13 Decemb. In possibilities they could not goe in hand w<sup>th</sup> a Survey till XV. of Decemb: they sett to their seales 21 of Decemb., the 22 it was returned into the Exchequer: if there were not packing, higling, fraude. Dolus Mal; and a false certificate, never any was nor can bee.

"Soe that for the manner of proceedings in putting this act into execution, not any one poynt hath f. 6 bin duely and directly putt into practice, and soe the statute not satisfied and the Assumption voyd; much less hath it bene observed for intent of the makers of matter.

"The principall thinge insisted on in ye statute is that full and ample satisfaction be made unto the Bishop for his lands assumed by the Quene, in spiritualls for temporalls, to the cleare yearely value ultra all charges and Reprises, which was not performed in any sorte, nor any thinge neare the value any way.

"For the Lands taken away were Staple Manors, Lands of improvement; most of what were given was dead rent in Tithes, noe way improvable, here and there scatteringly to be collected by piece meale, from above 100 parcells. The Manors at this day, and soe then, were worth at least £2500 p. annum viis et modis, either according to the annuall proffitts or rate of monie, beinge £228-09-07 rents of assize, beside casualties every £X. of such rent commonly counterveylinge at leaste £100 of improved rents. The parsonages impropriate are but three, and a portion of Tythe att Hampton, all deepe rated; the Rectory of Brightempston £17-00-00, the Rectory of Rudgewicke £15-10-00, the Rectory of Warberton £6-17-04, that of Little Hampton £4-13-4 not above £43-06-08, all the rest are made up of dead rents.

"Secondly though the B'p had such Glaucus satisfaction,  $\chi a \lambda \chi \epsilon i a \kappa \rho \nu \sigma \epsilon i \omega \nu$ , in the nature and condition of things exchainged, yett even soe, and beyond that, was he wronged much, against the not onely intent, but words, of the statute, which appoints the cleare yearely value att least ultra all charges, to be satisfied unto him but the true value was not returned and that which was returned was not satisfied.

"The returne was made by the commissioners of £273-02'.-7<sup>4</sup>. ob. p. annum. Soe that the recompence is less by £50 per annum then the Manors certified did amount unto. It will be answered that the Quene did not take the Mannor of Stretham (returned to be worth £44-10-3 ob) but left that

unto the B'prique still. To which I reply that even soe the Valew comes shorte of their retorne above £5, which is contrary to statute, which appoints the cleare valewe yearely at leaste to bee satisfied.

"Secondly here upon, the B'p hath noe satisfaction at all nor can claime none, if it be demanded for the Quene wrightinge in her letters Patents that she had taken but viii Mannors from the B'p to ye amounting of £228 12 01, and that the Commissioners had certified but 8 Manors who certified 9. There being noe such Commission, nor certificate as she specifieth. The grant of the Parsonages impropriate and Tenths made to the B'p is void, and he hath noe satisfaction att all for his lands taken that is good in Lawe against the Quenes Successors. If they will, but he must stand to ye curtesie for his recompence is yett farther pressed by his Councell. The graunts of the Tenths to the Bishop is meerely voyd, for the Patent runes that the B'p shall retaine soe much of the Tenths, which is not in the Act of Parliament, but merely in ye Patent. But by Lawe the Quene should have granted soe much of her Tenths to be received ad Receptu' Scaccarii per manus receptorum ant officiarioru' suoru' which being not don, the Barrons of the Exchequer for his Ma'" that now is, may compell the B'p to pay in all the Tenths unto the Exchequer (and) the King may distraine or make process for them: but a subject cannot, as in 21 Hen: vii fol: 12 per Trowicke and Nat: Bre: fol: 152, so that the B'p is in good case for his satisfaction.

"Againe the patent is voyd, and the assumption alsoe, because their certificate was untrue, and not according to the cleare yearely value which I prove many waves.

"First; yearely is not to be taken for one yeare only, but communibus annis at least now for XX" yeares togeather. I am able to shewe out of accompts and Mundum bookes that the yearely valew of all or moste of those mannors were never at soe lowe a rate as they bee returned by the Commissioners, and are charged at an higher rate upon the B'p, all of them in the Exchequer at the First Fruite office, according to which rate he did, and doth at this day, answer the Kinge.

"And for Selsey alone it is returned by the Commissioners £53 04 04 ob, but it was never so little that I can finde; in 14 H. VIII. it was upon accompts besides casualties £63-11-4; in 15 H. VIII. £57-03 01; in XVI° £55 14—que—in XVII £57 8. que; in XVIII° £58 2 4; in XIX° it was £60-15; in XX° £56 15-9 ob. In 21 £57-04-03 ob. In 26 £56 17 11. In a Survey upon oath in 5 of Edw. Vi. £55 15-11 and V° Phil & Mary, the yeare before the Act of Parliament, it was £54 14 10 ob, and how can the cleare yearely valew of Selsey be said to bee so smale as they returne it, if they could have found anyone, or 2 or 3 yeares for it, for yearely is in intent of the makers of the Act, and acceptance of the Law, communibus annis at least.

"It may be objected, though they pleaded it not, that in the First Fruits Office it is at a less rate than was returned, for there it is valued to ye Crown £52-01-7 ob.

"To which I answer (that), if this be granted, one yeare is not yearely; Secondly in that office (cx acquo & bono) valuations were favorably sett, and not teutored up to an height in regard of the Payments, If the Commissioners here had dealt like honest men, and well affected to the church, seeinge they made their returne without oath, and enhanced, not pulled downe, the valuation, they had not offended God nor man, but they were disposed to doe the church a kindness.

"Thirdly; I answer fully. In the First Fruite office, where the valuations are particular, the rent of the pasturage of the parke of Selsey then in Lease to John Lewes is saide to be £4-0 0, as it was; but the rent of the demesnes then in lease to the same Lewes is said to bee £13 6 8, which was as appears both by oth in a Survey, and by the lease itselfe £16-6 8, just 60' under valued. Add that some (sum) which was the true valew, and the yearely rent will bee £54 08-03, which is more than their returne, soe that it cannot be found to have ben soe little as they returned.

"Here may be questioned what is the reason of such diversity of yearely proffitts as appears upon the severall accompts; to which I answer, it is not from casualties, for beside casualties, the rents of Assise did amount thereto, but the reason is, in the B'p of Chichesters Manors the customary Tenants did yerely collect the Lords rents in that Manor, and for this paines was discharged of his customy rent that yeare which sometimes was 5'- 10'-, 20', more or less as it hapned, and from this came the Inequality of the Issues and accompts.

"Thus by an untrue certificate the Statute and B'p were wronged, the statute which bindes the Quene (after such certificate of the cleare yearely valewe) made to grant as much &c. as should be of as much or of more yearely valewe as the Manors so to bee certified be certified unto, which words doe binde the Commissioners to make a true certificate, and leaves it not in their power by an untrue certificate to disinheritt the B'p. Thus the statute was wronged. The B'p was wronged because thereby he had not valuable satisfaction, but farther he is oppressed who should have beene alleviated; first; in fees issuing yearely out of his purse and payable because reprised in the Exchequer. Namely £X. to a Steward, £5 to a Surveyor, £5 to a Receiver, which ought in conscience to have been reprised in the certificate, and not to rest on the B'p who hath Viii Manors less than he had, And might well be discharged of somewhat which

he paved when he had his lands. Farther he is wronged because in the late grant to the Londoners. wrecks of the sea are also passed, which are not appurtenances to the Manor but granted by special Charter, (and) were not taken away by Quene Elizabeth, having bin since the Assumption received in Selsey, as appeares by accompts of B'p Bickley and others, and the B'p hath a judgment in the Admirall Court under the Admiralty Seale against the Quene; yett Gardiner hath by Tort usurped them And hath them passed from his Matte. Thus iniquity, and wronge never ende where they first begune. Lastly the B'p hath noe satisfaction at all for any casualties in any of these Manors, which the statute intended should be satisfied by there yearely valew, ultra all charges and reprisalls, the rather because in the First Fruite office the B'p was charged at the valuations, and so stans yett charged at £34-19-09 pro casualties, noe allowance is made for them in the Assumption. It was not returned by the Commissioners as it should have bin at some indifferent estimation, and therefore the chiefe point of the statute is not fulfilled in makeinge satisfaction, and therefore the Assumption voide.

"This beinge a mane point and pressed home by Serjeant Thinne, Justice Heath openly answered f. 8 that if way should be given in this Case (the conscience I thinke tellinge him it was but right) they should bee troubled wth hundreds of cases in like nature, and better a mischiefe it seems than an inconvenience: better God, the Church, Justice, should suffer, then (than) injust actions reversed or called into Ouestion. Et haec certe est illa Helena.

"Secondly he answered openly, the Parliament, or Lawe makers, never intended the Church should gaine by the bargaine (or words to that effect) wherein I professe I doe not believe him. I have a better opinion both of one and other, the Act, and (the) makers of it. And though I believe it be a spoileinge, Robbinge, Sacriligious Statute, yet I doe not hold it for a hipocriticall Statute, but I thinke they meant, as they say, that the B'p should be fully satisfied to the cleare yearely valewe ultra all charges.

'And I thinke at least charitably of them; that they did referr unto an ordinance of God. Lebit; (27) whereby he appoints if any man will redeeme his Tythe or agre with the Parson for them, he should add the 10th parte more unto them. For God would have his Ministers gaine by the bargaine. And soe would Godly Princes alsoe. And therefore in Authenticks (collat: 2) we reade that the Lands of the Church bee neither sold, aliened, nor chainged away but upon necessity, or that they bee lett to farme for a time, no not with the Prince himselfe, unless the chainge be as good or better than that he receiveth from ye Church, And if any man presume in contrary, for me to make exchange with the Church, he shall loose both the thinge chainged, and the thinge he would have chainged for it. And both one and other shall accrue unto the Church: Such hath bin the piety of ancient Princes; And I hope not wth standinge the Judges affirmation that our Prince and state was noe worse affected: And therefore the B'p is to have at leaste full satisfaction, or his owne Lands at Leaste. The rather because the very casualties of Selsey, for many Tenths of yeares were estimated by Queen Eliz., and in, the Exchequer, at £20-14-8 (for which the B'p had noe satisfaction) as it appeares in the Auditors accompts, for till the yeare 16 the Parke and farme f. 8b Lands came not into the Crowne, being out by a longer lease of 80 yeares before the Assumption. And everymans right, but God's and the Bishops beinge reserved entire by that Statute.

"Lastly; the totall of the Manors beings taken away, besides the Casualties, whereof it appeares by Auditors accompts in Auditor Sawyer's Office, the Quene received yearely greate proffitts came unto f234-02'-03' and the B'p received viis et modis in Recompence but f229-2-3. They that were interested in this chainge would bee loath to bee so dealt wth, all but God will look upon it and require it. An other point wherein the statute was not observed for matter, is concernsinge (sic) the Parke of Selsey, parcell of the Manor. In the Statute it was provided that the Quene should take noe Lands where the B'p had a mansion house commonly used for his aboade, nor to take any demesne Lands commonly used win such dwelling house, nor to take any other Lands or Tenements commonly used and kept in the manurante, usage, tillage, or manuall occupation, &c., for maintenance of Hospitallity and good house-keepinge.

"Therefore the Act did not warrant the takeinge away of Selsey, for first there was, and yett is, great store of wood and Timber groweinge there, necessary for fewell and reparations at the Pallace of Chichester, And for want thereof the B'p cannot keepe house at Chichester. And is constrained, as I have bene, to buy both Timber for reparations, and fewell for fireinge.

"It was replyed by Justice Heath that Aldingbourne was as neare, And that the B'p might be supplyed from thence. It was answered that the woods were all gone there, which is true, being felled and sold by Bishop Andrewes, Hersnett, and Carleton, in soe much that I am faine to disparke my Parke because I have no meanes to empale it. Secondly, it was answered that the Timber of Aldingborne must serve for Aldingborne House which is bigger and requires more reparations. And therefore Selsey was necessary for Hospitallity at Chichester.

"Secondly; the Parke there was leased by B'p Shirborne to John Lewes and Agatha his wife for f. 9 LXXX yeares in 25 of Hen. 8 upon 2 Aprilis, in which lease the herbage, pasturage, and feedinge, of the

Digitized by Google

Parke, is granted at the yearely rent of fiiii, in which it was also covenanted they shall not so overlaye and charge the herbage, feeding, and pasturage, of the Parke, but that they leave sufficient herbage, feedinge, and pasturage for LXX or LX deere, as it is in the lease confirmed by Dean and Chapter. Soe the Parke was reserved in the B'ps hands towards the maintenance of hospitality, or housekeepinge, only the Agistment was thereof was left, and so was not by the Statute given to the Quene.

"Thirdly; the intent of the Statute is not observed which is expressed to bee to repaire the Emperiall Crowne win meete revenues. And that it should not in anywise be diminished in the restored revenue—But Selsey and all the rest are aliened from the Crowne, whether in fee Farme or howsoever I know not, but that is against Statute directly. And soe the lands are not truly Assumpted, but should revert unto the B'p.

"By which reversion the Crowne should be a gainer £228-7-9 per annum which the B'p now receives upon the Exchange. And the Crowne is made a stall to serve sacrilegious turnes."

There follows a statement of the tenths received by the Bishop, amounting to £228. 9s. 7d., enrolled in Chancery, July 13th (3 Elizabeth), in which Sidlesham is set down at £52. 12s. 6d., and Selsey at £53. 4s. 10d.

Before the next transfer of the Manor, the country passed through the struggle between the King and the Parliament, and, on the downfall of the former, a Survey was made of all the Royal Manors, which is preserved in the Public Record Office, and was published in a volume entitled, "The Parliamentary Surveys of the County of Sussex, A.D. 1649-1653, J. R. Daniel Tyssen, F.S.A. (Reprinted from Vols. XXIII., XXIV., and XXV. of the Sussex Archæological Society's Collections). Lewes: 1878." The Survey was made by virtue "of a Commission granted upon an Act of the Commons assembled in Parliament, for the sale of the honours, manors, and lands belonging to King Charles I., his Queen, and Prince, passed July 16th, 1649 (see Scobell's Acts and Ordinances, Pt. II., p. 51). At p. 14 we find: No. 6. "A Survey of the rents, issues, and profits of the Hundred of Manhood (or Manwode), with the rights, members, and appurtenances thereof, lying and being within the rape of Chichester, in the County of Sussex, late parcell of the possession of Charles Stuart, late King of England."

Selsey is not expressly mentioned in the Survey, but it is included. The total profit of the Hundred was, per annum, £8. 9s. 5d., and at the foot of the entry we find a "Memorandum.—The rents and profits of the foresaid Hundred of Manhood are held and received by — Beauchamp, Gent., who pretends to hold the same with the Manor of Buckham, parcell of the revennew of the late Bishopp of Chichester, as wee are informed, by virtue of a grant from the trustees for sale of the lands heretofore belonging to the late Bishopps. But whether the said Mr. Beauchampe hath bought the same, or that the trustees, had power to dispose of the foresaid hundred, wee humbly refere to better judgments.

#### "Perfected the 11th of November, 1651."

There were at this time, as appears by the Court Rolls, two copyhold estates in Sutton (i.e., the modern Selsey Village) that were held on condition of the tenants keeping the sea-walls in repair, and it would be interesting to know what these sea-walls were, and what they cost to repair, but there seems to be no record of this.

On June 14th, 1658, Sir William Morley (I.) devised the Manor by his will to his son, Sir William Morley (II.).

On March 24th, 1659, William Cawley, reciting that Sir J. Morley and N. Wolfe were both dead, conveyed the Manor, as surviving trustee, to Sir William Morley (II.).

On April 4th, 1660, Edward Ford and John Ford, trustees for Sir William Morley, of the remainder of the lease of February 1st, 1619, assigned the Manor, for the remainder of such lease, to Sir Henry Peckham and John Lamport, in trust for Sir William Morley (II.). Sir H. Peckham was a Sergeant-at-Law, and Recorder of Chichester (ob., 1673).

On December 9th, 1664, Sir William Morley (II.), Sir H. Peckham, and J. Lamport, mortgaged the Manor to Katherine Morley, daughter of Sir John Morley, and cousin of Sir William Morley (II.), for £2,000.

On April 26th, 1665, Katherine Morley, in contemplation of her marriage with Peter, son of Thomas Bettesworth (trustee of the deed of June 11th, 1635), assigns the mortgaged Manor, in consideration of a jointure to be settled upon her for life if she should survive Peter Bettesworth, to his father, Thomas Bettesworth, who was Steward of the Manor.

On February 17th, 1673, a deed recites that Thomas Bettesworth, by his will, dated February 18th, 1665, had bequeathed all his interest in the Manor to his four daughters: Elizabeth Twiss, widow; Barbara Bettesworth (who married Ambrose Bening); Jane Bettesworth, and Susan Bettesworth, and that they transferred the mortgaged Manor to Mary Carr, widow, in consideration of the mortgagemoney.

On April 30th and May 1st, 1683, the Manor was conveyed to William Elson, John Holney, and Thomas Carr, as trustees for William Elson, in mortgage, by Sir William Morley, as additional security (with other estates), for the payment of £13,566. (This mortgage was paid off by Sir William Morley on November 1st, 1694.)

From this time onwards the Court Rolls of the Manor are very complete, and afford abundant glimpses of the domestic lives of our ancestors in Selsey. We shall hope to publish extracts from these Rolls in our Appendix Volume, but they are beyond the scope of the present work. There are constant references to wreckage of the sea washed ashore, or recovered from the waves, and held as belonging of right to the Lord of the Manor.

On July 19th and 20th, 1700, Sir William Morley sold the Manor to William Elson (II.), grandson of William Elson (I.), for £8,940.

On April 29th, 1704, William Elson (II.), by his will, conveyed the Manor to his trustees, in trust for his son, William Elson (III.), charged with the payment of £2,500 to each of his daughters, Bridget and Elizabeth.

William Elson (II.) died heavily in debt, and in 1707 (5 Queen Anne), a private Act of Parliament was passed to enable the trustees of William Elson (III.), to sell part of the settled estates, to pay the debts of William Elson (II.). They were thereby empowered to sell the Manor and Park of Selsey, and also the Grange (or Bury), with its appurtenances, as set forth in the lease to William Fagg, of February 13th, 1612, subject to the original rent of £56. 2s. 0½d.

On March 3rd, 1708, by a decree in Chancery, the trustees were ordered to sell the estates, in accordance with the provisions of the Act of 5 Anne, and pay off the mortgages.

The actual sale under the Court did not, however, take place until 1719, and it led to protracted Chancery proceedings, the nature of which may be gathered from a printed document, preserved at the British Museum, in a large volume, entitled "Tracts Relating to Law Cases, Vol. V.," and indexed under "Walter" in the general catalogue. This is entitled "John Walter, Appellant; William Glanville, Respondent. The Appellant's Case. To be heard at the Bar of the House of Lords, on Friday, the 15th March, 1725," and recites that, on the sale of the Manor by the Court, December 30th, 1719, for payment of incumbrances, Walter had bid £10,000, and was declared, on March 22nd, 1720, to be the best bidder. In June, 1720, Glanville agreed to purchase from Walter for £11,000, and on June 22nd, the Manor was assigned to him, payment being directed to be made by Glanville to various persons interested in the estates, as they became due. This, however, he did not do, and Walter, being pressed by the creditors, brought an action, in 1721, against Glanville for specific performance of his undertakings. On July 15th, 1723, Glanville was ordered to carry out his contract, and to reimburse Walter, who had had to pay to various persons the balance of the £10,000. On September 2nd and 3rd, 1723, all persons interested joined in a conveyance of the Manor to Glanville, and on August 6th, 1724, Walter and Glanville met and adjusted their accounts, which were a good deal complicated by the delays, and executed a deed of mutual release. Meanwhile, in March, 1724, Elson had brought an action against Walter for interest and profits since 1719, and Walter had been ordered to pay them to him. On June 8th, 1725, Walter appealed against this Order, and on July 17th, 1725, it was reversed; the Order against Walter was discharged, and Glanville was ordered to pay Elson. But Glanville pleaded his deed of release of August 6th, 1724. Accordingly, Glanville sued Walter for the interest he had had to pay to Elson, under the Order of March, 1724. On May 6th, 1726, Glanville's plea of the Deed of Release was allowed by the Courts, and against this decision Walter appealed in the case we are reciting. The date, 1725, on the title would appear to be a misprint, as the proceedings up to May, 1726, are set out in the case. It should be 1727, as that appears to be the year in which the "Case" was printed. Who finally paid the interest we do not know, but the case is an interesting record of the proceedings in Chancery at the time.

Meanwhile, Glanville was Lord of the Manor under the deed of September 2nd and 3rd, 1723, and on December 1st and 2nd, 1736, the Manor was conveyed by him to John Peachey, of London, Esquire, for £10,800 (XI., Vol. XVII., 1865, p. 224; XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 6; and XXX., p. 152).

Sir Henry Peachey, who had been created a baronet on March 21st, 1736, and was Member of Parliament for Sussex, married Jane, daughter of W. Garrett, and had two sons and three daughters, who did not survive him, but died unmarried. Sir Henry died on August 14th, 1737, and was succeeded by his brother, the

above-named John Peachey, as second baronet, who, by his will, dated November 2nd, 1737, settled the Manor on his wife Dame Henrietta Peachey (daughter of G. London), for her life, and after her death upon his son John and his heirs for ever.

Sir John had one daughter and two sons, and died on April 12th, 1744, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir John Peachey, third baronet, whereupon Dame Henrietta Peachey, "out of her great love and affection, and in consideration of an annuity of £400, to be secured by a bond for £8,000 given by her son," conveyed the Manor to her son, Sir John Peachey, third baronet, who thereupon mortgaged it for £7,000. Sir John Peachey, third baronet, was Member of Parliament for Midhurst, and married Elizabeth, daughter of John Meers Fagg, of Slynley, in Westham. He died without issue on July 3rd, 1765, aged 45, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir James Peachey, fourth baronet, who was Member of Parliament for Sleaford, and became Groom of the Bedchamber and Master of the Robes to King George IV. He was created Baron of Selsey on August 13th, 1794, and died February 1st, in 1808, aged 85. A writer in "The Gentleman's Magazine" at this time (1797, Pt., II. p. 929; see XXXII., p. 314), remarking on Bishop Sherburne's lease of the Park to John Lewes, says: "Not the least traces of this park are now remaining. The whole is valued at about £1,700 a year, the land being cultivated with wheat. . . . The present Lord of the Manor is Sir James Peachey, Bart. (now Lord Selsey), and the Manor Farm, which is near a mile south of the church, is worth about £400 a year." Among the Private Acts of Parliament of 1800 (39 and 40 George III., c. 80) is one authorising an exchange of lands between the Dean and Chapter of Chichester, and James, Lord Selsey, with a view to enfranchising "West Dean," which was then called "Canon House," in exchange for lands at Preston and Binderton.1

Horsfield, writing in 1835, says (XXXIII., Vol. II., p. 82): "The Manor of West Dean Canons was granted by John Fitzalan (ob., 1267) to the Canons of Chichester as the foundation of two chantries in that Cathedral. Lord Selsey is now owner. The ancient Manor House of West Dean was built in the reign of James I. by John Lewknor, Esq., and was the family seat of his descendants. The present mansion was built about the year 1804 by John, Lord Selsey." He married Lady Georgina C. Scott, daughter of Lord Deloraine, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Peachey, fifth baronet, and second Lord Selsey, who married Hester Elizabeth Jennings, and was succeeded by Captain Henry John Peachey, R.N., who became sixth baronet and third baron. He married Anna Maria Louisa, daughter of Lord Boston, who had no issue, and on his death, on March 10th, 1838, the baronetcy and the peerage became extinct with the family in the male line, his brothers, James, and John William (Rector of Treyford) having died without issue. They are commemorated by the sign of the inn at West Dean, called the "Selsey Arms." 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A good deal of information relative to the Manor in the eighteenth century is contained in the Burrell MSS., in the British Museum (5,690, pp. 167-172).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See M. A. Lower's article on "Inns and Inn Signs"; XI., Vol. X. (1858), p. 187.

His daughter and ultimate heiress, the Hon. Caroline Mary Peachey, married the Rev. Leveson Vernon Harcourt, second son of the Archbishop of York, and was Lady of the Manor of Selsey (see p. 198) until her death in 1871, when the estates and lordship of the Manor of Selsey passed to Ulick John, Marquis of Clanricarde.<sup>1</sup>

On November 5th, 1872, Lord Clanricarde sold one-half of the Manor to Henry Edwards Paine and Richard Brettell, both of Chertsey, in Surrey, for £3,050, and the other half to Osmond Barnard, of Hay House, Earl's Colne, Essex, for £3,050.

In 1873 a general enfranchisement of the copyholds of the Manor took place under these three joint lords, which is found recited, under date January 9th, 1873, in almost every abstract of title relating to property in the village.

On May 19th, 1873, Messrs. Paine, Brettell & Barnard sold what remained of the Manor to James Henry Legge, of Selsey.

On August 24th, 1878, James Henry Legge and his mortgagees sold the Manor to Frederick William Grafton. Mr. Grafton died on January 27th, 1890, and by his will, proved on April 29th, 1890, appointed as his trustees Francis Frederick Grafton, of Barley Grange, Bollington, Macclesfield, Cheshire; John Hunt Grafton, of Overdale, Dunham Massey, Cheshire; and Alfred Grafton, of 10, Park Avenue, Southport, Lancashire.

On December 23rd, 1905, the Grafton trustees sold the Manor to Newton Clayton, of Selsey.

On December 28th, 1905, Newton Clayton mortgaged the Manor, with other estates, back to the Grafton trustees, to secure the payment of part of the purchase-money.

On September 14th, 1909, the Grafton trustees, under their powers of sale, sold the Manor and other estates, which had been mortgaged to them by Newton Clayton, and the "Syndicate," of which so much was heard in 1907 (see p. 266), to Wilhelm Karl Ferro, of the county of Yorks, the present Lord of the Manor of Selsey. By means of the enfranchisement above recorded, and "divers mesne assignments," there is very little pure copyhold of the Manor now remaining, the principal value of the lordship consisting in the rights over the foreshore, which, from time immemorial, have remained the property of the Lords of the Manor, and with which we shall deal when we come to the Chapter on Wrecks and Smugglers. The last customary Court of the Manor was held on December 30th, 1909.

The compilation of a list of the stewards of the Manor is a matter involving endless research, and it cannot be said that the following list is complete; but it is complete as far as we have been able to obtain information, or decipher the signatures of the Stewards upon the Court Rolls.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Dudley George Cary Elwes and Chas. J. Robinson: "A History of the Castles, Mansions and Manors of Western Sussex." London and Lewes, 1876, p. 187.

- 1301 JOHN DE CAMPEDEN, "Minister's Accounts," P.R.O., 1032.14 (29 Edward I.).
- 1478 JOHN WOODS, ditto, 1031.14 (17 & 18 Edward IV.).
- 1590 ROBERT BOWYER.
- 1609 THOMAS MARSHALL, Supervisor of the King's Manors in Sussex. (Court Rolls, B. Jac. I.)
- 1615 GEORGE CAREW, Knight, Receiver-General of Queen Anne, wife of James I. (Augmentation Office, MSS. Book, 107, at Lambeth Palace.)
- 1627 FRANCIS NEVILL (John Duffield, Deputy Steward).
- 1650 THOMAS BETTESWORTH.
- 1662 WILLIAM BALDWIN.
- 1685-1700 WILLIAM WESTBROOKE.
- 1700-1714 JAMES VAVASOR.
- 1717-1719 ISAAC MOODY.
- 1719-1723 ?
- 1723-1743 HENRY AYLWARD.
- 1743-1750 ROBERT SEARLE.
- 1750-1773 JOHN CHARMAN.
- 1773-1799 FRANCIS DEAN.
- 1799-1823 THOMAS RHOADES.
- 1823-1839 JAMES BENNETT FREELAND.
- 1839-1844 THOMAS RHOADES.
- 1844-1872 THOMAS GREENE.
- 1872-1873 JOSEPH BEAUMONT.
- 1873-1878 FREDERICK JOHN MALIM.
- 1878-1900 THOMAS GREENE.
- 1900-1905 WILLIAM TURGIS HAINES.
  - 1905 December 29th. JOHN HERBERT BELL.

# CHAPTER XIII.

### THE OLD CHURCH AT CHURCH NORTON.

W E indulged in a passing speculation as to the date of the actual building of the Old Church, in Chapter VII., but its original foundation, in the form in which it stood prior to its removal to its present site in 1866, appears doomed, unless further records come to light among the scattered archives relating to Selsey, to remain wrapped in obscurity.

It is not unlikely that, as M. A. Lower has recorded (XXX., p. 152), the ancient edifice, built, quite probably, as more than one antiquary has suggested, from the materials remaining and available of the early cathedral, having fallen into a condition of ruinous decay, was in part, or perhaps wholly, rebuilt by Bishop William Rede in the fourteenth century, which would account for his desire (which was disregarded) to be buried there (see p. 148).

In 1804 Alexander Hay (XXXIV., p. 550) says: "The Church is a stately Gothic structure, situated in the north-east end of the parish, at a very considerable distance from what is called the Street." It requires some stretch of the imagination to regard the Old Church, so far as we can judge by pictures and photographs as "stately Gothic" (see Plates XXXII. and XXXIII.), but Hay had been Curate of Selsey (see p. 241), and no doubt looked upon his church with a more than paternal disregard of its architectural shortcomings. Dallaway, writing in 1815 (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 10), says: "It is large, and consists of a nave and two aisles, ceiled with oak, and divided by arches, common at the close of the fourteenth century.1 Indeed, it may be attributed to Bishop William Rede, as the architect and founder, by a probable conjecture, and he enjoins his own sepulture before the High Altar there in his last will. The tower, left unfinished at his death, has never been completed. . . . In the pavement of the nave are inserted several coffin-shaped slabs of Sussex marble, upon which are carved flourished crosses, as used to commemorate ecclesiastics of the Saxon æra, and removed from the ruins of the cathedral when the church was built. The Font, of black marble, is circular and deep, raised upon two steps, and supported by a large shaft, surrounded by four small ones, and was likewise brought here

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These arches, four in number, which are of late twelfth century work, plain and high pointed, may be seen in the removed Church, as they were noted in "The Gentleman's Magazine" in 1797 (XXXII., p. 314), springing from round pillars, with traces of corbels.



Selsey (Old) Church, in 1798.



The Old Chancel (Church Norton) and Churchyard, in 1910.

(see p. 101 and Plate XIX.). The shape is coæval with the date of the most ancient churches now remaining in this part of the country, and is very frequent. It has no carvings. In the primitive ages of the Church the total immersion of the infant was required, and consequently the most ancient fonts were the largest." He is wrong, however, in describing it as of black marble; it is of Purbeck marble (Vernacule, "Winkle stone," see p. 82), which has become polished around the base until it gives this impression of blackness. He has also ignored the fact that, as we shall see, post p. 188, there was a "belfrey" and "steeple" in the sixteenth century, though in a condition of decay. It probably existed from the very foundation of the Church, for we find in an Assize Roll of the date 1279 (7 Edwd. I., 917, m. 27), that "Walter Sutor (the Cobbler), of Seleseye, as he was climbing up (ascendebat) the Church of Seleseye, fell to the ground, and died therefrom."

Mr. P. M. Johnston, writing in XIII., Vol. II., p. 356, does not mention the Selsey Font, nominatim, but ascribes the class to which it belongs, comprising eighteen other Sussex examples, to the twelfth century, describing them as "of a type very common in the south-eastern counties, having shallow, square bodies, with circular basins, standing upon a square base, and supported by a large central, and small angle shafts. The bodies are of Sussex or Purbeck marble, usually ornamented with shallow-sunk arcading." This accurately describes the Selsey Font, which has been a good deal damaged, and has been restored by the letting in of blocks of the same marble. It is now lined with lead.

In ascribing the coffin-shaped slabs to Saxon ecclesiastics, Dallaway purports to quote from Gough, but, as in other instances, he has improved upon his authority. In his "Introduction," Gough quotes the MS. authority of Hearne, a local antiquary, to the effect that these coffin-shaped slabs, with a floreated cross (Cross-floré, or fleury) mark the tombs of Crusaders. They probably denote the graves of rectors and vicars of the churches in which they are found. Hearne and Maurice Johnson have said that when these tombs decorated with crosses-fleury are domed, or gabled, they mark the sepulture of abbots, "which," says Gough, "may be doubted." Gough gives four fine plates of these coffin slabs, the earliest of which are practically identical with the old slabs in Selsey Church (Gough, pp. 35-6, and 88). These slabs are now tucked away on the floor against the walls of the old chancel at Norton, the oaken pews being fastened over them, and inevitably the feet of worshippers will eventually complete the effacement which time has begun. We have therefore, with the assistance of Mr. F. Forbes Glennie, made rubbings and tracings of these stones, for preservation, and they are reproduced in Plates XXXIV. and XXXV. Three of these slabs, like the Font, are of Purbeck marble, as stated by Dixon (XV., p. 15), and the one in the south-west corner, of Caen stone. We have examined these very carefully, in company with Mr. L. F. Salzmann, and we are of opinion that they formerly marked the tombs of rectors of the parish, and date, in the former instance (Figs. 1 and 2, Plate XXXIV.), from about 1250, and in the latter (Figs. 1 and 2,

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Sepulchral Monuments in Great Britain." London (2 Vols. large folio), 1786. "Preliminary Discourse."

Plate XXXV.), from about 1275. As to the difference between Purbeck and Sussex marble and the confusion existing between them, see p. 82).

The measurements of these slabs are as follows:-

				Length.		Breadth at Head.	BREADTH AT FOOT.		
				Ins.		Ins.		Ins.	
Plate XXXIV.,	Fig. 1.	•••	60	•••	18	•••	11		
,,	Fig.	2.	•••	69	•••	25	•••	221	
Plate XXXV.,	Fig.	ĭ,	•••	65		20	•••	101	
<b>3</b> 7	Fig.	2.	•••	47 (broken)		18	•••	13	

There is, in addition, a plain coffin slab of Caen stone, with no cross upon it, but a circular depression at the head, bearing no indication of its origin, 67 in. long, 22 in. broad at the head, and 16½ in. at the foot. It is probably of much later date.

The Credence Table and Piscina, of Caen stone, in the south wall, are in perfect condition, showing traces of the painting to which this preservation is to a large degree attributable. On the north wall is a slab of Purbeck marble, from which a brass has been removed, the decayed stumps of the copper bolts which fastened it to its base being clearly visible.

On the chancel floor is a flat stone, inscribed "In Memory of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Lamprey, who departed this life May the 11th, 1743, in the 57 year of his age" (see p. 240, Curate No. 14). Over this stone on the south wall is an oval marble tablet, inscribed: "On the south side of this wall lies interred the body of Mr. Stephen Challen, late of this parish, who died on the 1st day of June, 1783, in the 53 year of his age." The altar-tomb of his wife, Mrs. Alice Challen, who died April 14th, 1788, aged 72 years, is outside this wall.<sup>1</sup>

We owe to Horsfield the preservation and record of a monumental inscription in the churchyard, from the pen of William Hayley, on two young men who were drowned about 1800. The inscription is now quite illegible, but it ran as follows (XXXIII., Vol. II., p. 36):—

Around this grave with veneration tread,

For youth and valour graced these honoured dead;

Grac'd, and yet failed their useful lives to save

From the dark rage of Winter's ruthless wave;

They, in the storms of peril, undeprest,

Rendered brave succour to a ship distrest:

Returning with a generous joy, the shore

They seemed to reach, but, living, reached no more.

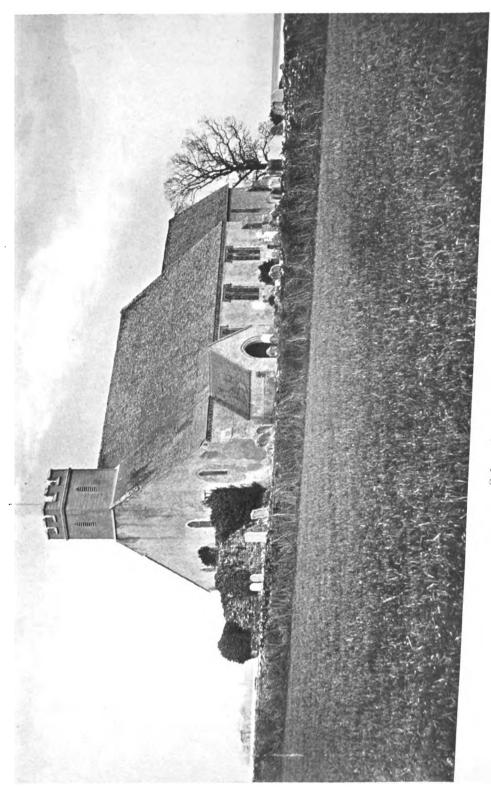
Their rescued bodies share this common tomb,

Justly we mourn, who lose them in their bloom;

But let this truth our rising sorrow calm,

Their God has called them to an early palm.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These details of the Old Church were set out at length in "The Gentleman's Magazine" Articles of 1797, to which reference has been made (XXXII., p. 314), which were mainly taken from an earlier article which appeared in "The Topographer." Vol. IV., April, 1791, pp. 200-212. The Figure 1 in Plate XXXII. is from "The Gentleman's Magazine," 1798, Pt. II., p. 741.



Selsey (Old) Church in 1865,

Whilst these pages were preparing for the Press we were fortunate enough to discover (in company with Mr. F. Forbes Glennie), on the west jamb of the south door (the priest's door), in the old chancel, a well-defined little Sun-dial marking, and a Consecration Cross. They were covered by the rough-cast which had been laid over the stones to protect them, and this we reverently removed. Such dial markings are recorded by Mr. Johnston (XIII., Vol. II., p. 350), from West Thorney, West Hampnett, and other Sussex churches, and Consecration Crosses similar to that at Church Norton, from St. Olave's (Chichester), East Wittering, etc.

The Rev. K. H. Macdermott, in his recent work on "Bosham Church," records such crosses on the stone jamb of the inner doorway of the porch there (p. 37), and avers that they were "probably carved by the sword-points of returning Crusaders." There is, we fear, absolutely no authority for such a hypothesis. Such crosses were chipped in various parts of churches in the twelfth and succeeding centuries to mark the consecrated character of the building, and to serve as "stations" in processional perambulations of the edifice.

The Old Church was extraordinarily rich in shrines or chapels, a list of which is given in XI., Vol. XII., p. 76, in an article by C. Gibbon, entitled "The Dedications of the Churches and Chapels in Sussex," in which he points out that "this church was nearly as rich in shrines as Eartham," which had six shrines or chapels ("lights"), in addition to that of Our Lady. To these shrines, as well as to the church itself, as appears by the wills of pious inhabitants, many donations were made. Those of John Lewes we have noted elsewhere (see p. 163).

John Rede, by his will, dated February 10th, 1517, bequeaths to the High Altar 3s. 4d., to buy an altar cloth (see p. 163). To every light in Selsey Church, 4d.; and other bequests elsewhere set out.

Richard Walter, by his will, dated 1531, bequeaths to the Mother Church (Chichester Cathedral), 4d.; to the best Cross in Selsey Church, 4d.; to St. James's light, 2d.; to St. Mary's light, 2d.; to St. Katherine's light, 2d.; to St. Margaret, 2d.; to St. Nicholas, 2d.. (This testator bequeaths to his servant, William Holard, his "new boat — the best of three — anchor and cable, mast and sail, and all that belongeth thereto, and a compass. Also a mansar of nets to rest of sea-craft.")

John Nemen (or Nyman), of the Parish of Felpham, by his will, dated March 20th, 1543 (he died on March 27th), directs his body to be buried in the churchyard of Selsey, and bequeaths to the High Altar, 6d.; and to the Church, "an ewe sheep"; and will have at his burial three masses, and five masses a month later (Chichester Wills, Vol. II., p. 241).

John Stanney, of the Parish of Sidlesham, who died September 21st, 1533, by his will bequeathed 12d. to the Church of Selsey (Chichester Wills, Vol. II., p. 110). This will is witnessed by "Sir Geffarye Thomson, Vicar."

Sir Geoffrey Thomson (or Thompson), (the title "Dominus" applied at this time and later to parish priests, is translated "Sir"), Vicar of Selsey, by his will, dated November 2nd, 1545, directs his body to be buried before the Palm Cross in Selsey

Churchyard, and bequeaths to the Cathedral 4d.; to the ministers of the Cathedral, for singing masses and dirges, 20s. immediately, and 20s. after a month. Also at his burial, five masses and dirges for his soul, and half a quarter of wheat, and half a quarter of malt to the parish. After a month, 8d. each to the priests for masses and dirges, and the same bequests of wheat and malt to any that come to pray for his soul in the Church of Selsey. Also bequests to the priest, ringers, and clerk of Donnington. To the maintenance of the "stock" of Selsey Church, 6s. 8d. (see p. 163).

Humfrey Woodland, by his will, dated June 28th, 1547, bequeaths to the High Altar, 2d. (see p. 155).

Richard Powle, by his will, dated January 19th, 1547, bequeaths 12d. to the Poor Man's Box at Selsey.

John Shell, by his will, dated 1559, directs his body to be buried in "the Church Lytten of Selsey," 1 by all his friends, outside the west door. He bequeaths 12d. to Selsey Church, 3s. 4d. to the priest, and 8d. to the clerk.

Henry Deale, by his will, dated March 6th, 1560, bequeaths 12d. to the Church, and 20d. to the Poor Man's Box.

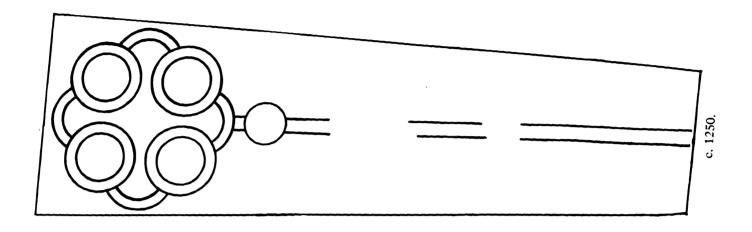
Juliana Barrett, widow, by her will, dated August 22nd, 1562, bequeaths to the Church 3s. 4d.

Thomas White, in 1570, bequeaths 12d. for repairs of the Church, and 12d. to the Poor Man's Box.

Henry Harryson, Vicar of Selsey (1578-1604), by his will, dated June 10th, 1604, bequeaths to the Church 20s., and to Pagham Church 20s.

Very interesting sidelights on the condition of the Church and Parish are to be found in the records of Visitations by the Bishops, preserved in the Cathedral Registers. Thus, in 1570, we learn that the Parish Church lacked a Psalter Book and a Poor Box, and the churchyard and walls and the belfrey were in decay, as was also the parsonage house. "George Woodland is suspected to have a masse book in his house. xxviii July, said Woodland comes and swears he hath not such bookes in his house. Mr. Thomas Beare hath contracted himself to a maide without the consent of her father. xxviii July, said Beare comes and says he has married with said maid." In 1572 occurs the laconic entry that "All is well" (Omnia bene), which was clearly a shirking of the matter, for in 1578 the Bible lacked six or seven chapters of the Old Testament, "which some of them are usuallie to be redd," and it appears that "We have a Vicar appointed by the Queen being worth £8 by yere in bare monie, the Mansion House in verie greate decay; other benefice hath he none. Wee had no sermon theis twoo yeres. The walls and fence about the churchyard are in grete decay, and so is our church steeple." On the occasion of the Visitation in 1579, the Vicar, Henry Harryson, whose will is above referred to, repeats these complaints, and says: "I have been there but sins Easter; I have the presentacyon of the Vicarage from the Queene's Majestie, and I have it by no other

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Church-litten "=Lictun, Anglo-Saxon; a Burying-place=Churchyard (LXX.). See also Hay, as late as 1804 (XXXIV., p. 103n), "the S.E. corner of the Church-lighten."



Coffin Slabs in Norton Chancel.



meanes. I am no graduatt or student in the Universitie." He complains that out of his £8 a year he has "grete charge to paie. I am dwelling there in the Mansion House, which is in grete decay, and wil be verie chargeable to mee. . . . The church-yard lieth all unfensed, wherebie it is uncleanly kept. Also our steeple in great decaye."

The questions asked of the parochial authorities in these Visitations were of a most searching description. Thus, in Wilkins's Concilia, we find, under date 1585: "Articles to be enquired upon in the Visitation of the Diocese of Chichester. sede vacante, by the authority of the most reverend father in God, John (Whitgift), Archbishop of Canterbury, etc." (Reg. I., [Cant] Whitgift, f. 116b.) From this we find that the Bishop required to be informed by the churchwardens and sydesmen, upon the minutest details of the Rector's public and private life; whether he reminded the churchwardens of their duty every Sunday; whether he duly levied xiid, upon the "goods and cattles" (sic) of his parishioners, for the use of the poor, every time they stayed away from Divine Service, or behaved badly in church; also whether he refrained from giving the utmost publicity at public service to any cases of illegitimate births in the parish; whether he dressed properly in church and in private; whether he said his private prayers regularly; whether "he kept any suspected woman in his house, resorte to any infamous houses, use any light-disposed company; is he a swearer, gamester, common hunter or hawker, unseemly in apparel, or giveth any just offence or evil example of life?" whether he resorts to taverns or sells beer or wine in the rectory; whether he has ever spoken lightly or against the form of Common Prayer and Thirty-nine Articles; whether "have anie married within the forbidden degrees, anie separated in that respect do keep company still together, any lawfully married which offensively live asunder, or which have married elsewhere; anie man which has two wives, or woman two husbands; are there in your parish anie incestuous, adulterous, or incontinent persons, anie common drunkards, rybaldes, swearers, slanderers, uncharitable, sorcerers, charmers, or usurers, or suspected of anie of them?" These are only a very few of the matters concerning which the churchwardens were expected to be fully informed, and to report to the Bishop. It will be readily gathered from the above, that the office of churchwarden or sidesman was no sinecure in the sixteenth century.

It was not much better, even so late as 1772. We have before us "Articles of Visitation and Enquiry," of that date, issued by Sir William Ashburnham, Bart, Bishop of Chichester, relating to Selsey, which are nearly as searching and inquisitorial, both as regards the parson and the parishioners, as the Visitation of 1585. This document contains fifty-nine most sweeping inquiries addressed to the churchwardens, which inquiries were answered to the best of their ability, by Richard Penfold and William Reeves (see p. 244), and from their answers we learn that at this date the Rector was an exemplary person, and the church properly kept and repaired, but that there were in Selsey no hospital, almshouses, or free school, and no one

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> David Wilkins: "Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ et Hiberniæ." London, 1737; Vol. IV., p. 318.

practised physic, surgery, or the office of midwife without licence or otherwise. To return, however, to the earlier records:—

In 1602 the chancel is said to be much decayed, and also the door to the church-yard, which wants both lock and key. At Easter, in 1621, one Edward — "we do not know his surname, but hath not been to church this half-year." There is no gate to the churchyard, which ought to be maintained by Mr. Walliston (see p. 242). The biggest of the bells is broken and cannot be rung. The same Walliston is reported "for cutting down certeyne trees growing about ye churchyard, having for ought wee know noe authority soe to do." (William Walliston was responsible for these matters as tenant of the Mound Meadow), and Richard Bucke is reported "for not keeping the dogs out of the church in the time of Divine Service, according to the custom of the parish anciently observed. John Bruckess and his wife do live apart without lawful divorce, and both are remayning in our parish."

In 1636 (November 1st), "The church porch wants to be paved. Both the outside and the inside of the Church wants to be new whitened. There wants two new flaggons for the Communion wyne, there being 300 (communicants). The chancell wants whitening and all to be new paved. They have not the Booke for the 5th November, nor the Book of Commons (? Prayer), nor Table of ye Degrees of Marriage, nor Note Indented of ye utensils of ye Churche. There is no hoode for ye minister. The chancell wants repairing in the covering thereof. The Bible is not of the last translation. The ffont will not hold water, and hath not a fitting cover" (see p. 102).

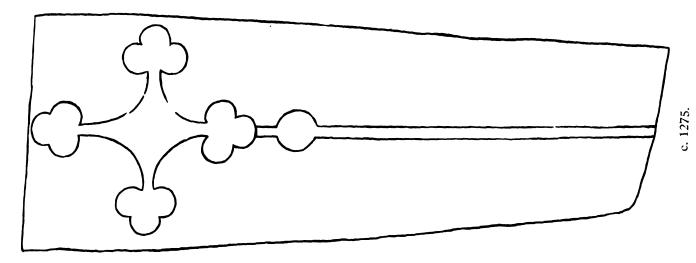
In 1724, during the rectorship of Dr. Thomas Manningham, Commissioners appointed to report upon the structure, reported that "The church is in good repair. There wants a new common prayer book. The communion plate is a pewter flagon, and a silver chalice, with a cover. There is a poors box and a chest for the surplice. Four bells, but not hung up, the tower where they formerly hung is fallen down. They seem to be good bells, worth hanging. The chancel is repaired by the Rector."

In this return the Mansion House is said to be in good repair, with a stable and barn upon the glebe. There were "about a hundred" families, and no Papist or Dissenter in the parish. "A charity disposed of by ye churchwardens of £8 a year, it goes by the name of Hilton's money." (This is evidently part of the bequest of £24 a year, referred to at p. 266.) "During the summer half-year there is preaching twice a Sunday, and catechizing; the other half of the year there is only morning service and once preaching. . . . Sacrament three times a year, at Easter, Whitsuntide, and Christmas. Number of communicants twenty-five or thirty." 1

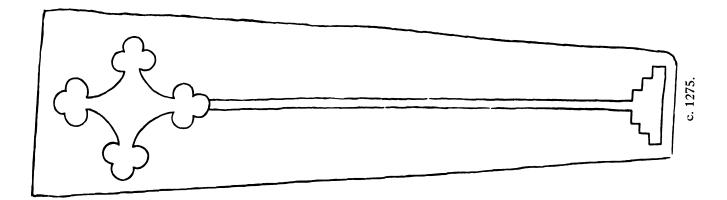
The ruins of the Tower are plainly visible in the old photographs of the Church at Norton (Plate XXXIII.).

We have not been able to trace the bells referred to in the above Visitation. At the time of the removal of the church there was only one bell, weighing 7 cwt. I qr. 13 lb.,

<sup>1</sup> This return is preserved in the Muniment Room of the Cathedral.



Coffin Slabs in Norton Chancel.



ringing B flat, and cast by Mears & Co., at their foundry in Whitechapel, in 1844. This was clearly not the bell concerning which we find an entry in LVII., Vol. III., p. 2, as follows: "A new bell hung up in ye Parish of Selsey on Monday, the twenty-sixth day of July, in ye year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, towards which William Webber subscribed three guineas." This is the Rector of Selsey, No. 36 in Chapter XV. (post), and on the same page in the Register he is recorded to have died on June 19th, 1790. The other two bells were added in 1866 (see p. 203). The surplice chest referred to in the foregoing disappeared in 1866, on the removal of the old Church to Selsey (see Mr. Foster's letter, post p. 199). We learn from LIII. (January, 1906), that, during the removal, "it was placed in a barn in the arable field adjoining the churchyard. But the barn is now destroyed, and the chest has disappeared." It was said to be "full of books and papers," and the tracing of this chest and its contents would no doubt be of inestimable value to an historiographer of the parish. The chalice referred to above, still, fortunately, exists, though it is no longer used, and an accurate account of it is to be found in Mr. J. E. Couchman's recent admirable article on "Sussex Church Plate," in XI., Vol. LIII., p. 264. We cannot do better than transcribe his description of it, which is entirely adequate (see Fig. 1, Plate XXVI.):-

"A Communion Cup of Silver. Height 53% in.; diameter of the bowl, 33/4 in.; of the foot,  $3\frac{1}{16}$  in.; the depth of the bowl is  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in.; the weight 7 oz. 4 dwt.; it has no hall-marks. This is an Elizabethan cup, very similar to that of Itchenor; it has a conical bowl, slightly bell-shaped; it is engraved half an inch below the lip, with a strap divided four times, and enclosing the legend, 'FOR-SEL-SY-PARI'; the letters and the strap are engraved in zig-zag tooling. The stem is equally divided by a knop formed by reed and line mouldings, and joins the foot with the same ornaments; it has, however, no decoration at the juncture with the bowl. The foot, like that of West Itchenor, has conventional foliations, formed by tooling of a granular character; it is round, and rather flat. It may reasonably be assumed that these cups belong to the year 1568, and are of local workmanship. There is a small Paten Cover belonging to this Cup of Selsey; the diameter is 41/8 in.; the weight 3 oz. 10 dwt.; there are no hall-marks; the cover is plain, and has a foot of later date, formed very roughly of a piece of silver tube and a plain disc of silver; the addition is out of proportion." In Plate XXVI. this cover is shown on the chalice.

It seems that in 1526, during the incumbency of Dr. Fleshmonger, Archdeacon Norbury being Prebendary, a protracted strife between the Prebendaries of Selsey and the Rectors, relative to the tithes, came to a head, and was settled by Bishop Sherburne, by a deed of composition, dated March 27th, in which it is recited that "questions, suits, discords, and sometimes (by the Devil's instigation) grievous dangers, both of soul and body, with huge scandal and detriment to Divine worship, have arisen concerning the collection, dimission, and detention of the same from the Rector's right and portion." The Prebendary, by this document, gave up all right to "tithes of sheaves or other ecclesiastical emoluments," which were henceforth

to belong to the Rector of Selsey, in exchange for a perpetual pension of £10, to be paid half-yearly. This pension was paid regularly down to October 1st, 1902. On the death of Prebendary Valentine, in 1859, this pension became vested in the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, under the Cathedral Act of 1840. On December 18th, 7902, the Rev. J. Cavis-Brown, by a deed to which the Bishop of Chichester was party (as in 1526), conveyed a defined portion of his tithe rent charge to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, as from October 1st, 1902, in exchange for the pension, payment of which thenceforward ceased. The whole history of this yearly payment affords a curious illustration of the conservative continuity observable in the affairs of the Church. One would have imagined that, at the Reformation, the Commonwealth, or the Restoration, something would have happened to this pension—but not at all. It endured placidly through all the convulsions of the Church (LIII., August, 1903).

The incumbents of Selsey Church and Parsonage did not always disdain to make what profit they could by letting their parsonage, or farming out the emoluments of the parish. Thus, in 1568 (June 25th), as appears in the Cathedral Registers, the then incumbent, Thomas Daye, jointly with the Prebendary, Stephen Dallinger, demised to Nehemiah Bowyer, of Wimbledon, Surrey, "the Rectory House, Church, and Parsonage of Selsey, except the Parsonage House, glebe lands, garden, orchard, and grove of wood nigh the house, and except the presentation to the vicarage." This is the account given by Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 10), and it is a little difficult to gather of what Nehemiah Bowyer became actual tenant, unless it were the tithes.

In a Parliamentary Survey of 1649, among the MSS. of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester, preserved at Lambeth Palace, "it appeareth that John Diggenson (sic = Higgenson), Parson of the Parish of Selsea, did, by a lease, demise the glebe for three lives to Sir Jno. Morley, Kt., and by another lease, demised the great tythes for three lives also, and the said leases were confirmed by the Bishop, Dean, and Chapter of Chichester, and by the Prebendaries of Selsea." The composition of 1526, with the Prebendary, is recited, and his £10 per annum secured. The MS. ends: "No Vicar has been appointed for many years past. The Parsonage House is a spacious structure, and in part very ancient, and the glebe is considerable."

In the year 1661 (which, ignoring the Commonwealth, is termed 13 Charles II.), Dr. Philip King, Rector and Vicar of Selsey, granted a lease, dated June 1st, to Sir Henry Peckham, one of the trustees of the then Lord of the Manor, Sir William Morley, "his decayed Parsonage House in Selsey, with the little decayed house adjoining the gate of the said Parsonage House, with the orchard and garden thereto adjoining, and all the glebe lands, and grove of wood near thereto, and the piece or slipe of salt marsh belonging to the said Parsonage, amounting to fifty acres, together with all the tithes, oblations, and obventions arising thereout"; excepting from the grant the "gift and donation of the Viccaridge of Selsey, when and soe often as the same shall be vacant," for the lives of Sir Henry Peckham's

three daughters, Judith, Mary, and Elizabeth, at a yearly rent of 13s. 4d. Sir Henry Peckham covenanted to take the old timber then remaining in the two houses, "and other convenient timber growing on the estate," to build a new and convenient house and barn in place of the old ones. This fixes the date of the restoration of "The Priory," now in the occupation of Mr. Claude Bishop. The sum paid for this building lease was not specified, but Dr. King agreed to allow Sir Henry Peckham £100 thereout, towards the cost of the new buildings, and the latter agreed to maintain and repair the "Sea wall."

[We learn from a note in the Parish Magazine (LIII.), that of the fifty acres of salt marsh leased by Dr. King in 1661, rather less than thirty acres remained in 1902. The rest had been swallowed up by the ever-encroaching sea. The "barn adjoining" had become a stable and coach-house.]

Three days afterwards, i.e., on June 4th, 1661, Dr. King granted to Sir William Morley, of Halnaker, a lease of his "Rectory, Church, and Parsonage of Selsey, and all tithes and emoluments whatsoever thereunto belonging." Excepting (as before) the Parsonage or Mansion House, and the little house at the gate, and Advowson, as described in the foregoing document, but including "the New House now in the tenure and occupation of \_\_\_\_\_," during the lives of Sir William Morley, William Baldwyn, senior and junior, and Robert Heath, at the yearly rent of £12. 13s. 4d., and also they were to pay the £10 reserved to the Prebendary of Selsey under the Composition of 1526 above referred to. The lessees also covenanted to pay the Vicar or Curate's stipend of £8 yearly, and to keep the chancel of the Church in repair, and to pay the ferryman of Selsey four bushels of barley yearly (see p. 168), and to pay, as a deduction from the rent of £12. 13s. 4d., such sum as the Bishop of Chichester should direct to be paid "to a learned Vicar or Curate for the time being to be resident upon the Parsonage of Selsey, in the absence of Dr. King or his successors." This deed is confirmed by the Bishop, Dean, and Chapter of Chichester, on August 6th, 1661.

The later history of the Old Church is uneventful. When it was that the tower at the west end fell down it is difficult to form a conjecture, and the parochial records are silent on the point. There is an interesting passage, however, in the travels of Dr. Richard Pococke, which runs as follows: "We went out of the road, to the left, toward Selsey, and passing by several villages, after eight miles' travelling, we came to Pagham, and crossing over in a boat to the Peninsula of Selsey, we sent our horses across the mouth of the river to meet us, and riding a mile by the shoar, we crossed into the road, and came to the Village of Selsey, where we lay, and went a mile and a-half the next day to the east to Selsey Church, which is doubtless on the site of the old Cathedral of this See, which was removed to Chichester by Stigand, the twenty-second Bishop. For Edinwald (Ethelwald) gave it to Wilfrid, Bishop of York, then in exile, who first preached the Gospel here. Then Cedwalla, who

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Travels through England of Dr. Richard Pococke, successively Bishop of Meath and of Ossory, during 1750, 1751 and later years. Edited by J. J. Cartwright, M.A. (2 Vols.). London (Camden Society), 1888 and 1889. Vol. II., p. 108.

conquered Edinwalch (sic) founded a monastery in this place. There are remains near the church of a large tower, which fell down in the memory of man, and of a fortified place, which was probably the Bishop's House. This Peninsula is joined to the land on the west by a very small strip of land. It is famous for good wheat and for excellent cockles. I could not find that there were any signs of an old city here, and I much doubt if any ruins have been ever seen in the sea. I came by Selscomb (? Sidlesham) Mill, a very great work, the race being made by letting in the tyde, which turns the mill on its going out. From Selscom (sic) I came to Chichester."

A church rate of 2d in the £ was passed on November 15th, 1866, for the repair of the walls of Norton Churchyard, and £10 was spent on the worst part of them. It was noted in the Vestry Minutes that £27 would be required to repair them properly. At this time also, we find that a salary of £2 a year was paid to a parochial official "to keep order in the porch and church."

We cannot take leave of the Old Church without reference to the Mound, which is variously described by the inhabitants of Selsey as an Early British earthwork, and as a Roman Camp. A writer in "The Gentleman's Magazine" in 1824 (Pt. II., p. 123), declares it to be a Danish Encampment, and it is not mentioned at all in the "Victoria County History." Mr. A. Rusbridge of Sidlesham has woven a pretty local romance round it, in a pamphlet (XII.), containing a good deal that is useful and informatory in connection with the History of Selsey, as found in the established sources, principally Dallaway (XXV.). We believe he is the only antiquary who, until the recent excavations, had made any careful measurements of this earthwork, which he gives as follows:—

"The ground plan is in the form of a crescent, facing E.S.E. round to S.W. The escarpment rises very abrupt, the height measuring from the bottom of the trench to the ridge is about 38 ft.; it varies, however, considerably in different parts. From the top, the angle of the inner glacis is much more gradual. The encompassing fosse varies in width from 25 ft. to 40 ft. across at the ground line; depth about 7 ft. The outer edge of the fosse is about 200 yards altogether in extent. The outline of the breastwork around, filled in at some former period, is still distinctly traceable."

Since the above was written, Mr. F. Forbes-Glennie has made a very careful map of the Mound and of the excavations recently made, which will doubtless be appended to Mr. Salzmann's forthcoming article thereon.

Mr. Rusbridge also gives an account, in the 1909 edition of his pamphlet, of the discovery of a stone cannon ball at the foot of the Mound, though no explanation is there forthcoming, or here attempted, of its occurrence (see p. 312) He also mentions (p. 29) a knoll, which has only recently been levelled, which was the site of a flagstaff, between the south-west edge of the fosse and the road leading up to the churchyard gate. This we have never seen.

It is abundantly obvious that when Pagham Harbour was deeper than it is now (since December, 1910), and open for ships of mediæval, or earlier design and

draught, no better place could have been chosen for a fortress or encampment, either of offence or defence, for the sea came practically to its foot, as it does now at high tide.

Whilst these pages have been in preparation for the Press, Mr. Claude Bishop, the owner of the "Mound Meadow" (as it is called), has, with great public spirit, caused this Mound to be excavated and properly examined. This work was carried out in April-July, 1911, under the direct supervision of the owner, and of Mr. L. F. Salzmann, F.S.A. (Editor of the "Sussex Archæological Collections"), and of ourselves. The conclusion at which we arrived, and the deductions to be drawn from the results of these excavations will form the subject of a paper in the "Collections" (XI.), and we have no desire, even did we consider ourselves competent thereto, to anticipate his study, but we subjoin, with Mr. Salzmann's permission, a few notes upon the prima-facie evidence upon which his work will be founded.

The vallum is, of course, artificial, but all over the surface of the Mound we found undisturbed natural soil at about 2 ft. to 3 ft. This level is about coincidental with the lie of the land on the west and south, and it is really the digging of the ditch and the heaping up of the vallum which has given the Mound the appearance of standing so high.

A trench was cut across the middle of the Mound, in a direction due east and west, and was cut down at the eastern boundary, to the moat or fosse, in broad steps, This revealed that the Mound is almost entirely, if not wholly, artificial. In the centre is a platform of rough blocks of Mixon Rock limestone, probably the base of a wall some of the thick, with a footing at the south end. A large piece of tile was found bedded in a cement of the typical Red Roman kind, formed as appears on microscopical examination, of pounded Mixon rock and lime, and other pieces of this cement were scattered about. All round this platform the ground is formed of small shingle from the beach, mixed with debris of lime-mortar in such quantity as to make it obvious that a building of some importance must have stood upon it. The southern face of the wall was formed of undressed stones, coated with plaster; the only dressed stones found were apparently pieces of window jambs, which lay at the eastern end of the remains of masonry. Immediately to the cast of the platform was clearly a kitchen midden, the earth being full of bones and teeth of domestic animals and fowls, fragments of pottery of Roman and mediæval date, and quantities of oyster and other shells. In the superincumbent earth many fragments of Roman bricks and roofing-tiles came to light, some of them comb-patterned and flanged, in a manner precisely similar to those found at Dell Quay, and represented on Plate XVII., Fig. 2 (see p. 83). It therefore seems clearly indicated that a Roman look-out station and guarding-fort for Selsey (Pagham) Harbour was erected by the Romans at this point, a point the suitability of which has been pointed out, being well in view of a similar erection on the site of the Park View gravel-pit (see p. 85). At the eastern end of the trench a deep digging betrayed the presence of another kitchen midden, or refuse-pit, containing, as before, Roman crockery, bones of animals, oyster, whelk,

and periwinkle shells. So much, without trespassing upon Mr. Salzmann's work, for the Roman occupation of the ground.

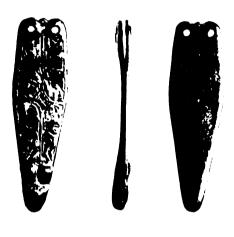
It has been suggested that the Mound cannot have been originally Roman, on account of its circular shape, but, as Horsfield points out (XXXIII., Vol. I., p. 60): "The earthworks, which retain their square or rectangular form . . . may unhesitatingly be attributed to the Romans. The Saxons came afterwards, and, it is probable, in many cases rounded off the corners of the Roman entrenchments, to adapt them to their own taste and use. Hence, so many of a circular or oval form, the figure given to them by their last possessors."

But, digging deeper in this trench and its outliers, we found many fragments of the rough, slack-baked pottery of the Iron Age, similar in all respects to the fragments found by ourselves on the shore to the south-west, and associated with these were a few flint-flakes, showing human workmanship, to which we attach little significance, owing to the proximity of the churchyard walls, for reasons set forth on p. 72, but among them was a small ornamentally worked flint, about the size of a shilling, the edges of which were beautifully scalloped, except at the upper (?) edge, which was apparently a point of attachment. This was very clearly of late Neolithic or early Iron Age. In the earth above these traces of Roman occupation, we found considerable fragments of pottery of a much later, i.e., mediæval date.

But by far the most interesting object found during the excavations, from an artistic point of view, is that which is depicted in Plate XXXVI., Fig. 1. The front, back, and side views are given, and the illustrations are actual size. It is a small Anglo-Saxon belt-end, or "tab," made of bronze, and so beautifully patinated that at the moment of its coming to light we thought it might be green enamel, or even brilliant jade. Its metallic character, however, became immediately apparent. The two eyelet holes by which it was sewn or riveted into the shaved-down leather are intact. The front of the tab is ornamented with typical Anglo-Saxon incised work, and shows signs of having been inlaid with silver. The decoration consists of two pairs of human figures, facing one another, of rare, but characteristic design, and the thickened point of the tab has been very carefully moulded or chased into the head of an animal incertæ sedis, having a rabbit, or rat-like appearance, with a thick muzzle and large ears. The back is plain, and the slit made to receive the leather is very small. This remarkable little object dates probably from about A.D. 900, and points to an occupation of the Mound bridging the gap between the Roman and Norman periods.

Pending the more exhaustive study to be made by Mr. Salzmann, we may say, with little fear of error, that this Mound was occupied by the earliest Celtic inhabitants of the Peninsula, that the Romans used it as a landing-stage, and possibly built there a look-out station guarding the Harbour, that it was similarly utilised by the Anglo-Saxons, and that in mediæval times the site was occupied by a camp or other settlement. The Roman masonry was probably not carried to a great height, and may have supported a wooden or other structure, but the great quantity of decayed

Fig. 1.



Anglo-Saxon Belt-tab, found at the Mound, Church Norton.

Fig. 2.



Mediæval Armorial pendant, found at Selsey.

mortar in the adjacent loam points to a stone sub-structure of some extent, and this was probably demolished by the builders of the first church at Norton, in quest of building material.

It is traditionally recorded that neighbouring farmers and proprietors carried away a great deal of material from the Mound for the construction of roads, and of the Ferry Bank at Sidlesham, and that this accounts for the great cutting or depression on the south side, but this tradition is not supported by the evidence of our excavations. The cutting is clearly shown in an old view, dated 1797, in our possession. It is not at all improbable that the part of the Mound facing the sea was, as romantically recorded by Mr. Rusbridge (XII.), thrown up in the sixteenth century in execution of the defensive preparations suggested by the Armada Defence Commissioners (see p. 254).

# CHAPTER XIV.

THE NEW CHURCH AND RECTORY, AND THE CHURCHYARDS OF SELSEY.

E XCEPTING for some scattered farm-houses of considerable size, like the Grange, the social life of Selsey does not appear and the social life of Selsey does no the social life of Selsey does not appear ever to have been concentrated round the Old Church at Norton. The Village of Selsey was divided into two parts, Norton and Sutton, both of which names are kept very distinct in old deeds, but Norton, which retains its name in "Church Norton," was the residence of considerable landowners or occupiers, whilst the bulk of the parishioners lived in Sutton, or Selsey Village, as we know it now, with the farms adjacent. The inconvenience experienced by a major portion of the congregation, in having to go two miles or more away to church, must have been very great, but the community put up with it until 1864, when an agitation for its removal to its present site was set on foot. On July 1st, 1864, a Parish Vestry Meeting, attended by only eight persons and the Rector, authorised the raising of £600 towards the expenses of the removal, on the security of the Church rate, the remainder of the cost, which amounted to about £3,000, being defrayed by the Hon. Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt, the Lady of the Manor, who was living at West Dean Park. This lady also presented the community with the present site at the top of the village, by a deed, dated July 15th, 1864, William Stubington (being otherwise compensated) giving up "without consideration," his rights under a fourteen years' lease of the land which he held, dated February 14th, 1853. The conveyance was made to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, free of land tax and tithe rent charges, and freed from the jointure payable to Anna Maria Louisa, Lady Selsey, under her settlement, dated October 20th, 1817, the other manorial property being of sufficient value to satisfy her claims to jointure. Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt, as the largest ratepayer in the parish, must have contributed most of the £600 raised by rate, so that she may be practically said to have borne the whole expense. No new material or stone had to be bought, for the materials of the unfinished and ruined tower at Norton Old Church, so often referred to in the Visitations, and clearly visible in the old photographs (see Plate XXXIII.) were available for any additional work required.

The scheme was not finally approved without some outcry being raised on the part of antiquaries, who anticipated the disappearance of a fine old Early-English

church, and also on the part of that section of the community who, in primitive places, invariably seek to give themselves importance by opposing any suggested improvements, without understanding what they are opposing, or how to oppose it. Their opposition was met at all points, in a letter written by the Rector, the Rev. Prebendary H. Foster, to Mr. R. W. Blencowe, then Secretary of the Sussex Archæological Society, and published in the *Standard*, on September 2nd, 1864, from which we extract the following:—

"We are going, not merely to pull Selsey Church down, but to build Selsey Church up again—to build it up again, I may say, stone for stone, as it now stands. I do not mean to tell you that we shall raise decayed portions of the building into their places again. We shall, instead of doing so, substitute what is good and sound. I do not mean to tell you that the building, being in the main of the thirteenth century, we shall, if existing windows of the fifteenth century are shattered and crumbling, replace them by windows of that date. We shall rather choose to replace them by windows of the earlier date. But with these abatements, Selsey Church, when rebuilt, will be the Church as it now stands. The site of the building will be changed, not the building itself. It will be some two miles from its present site, and no longer two miles away from my parishioners, but among them—Selsey Church restored.

"I have not meant to include the Chancel under the expression 'church.' The existing Chancel of Selsey Church will remain. It will have supplied to it a west wall, doorway, and door, a bell-gable, and bell. It will thus form a chapel for burials. It will be fitted up in all respects suitably and well, and the removed nave will be supplemented by a new Chancel of exactly the same dimensions as that which appertained to the old Church.

"Everything about the new Church will be the same as about the old, except the east window, which, following the type of the building, old and new, will, in the new Chancel, be Early English instead of Perpendicular, as in the old.

"And now to go into a few details. The feature, perhaps, of the nave of Selsey Church is a really fine roof. When the Chancel is rebuilt we shall set it up again in its old place—really fine as now. The arches of the nave, though not unsymmetrical, are unequal in span; they will reappear, unsymmetrical in span, when the Church shifts its position. Every good thing in the way of fitting, found now in the Church, will be retained. We have a very ancient Font. Tradition, I believe, says it was taken out of the old Cathedral before it had 'gone to sea.' It is sadly decayed, but whatever portion of it can be retained will be retained, and new material will be supplied only to make the Font in the nineteenth what we may suppose it was in the eleventh century.

"I have said already that Selsey Church is, in the main, a structure of the thirteenth century, but it may be satisfactory to you to have a statement respecting its age from my very competent architect, Mr. T. P. St. Aubyn, of the Middle Temple. He writes to me as follows: 'The date of the Church I put at the commencement of the thirteenth, or quite at the end of the twelfth century, with later

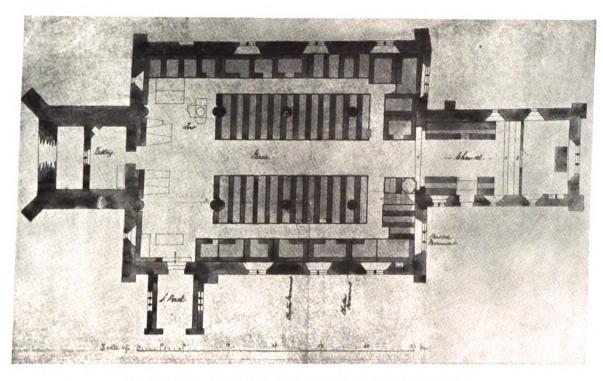
additions reaching to the end of the fifteenth century, such as windows in the nave, aisles, and the nave roof. There may have been an older church in this spot, but no remains of it are apparent in the present building. Pieces of rock are, when graves are dug in the south-east corner of the churchyard, found in some abundance; I need not commit myself to any conjecture as to what they indicate, since, for anything we are going to do, these pieces of rock will remain wholly undisturbed; wholly undisturbed, too, will remain a Mound, not in, but just outside, the churchyard. About that, therefore, I need say nothing, nor give you one of, or the whole half-dozen, theories, which assign it a date, a use, or a builder.'

"In the removal of the Church all possible care will be taken to prevent desecration of the churchyard and injury to the grave-stones. I have no reason to suppose that a single grave will be disturbed. But now as to what has led me to give my warmest support to the plan for the removal of Selsey Church.

"I was, on coming to Selsey, confronted with two facts: A parish with a population of nine hundred, and a Church with an average congregation of scarcely one hundred. Why was it? There could be no doubt that it was chiefly because of the position of the Church with regard to the people. Selsey Church has for years stood, and now stands, for the accommodation of some seventy of the inhabitants, and the very obvious non-accommodation of 700. It is, from a good 750 of the population, an average distance of between two and three miles. But what was I to do? The Bishop said, and he had every right to speak: 'Remove the Church to the village; it will then be at the doors of the body of the people.' So said the Hon. Mrs. Harcourt, the Lady of the Manor, and our great proprietor in Selsey, and she enforced her advice by a promise to me, through the Bishop (who himself promised me £100), of the munificent sum of £1,000; so further said, as a body, the parishioners of Selsey. It seemed to be on all sides understood that when the new Rector came into residence, one of the first things done would be the removal of the Parish Church to the village. It was not long before I was convinced that its removal was the true remedy for the great and crying evil here-neglected public worship. Two churches were not wanted. To build a chapel of ease in the village, and to leave the Parish Church standing for service would be, I saw, to provide one building for use, and the other for almost total neglect. Let alone the question of site, the Parish Church is not ceiled, and during the winter months its excessive cold and draughtiness make it a place hardly safe to be in for the length of time of one of our services. There was, however, another plan talked of. It was that of building an entirely new Parish Church, and leaving the old Church to stand, simply as a burial chapel. The principal ratepayers felt about this scheme that it would entail upon them the expense of keeping up two churches in the parish—the old one, likely enough to be a heavy charge—and that it was unreasonable to impose this burden upon them, when a church and a small burial chapel was all that was needed.

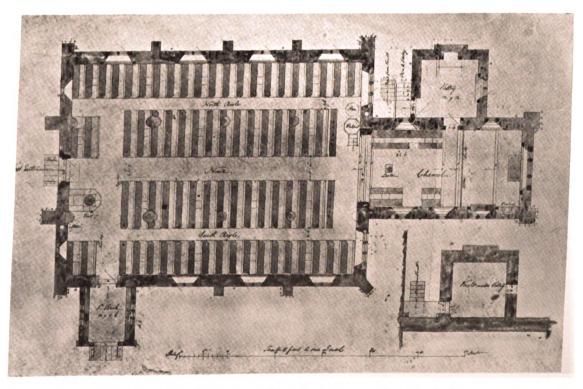
"I was convinced, therefore, that the existing Church, if allowed to stand, would inevitably go to decay, and I could not contemplate this without repugnance,

Fig. 1.



Ground plan of the Old Church at Norton before removal.

Fig. 2.



Ground plan of the same Church at Selsey, after removal.

Ł

and, indeed, pain. Moreover, there came into my mind a further reflection. Was there not considerable value in the materials of the old Church? Would not the cost of the edifice we might build in the village be materially reduced, if we started with a good roof, good tiling, good arches, one or two good windows, much good seating, and rocks and stone enough for the walls? It was not long before I found that £1,000 at least would be saved by the use of the materials of the old Church.

"These, then, are the considerations which led me to adopt as my own, and with all my power to promote, the plan of removing Selsey Church from its present site to the village. And I would ask you, which is the truer reverence for the sacred building of which we are speaking: To convey it to a new site, and on that site to build it up a restored Church, to make it applicable to a wider extent than for years it has been for its Holy purposes, or to let it stand and grow, year by year, more and more out of repair, and go through every stage of dilapidation, till at last it sunk down into utter ruin?

"Consider the waste—the waste of good stone and workmanship—involved in this latter alternative. 'Gather up . . . that nothing be lost' is a precept, the spirit of which is, I suppose, as applicable to the substances which are wrought up into buildings, as it is to those which are wrought up into our bodies.

"An effort has been made to represent what we have determined to do at Selsey as the resolve of some few individuals in the parish. On this I have to say that the parish, in Vestry assembled, determined, in October last, to remove the Church unanimously, also in February, to sanction the plans prepared by Mr. St. Aubyn for its removal and restoration, and by a large majority, in July, to raise £600 on the credit of the rates, towards the expenses of the works. Of the principal ratepayers who are known to be favourable to the removal of the Church, the rating is hard upon £3,000. Of the principal ratepayers who are known to be unfavourable, the rating is about £300.

"The Bishop originated the scheme, which I am carrying out. He is the patron of the benefice. I have shown how earnestly Mrs. Harcourt supports it. It has the support also of the Office of Woods and Forests, and of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. I may say that it has the concurrence of every considerable landowner, save one, or, at the most, two, of whom one is a Dissenter. The Incorporated Church Building Society, and the Chichester Diocesan Association have both expressed their approval of, and given their aid to, our plan. The Faculty under which the work will be done was unopposed in open court; but the Bishop was solicited, in a memorial, signed by a considerable number of the parishioners, to interpose and prevent the issuing of this authority. Those who originated this memorial, and very many of those who signed it, were certainly not among the number of my parishioners who, by any regular attendance at Church, had shown a previous interest in the building which they would retain in its present site. I will not trouble you with the history of the memorial, but it would hardly be difficult to show that it has no overpowering weight. The Bishop, in reply to it, told the parishioners who had

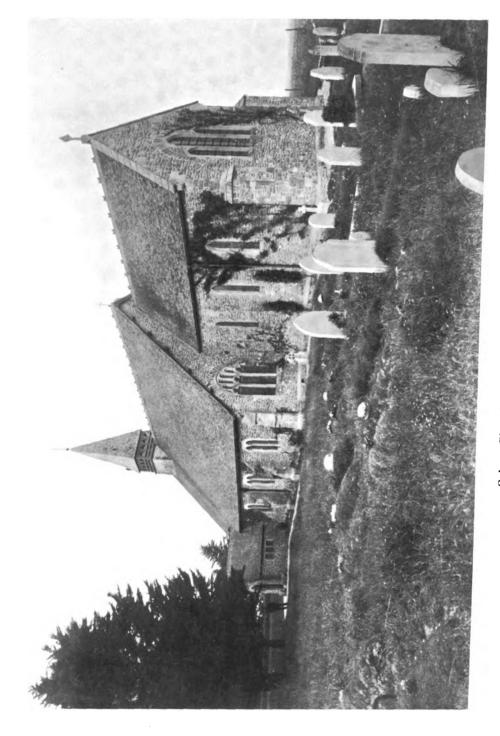
addressed him, that their request was an application to him to do what was arbitrary, illegal, and unfair.

"My impression is that the removal of Selsey Church will not be accompanied by discoveries of interest, but if anything is found which ought to be taken care of, I give you my promise that it shall be taken every care of.

"No one, I think, would call Selsey Church at all an elaborate or handsome building; it is imposing from its dimensions, but it is almost rude in architectural character. There is a frightful bell-cot at the west end, which mars the general appearance of the Church. In the restored Church this will give place to a stately shingle spire. Were the old Church to remain in its present site considerable expense must at once be incurred in putting it into proper order. Its ill-arranged seating affords accommodation for only 273 persons; when restored, a better arrangement of the seats will find room for 335. Less than the former number of sittings would suffice for the congregations we shall ever have while the Church stands where it is; but I hope that when the Church stands near the village, the latter number will not be, by one sitting, too many. I can hardly do justice to the strength of the case for the removal of Selsey Church without mentioning that it is part of a plan, the whole of which will, I hope, be carried out, one day, for the benefit of the parish. The whole plan includes the removal of the Rectory House, as well as the Church, to the village.

"The Rectory House is hard by the existing Church, and with it, two or three miles from the great body of the parishioners. Towards the building of a new Rectory House the Hon. Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt has promised £500. But to keep you no longer. Remember, at least, this: what we are doing, and are complained of for doing, is essentially a restoration—a restoration under conditions which, with any regard to practical wisdom and religious duty, we cannot disregard."

No better account of the conditions which led to the removal of the old Church to its present convenient site could be extracted from the parochial records than that which is quoted above. On November 24th, 1864, the Churchwardens and Overseers borrowed the £600 required to make up the cost of removal, from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, under the authority of the Act of 5 George IV., c. 36, on the security of the Church rate, and the process of removal was proceeded with without further delay, and the Church was re-erected in the form and position in which it is familiar to the present generation, in the year 1865 (Plate XXXVIII.). Some slight modifications, and even losses, no doubt occurred. We have referred (see p. 191) to the disappearance of the old Parish Surplice Chest, and of the records which it was reputed to contain. We have a letter, written to the late Rector in 1906, by the Rev. Bernard Foster, Vicar of Coln St. Aldwyn's, Fairford, a son of the Rev. H. Foster, the Rector under whom the removal took place, in which he says: "I am afraid I can help you no further about the chest, as I was quite ignorant of its existence, and do not remember having seen it. I noticed, when I visited Norton Chapel in February, that the old lock and key of the door had disappeared, and been replaced by a modern lock and key. I remember, in 1806, seeing the key



Selsey Church, since its removal in 1866.

hanging in the old Rectory kitchen, during the time when the Rectory was unoccupied. . . . In the contract for the rebuilding of Selsey Church, it was stipulated that the old altar rails should be cleansed from paint and be replaced. But Mr. Kane, the contractor, offered to present the new—the present—ones. Of course, Gothic was all the rage then, and Renaissance was nowhere, and the valuable old altar rails were not so much valued. The rage for old furniture had not begun."

A comparison of the ground-plans of the old and new Churches (or, rather, of the Church before and after its removal), shows, as a salient feature, the addition of the vestry (Plate XXXVII.). As Mr. Johnston remarks (XIII., Vol. II., p. 346): "There are not many ancient sacristies or vestries; probably in most churches the tower was used for these purposes, or a space curtained off in nave or chancel." It is recorded that the Lady of the Manor was strongly opposed to this addition to, and deviation from, the original design.

It will also be observed upon these plans that the westernmost pair of pillars, dividing the nave from the aisles, are composed of two half-pillars, separated by a thickness of masonry, as if the architect had had an afterthought, and added a bay to the original design. The westernmost arches, too, are strengthened or supported by a smaller inner arching. This probably indicates that in its original condition this bay was screened off from the rest of the Church. Mr. Johnston, writing to the late Rector, in March, 1907, observes: "It is deeply interesting . . . I know of no other proved case in Sussex, but there must have been many others. The narthex of the Bishop's private chapel at Chichester is the nearest thing I know of." There can be no doubt that these double pillars represent the narthex, or processional porch of old Selsey Church, at a time when its chantry chapels lined the aisles on either side, and Mr. Johnston, who dates Selsey Church as circa 1180, is of opinion that this narthex was built, or added, about ten years later than the main body of the nave.

We have referred (see p. 191) to the bells—and the remaining bell—of the old Church. The modern bells, cast by Messrs. Mears & Co., which bear the inscription, "Mears & Co., Londini fecerunt," are as follows: Tenor (1844), 7 cwt. 1 qr. 13 lb., B. flat; second tenor (1866), 4 cwt. 3 qr. 20 lb., C.; treble, 4 cwt. 1 qr. 17 lb., D. All cast at the Whitechapel Foundry.

And so the old Chancel at Church Norton was left standing apparently as it is figured in Bernardi's picture in 1519 (see p. 109), facing the waters which had swarmed with native and alien craft for many, indeed, incalculable centuries (see Fig. 2, Plate XXXII.). In a comparatively recent work<sup>1</sup> the old chancel is described as being "left derelict, unhappy, a home for bats and owls," but in the year 1905, when the Church of St. Martin, in Chichester, was pulled down, the late Rector secured "the Holy Table, with its frontals, coverings, and hangings, and twelve of the fine old oak pews, which were placed there by Miss Martha Dear, of Chichester, just 100 years ago. These have now been refixed in the old Norton chancel, and are a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> E. V. Lucas: "Highways and Byways in Sussex"; London, 1904, p. 57.

great improvement upon the few bare, painted forms, etc., which have been there for nearly forty years. The whole edifice now presents the appearance of a decently fitted little Church, which we hope to use in future, for occasional services, as well as burials. The rest of the Church has been re-distempered and painted, the roof repaired, the old churchyard paths regravelled and long lengths of ruinous walling rebuilt. . . . Amongst other fittings, Mrs. Webb, of Chichester, has presented two fine wrought-iron altar candlesticks. These were, some years ago, made to the order of the late Prebendary Webb, and used for a time in a temporary English church at Engelberg, in Switzerland. It is a curious fact that from the highway, opposite the entrance to the old Rectory, the parishioners have only had access to the old churchyard from time immemorial by a right of way across the Mound Meadow. This way is bounded, as you approach the churchyard, by a dry ditch, the property of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, as owners of the adjoining church-field, of which they have just given a large portion for the enlargement of the churchyard. Mr. Newton Clayton, on behalf of the owners of the Mound Meadow, has most kindly offered to make, gravel, and fence off, a separate road from the highway to the churchyard, if the Ecclesiastical Commissioners would consent to the filling up of their ditch. The Rector has now obtained this consent " (LIII., Feb., 1905).

By a curious oversight, when the old Selsey Church was rebuilt on its present site, and re-consecrated on April 12th, 1866, the requirements of the Acts of 8 and 9 Victoria, c. 70, and 19 and 20 Victoria, c. 55, were not carried out: the deed legally required for the substitution of the new Church for the old, was never executed. In 1875 this omission was pointed out to the then Rector by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, but no notice was taken of the matter until 1904, when the late Rector procured the execution of the necessary deed by all parties concerned; it was dated February 25th, 1904, and was published in full in the London Gazette of March 11th in that year. Meanwhile a curious technical difficulty had arisen. The Church, though consecrated in due form, was not, civilly speaking, existent under the Act, and 196 marriages which had taken place in the removed Church, though canonically sound, were civilly open to serious question. A Bill was introduced into Parliament in the Session of 1004, to rectify the matter, but (though it is hardly believable) it was massacred at the end of the session, among unreached Bills. It nearly shared the same fate in the Session of 1905, but was passed at 11 p.m. on the last day of the session, and passed the Lords next day, under the title "Provisional Orders (Marriages) Act, 1905" (5 Edward VII., c. 23), the last Act of the year. On March 26th, 1906, a Provisional Order was made under the Act of 1905, which was embodied in an Act entitled "6 Edward VII., c. 26: An Act to confirm a Provisional Order made by one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State under the Provisional Order (Marriages) Act, 1905 (22nd June, 1906)," in which the facts, as above set forth, were recited, and all marriages celebrated between April 12th, 1866 and February 25th, 1904, were duly validated.

The last Rector of Selsey to live in the old Rectory at Church Norton was the Rev. W. E. Malaher, who resigned in 1902, on accepting the Rectory of Shepton

Mallet. The Rev. H. Foster duly recorded in the registers his ambition to remove the Rectory to Selsey, and Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt's promise above noticed. This lady, however, died in 1871, up to which date Mr. Foster records that he had not been able to do anything more in the matter, owing to the expense. On the appointment of the Rev. John Cavis-Brown, in 1902, arrangements were made for completing the sale of the old Rectory (as to which negotiations were in progress when Mr. Malaher resigned), and the erection of the new one, the Grafton Trustees, as Lords of the Manor, selling a part of the field adjoining the churchyard of 1866 at a moderate price, as a site. Considerable difficulties arose over the sale of the old Rectory, but these were got over by the Rector surrendering £85. os. 4d. per annum of his tithe rent charge to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. The old Rectory was at last sold to Mr. Claude Bishop (who changed its name to "Norton Priory") for £2,000, and with this sum, together with £250, borrowed from Queen Anne's Bounty, the new Rectory was built. The Parish Magazine for January, 1903, contains a passionate appeal upon this subject by the late Rector, who was then living in Chichester, but attended in Selsey (at Highfield) twice a week. The building of the new Rectory was begun in March, and completed in November, 1903, the Rector making great sacrifices, not only out of the emoluments of the Rectory, but out of his own privy purse.

With the building of the new Rectory completed, the question arose as to closing the churchyard of 1866, which now adjoined the Rectory. The first hint of it is found in the Parish Magazine (LIII.) for May, 1903, and from this time onwards it became a subject of some controversy between the Rector and the Faithful Irreconcilables of the Parish. In March, 1904, the Ecclesiastical Commissioners granted an area of I acre 14 perches adjoining the old cemetery at Norton for the purpose of extending the cemetery there. The Rector was careful to add (LIII., April, 1904), "It should be clearly understood that the plot in question will merely be an addition (to be duly consecrated by the Bishop) to the existing churchyard part of which is at Norton and part at Selsey-which will be otherwise untouched. There is no present intention to close any part of the existing churchyard." On July 7th, 1904, the land had been conveyed to the Rector and Churchwardens. Amid the murmurings which greeted these impending changes, the Rector set forth the whole matter at length in LIII., October, 1904. From this we learn that no burials took place in the 1866 churchyard until 1879, when they were protested against by the neighbouring householders, and that since then only about three interments a year had taken place. Attention was called to the law prohibiting burials within 100 yards of any inhabited house, and the work of laying out and enclosing the new (1904) churchyard was rapidly proceeded with, the cost, amounting to £95, being defrayed by public subscription. The new ground was ceremonially consecrated by the Bishop of Chichester on February 1st, 1905. At the Vestry Meeting, April 26th, 1905, we find the "Parishioners of Selsey, in Vestry assembled," cordially endorsing the application of the Rector and Churchwardens to close the churchyard of 1866, and the Local Government Board's inspection and inquiry took place on May 1st, eight specific persons having their rights of burial in this churchyard specially

reserved, and by an Order in Council, dated October 23rd, 1905, any burials, other than those specified, were henceforth forbidden in Selsey Village. This further history of the churchyards is continued in LIII., August, 1905, and the Order in Council is printed *in extenso* in LIII., November, 1905, by which time four interments had taken place in the 1904 churchyard.

The present gates, in a somewhat modified form, leading into the Mound Meadow, and so on to the new churchyard, were erected in December, 1905, not without a violent opposition from the Rector, ever ready to stand up for his own or anybody else's rights (sometimes, perhaps, with more zeal than discretion), and in October, 1907 (in LIII.), we read that "A corner of Church Field, opposite the entrance to the drive at the old Rectory (now called 'The Priory') has been added to the highway, to compensate for a portion enclosed on the other side, and the gate and fence have been re-erected. The Churchwardens have also had the carriage road leading from the highway to the churchyard set in order for a width of 10 ft. Up to the time of the removal of the Church this road was always kept in order out of Parish funds, but, until now, nothing had been done for many years."

The last incident in the annals of the removed Church is recorded in LIII., July, 1907, when the Bell Cot was found to be in a ruinous and dangerous condition, and was restored and renewed with solid-oak louvre boards, and other repairs were executed at a cost of about £50. At the time of writing these pages, the present Rector, the Rev. C. W. G. Wilson, is undertaking the provision of a new and superior church organ, involving some important structural alterations, which, it is hoped, will be completed before, in journalistic parlance, "we go to Press."

The splendidly grown specimens of Cupressus macrocarpa, which are such a feature of the churchyard of 1866, were planted as shrubs, on the removal of the Church, and have proved the remarkable suitability of this particular cypress to the climate of our Peninsula.

We have given a description, at p. 191, of the fine old Elizabethan Chalice and Paten-cover belonging to the Church, taken from Mr. Couchman's remarkable Census of "Sussex Church Plate" (XI., Vol. LIII., p. 198). We may conclude this Chapter by a description (from the same source) of the other communion plate of Selsey Church. This consists of (1) A Paten of Silver, diameter, 75% in.; height, 13/4 in.; the weight, 8 oz. 8 dwt.; the hall-marks are for the year 1688, and the maker's mark, "E.S." on a shield. This is a plain paten on a foot; it is ornamented on the edge by a double ogee moulding, and has a slightly depressed centre. (2) A Chalice; (3) a Paten; (4) a Flagon; all of silver, bearing the hall-mark of 1865, and presented to the Church, on its removal to Selsey from Norton, in 1866, by the Hon. Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt, Lady of the Manor (see p. 198). They are of the modern conventional pattern, and are fully described in Mr. Couchman's article (q. v.), but are without historical or archæological interest.



Norton Priory, Selsey.

# CHAPTER XV.

THE RECTORS, VICARS, PREBENDARIES, CURATES, MINISTERS AND OTHER PAROCHIAL OFFICERS OF SELSEY.

NDER one or another of the above comprehensive categories, the Parish of Selsey has been the sphere of influence of a very long list of Divines, a great many of whom have been men of conspicuous distinction, and have occupied very significant positions in ecclesiastical history. In our Introductory Chapter we have given an account of how the old parish gave titles to three distinct prebendaries in the governing body of Chichester Cathedral, and in later chapters we have adverted to many rectors, vicars, curates and prebendaries, who have left their mark upon history, both parochial and otherwise. We have discussed, in turn, the Bishops of Selsey and the Bishops of Chichester, who were Ecclesiastical Lords of the Manor of Selsey; it remains for us to deal with the records of the clergy who have ministered to the spiritual needs of the parish, first under these Ecclesiastical Lords of the Manor, and subsequently under the later Bishops of Chichester, in whom the advowson and rights of presentation to these benefices have been vested until the present day.

In Chapter X. we gave some account of the value of the "Temporalia," or ordinary landed property of the See, before the Bishops were dispossessed in 1561. We have purposely left until this moment the discussion of the early values of the benefices of Selsey, which, as recorded by Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Introduction, p. cxix., and Pt. I., pp. 28 and 29), are confusing in the extreme. We have submitted these contradictory statements to the Rev. William Hudson, F.S.A., who has been good enough to give us the following very enlightening explanation of the matter:—

"The Rectory and the Prebend of Selsey must be kept together to arrive at the values. Presumably, when the Church was originally given for the endowment of a prebend, the prebendary would have the great tithes, as though he were rector, and would at some later time appoint a permanent vicar. But at the time of our earliest document, the Taxation of Pope Nicholas, there was in existence a rector, who was distinct from the prebendary, though the latter was the more important of the two.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It may be noted that Dallaway gives both 1272 and 1280 as the date of the Taxation of Pope Nicholas, and both are wrong.

"(i.) In the Taxation of Pope Nicholas, in 1291, we get:-

Church of Selsey					-	
Prebend of Selsey	•••	• •••	•••	•••	£34	 

"Both of these are included among the 'Spiritualia,' i.e., the strict endowment of the Church. The Bishop's goods in the manor, his landed estates (£49. 8s. 4¾d.), are among the 'Temporalia,' and were on a par with the goods or estate of any other landowner (see p. 158).

"The 'Spiritualia' consisted of great tithes (on corn, etc., and the issues and rents of glebe lands), and small tithes (on hay, flax, hemp, pigs, geese, etc.), offerings which, by custom, were expected on three or four annual festivals. These are all specified in the *Nonarum Inquisitiones*, but, unfortunately, the two are frequently mixed together, as at Selsey.

"(ii.) The 'Nonarum Inquisitiones' of 1340 or 1341 (see p. 251).

"This record needs to be understood. It was a tax of a ninth of sheaves, fleeces, and lambs, to be paid by lay persons (not clergy) living by agriculture. I have ventured to suggest (in 'Norfolk Archæology,' XVII., p. 88) that this ninth really meant a second tenth. The King demanded that it should equal the valuation of the church of the parish where it was paid, as in the Taxation of Pope Nicholas, of which the parson had already received his tithe. Of the nine parts thus left, the King demanded one. The jurors, in their reports, state the values of the ninth of the three things mentioned, and they say it does not equal the taxation of the church, because (amongst other things), the Rector has so much land, worth so much, also a variety of other tithes, and so much in the way of offerings. This is the Selsey return:—

Ninth of	Sheaves		• • •	• • •	•••	•••	£14	6	8	
,,	Fleeces	•••	•••	• • •	•••	•••	0	8	О	
,,	Lambs	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	0	5	4	
							£15	0	0	

which amount was equal to the Rector's tithe on these things. The amount, however, more than reached the taxation of the Church in the Taxation of Pope Nicholas, viz., £13. 6s. 8d., and it probably includes the whole valuation of the Church and the Prebend.

				1	ΓΟΤΑΙ		•••	£29	0	0
			worth		••	•••	•••	0	13	4
The	Prebendary	of	Selsey	has	land	(6	acres)			
			worth	17 n	narks,	8s.		11	14	8
		Off	erings	and	vario	us	Tithes,			
The	Rector has:	Lai	nd (16	acres	) wort	h	•••	£ı	12	0

"(iii.) The 'Valor Ecclesiasticus' of 1535 (on which the 'Liber Regis' was based). In the meantime a permanent vicar had been appointed, receiving £8 from the rector, and the composition of 1526, under which the prebendary received £10 (see p. 191), had been arrived at. So the Rector of Selsey, after paying out—

							_	_	
				out of	the	£29	7	$O_{\frac{1}{2}}$	which was
Ha	d left for himself	•••	•••	•••	•••	11	3	4	
"	the Prebendary	•••	•••	•••	•••	10	0	0	
	2s. $2\frac{1}{2}d$	•••	•••	•••	•••	0	3	8 7	
>>	Synods, 1s. 6d.,	Proxies	or	Procurat	ions,				
To	the Vicar	•••	•••	•••	• • •	£8	0	0	

the reported value of the 'Spiritualia' of the Parish."

[In (i.) the Prebends of Thorney and of Waltham were returned as worth £10 each, a figure which doubtless suggested the commuted payment of £10 to the Prebendary of Selsey in 1526.]

Mr. Hudson concludes: "I have omitted reference to the Prebends of Thorney and Waltham. They stand on the same footing as that of Selsey, as endowed with 'Spiritualia,' but have nothing to do with the Rectory of Selsey. The Nonæ Jurors mention some land of the latter by way of piling up their case for the King, as they also say the parish had lost land by coast-erosion (see p. 275). This latter (£5. 6s. 8d.) may partly account for the reduction of the total income from £34 to £29."

In the light of the above explanations, the references in XXV. become comprehensible.<sup>1</sup>

Until the See was removed to Chichester there were no non-residential canons, known as prebendaries.

No records of the Selsey Parochial Clergy exist, with the exception of shadowy references to such persons as "Robert de Seleseye" (see p. 249), and "William de Seleseye2 (see p. 227), from the year 1075 until the fourteenth century, when the entries relating to Selsey begin in the Registers of the Bishopric of Chichester, and from which time onward they are to be found in a great mass of documents preserved in the Public Record Office, and the British Museum, in London, and elsewhere. It is interesting to note that Selsey was the last "Option," as it was called, of the Archbishop of Canterbury. Though the advowson has always been vested in the Bishops of Chichester, every Bishop, whether created or translated from another See, was bound, immediately after his confirmation, to make a legal conveyance to the Archbishop, of the right of presentation to one such dignity or benefice as the Archbishop should choose, or name, which was therefore termed an "Option." This privilege



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See "Taxatio Ecclesiastica Angliæ et Walliæ, circa A.D. 1291"; London, 1802, pp. 134-138.
Also "Liber Regis vel Thesaurus Rerum Ecclesiasticarum by John Bacon, Esq., Receiver of First Fruits"; London, 1786, pp. 131-138.

Thomas Hearne in his edition of the "Black Book of the Exchequer" (Liber Niger Scaccarii), London, 1728, Vol. I., p. 63, gives us, under "Carta Episcopatus Cicestriæ," 1155-6: "Willelmus de Seleseia . . . . tenet unum feodum militis et superest dimidia virgata" (i.e., he holds one knight's fee and half a virgate), but he may have been a lay person, and not to be confounded with the first Prebendary of Selsey in our list at p. 227.

was, however, stripped from the See of Canterbury by the Act of 3 and 4 Victoria, c. 113, in which, by Section 42, it was enacted "that it shall not be lawful for any spiritual person to sell or assign any patronage or presentation belonging to him by virtue of any dignity or spiritual office held by him, and that every such sale or assignment shall be null and void to all intents and purposes," a clause which, at the time when the Statute was passed, had not been considered in its full bearing, as effecting this great change. It was passed to prevent the sale by persons in Holy Orders, such as deans, and canons, and incumbents of mother parishes, of the next presentation of livings, the patronage of which was annexed to their office. As an interesting record of this ancient privilege of the Archbishop, we may be allowed to quote the original deed of assignment of the Advowson of Selsey by Bishop Gilbert, in 1842, to Archbishop Longley. It is preserved (Doc. 1109) in the Diocesan Registry of Chichester. It recites that from time immemorial the Archbishop was empowered to "nominate to any of his suffragans chosen Bishop of any cathedral church within his province, immediately after his election and confirmation, one proper clerk, for whom the said Bishop shall be obliged, as soon as an opportunity shall offer, to provide in his cathedral church with some dignity, canonry, or prebend, or with some competent ecclesiastical benefice, and in the meantime to receive and admit the said clerk so to be promoted to such dignity, etc., and also to appoint him a sufficient annual pension, to be paid to him until such time as the said clerk shall be sufficiently provided for with some such dignity, etc." In pursuance of which the then Bishop Ashurst Turner (Gilbert), assigned to the Archbishop "the first and next advowson, nomination, and free disposition and right of patronage of the Rectory of Selsey, now in the possession of Barré Phipps," on the death, or other avoidance, of the said Rector, or in certain unavoidable cases, of his successor in the living, in any case, the advowson not to return into the free disposition of the Bishop, until a nominee of the Archbishop had enjoyed the living. This deed was executed on April 25th, 1842, but on November 11th, 1846, it was returned to the Bishop of Chichester by the Archbishop's secretary, as having been "rendered illegal by an Act which was passed on August 11th, 1840."

It will be convenient to give a calendar of the rectors, vicars, and other ecclesiastics in chronological order, in their several classes, with such annotations as we have been able to extract from the authorities at our disposal for purposes of reference. The records are remarkably complete. The lists run as follows: Rectors from 1324, Vicars from 1513, Curates from 1757, Prebendaries of Selsey from 1331, of Waltham from 1332, of East Thorney from 1298, and Churchwardens of the parish from 1530.

¹As to the significance of this ecclesiastical title it may be noted in this place that the title "Prebendary" comes from a latin word Prebenda, meaning an allowance, and was originally the portion of food alloted to each monk at the table where they assembled to eat in common. From this the name came to be applied to the members of a Cathedral chapter, who had an endowment allotted for their support. In early days these Prebendaryships were lavishly bestowed on Bishops, Deans and other absentee people, who found residence irksome and often left the Cathedral very badly attended for a considerable time. Of this we have ample evidence in the Cathedral Registers and in the subjoined lists which teem with Ecclesiastical pluralism. But the revenues of the estates increased tremendously, and fell mostly to the resident priests, whereat there was a rush back to the Cathedral. Fortunately all these abuses have been swept away by

The dates of the appointments of these gentlemen (or the years in which it appears, from contemporary documents, they held their offices), are ascertainable only by patient research among the Cathedral Registers (which are referred to in the lists below, under the names of the Bishops, under whom they have been drawn up), in the Patent Rolls preserved at the Public Record Office (LIV.), the Augmentation MSS. in the Library at Lambeth Palace (LV.), the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum (LVI.), the Archbishop's Visitation Returns, and the Parochial Registers (LVII.). To these must be added a large number of learned and patiently constructed works, having for their object the tabulation of records of ecclesiastical persons, members of universities and other collegiate institutions, such as the "Athenæ Oxonienses" of Anthony à Wood (LVIII.), Foster's "Alumni Oxonienses" (LIX.), Hennessy's Chichester Diocese Clergy Lists (LXXIII.), and many other works which will be found more particularly cited in the Bibliographical References, and are referred to below under their catalogue numbers.

#### RECTORS OF SELSEY.

- I.—1324, WILLIAM DE LOPPEDELL (LIV., 18 Edw. II., m. 26, September 16th, 1324).

  In 1329, under date October 8th, "William Loppedelle, Parson of the Church of Selseye acknowledges that he owes to Brother Walter, Prior of Tortington, £100, to be levied in default of payment, on his lands and chattels in County Sussex."
- 2.—1337, GEOFFREY OF SIDLESHAM (LIV., 11 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 12, August 12th, 1337, and January 8th, 1343, 16 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 1d).
  - "Prohibition of all Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, and Chapters, etc., from proceedings in derogation of the King's right to present to the Church of Seleseye, by reason of the then voydance of the See of Chichester, and his presentation of Geoffrey de Sidlesham, King's Clerk, to the same, contrary to a like prohibition already issued, etc." (1343.)
- 3.--1344, JOHN DE HALE (LIV., 18 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 8, December 26th, 1344). A writer in XI. gives his date of appointment as December 26th, 18 Edw. II., which should be Edw. III.
- 4-1353 (July 1st), WILLIAM OF EVEDON (LIV., 27 Edw. III., pt. ii. [1354], m. 21).

  Presented to the Church of Winterbourne St. Martin, by exchange with William de Gategang, Rector of Selsey.
- 5.—1353 (July 11th), WILLIAM DE GATEGANG (LIV., 27 Edw. III., pt. ii. [1354], m. 21). In 1355 he exchanged livings with Peter de Halstede (No. 6), Rector of Old Shoreham, and in January, 1383, exchanged Old Shoreham

the taking of the money for other purposes. Of these estates nothing now remains to the Prebendaries except the titles; the endowment was taken over by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in the last century (under the Act 3 and 4 Vic., c. 113), and the funds applied to other Church purposes. By the Act of 1840, all members of Cathedrals, except the Dean, are styled Canons; but the title of Prebendary is still retained in York, London, Chichester and some other Sees, in which cases the Prebendaries rank below the Canons Residentiary, and except for their slender prebends, are almost on the same footing as the Honorary Canons of recent institutions.

for Mileham, in Norfolk (LIV., 6 Richard II., pt. ii., m. 23, 1354). He is recorded in the Close Rolls, 28 Edw. III., m. 17d [1355], when Rector of Old Shoreham, as "owing 40s. to John de Searle, Clerk," and divers other persons, and also in 29 and 31 Edw. III.

- 6.—1382, PETER DE HALSTEDE (LIV., 1354, p. 3; LXXIII., 1366-7).
- \_\_ (Inquisitions Post Mortem, November 4th, 13 7.— ? "RICHARD" —— Richard II. [1400], No. 170). All that is known of this Rector is what we recorded of him (on p. 148), from the Inquisition Post Mortem, held at Selsey, before "William Weston," the King's Escheator.
- 8.—1387, "WILLIAM" (Chancery Miscellaneous Rolls, Vol. XVIII., m. 8, fide the late Rector, but unidentifiable at that reference).
- 9.—1420 (August 8th), WILLIAM GAUNSTEDE (LIV., 8 Henry V. [1421], Reg. Praty., f. 95b, records his resignation on May 7th, 1440). He retired on a pension of twelve marks, by an arrangement made at Cakeham on May 12th, 1440. He was originally presented to the living by the Crown.<sup>1</sup>
- 10.—1440 (May 7th), EDMUND BRUGGE (styled "Chaplain"), (Reg. Praty., f. 15).
- 11.—1443 (August 27th), THOMAS EYBURHALE, S.T.B. (Reg. Praty., f. 32).
- 12.—1444 (September 24th), JOHN BRADFORD (styled "Chaplain"), (Reg. Praty., f. 37).
- 13.—1450, WILLIAM PENDERE (LIV., 29 Henry VI., pt. ii., m. 4). The only record known to us of this Rector (who has escaped previous historians) is contained at the above reference, where we read, under date October 30th, 1450: "Pardon to William Pendere, Rector of the Church of Selsey, County Sussex, of the King's suit against him for having, with others, on Wednesday, after St. Bartholomew (August 24th), 28 Henry VI., at Brembre, Stenynge, and Vitelworth (Bramber, Steyning, and Fittleworth), with other traitors, rebels, and enemies of the King, there and elsewhere in Sussex, plotted the destruction of the King and realm, and agreed that they and other traitors, lollards, and hereticks, should take upon them the power and rule of the realm, and destroy the lords spiritual and temporal, specially such as resisted, and for having with them waged war against the King on the said Wednesday, at the said places, and on Thursday after, at Cicestre, County Sussex, saying that within a short space they would number 10,000 men, and proposing to hold all things in common, contrary to the laws and customs of the realm, used and approved from all time; and of any consequent outlawries and forfeiture." This is the only recorded part played by Selsey in Jack Cade's insurrection. These promised "pardons" sowed dissension among his followers, and he was killed, at Heathfield, in Sussex, whilst attempting to escape to the Continent, on July 2nd, 1450.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The entry in the Bishop's Register (Bk. E., f. 95b), is as follows: "Compositio pensionis de Selsey. Petitio ex parte Gul. Gaunstedes Rectori notorie destituti quandam pensionem in subsidium sustentationis suæ. Assignantur 12 marc legalis monete Angl. Datum apud Cakeham, 12 Maii, 1439 lege 1440."

- 14.—1472, THOMAS ESTON (LXIII., see p. 223n).
- 15.—1504 (January 15th), WILLIAM HORSEY (Reg. Fitzjames, f. 41b), "Doctor of Decrees." Collated to the Prebend of Selsey, vacant through the natural death of Thomas Eston, at Amberley, November 28th, 1504. He "resigned the Rectory freely," apparently immediately after his appointment. He was principal of "Peckwater's Inn" (Christ Church, Oxford), and is probably the Dr. Horsey who was Chancellor to the Bishop of London from 1515 (LVIII., Vol. I., f. 3) to 1531. He is recorded in LXII., No. 980, f. 20, under date, March 27th, 1514, as Archdeacon of London, and Precentor of St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1531 he occupied the Prebend of Totenhale, and died in 1543 (LXII., No. 980, f. 20).
- 16.—1504 (March 17th), ROBERT GAYNSBRUGH (Reg. Fitzjames, f. 43b). He was admitted Prebendary of Selsey, May 14th, 1505 (styled "Chaplain").
- 17.—1524, WILLIAM PORTER. He was Warden of New College, Oxford, in 1494, being collated April 20th, 1493—resigned in August, 1520; Chancellor of Chichester in 1507, which he resigned in 1512; Doctor of Divinity, May 31st, 1511; Cantor of Hereford, October 21st, 1515; Benefactor of Brasenose College, 1531 (LIX.). He cannot have been Rector of Selsey for long, and probably resigned to take up a Bursarship at Oxford. He died November 5th, 1534, and was buried in Hereford Cathedral (LX., Vols. I., II., and III.).
- 18.—1524 (April 8th), WILLIAM FLESHMONGER (Reg. Sherburne, f. 66). He was one of the most distinguished of the Rectors of Selsey, a native of Hambledon, Hants; Fellow of New College Oxford, 1496-1514; B.C.L. and D.C.L., January 24th, 1507-8; B. Can. Law, February 3rd, 1510-11; D. Can. Law, May 25th, 1513-14; Canon of Lincoln, 1519; Vicar of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, and D.D. in 1525; Dean of Chichester, 1526, in successsion to John Young, Bishop of Callipolis. His will, dated as September 28th, 1541, was proved December 6th (Lansdowne MSS., LXII., 080, f. 15, where he is stated to have died about the end of 1542), (LIX., Vol. II., p. 507; LX., Vol. I., p. 37, and Vol. II., p. 257; LVIII., Vol. I., ff. 13 and 20). He was appointed on the resignation of Dr. Porter, as appears in the Chichester Register A. (f. 66), and he undertakes, on his collation, dated April 8th, 1524, to deliver Dr. Porter's pension of £8. 13s. 4d., decreed to him for life by Archdeacon W. Worthiall, on the appointment of Dr. Fleshmonger, in the Cloister at New College, Oxford, on the festivals of St. George and of St. Simon and St. Jude. He was Prebendary of Hova Ecclesia, 1513, and of Woodhorn, 1516, and Custos of St. Mary's Hospital, Chichester. We have referred (see p. 191) to the Deed of Composition with the Prebendary of Selsey, and the Rectors of Selsey (1526), to which his seal is attached, "a priest in profile, in an attitude of prayer before a chalice."

- 19.—1541-2, THOMAS SHAWE (LXXIII.).
- 20.—1543, RICHARD CARDEN (or Caurden), (Reg. Daye, f. 2b), Dean of Chichester, 1541-9 (LIX.; LX., Vol. I., p. 257; and LXII., 980, f. 76).
- 21.—1548 (November 4th), RICHARD BRISLEY, LL.D., on the death of Richard Carden (Reg. Daye, f. 42b); Archdeacon of Lewes, 1550-8; Prebendary of Ipthorne, 1555-8.
- 22.—1551 (August 22nd), ROBERT PATERSON, B.D., on the resignation of R. Brisley (Reg. Daye, f. 67).
- 23.—1552 (January 16th), WILLIAM ALBRIGHT, on the resignation of R. Paterson (Reg. Scory, f. 81b).
- 24.—1554 (April 12th), Thomas Daye, on the deprivation of W. Albright (Reg. Daye, f. 94). No doubt a relation of the Bishop of that name. Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, 1518; B.C.L., July 21st, 1521. He was Canon of Osney (Christ Church, Oxford), and first Canon of the third Prebend of Christ Church, 1547; Precentor of Chichester Cathedral, 1547 and 1554. He died February, 1567, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral, February 22nd. His inventory is registered at Oxford, March 1st, 1568 (LIX., Vol. I.). It was Thomas Daye who first leased the emoluments of the Parsonage of Selsey (see p. 192). It appears from the Episcopal Registers that in 1566 (October 6th), the Bishop, William Barlow, assigned the next presentation to the Rectory of Selsey to Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, and John Tamworth, Esq. Our next Rector would therefore appear to have been a protégé of the great Favourite of Queen Elizabeth, but this nominee of his was dead before the Court visited Chichester in 1591.
- 25.—1570 (July 4th), HENRY WARLEY (or Worley), (Reg. Curtis [or Curteys], f. 32b). He is appointed to the Rectory, "vacant by the death of Thomas Daye," which, however, took place three years previously.
- 26.—1571 (July 12th), JOHN HIGGENSON (Reg. Curtis, f. 36b). He was appointed to the Rectory, "vacant by the natural death of Henry Warley, on the presentation of Queen Elizabeth, for this turn by reason of vacancy in the See of Chichester." In XI., Vol. XII., p. 259, he is said, on the authority of LXII., p. 443, to have been presented to the living, November 18th, 1570 (sed quære). He is referred to as "Diggenson," in more than one early document of the Burrell MSS. in the British Museum, and see p. 192.
- 27.—1595 (June 17th), HENRY HARRYSON (LXII., Lansdowne MSS., f. 443; LVI., No. 703, f. 88). We have noted the Visitation during his incumbency (see p. 188), in which he is stated to have been instituted Vicar of Selsey by Bishop Richard (Curtis), on July 1st, 1578, "on the presentation of the Lady Queen true patron." He is further said to have been "presented"

by Bishop Richard, March 1st, 1575, and admitted by the Archdeacon, July 1st, 1578. He is recorded among the Rectors, but it is very doubtful whether he was ever more than Vicar of Selsey, as recorded above and hereafter. He is frequently recorded as Vicar during the Rectorship of John Higgenson. The writer in XI., Vol. XII., p. 259, gives the date of his presentation as June 17th, 1785 (sic, should be 1585). We learn from LIX. that he graduated B.A., February 26th, 1578-9, and M.A., July 6th, 1581.

28.—1613 (September 8th), JOHN RAWLINSON, D.D. (Reg. Harsnet, f. 65). Presented to the Rectory on the resignation of J. Higgenson, by John, Bishop of Rochester, to whom Bancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury, had assigned the right of presentation (by "Option," see p. 200) made over for that turn by Bishop Harsnet (Reg. Chich., H. and G.). He is said to have been a fluent and florid preacher; born in London, 1576, son of Robert Rawlinson, a merchant tailor; educated at Merchant Taylors' School, 1585; scholar of St. John's, Oxford, October 15th, 1591; B.A., July 5th, 1505; M.A., May 21st, 1500; Fellow, 1602; B.D., November 12th, 1605; D.D., July 21st, 1608; Master of Reading School, 1600. He was successively Rector of Taplow (Bucks), 1606-10; Vicar of Asheldam (Essex), 1600; Prebendary of Sarum, D.D.; Principal of St. Edmund Hall (Oxon), 1610-31; Chaplain to Lord Egerton of Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor of England; and Chaplain-in-Ordinary to King James I. In 1614 he exchanged the Rectory of Selsey for that of Whitchurch (Salop). He published several volumes of sermons, and in particular, whilst Rector of Selsey: "Vivat Rex: a Sermon Preached at St. Paul's Cross, on the Day of His Majesty's Happy Inauguration (?), 24th March, 1614" (Oxford), 1614. He died February 3rd, and was buried in the Chancel of Whitchurch Church, February 10th, 1630 (Lansdowne MSS., 984, f. 164; LVIII., Vol. II., p. 505; in the "Fasti," Pt. I., pp. 269, 281, 306, 327; LIX., Vol. III., p. 1,236; and D.N.B., Vol. XLVII., p. 331).

29.—1617, WILLIAM WHALEY (Reg. Harsnet, f. 71).

30.—1631, ANTHONY FARINDON (or Faringdon). He was born at Sonning (Berks), and educated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he took a scholarship at the age of 16, June 9th, 1612, and matriculated October 30th; B.A., June 26th, 1616; Fellow in 1617; M.A., March 28th, 1620; B.D., December 17th, 1629; Rector of Selsey, 1631; Vicar of Westfield, 1632. In 1634 he was Vicar of Bray (Berks), and was appointed Reader in Divinity in the King's Chapel, Windsor; Prebendary of Ipthorne, and Canon of Chichester, 1636. He was removed during the Rebellion, and died October 9th, 1658, and was buried in the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street, London, of which he was then Pastor (LVIII., Vol. III., p. 457, Edition 18, Vol. I., pp. 365, 393, 452). His "life" is to be found in the "Dictionary of National Biography." He was celebrated

as a preacher, and editions of his sermons appeared in folio in 1657, 1663, 1672, and 1674, and in 8vo, in four volumes, in 1849. "At the University he had been a noted preacher (LXXIV.), and his discourses, though more remarkable for force of style than polish of manner, will always be valued for their grasp of learning and strength of thought" (D.N.B.).

31.—1660 (October 2nd), PHILIP KING. He was the fifth and youngest son of John King, Bishop of London, and was born in London in 1603; matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, April 19th, 1616, aged 13; B.A., December 3rd, 1618; M.A., July 7th, 1621; D.D., December 17th, 1645. He was Fellow of Exeter College, June 30th, 1623, to June 30th, 1629; Prelector of Rhetoric, 1624; Catechist, 1625; Public Orator, July 28th, 1625-29; Rector of St. Botolph, Billingsgate, from 1636 till the Rebellion (1642), when his living was sequestrated; Canon (Prebendary) of St. Paul's, August 14th, 1660-6; Rector of Felpham, 1660-7; Rector of Selsey, 1660-7; of Slinfold, 1662-6; of Hitcham (Bucks), September, 1666, to March, 1667; Prebendary of Ferring, 1660-7; Treasurer of Chichester, July 12th, 1660; Archdeacon of Lewes from October 11th, 1660, till his death, which took place on March 4th, 1666-7, and was buried at King's Langley (Bucks) (LXII, 986, f. 80; LXI., p. 99; LX., Vol. I., pp. 264, 369; and Vol. III., p. 535; in the "Fasti," Vol. I., pp. 362 and 380; Vol. II., p. 80; add MSS., British Museum, 11,822, f. 74). The poems of Bishop Henry King are generally believed, according to Dallaway, to have been written by his brother Philip, Rector of Selsey, to whom they are attributed in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. He is the author of the well-known and remarkable verse:-

#### SIC VITA.

Like to the falling of a Starre;
Or as the flights of Eagles are;
Or like the fresh Spring's gaudy hew;
Or silver drops of morning dew;
Or like a wind that chafes the flood:
Or bubbles which on water stood;
Even such is man, whose borrowed light
Is straight called in and paid to-night.
The Wind blowes out; the Bubble dies;
The Spring entombed in Autumn lies;
The Dew dries up; the Starre is shot;
The Flight is past; and Man forgot.

¹ The original edition of King's "Poems, Elegies and Sonnets," was published in London in 1657; an edition was issued in 1664, and another bearing the name of Ben Jonson (!) in 1700. The edition of "Poems and Psalms, by Henry King, D.D., sometime Lord Bishop of Chichester," edited by the Rev. J. Hannah, Archdeacon of Lewes (Oxford and London, 1843, p. lx.) says: "The Poems were attributed on their first appearance to Dr. Philip King, the younger brother of the real author, and were inserted under his name in the Old Bodleian Catalogue. Yet some of them had been in print, with either the name or the initials of Henry King some years before this time . . . Dallaway, who seems to quote from Anthony à Wood (LVIII., Vol. III., p. 841) erroneously states that Bishop Henry King's poems were first published under the name of Dr. Philip King (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. I., p. 85n). . . . As to the Bodleian Catalogue, the error may be traced to the officious zeal of some contemporary book-buyer who has written on the page of the Bodleian copy, dated 1657, "by Phil King, vide p. 83," i.e., the verses, "To my sister, Anne King."



Dr. William Nichols, Rector of Selsey, 1691-1712.

Dr. Henry King was Bishop of Chichester from 1642-70. He was deprived of the See during the Commonwealth, but reinstated at the Restoration, when he presented his brother Philip to the Rectory of Selsey in 1660. We have seen (p. 192) that in 1661 Dr. Philip King leased the Rectory House and the tithes to Sir William Morley, Lord of the Manor, and his trustees (LIII., December, 1903).

- 32.—1667, OLIVER WHITBY (or Whitbie) was the son of a Bedfordshire clergyman. He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, October 15th, 1619, aged 17; B.A., February 28th, 1625-6; incorporated at Cambridge, 1623; M.A. from Hart Hall, December 2nd, 1624; B.D., Trinity College, January 16th, 1642-3. He was Rector of St. Nicholas Olave, London, which he resigned in 1660; Rector of Ford, 1662; Vicar of Climping, 1662; Rector of Selsey, 1667; Archdeacon of Chichester, 1672 (LIX., Vol. IV.; LXIII., p. 1612). He was Curate of Petworth under Bishop King, where he was buried in the cloisters. His son, Oliver, who was born at Chichester, and was a student at the Middle Temple, founded the school still existing at Chichester (LVIII., Vol. IV., p. 424; Edition 1813, Vol. I., pp. 397 and 415, and Vol. III., p. 94; Reg. Gunning, f. 98b).
- 33.—1674 (February 26th), JOHN BETTON, M.A., on the resignation of O. Whitby. He was also Rector of East Lavant, 1676. In 1679 (June 16th), he married, at St. Martin-in-the-Fields (being a bachelor, aged 38), Susannah Heron, of Middlesex, widow, aged 34 (Reg. Gunning, f. 98b).
- 34.—1677 (July 19th), JOHN TUTTÉ, son of Randolph Tutté, of Chichester, gentleman. He matriculated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, April 7th, 1666, aged 20; B.C.L., 1673; Vicar of Arundel, 1674; Rector of Selsey, 1677 (LIX., Vol. IV.). It is recorded (Reg. Bridoake, f. 24) that he was "admitted to Selsey Rectory, then vacant through cession of the last incumbent there, to which, through the most serene Prince in Christ, and our Lord the King Charles II., true and undoubted patron for this turn through lapse of time, he was presented."
- 35.—1691 (August 19th), WILLIAM NICHOLLS, D.D. This was one of our most distinguished Rectors. He was born at Donington (Bucks), and was son of John Nicholls, "a plebeian." He matriculated at Magdalen Hall, March 26th, 1680, aged 15, having been educated at St. Paul's School, from whence he gained the Pauline Exhibition, which he held from 1679 till 1686; 1 B.A., from Wadham College, November 27th, 1683; 2 Fellow of Merton, 1684; M.A., June 19th, 1688; ordained, 1688; B.D., 1692. He was Chaplain to Ralph, Earl (afterwards Duke) of Montagu, August 19th, 1691;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> R. B. Gardiner: "The Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, London." (2 Vols.), 1884 and 1906. Vol. I., pp. 57, 401 and 449.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> R. B. Gardiner: "The Registers of Wadham College, Oxford." (2 Vols.), 1889 and 1895. Vol. I., p. 636.

D.D., 1605; Rector of Cheshunt, Herts, 1601-3; Rector of Selsey, 1691, "presented on the natural death of John Tutté by the King and Queen (William III. and Mary), patrons for that turn." He was Canon of Chichester, 1707, and died near Bath, April 11th, 1711, and was buried in the middle aisle of St. Swithin's Church, London, May 5th, 1712, according to the "Literary Anecdotes." 1 He preached the anniversary sermon at St. Paul's School on St. Paul's Day, 1697-8. The caustic and irreconcilable Hearne (vide post) records, under date, June 1st, 1710: "On Monday last, being the anniversary for the Restoration of King Charles II., preached before the Queen, Dr. Wm. Nicholls. His sermon was very high, altogether against ye deposing and resisting doctrines, which ought the rather to be noted, because he has been for a great while of the contrary perswasion, and (at least in appearance) a great admirer of those that defend republican principles. But, 'tis preferment he aims at, and having not got it according to his mind, he has now changed sides, and may, perhaps, do it again." However far Hearne may have been justified in his views, Nicholls was an author of great distinction, being chiefly known by his "Commentary on the Book of Common Prayer" (London, 1710-12), under the strain of writing which without an amanuensis, his health broke down.<sup>2</sup> Writing to Robert Harley, from Smith Street, Westminster, under date August 31st, 1711, he complained that he was "forced on the drudgery of being the editor of Mr. Selden's books for a little money to buy other books to carry on my liturgical studies." He adds that he was in hopes that the Queen would have bestowed the Prebend of Westminster upon him. His portrait is prefixed to the above "Commentary," and another, by Basire, after J. Richardson, to his "Defensio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ" (London: 1707-8) (Plate XL.). He was Proctor in Convocation in 1702 (Reg. Williams, f. 18), and Prebendary of Selsey, March 6th, 1705-6 (Reg. Williams, f. 29). He married Katherine Hamilton, March 26th, 1706-7 (vide "Genealogist," N.S., Vol. XIV.), from whose collateral descendant, Mr. H. Forsyth Harwood, we are indebted for information concerning Nicholls. We have an interesting letter of his, of which we give a facsimile in Fig. 2, Plate XXVIII. It is dated from Selsey, July 25th, 1700, and reads as follows:-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> J. Nichols: "Literary Anecdotes." London (9 Vols.), 1812-1815; Vol. I., p. 489. LVIII., Vol. IV., p. 481, Edition 1813-1820: Pt. II., pp. 386 and 403.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> His other principal works are: "An Answer to an Heretical Book called the Naked Gospel" (1691); "A Conference with a Theist" (1696); "The Advantage of a Learned Education" (1697-8); "A Discourse of the Rise and Progress of the Spiritual Books in the Romish Church" (1701); "The Duty of Inferiors towards their Superiors" (1701); "A Treatise of Consolation to Parents for the Death of their Children" (1701); "God's Blessing on the Use of Mineral Waters: a Sermon" (1702); "The Religion of a Prince" (1704); "The Preacher" (1705); "Defensio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ" (1707); "Afflictions the Lot of God's Children" (1709); "A Commentary on the First Fifteen and part of the Sixteenth Articles of the Church of England" (1712); "The Plain Man's Instructor in the Book of Common Prayer" (1713); and several other volumes, published after his death, probably paraphrases upon his earlier works. See Watts's "Bibliotheca Britannica," Vol. II., 704g.

SELSEY, SUSSEX, Jul. 25, 1700

The reason of my not answering yr. letter sooner was my being at Oxon, and not coming home till this week. My brother's house is in Addel Street, in Wood Street, London, and ye Carrier goes out Monday, Wednesday and ffriday from ye White Hart Inn in Southwark to Chichester. I thank God for good Dr. Bray's arrival and I pray he may find ye good success he deserves. There is one Task which ye Dr. prevailed with me to undertake before he went, which was to compose a short and plain Exposition of ye Catechism for ye use of ye Poor and Young Learners, which your Society might have ye Propriety of, and which being printed in great Numbers might be sold or given away at a Cheap Rate: and I having made some advance therein I wd. know whether ye design be acceptable to ye Rest of ye Society; and if so I wd. submit ye specimen to some of ye Clergy of that Body for their further Directions in it, and Animadversions upon it.

We are upon forming Meetings of Clergy in several parts of this Diocese, and ye Bishop, in his last Visitation Charge, has recommended them and I hope they will succeed. I praise God for ye great increase of your Society, and I hope that God's holy Grace will further it more and more for ye confounding of ye Kingdom of Darkness. The 3rd Circular Letter from ye Ho'ble Society never came to my hands. My humble service to all Members of ye Society to whom I have ye Honr. to be known. Sr., I thank you for all favors, and desire you to accept ye assurance that I am

Yr. most humble servant and faithful ffriend

WILLM. NICHOLLS.

For Mr. Chamberlayn

at his house in Petty ffrance in Westmr. London.

Endorsed

Sussex (142)

Dr. Nichols, Selsey, 25 July, 1700

Packet at Dr. Nichols' House

Addel Street, Wood Street.

(Reg. Grove, f. 1; Add. MSS., British Museum, 11,822, f. 63).

An illuminating account of Dr. Nicholls is given in Thomas Hearne's "Remarks and Recollections (written in the early part of the eighteenth century, but first published in 1885, in eight volumes, at Oxford, q.v., Vol. II., pp. 61, 370; Vol. III., p. 7). Hearne, who appears to have disliked him, says of his "Commentary": "He has ransacked all Dr. Comber, L'Estrange, and others, and from them hastily compiled this farrago, and would fain make believe that all is the result of his own reading. . . . This Dr. Nicholls is a vain, conceited, low church Divine, and a mere scribbler," and much other similar criticism of the book, which, however, was found worthy of being republished as lately as 1808. His will is at Somerset House (Barnes, p. 97, 1712), and by it (inter alia), he directs his books to be sold by public auction, and bequeaths £5 to the poor of Selsey. The will of his wife, Katherine, dated November 25th, 1728, and proved December 10th, 1728, is also there (Brooks, p. 359, Cal. 84).

36.—1712 (May 23rd), THOMAS MANNINGHAM, D.D., probably a relation of Thomas Manningham, Bishop of Chichester, 1700-22, in whose will he is mentioned. In the Reg. Manningham (f. 46), we learn that he was collated to the Rectory of Selsey on the death of William Nicholls, "by full right of Bishopric." On August 7th, 1711, he was admitted Prebendary of Ipthorne, to which he was presented by the Queen, through vacancy of the See (ibid., f. 45); Rector of Slinfold, October 6th, 1711; Treasurer of

Chichester Cathedral, September 17th, 1712; Prebendary of Westminster, 1720 (LX., Vol. I., p. 269; Vol. III., p. 364; Add. MSS., British Museum, 11,822, f. 65).

- 37.—1750 (June 13th), WILLIAM WEBBER, B.A., on the death of T. Manningham (Reg. Mawson, 1750) (see p. 191 ante). He died on June 19th, 1790.
- 38.—1790 (July 16th), Joseph Francis Fearon, M.A., son of the Rev. Joseph Fearon, of Peasemarsh, Sussex. Matriculated at St. Alban Hall, February 4th, 1786, aged 23; B.A., 1791; M.A., 1792. He was also Prebendary of Hova Ecclesia (Hove), and Vicar of Fittleworth, and does not appear to have taken much part in parochial affairs at Selsey. A sermon of his, "On Laying the Foundation Stone of a Freemasons' Hall," was published at Lewes in 1797 (Reg. Ashburnham, 1790).

It was noted in the article already quoted from "The Gentleman's Magazine," in 1797 (XXXII., p. 314), as also in the "Topographer," in 1791 (see p. 186), that at that time the Parson of Selsey did not occupy the Rectory House.

# RECTORS AND VICARS OF SELSEY.

- 39.—1817 (January 16th), BARRÉ PHIPPS, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge; Fourteenth Wrangler and B.A., 1797; M.A., 1800; Prebendary of Selsey, January 15th, 1802; Vicar of East Marden, October 14th, 1802; Prebendary of Marden, March 19th, 1804; Rector of Nuthurst, January 21st, 1805; Rector of East Wittering, October 20th, 1813 (LIX., Vol. III., p. 1,112). He was Canon of Chichester from 1802 till his death, which took place January 3rd, 1863. He was the first clergyman to hold the joint title of "Rector and Vicar of Selsey." He also occupied the living for a longer time than any other incumbent, but was for many years absent on the Continent by licence of the Bishop, on account of the health of his wife, which suffered "from the cold and marshy nature of the climate of Selsey." It must be borne in mind that at this time the Rectory (now "Norton Priory") was practically washed (as it is again since December, 1910), by the shallow waters of Pagham Harbour. We are indebted to him for some notes of current events in the Registers of the Parish, for instance, the memorandum as to the flood of Sunday, October 22nd, 1820, referred to on p. 288 (Reg. Buckner).
- 40.—1863 (January 19th), HENRY FOSTER, M.A., son of John Foster, of Halifax, County York. It is to him that we owe the removal of the Church from Norton to Selsey, as described in Chapter XIV. He was an antiquary of some repute, and wrote a notice of the Priory at Church Norton, which we have quoted (see p. 104), (Reg. Gilbert, f. 121). He graduated at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1838; M.A., 1841; Deacon, 1838; Priest, 1839; Curate of Margaret Chapel, 1838; and of Christ Church, St. Pancras, 1839; Principal of the Diocesan Training College, Brighton;

Sequestrator of Apuldram, and Curate of Lurgashall, 1842-7; Vicar of Selmeston and Alciston, near Lewes, 1847-63; Rural Dean of Boxgrove, 1866-70; Secretary of the Chichester Diocesan Association, in succession to Archdeacon (afterwards Cardinal) Manning [Prebendary of Selsey, No. 59]. He died on November 9th, 1895, and was buried in Norton Cemetery on the 14th. The See of Chichester being vacant at this moment, the right of presentation passed to the Crown, Dr. Storrs being appointed after the rectorial duty had been temporarily taken by

- 41.—1896 (May 3rd), ALFRED PEACHEY COX, M.A., son of A. T. Cox, of Hendon, Middlesex. Non-collegiate; matriculated October 18th, 1880, aged 18; B.A., 1884. Took the rectorial duty at Selsey for six months (Reg. Wilberforce, f. 59).
- 42.—1896 (October 11th), CHARLES EDWARD STORRS, D.D. (Reg. Wilberforce, f. 68).
  Vicar of St. John the Baptist, Hove, 1898-1904.
- 43.—1898 (September 30th), WILLIAM ERNEST MALAHER, M.A., son of Lewis Malaher, of Reading, Berks; matriculated at All Souls' College, April 22nd, 1865, aged 19; Bible Clerk, 1865-9; B.A., 1869; M.A., 1872 (Reg. Wilberforce, f. 96). He resigned the Rectorship on June 6th, 1902, and became Vicar of Shepton Mallet.
- 44.—1902 (July 25th), JOHN CAVIS BROWN, M.A. He was born at Preston, in Lancashire, in 1856. He matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge; B.A., 1878; Deacon, 1879; Priest, 1880; Curacies in Manchester, 1879-81; Priest-Vicar at Chichester Cathedral, and Rector of St. Martin's with St. Olave's, Chichester, 1882-97; Vicar of St. John's, Woolwich, and Chaplain of the training-ship Warspite, 1897-99; Vicar of Shifnal, Shropshire, 1899-1902. We have recorded, in Chapter XIV., the building of the new Rectory, which was due to the initiative and efforts of the late Rector. The work that he did in and for the Parish of Selsey is of too recent date to be properly appreciated and adequately recorded, but future generations, and future historians of Selsey, will have opportunities of paying fitting tributes to his civilising influence upon a community which found it difficult to understand his forward and enlightened policy. Among surroundings less remote from the ordinary amenities of existence, his repute would have spread further than it did, for he appealed from his Sussex Rectory, only to the antiquaries and scholars of the world. A ripe scholar and a patient antiquary, he devoted his learned leisure to the historiography of our Peninsula, and it is well known that he had collected, when his early death put a term to his labours, a considerable mass of local records which none but he could ever properly have co-ordinated. These materials have passed into our hands, and, as we have stated in our Preface, we hope to edit and publish them, as he would have desired, with many other documents which have since come to light, as an Appendix to the present

volume, in the near future.1 His keen sense of humour, and his cynical contempt for anything suggestive of "the tyranny of wealth," or "the insolence of office," led this kindly scholar to espouse many a forlorn cause, bringing to bear upon his protagonisms the splendid resources of his antiquarian studies, and to the day of his death, armed with such weapons, he waged persistent war on the side of the weak against the strong, whilst concealing his motives beneath a mask of humorous and academic reserve.<sup>2</sup> Having bent, ourselves, beneath the lash of his assumed pococurantism, we claim the privilege of paying this tribute to his unswerving rectitude, and of recording the sense of loss with which the antiquarian world regards his removal at the moment when the promise of his earlier work was about to develop into the accomplishment of his later life's labour. He was stricken by mortal illness in 1908, just after he had been (in March) elected Honorary Editor of the Sussex Archæological Collections, an event which had given him the greatest satisfaction. He was at that time engaged upon his efforts to establish the prescriptive rights of the Selsey fishermen over the foreshore on the east side of the Bill. In recognition of these efforts, a brass plate to his memory, erected by the fishermen, was unveiled in the Parish Church in March, 1910. At times he seemed significantly better in health, but his own measure of capacity, the power to work at his "History of Selsey," never returned to him. In July, 1909, he took a Chaplaincy at Schlangenbad, at the termination of which (August 23rd) he became seriously ill, and died on August 30th. He was buried at Langen-Schwalbach on September 3rd. September 5th, the Rev. Chancellor Davey preached his memorial sermon in Selsey Church.

45.—1909 (December 5th), CHARLES WILLIAM GOODALL WILSON, M.A., son of the Rev. John P. Wilson, D.D.; born at Moxley, Staffordshire, 1860; matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, 1880; B.A. (Honours Modern History), 1880; M.A., 1887; Deacon, 1888; Priest, 1889; Curate of St. Leonardson-Sea, 1888-93; of Hurstpierpoint, 1893-7; Vicar of Mountfield, 1897-1909; Diocesan Inspector of Schools, 1906-9. Selsey is fortunate in possessing again a Rector of antiquarian tastes. He has contributed a transcript of the Registers of Mountfield from 1558 to Phillimore's Sussex Registers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The scope of this work was foreshadowed in a Lecture which he delivered at the Selsey Schools on November 24th, and at the Institute in Chichester on December 13th, 1906, a report of which appeared in the Chichester Observer on the 19th, and in the West Sussex Gazette on the 20th of that month. It was principally devoted to the Manorial Records, and other early documents connected with the Parish, so far as he had collected them at that date.

The pages of the Parish Magazine show only too clearly some of the difficulties he had to contend with. We remember his showing us a passage in Professor Thorold Rogers's book "Six Centuries of Work and Wages" (London, 1906, 8th Edition, p. 513), which read as follows: "An eminent clergyman of my acquaintance told me that when he first took a country living, nothing struck him more painfully than the evident suspicion with which the labourers in his parish met kindness. He said that he early despaired of their confidence, for he noticed that invariably any trust he showed in them was distrusted, and was supposed to be tendered with the object of over-reaching them."

#### VICARS OF SELSEY.

It will have been observed in the foregoing pages that many, if not most, of the early Rectors of Selsey were pronounced pluralists. They were Rectors of several parishes, often far distant from one another, and it became necessary, both for the spiritual welfare of the parishioners, and for the temporal advantage of the Rector, that a Parish Priest should be appointed permanently to reside among the people of each parish, and it must be confessed that these vicars appear to have been very poorly paid.

The first Vicar of Selsey, to be so called, was—

- 1.—1513 (October 18th), John Hungerford, and the entry of his collation in Bishop Sherburne's Register (f. 25b) is a very interesting document.<sup>2</sup> In this collation it will be observed that the Vicarage of Selsey is stated to have been "then recently founded." The Vicar is appointed on terms of continuous residence in the parish, and is prohibited from holding any other office. The Cardinals Otho and Ottobuone were Papal Legates in England in the thirteenth century (see p. 144), and their Constitutions enacted that no one was to be appointed to a Vicarage unless he was a Priest, or a Deacon capable of receiving Priest's Orders at one of the Ember seasons. On receiving a Vicarage he was bound to renounce all other benefices involving the cure of souls, and had to swear that he would "continually keep corporal residence" in his Vicarage, in default of which his institution would become void. If he were not already a Priest, he was to present himself for ordination within a year of his institution.<sup>8</sup>
- 2.—1517 (April 26th), PATRICK BOLDEN (Reg. Sherburne, f. 27).
- 3.—1518 (June 28th), RICHARD GYBON (or Gibbons), (Reg. Sherburne, f. 32).
- 4-1521 (June 28th), JOHN HULL (alias Osteler), (Reg. Sherburne, f. 32), LXIII.
- 5.—1524 (January 3rd), CHRISTOPHER DUGDALE, Capellanus (Reg. Sherburne, f. 66b).
- 6.—1531 (August 20th), GEOFFREY THOMSON, Capellanus. Appointed on the resignation of Christopher Dugdale (Reg. Sherburne, f. 72b). We have noted his will at p. 187.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Prior to this date they were styled "Capellanus" or Chaplain, and as will be seen a good deal of confusion and doubt exists amongst the earlier Parsons of Selsey, as to who should be styled Rectors and who Vicars (or Chaplains). It is convenient however to start with Hungerford as the first Vicar specifically so called. In the Diocesan Registers (Bk. E., 14 Visitation of 1472), we find that the Rector, T. Eston (No. 14), was represented by a Chaplain, John Ley, at Selsey.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "XVIII die ejusdem mensis (i.e. October, 1513), idem Reverendus Pater contulit domino Johanni Hungerford vicariam perpetuam ecclesie parochialis de Selsey suæ dioceseos jam noviter erectam et ad suam collationem pleno jure spectantem. Ipsumque vicarium perpetuum in eadem canonice instituit cum suis juribus et pertinenciis universis de continue et personaliter inibi residendo juxta formam et tenorem constitutionum dominorum Othonis et Ottoboni quondam in Anglia apostolice sedis legatorum juratus. Et ipsius obedientia canonica recepta scriptum fuit Archidiacono Cicestrensi ejusve officiali ad inducendum eundem."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Gulielmus Lyndwode: "Provinciale seu Constitutiones Anglie." Paris, 1505-6, pp. 12-15. Constitutio dni Othonis. De Institutione vicariorum.

- 7.—1578 (July 1st), HENRY HARRYSON, Oxford B.A., February 26th, 1578-9; M.A., July 5th, 1581. We have referred to his will, and the condition of the Parish and Church, at the time of the Bishop's Visitation in 1579, in Chapter XIII. The Vicarage at this time was worth £8 a year, at which sum it remained for very many years, and provision is made for this payment in the leases granted in 1661 by Dr. Philip King (see p. 193). Harryson appears to have taken his degrees on his appointment, for, in the Visitation of 1579, he says he is "no graduatt or studiet in any university," but he has his "letters of orders to shew," and has always "had his abode in the contrey." He reports to the Bishop that he has heard that there are two persons "contracted in matrimonye without the consent of the maid's father," and that "Joane Graunge doth execute the roome of a midwif, being not licensed." It appears also from the Register that Harryson was presented by the Bishop Richard (Curteys) on March 1st, 1575, and admitted by the Archdeacon, July 1st, 1578 (Visitation Returns, 1595). A curious sidelight on the conditions of life for a country vicar is afforded by "The Certificate of the Armour and Furniture of the residenciary Prebendaries and others of the clergie, as well within the Cathedral Church of Chichester, and the two Archdeaconries of Chichester and Lewes, as also within the peculiars of my Lo: Grace of Canterbury and of the Deane of Chichester, viewed and sworne in January, 1505," in which we read: "Selsey. Mr. Henry Harryson, Vicar. A muskett furnished his man Andrew Hartley" (LVI., 703, ff. 87-88).
- 8.—1603 (December 12th), HENRY (or Humfrey) MAISTER (or Masters), "on the death of the last Vicar" (Reg. Watson, f. 25).
- 9.—1607 (June 17th), LEWIS BENNETT, "on the death of Humfrey Masters" (Reg. Andrewes, f. 37).
- 10.—1610 (June 16th), FRANCIS WILLIAMS, "on the death of Lews Bennett" (Reg. Harsnet, f. 60).
- 11.—1624, ROBERT JOHNSON. Matriculated at Magdalen Hall, October 18th, 1595, aged 16; Demy Magdalen College, 1596-8; B.A., July 8th, 1598; M.A., July 10th, 1601; B.D., December 8th, 1619; Chaplain to James I. and Vicar of Odiham, 1604; Vicar of Newton Vallance, Hants, 1614; Vicar of Selsey, 1624; Rector of St. Andrew's, 1625; and of St. Olave's, Chichester, 1626; Vicar of Willingdon, Sussex, 1626 (LVIII., Vol. II., p. 585), (Visitation Returns, 1635), (LIX., Vol. II., p. 816).
- 12.—1627 (November 16th), HUGH (or Hugo) FRENCH, of Chester, "plebeian."

  Matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, June 3rd, 1603, aged 19;
  B. A., December 11th, 1606; M.A., June 26th, 1610 (LXIII.), (Visitation Returns, 1635). "Exhibited letters; Ordained Deacon by George, late Bishop of Chichester, September 21st, 1614; Priest, December 17th, 1614;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> J. B. Bloxham: "A Register of the Presidents, Fellows, Demies, etc., of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford." Oxford and London (8 Vols.), 1873. Vol. IV., p. 240.

instituted to Selsey on resignation of Robt. Johnson; inducted, November 17th, 1627, by Wm. Bennett, Vicar of Sidlesham, in presence of the Churchwardens."

- 13.—1638, HENRY KENT, born December 14th, 1614; son of William Kent, of Meere, County Stafford, "plebeian." Admitted to Merchant Taylors' School, 1626; matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, May 24th, 1633, aged 18; B.A., October 15th, 1635; B.D., November 1st or 2nd, 1642; Rector of Staplehurst, Kent, 1648, and of Harlestone, Suffolk, 1662 (Additional MSS., British Museum, 15,669, f. 237; and 15,670, f. 66b; Robinson, Vol. I., p. 119; and LXIII.; LIX., Vol. II).
- 14-1649, DAVID BLANEY. Of this Vicar's qualifications for the post he held the records are silent, owing, no doubt, to the convulsions of the Church in the Commonwealth period. All that we know of him is that he was appointed to the Church of Eastree, in Kent, April 25th, 1646 (Add. MSS., British Museum, 15,670, ff. 67 and 72). In W. A. Shaw's "History of the English Church during the Civil Wars and under the Commonwealth" (London, 1900, 2 Vols.; Vol. II., Appendix VII., p. 545), we find, in the accounts of the Sales of Dean and Chapter Lands, among stipends settled upon ministers, "David Blaney, Minister of Selsey, one year, to 1649, December 25th, £10." In the Augmentation MSS. (LV.) we find the following entries with regard to Selsey. Under date September 4th, 1650 (LV., Vol. 979, f. 386), we find: "Whereas the Committee for Plundered Ministers have, by their ordinance of the 1st July, 1646, granted the yearlie summe of Tenn Pounds out of the Impropriate Rectory of Pagham, in Sussex, reserved to the Deans of Canterbury for increase of the maintenance of the Minister of the Ministry of the Parish Church of Selsey, in the said County. It is therefore ordered that Captain Sherman, Receiver of the said Rent, doo forthwith pay unto the said Minister (by name, Mr. ----) the summe of rent of the premises being due on or last, the said Mr. Sherman taking the about the said Mr. —— his acquittance for the receipt thereof." The accounts of these transactions are very difficult to follow. In an earlier volume of the Augmentation MSS. (Vol. 973, f. 399), we find a clearer entry, of a later date, viz., August 18th, 1654: "In pursuance of an order of the Committee for the Reformation of the Universities of October 23rd, 1650, grounded on an order of the Committee of Plundered Ministers, it is ordered that Mr. Allen Pye pay Mr. David Blaney, Minister of Selsey, £10 a year out of the rents and profits of the Rectory of Pagham, and £23 out of the rents and profits of the Prebend of Selsey, during the time he is Minister there, together with all arrears of the said £10 and £23. By Order, 3rd December, 1651. Signed by the Commissioners." Mr. Blaney, however, does not appear to have been satisfied with this augmentation, but seems to have deserted his cure, for, in 1655, among the Certificates

of Approved Preachers, we find the following (LV., Vol. 968, f. 23): "The Commissioners appointed by an Ordinance of His Highness the Lord Protector, with the advice of the Counsell for the Approbation of Preachers, having received a certificate of the holy and good conversation of Mr. ——, and having taken knowledge of his great gifts, doo judge him qualified, according to the said ordinance, as a fit person to preach the Gospell, and such a one as deserves. In witness whereof they have caused this Testimoniall to be signed," etc., etc.

"SELSEY.—The like for Mr. Edward Michell, of Selsey, in the County of Sussex.

"Dated at Whitehall, the 15th August, 1655."

- 15.--1655 (December 11th), EDWARD MICHELL. Accordingly, we find, in LV. (Vol. 983, f. 10), the following entry: "To the Commissioners, etc. Wee, William Steele, Lord Chief Baron, etc., the true and undoubted patrons of the Vicarage of Selsey, in the County of Sussex, become void by the Desercon of one Mr. David Blaney, last Incumbent thereof, or any other wayes whatsoever, have nominated and appointed, and doe hereby nominate and appoint Edward Michaell Minister of the Word to the said Viccarage and Church. In witness whereof we have, etc., this ealeaventh day of December in ye yeare of our Lord 1655." And the signatures of the Commissioners follow.
- 16.—1657 (November 6th), JOHN HAMPER. In the same MSS. (LV., Vol. 945, p. 35) we find John Hamper presented by the same Commissioners "to the Curacy and Church of Selsey, void by death." On July 9th, 1658, we read (LV., Vol. 995, f. 250): "Whereas the Rectory of the Parish Church of Selsey, in the County of Sussex, parcell of the possessions of the late Deane and Chapter of Chichester, is lately come into the possession of these Trustees by expiration of the leaze thereof: It is ordered that the yearly sume of £100 be allowed and paid unto Mr. John Hamper, Minister thus approved by the Commissioners for approbation of Publique Preachers, out of the rents and profits of the said Rectory, to hold for such time as he shall continue Minister of Selsey aforesaid, or further order of these Trustees. And that Mr. Allen Pye, Registrar, doe pay the same unto him accordingly, to bee accounted from 29th September last." Signed by the same Commissioners.
- 17.—1658 (August 11th), JOHN HAMPER, was admitted to the Rectory of Selsey under the "seal manual" of Oliver Cromwell, upon a similar "certificate" to that quoted for David Blaney, signed by the Commissioners as before (LV., Vol. 999, f. 214).
- 18.—1663, ROBERT TROTT. Of this Vicar we know nothing, having no record save that of his burial, which occurs on page 2 of the earliest volume of our Parish Registers, as follows: "November 4th, 1663, Mr. Robert Trott, Minister of Selsey, was buryed."

After this there appear to have been no "Vicars" of Selsey, until 1817, when the Rev. Barré Phipps appears as "Rector and Vicar."

We now come to the holders of the Prebends of Selsey, Waltham, and East Thorney (see p. 14). Of these we must be content to transcribe the lists compiled by Mr. Hennessy (LXXIII.) and the late Rector, adding thereto certain names that have come to light during our researches, without, for the most part, further comment than the references which record their appointments or existence. In the Parish Magazine (LIII.) for July, 1903, Mr. Cavis-Brown gave an imperfect list of the Prebendaries of Selsey, taken from the Chichester Diocesan Calendar, Dallaway (XXV.), and Hennessy's "Chichester Diocese Clergy Lists" (LXXIII.). He expended, however, some time and labour in completing this list, and our catalogues are founded upon his later notes, with additional references noted by Mr. Hennessy.

#### PREBENDARIES OF SELSEY.

We have seen (p. 144) that as early as 1259, Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury delivered a ruling that the Prebendary of Selsey must be a theologian. (XLIII., pp. 38, 49.)

We are indebted to Prebendary Deedes for the following very interesting account of our first Prebendary. He writes: "Bishop John de Climping had, I think, on the death of the last Prebendary of Wittering, John de Regate (more likely Reigate than Rogate), collated John de Corulet. I read a 'u' rather than 'n,' though the MS. could be either, because Coruletum in Latin is Hazelgrove, a known Sussex family, and I strongly suspect that this was the name of the new Prebendary. But John was not a 'regent' Master of Theology, and so the Dean and Chapter protested that he was ineligible. The Archbishop, consenting to judge between the parties, practically took the line 'Quod fieri non oportuit, factum valet.' The Bishop had no right to make such an appointment, but let Corulet keep the stall, as it had been given to him; only, for the encouragement of theology, let the Bishop collate a theologian to the Prebend of Selsey, which Corulet had vacated pro hac vice, and let the Dean and Chapter augment his stipend by twenty marks per annum, while he lectured, and John contributed something also. But on his death or cession he let a theologian be appointed to Wittering, the Bishop being free to collate whom he would to Selsey. This document is dated, St. Bartholomew's Day (August 24th), 1259, and the Selsey theologian was to be appointed within eight days of that date. I am afraid his name has not been preserved, but after him no Prebendary of Selsey was of necessity a theologian, though accidentally several were."

- I.—1276 (June 18th), WILLIAM DE SELSEY. (LIV., 4 Edw. I., m. 19; LVI., 6958, f. 32b.)
- 2.—1331 (October 8th), GILES DE CREMONA (King's Clerk). (LIV., 5 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 18; LVI., 6959, f. 288.)

- 3.—1340 (June 14th, LXXIII., November 15th), JOHN DE LEECH (or Lecche). (LIV., 14 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 22; LVI., 6959, f. 42b.) Parson of Sevenoke and Prebendary of Waltham, September 23rd, 1334. (LIV., 8 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 31.)
- 4.—1343 (September 24th), RANULPH (or Ralph) DE DALTON. (LIV., 17 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 26.)
- 5.—1351, PETER DE LEECH (or Leith). (LIV., 25 Edw. III.)
- 6.—1351 (May 6th), JOHN DE LECCHE (or Letch, LXIII.) (LIV., 25 Edw. III., pt. i., m. 13, and pt. iii., m. 16; LVI., 6959, ff. 158b, 164b and 52b.) This cleric would appear to be the same as No. 3, and he seems to have been a pronounced pluralist. We find him recorded as Rector of Harrow and Prebendary of Lincoln and St. Paul's in 1351; Prebendary of Petersfield and Parson of Mapledurham, January 14th, 1336 (LIV., 10 Edw. III., p. 2). In 1353 he was Prebendary of Crondale and Tarleton. Died in 1361.
- 6A.—1361 (September 25th), WALTER DE BAKETON. On the Presentation of the Holy See. (Cal. Papal Register of Petitions, Vol. I., p. 378.)
- 7.—1381-2 (February 20th), HUGH DE COTYNGHAM. (LIV., 5 Rich. II., pt. ii., m. 30; LVI., 6961, f. 26.) Prebendary of Limerick, June 14th, 1382; Parson of Basingbourne, September 17th, 1382. (LVI., 6961, ff. 26 and 82.)
- 7A.—1384, In LIV., 7 Rich. II., pt. ii., m. 34, we find under date October 20th a "Licence at the request of the Queen for Bernard Lobdewe, Clerk and servitor of the King's Kinsman, the Duke of Theslyne (? Teschen) to take possession and receive the revenues of the Prebend of Seleseye in the Cathedral Church of Chichester, to which he has been provided by the Holy See."
- 8.—1384 (December 20th), JOHN DE HERLASTON (or Harleston). (LIV., 7 Rich. II., pt. ii., m. 1, ff. 7, 34b and 52.) "Because the Bishop's temporalities were in the hands of the King for the last three months by judgment in the King's Court." In LIV., 7 Rich. II., pt. i., m. 1, under date December 20th, 1383, is the grant of the Prebend to Herlaston, "in the King's gift by reason of the temporalities of the Bishopric being in his hands within the last three months by judgment of the King's Court." The same grant appears to be repeated (reciting the same circumstances), in LIV., 11 Rich. II., pt. i., m. 25, his name being spelt "Harleston."
- 9.—1390 (July 26th), NICHOLAS STONE. (LIV., 14 Rich. II., pt. i., m. 27.)
- 10.—1390 (November 6th), JOHN CAPEL DE BOCKWORTH (or Buckworth). Canon of Chichester and Prebendary of Seaford. (LIV., 14 Rich. II., pt. i., m. 14.)

- 11.—1390 (November 6th), WILLIAM WENLOCK. (LVI., 6961, f. 83b.) Canon of St Stephen's, Westminster.
- 12.—1390 (September 26th), MICHAEL SERGEAUX. (LVI., 6961, ff. 60b, 102, 114b, 114.) Prebendary of Wells, July 3rd, 1388; Rector of Harwe (Harrow), October 20th, 1396; Vicar of Plymouth, Archdeacon of Dorset, November 25th, 1396; Canon Residentiary of Chichester Cathedral, August 8th, 1394. Resigned the Prebend, 1397. (LIV., 14 Rich. II., pt. i., m. 21.)
- 13.—1391, THOMAS DE MIDDLETON. (LVI., 6961, f. 102.) Precentor of Chichester, August 8th, 1391. (LIV., 14 Rich. II., pt. ii., m. 32d.)
- 14.—1397 (October 24th), EDWARD EARTHIAM. (Probably the same as No. 15.)
- 15.—1402, EDMUND (or Edward) WARHAM. Reg. Rede f. 65. Died 1417.
- 15A.—1403, "JOHN"———. Of this cleric all that is known leaves much to be desired. At Bishop Robert Rede's Visitation in 1403 (See Sussex Record Soc., Vol. VIII., 1908) Dom. John of Selseye, Vicar in the choir, is recorded to have paid to the Dean one hundred shillings as a "correction" for an illicit intrigue with Felice, the wife of John Coteler "which is expressly against the ordinance of the lord of Canterbury." In the same Visitation this Dom. John (among others) is warned for absenting himself from the daily mass in the Lady Chapel, to which he is bound by the foundation of his Chantry, and for declining to pay his share of the common expenses in hall. He was probably not a Prebendary of Selsey. (See Rede's Register, Sussex Record Soc., pp. 105, 113, 114, 118.)
- 16.—1419 (October 29th) (LXXIII., November 1st, 1417), SIMON GAUNEFIELD (or Gaunstede). (By the death of Edmund Warham.) (LIV., 5 Hen. V.; LVI., 6962, ff. 73b, 74b.) Custos Rotulorum, June 3rd, 1415; Cancellarius, June 3rd, 1419; Rector of Quenton (or Quinton); Prebendary of Bool (Yorks), July 24th, 1414. (Reg. Chichele, pt. i., f. 91; LIV., 2 Hen. V., pt. i., m. 6 and 39.)
- 17.—1420, WILLIAM GAUNSTED. (LVI., 6962, f. 78.) [Rector No. 9.] Query a Prebendary.
- 18.—1441-2 (January 8th), THOMAS COCKAYN (or Cokeyn). (Reg. Praty, ff. 73b, 74.)
  Died in 1445. (LIV., 24 Hen. VI., pt. i., m. 37.)
- 19.—1445 (October 7th), ROBERT GYSTE. (LIV., 24 Hen. VI., pt. i., m. 37; LVI., 6963, f. 36b.) By the death of Thomas Cokayn. (Reg. (Canterbury) Stafford, f. 85.)
- 20.—1446 (LXXIII., 1475; June 11th), THOMAS ESTON. (Reg. Storey, f. 3.)
  [Rector No. 14.]
- 21.—1504 (November 28th), WILLIAM HORSEY. "Doctor of Decrees." (Reg. Fitzjames; LXXII.; Storey, f. 41.) Precentor of Chichester. [Rector No. 15.]

- 22.—1505 (May 14th), ROBERT GAYNSBRUGH. Capellanus. [Rector No. 16.] (Reg. Fitzjames; LXXII.; Storey, f. 43b.)
- 23.—1510, ROBERT (or William) BIRLE. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 23.) "Resigned" in 1512.
- 24.—1512, WILLIAM CRADOCK. (Reg. Sherburne, "C," ff. 23, 24b.) "Resigned."
- 25.—1516 (June 18th), THOMAS IRLAND (or Irelande). "Literate." (Reg. Sherburne, f. 27b.) He resigned with a pension of £6 immediately on his appointment. (LXXIII. Died 1558.)
- 26.—1516 (June 19th), HUGH ROLF. Capellanus. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 27b.) Treasurer of Chichester, 1519.
- 27.—1521 (April 4th), JOHN WORTHIALL. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 31b, 32.) (See under Fleshmonger, Rector No. 18.) B. Can. Law, July 3rd, 1508; Principal of New Inn Hall, 1514-20; D. Can. Law, July 1st, 1525; Chancellor of Chichester, 1525-30; Archdeacon, 1531; Rector of Burwash, Sussex, 1551. (Journal of Brit. Assoc., 1866, Vol. XXII., p. 122; LX., Vol. I., p. 260, and LXIII.) "Resigned." Died, 1551. (LXII., No. 980, f. 102; Fasti Ox., Vol. I. p. 70.)
- 28.—1524 (May 24th), WILLIAM NORBERY. (Reg. Sherburne, t. 66b; Storey, pt. ii.)
  Archdeacon of Chichester, 1512; Succeeded Worthiall and was again succeeded by him in 1527.
- 29.—1525, NINIAN BURRELL (or Borell.) Archdeacon of Chichester; Prebendary for one year only, according to Canon J. H. Cooper in his article on Cuckfield Families in XI., Vol. XLIII., p. 6. (But see No. 31.)
- 30.—1527 (May 4th), JOHN WORTHIALL. (Reg. Sherburne, ff. 32, 68b; Storey, pt. ii.) Succeeded on the resignation of William Norbery, Chancellor of Chichester, 1525. John Worthiall and William Norbery were parties to the Deed of March 27th, 1526, compounding the interest of the Prebendaries in Selsey Tithes for £10 per annum (see p. 14).
- 31.—1528 (December 14th) (LXXIII., December 20th), NINIAN BORELL. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 70.) Succeeded on the resignation of John Worthiall.
- 32.— ? WILLIAM ROLL. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 74.)
- 33.—1538, LAURENCE WODECOCK. Fellow of New Coll., Oxford, 1508-20; B.C.L., March 23rd, 1516-17; B. Can. Law, April 16th, 1532; Vicar of Boxgrove; Rector of Patching, 1549; Vicar of West Dean, 1544. (LIX., Vol. IV.)
- 34.—1552, JOHN LONDON (or Lawe), D.C.L. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 74.)
- 35.—1558 (December 5th), STEPHEN DALINGER (or Valinger), M.A. (Reg. Christopherson, f. 12.) Fellow of Gonville and Caius Coll., Cambridge.
- 36.—1583-4 (October 23rd) (LXXIII., January 27th), WILLIAM CLARKE, LL.D. (LXIII.; Composition Books, P.R.O.).

- 37.—1587 (September 9th) (LXXIII., April 21st), THOMAS PVE, B.D. (Reg. Bickley, f. 45b.) Born at Darlaston, Stafford. Chaplain of Merton Coll., Oxford, 1581; B.D., June 21st, 1585; D.D., July 4th, 1588; Rector of Newton Toney, Wilts, 1577-89; of Earnley with Almodington, 1586; Canon of Chichester, 1587; Vicar and Schoolmaster of Bexhill, 1589; "Prebendary-Resident of Selsey (January, 1595), upon his Vicarage of Bexhill, within the Deanery of Hastings where he is charged." (LVI., 703, f. 87.) His will dated December 20th, 1609, was proved at Chichester, March 20th, 1610. (LVIII., Vol. II., p. 59; LXII., Vol. 983, f. 169, and LXIII.; Fasti Ox., Vol. I., pp. 230 and 244.)
- 38.—1609 (February 14th), JOHN (or Joseph) CRADOCK. (Reg. Harsnet, f. 58b.)

  Born in Hampshire. Matriculated at New Coll., Oxford, March, 1590-1, aged 18; B.C.L., April 30th, 1599; D.C.L., July 11th, 1617; Rector (?) of Bradford Peverell, Dorset, 1602, and of Warnford, Hants, 1607; Canon of Chichester, 1610; Rector of Birdham, 1616. (LX., Vol. I., p. 373; LXIII.) Died 1626.
- 38A.—1626 (March 25th), JAMES YELDING (LXXIII), Bp. Certf., f. 7, m. 1.
- 39.—1641 (November 11th), THOMAS HOLLAND. (LVI., 6127, Vol. IV., f. 63; LVIII., Vol. IV., p. 99; LIX., Vol. I.; LXXIV., pt. ii., p. 15.) Matriculated Balliol Coll., Oxford, May 7th, 1619, aged 20; B.A., June 8th, 1621; M.A., May 11th, 1624; Vicar of Madehurst, Sussex, 1625, and of Warnham, 1626; Canon of Chichester, 1631; Vicar of Kirdford, Sussex. 1638. Died in 1647. (LXIII.; Add. MSS., Brit. Mus., 1567, f. 4; LIX., Vol. II.) Bp. Certf., f. 8, m. 2.
- 39A.—1647, WILLIAM STOTVILLE, D.D. This gap in the generally accepted records is filled for us by Walker (LXXIV., pt. ii., p. 15.)
- 40.—1660 (August 18th), JOHN FELL. Born near Abingdon, Berks, January 20th, 1626. Son of Samuel Fell, D.D., and Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; Student at Christ Church, May 25th, 1637, aged 12; B.A., October 24th, 1640; M.A., June 2nd, 1643; D.D., October 3rd, 1660; Canon and Dean, 1660-8; Bishop of Oxford, 1675-86; Vice-Chancellor, 1666-9; Chaplain to the King; Prebendary of Selsey; Master of St. Oswald's, Worcester, and Dean of St Paul's, 1660. Died July 10th, 1686, and buried at Christ Church, Oxford. He was one of the most distinguished clerics connected with Selsey. He built Cuddesdon Palace and the theatre and printing-house at Oxford, and has come down to posterity as the theme of Tom Brown's epigram: "The reason why I cannot tell; I do not like thee, Dr. Fell." (LVIII., Vol. IV., p. 193; LXII., 987, f. 87; Bp. Certf., f. 11, m. 1; Burrows, 486; LIX., Vol. II., and D.N.B., Vol. XVIII., 293-295.)
- 41.—1661-2 (March 18th) (LXXIII., January 27th), GEORGE SHAW, B.D. Died 1669. Bp. Certf., f. 11, m. 3.

- 42.—1669 (November 19th), JOHN BETTON, M.A. By presentation of King Charles II. [Rector No. 33.] (Reg. Sheldon (Canterbury), f. 294.)
- 43.—1674 (February 26th), CHRISTOPHER SPENCER. (Reg. Gunning, f. 98b.) Son of John Spencer of London, sizar of St. John's Coll., Cambridge, June 30th, 1665, aged 17; B.A., 1668-9; Vicar of Sidlesham, 1671; Vicar of Westbourne, May 17th, 1679, where he died, October 27th, 1705, and was buried in the chancel. Bp. Certf., f. 14, m. 1. (LIX., Vol. IV.)
- 44.—1706 (April 12th) (LXXIII., March 6th), WILLIAM NICHOLLS. (Reg. Williams, f. 29; Add. MSS., Brit. Mus., 11,822, f. 63. [Rector No. 35.] Died 1712. Bp. Certf., f. 20, m. 2.
- 45.—1712 (June 23rd), WILLIAM STONESTREET, M.A. (Add. MSS., Brit. Mus., 11,822, f. 63; Reg. Mawson, f. 46; Reg. Manningham, ff. 44, 45b.)

  Bp. Certf., f. 21, m. 3.
- 46.—1716 (May 29th) (LXXIII., August 29th), SAMUEL BILLINGSLEY of London. (Reg. Manningham, f. 50.) Matriculated at Trinity Coll., Cambridge, July 16th, 1692, aged 16; B.A., 1696; M.A., 1700; Vicar of Horley, Surrey, 1701; Rector of Newdegate, Surrey, 1708; Canon of Chichester, 1716; Archdeacon of Surrey, 1719; Buried at Horley, June 6th, 1725. (LXIII., Rawlinson, Vol. VI., p. 39; LIX., Vol. I.; LX., Vol. I., p. 272.) Bp. Certf., f. 22, m. 2.
- 47.—1725 (June 15th) (LXXIII., May 26th), BENJAMIN LANGWITH. (Reg. Waddington.) Fellow of Queen's Coll., Cambridge; B.A., 1704-5; M.A., 1708; B.D., 1716; D.D., 1717; Rector of Petworth, Sussex, April 28th, 1718; Canon of Chichester, 1725. (Add. MSS., Brit. Mus., 11,822, f. 63; LIX., Vol. III.) Bp. Certf., f. 24, m. 1.
- 48.—1743 (September 29th), THOMAS D'OYLEY. Died January 27th, 1770. LLD. (Reg. Mawson; Cole MSS., XXXIII., f. 58; Prebendary of Bishopshurst, 1743; Chancellor of Chichester, 1747. Died January 27th, 1770. (LX., Vol. I., p. 271.) Bp. Certf., f. 27, m. 5.
- 49.—1744 (May 25th), JOHN PINNELL. (Reg. Mawson.) Son of Matthew Pinnell of Oxford. Matriculated Balliol Coll., Oxford, February 19th, 1694-5, aged 15; B.A., 1698; M.A., 1701; Canon of Chichester, 1706; Rector of Radmell, October 16th, 1706; Vicar of Fittleworth, July 18th, 1706. (LXIII.; LIX, Vol. III.; Add. MSS., Brit. Mus., 11,822, f. 64.) Prebendary of Colworth, June 1st, 1744. (LX., Vol. I., p. 275.) Bp. Certf., f. 27, m. 7.
- 50.—1745 (July 11th), JOHN HANCOCK. (Reg. Mawson; LXXIII.) Bp. Certf., f. 28, m. 1.
- 51.—1761 (October 30th), WILLIAM WEBBER, M.A. Fellow of Sydney Sussex Coll., Cambridge; B.A., 1706-7; M.A., 1710; Incorporated, 1712; Vicar of Hinxton, Cambs., 1717-22; of Peasemarsh, Sussex, 1760. (LIX., Vol. IV.; Reg. Ashburnham; LXXIII.; LX., Vol. I., p. 276.) Bp. Certf., f. 31, m. 4.

- 52.—1790 (October 19th), Moses Toghill. Matriculated at New Coll., Oxford, February 25th, 1754, aged 18. B.A., 1768; M.A., from Emanuel Coll., Cambridge; Rector of Fishbourne, 1771; of Eastergate, Sussex, 1772. (Reg. Ashburnham; LX., Vol. I., p. 279.) Precentor of Chichester Cathedral, August 21st, 1801; Rector of Birdham, March 5th, 1802; Rector of Earnley, March 29th, 1802. Died June 14th, 1825. (LIX., Vol. IV.) Bp. Certf., f. 37, m. 1 and 2.
- 53.—1802 (June 15th), BARRÉ PHIPPS, M.A. (Reg. Buckner.) [Rector No. 39.] LX., Vol. I.
- 54.—1804 (March 27th), NICHOLAS HEATH. (Reg. Buckner.) Son of Thomas Heath, of Lavington, Sussex. Matriculated at New Coll., Oxford, August 7th, 1783, aged 18; B.C.L., 1792; Rector of All Cannings, Wilts, September 9th, 1807. Died August 30th, 1809. (LIX., Vol. II.; LX., Vol. I., p. 281.) Bp. Certf., f. 30, m. 4.
- 55.—1809 (October 21st), THOMAS COBB. Matriculated Oriel Coll., Oxford, November 5th, 1791, aged 18; B.A., 1796; Rector of Ightham, Kent, June 5th, 1801; Prebendary of Waltham, January 31st, 1817. (LIX., Vol. I.) Bp. Certf., f. 41, m. 1.
- 56.—1817 (February 6th), JOHN GRATWICK CHALLEN. (Reg. Buckner.) Son of John Challen, of Chichester. Matriculated at University Coll., Oxford, December 14th, 1780, aged 15; B.A., November 11th, 1784; M.A., July 10th, 1787; B.D. and D.D., June 13th, 1823; Prebendary of Chichester and Rector of Shermanbury, 1789; of Bressingham, Norfolk, February 26th, 1800; Prebendary of Waltham, December 20th, 1817. Died December 6th, 1835. (LIX., Vol. I.; LX., Vol. I., p. 282.) Bp. Certf., f. 42, m. 2.
- 57.—1817 (December 27th), ERNEST (or Edward) ROBERT RAYNES. (Reg. Buckner.) Archdeacon of Lewes, 1815. (LX., Vol. I., p. 283.) Bp. Certf., f. 42, m. 3.
- 58.—1824 (January 26th), THOMAS VALENTINE. (Reg. Buckner.) Son of John Valentine, of Portsmouth. Matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, May 17th, 1806, aged 17; B.A., 1810; M.A., 1813; Vicar of South Hayling, Hants, May 18th, 1813; Rector of Nuthurst, February 7th, 1817; of Wanstrow, Somerset, December 21st, 1818; Vicar of Cocking, January 4th, 1823. Died March 6th, 1859. (LX., Vol. I., p. 283.) Bp. Certf., f. 43, m. 3.
- 59.—1860, HENRY FOSTER, M.A. (Reg. Gilbert.) [Rector No. 40.] Bp. Certf., f. 50, m. 7.
- 60.—1896 (April 4th), ROBERT INGHAM SALMON. (Reg. Wilberforce, f. 58.) Son of Thomas Salmon, of South Shields, Durham. Born September 23rd, 1834. Matriculated Exeter Coll., Oxford, February 25th, 1853,

aged 18; B.A., 1858; M.A., 1859; various curacies, 1861-75; Vicar of St. Martin's, Brighton, 1875; Vicar of Barcombe, 1887; Proctor in Convocation, 1902-10. (LXI., p. 227.) He was appointed "through the death of Henry Foster in the gift of H.M. Queen Victoria for this turn by virtue of Her Majesty's prerogative Royal by reason of the late vacancy of the See of Chichester."

## PREBENDARIES OF WALTHAM.

- I.—1332, WALTER DE BURLE. Prebendary of Wells. Exchanged his Prebend for Selsey. (LXXIII.)
- 2.—1332, HENRY DE CLIFFE. (LIV., 5 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 16.) Prebendary of Wells. King's Clerk.
- 3.—1334, ROBERT DE HELPISTON (or Helpisham). "Exchanged." (LXXIII.)
- 4.—1334 (September 23rd), JOHN DE LEECH. [Prebendary of Selsey No. 3.] (LVI. 6956, f. 79.) Parson of the Church of Sevenoaks. (LIV., September 22nd. 8 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 31.)
- 5.—1362 (May 1st), ADAM DE HILTON. (LIV., 35 Edw. III., pt. ii., f. 1, m. 26; LVI., 6960, f. 47b.) Prebendary of St. Andrew's, Wells; and Parson of Glatton, Hants, May 1st, 1336.
- 6.—1365 (October 15th), WALTER DE MULTON. (LXXIII.; Reg. Langham (Canterbury), f. 13.)
- 7.—1373 (September 26th), EDMUND STREETE, B.C.L. (Add. MSS., Brit. Mus., 15, 377, f. 315.) Died 1385-6. (LXXIII., 1385-6.)
- 8.—1385-6 (February 23rd), WILLIAM DE PAKYNGTON. (Reg. Courtenay, ff. 23, 106.) Rector of Wearmouth; Treasurer of King's Hospital; Keeper of the Wardrobe to King Rich. II.; Dean of St. Martin's; Parson of Ivynghe and Prebendary of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, 1381. (LIV., 5 Rich. II., pt. i., m. 18; and 7 and 8 Rich. II., m. 18.) Presented to the Prebend by the Bishop of Llandaff as "Custodian of the Temporalities." (Add. MSS., 6072, f. 88b.)
- 9.—1391 (April 16th), ROGER ALBRYGHTON. (LIV., 14 Rich. II., pt. ii., m. 20 and 26; LVI., 6961, f. 87.) Treasurer of St. Paul's, 1393; Prebendary of Congreve; Prebendary of Halliwell (alias Wynsberg) in St. Paul's Cathedral; Prebendary of Funtington (Bosham), Sussex. Will proved 1409. (LIV., 15 Rich. II., pt. i., m. 30.)
- 10.—1397, JOHN SUTTON. (Reg. Radulphus XXIX.)
- II.—1409, JOHN WOTTON, B.D. (Reg. Rede, f. 160b.) Rector of Staplehurst;
  Master of All Saints' Coll., Maidstone, 1396. In Edward Hasted's
  "History of the City of Canterbury" (Canterbury, 2 Vols., 1801,
  Vol. ii., p. 417) we read: "On Archbishop Arundel's death the

- temporalities were committed to Sir John Wotten, Master of the College of Maidstone, and Richard Cledehow, Esq., by writ dated February 27th, I Hen. V. (1414)." Died 1417 or 1418.
- 12.—1418 (April 21st) or 1426 (March 22nd), NICHOLAS WYMBUSH (or Wymbish), on the death of John Wotton. (LIV., 5 Hen. V.; LVI., 6962, f. 76.) Prebendary of Lincoln, 1426. (Add. MSS., 6079, f. 128.)
- 13.—1430 (July 20th), REGINALD PELHAM (or Pulham), "by the resignation of Nich. Wymbysh." (LIV., 8 Hen. VI., f. 3; LVI., 6963, f. 12.) "King's Clerk." (LXXIII., Pulham; Add. MSS., 6079, f. 153b.)
- 14.—1441 (January 8th), THOMAS CHICHELE, "Doctor of Decrees." (LXXIII.; Reg. Praty, f. 73b.) Archdeacon of Canterbury, Prebendary of Hova Villa, and of Cadington Minor. Probably a nephew of Bishop Chichele. Died 1467.
- 15.—1442 (October 4th), WALTER BYCONNYLL, LL.D. (Reg. Praty, f. 27.) "Exchanged."
- 16.—1444 (July 7th), WALTER ESTON, "Inceptor of Laws." (LXXIII.) Died 1455. (Reg. Praty, f. 36b.) Exchanged from Prequent of Ferring; Rector of Birdham.
- 17.—1458 (October 29th), WILLIAM TRACY (or Tray). Prebendary of Bulwerthithe, Royal Chaplain of Hastings, February 12th, 1459. (LIV., 37 Hen. VI. (3), f. 1; LVI., 6958, f. 111, and 6963, f. 55.)
- 18.—1468, THOMAS BARKER. (Reg. Storey, f. 3b; LXXIII., Barbar.)
- 19.—1480-1 (January 30th), THOMAS WARDALL (or Voardall). (Reg. Storey, pt. ii., f. 18b.)
- 20.—1510, WILLIAM BIRLEY. [? Prebendary of Selsey No. 23.] "Resigned." (LXXIII.)
- 21.—1510 (March 29th), JOHN CHAMPION (or Campion), M.A. (Reg. Sherburne, pt. ii., ff. 23, 33.)
- 22.—1525 (April 12), RICHARD MASON. (Reg. Sherburne, pt. ii., f. 67.)
- 23.—1525 (July 25), JOHN CHAMPION. (Reg. Sherburne, pt. ii., ff. 67b, 69b.) Will proved at Chichester, October 30th, 1537. "Buried before the door of Jesus Chapel." (LXXIII.) "The said John Champion resigned 1527."
- 24.—1535, SIR THOMAS AUDLEY. On the presentation of the Lord Chancellor.
- 25.—1537, SIMON SHEPHERD. "Deprived" by Queen Elizabeth in 1564.1
- 26.—1564 (August 2nd), ROBERT GREENAKERS (or Erewakers, Gee, loc. cit., p. 274), M.A. (Reg. Barlow, f. 22; Add. MSS., 5969, f. 691.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> H. Gee: "The Elizabethan Clergy and the Settlement of Religion, 1558-1564." Oxford, 1898, pp. 264 and 274.

- 27.—1573 (July 4th), WILLIAM COLE, M.A. Rector of Piddinghoe. (LXIII.; Add. MSS., loc. cit.)
- 28.—1573 (December 10th), CHARLES CHAMBERLAIN (or Champeron). (LXIII.; Add. MSS., loc. cit.)
- 29.—1580 (May 25th), EDWARD WALLIS. "Literate." (Reg. Curteys, f. 4.)
  Resigned. (Add. MSS., loc. cit.)
- 30.—1588 (March 28th), JOHN COX, M.A. (Reg. Bickley, f. 46b.) Died same year.
- 31.—1588 (September 28th), JOHN MAYO. (Reg. Bickley, f. 47.)
- 32.—1594 (July 11th), RICHARD CATT (or Cutt), M.A. (Reg. Bickley, f. 54b; LVI., 703, f. 87b.) Rector of Donnington, 1595. (LXXIII.) In LVI. his name is spelt "Scutt."
- 33.—1598-9 (January 8th), EDWARD MANS (or Edouard Muns). (Reg. Anthony Watson, f. 10b; LXXIII., Muns.) Bp. Certf., f. 2, m. 2.
- 34.—1603 (November 5th), EDWARD WICKHAM, M.A. (Reg. Anthony Watson, f. 22b.) Chaplain to the Bishop of Chichester; Rector of Horton; Prebendary of Winchester. Bp. Certf., f. 3, m. 3.
- 35.—1621 (November 9th), GEORGE BENSON. (LXXIII.) Bp. Certf., f. 6, m. 2.
- 36.—1632, EDWARD ASHBURNHAM, M.A. Vicar of Tonbridge. (LXXIV., pt. ii., p. 15; Add. MSS., 5969, f. 691.)
- 37.—1632 (March 28th), JOHN SCULL (or Seckvell). (LXXIII.) Bp. Certf., f. 8, m. 2. Vicar of Poling and of Leominster, July 17th, 1632; Chancellor of Chichester, September 17th, 1635; Rector of Itchingfield, April 8th, 1634.
- 38.—1660 (July 12th), OLIVER WHITBY, B.D. Archdeacon of Chichester. (LVIII., iv., p. 424. [Rector No. 32.] (Add. MSS., 5,969, f. 691.
- 39.—1679 (August 23rd), JOHN PATRICK, D.D. Precentor of Chichester, 1690, "Subscription Book." (LVIII., iv., p. 292; LXXIII., "Simon" Patrick, later Bishop of Ely.) Bp. Certf., f. 14, m. 8.
- 40.—1690-1 (January 23rd), JAMES SMITH, B.D. (Reg. Patrick, f. 7.) Bp. Certf., f. 17, m. 1.
- 41.—1715 (October 15th), ROBERT RAWLINSON, M.A. Chancellor of Chichester, 1719. (Reg. Manningham, f. 49; LX., Vol. I., p. 272.) Bp. Certf., f. 22, m. 1.
- 42.—1748 (April 20th), CHARLES SKOTTOWE, B.D. Rector of Slinfold, 1750. (Reg. Mawson.) Bp. Certf., f. 28, m. 6.
- 43.—1767 (April 22nd), CHARLES ASHBURNHAM, M.A. Precentor of Chichester. Prebendary of Ferring, 1761. (Reg. Ashburnham; LX., Vol. I., p. 276.) Bp. Certf., f. 32, m. 5.

- 44.—1801 (March 5th), HENRY WHITFIELD, D.D. Prebendary of Hova Villa, 1800. (Reg. Buckner.) Bp. Certf., f. 39, m. 1.
- 45.—1814 (March 1st), HENRY PLIMLEY. Born at Brewood, Stafford. Matriculated at Hertford Coll., Oxford, December 11th, 1718, aged 17; B.A., 1789; M.A., 1791; Vicar of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, 1801; Vicar of Cuckfield, 1817; Chancellor of Chichester till his death on March 10th, 1841. (LIX., Vol. III.) Prebendary of Hova Ecclesia, 1817. (Reg. Buckner.) Bp. Certf., f. 41, m. 2.
- 46.—1817 (January 31st), THOMAS COBB, M.A. (Reg. Buckner.) Died November 26th, 1817. (LX., Vol. I., p. 282.) Bp. Certf., f. 42, m. 2.
- 47.—1817 (December 20th), JOHN GRATWICKE CHALLEN. (Reg. Buckner.)
  [Prebendary of Selsey No. 56.] (LX., Vol. I., p. 282.) Bp. Certf., f. 42, m. 3.
- 48.—1842 (December 9th), HENRY BROWNE, M.A. (Reg. Gilbert.) Benet Coll., Cambridge, 1823; Principal of Chichester Theological Coll., 1842-7; Rector of Pevensey, 1854; Chaplain to Bishop Gilbert. Died June 19th, 1875. Bp. Certf., f. 47, m. 7.
- 49.—1875, FRANCIS ROBERT HEPBURN, M.A. (Reg. Durnford.) Born at Lewes. Matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, October 19th, 1843, aged 18. B.A., 1847; M.A., 1854; Rector of Chailey, Sussex, 1851. (LIX., Vol. II.)
- 50.—1894, GREGORY WALTON PENNETHORNE, M.A. (Reg. Durnford.) Born in London, 1837. Matriculated at Jesus Coll., Cambridge, 1855; B.A., 1860; M.A. 1864; Sequestrator of St. Andrew's, Chichester, 1861; Principal of the Theological Coll., 1863; Vicar of Ferring, 1871; Vicar of Heathfield, 1886; Rural Dean of Dallington, 1893.

## PREBENDARIES OF EAST THORNEY.

- 1.—1298, HENRY DE GERLAND. Chancellor of Chichester, 1330. Dean, 1332.
- 2.—1348 (April 7th), JOHN DE CLAXTON. (LIV., 22 Edw. III., pt. i., m. 11; LVI., 6959, f. 121b.)
- 3.—1351 (October 24th), THOMAS DE BRAMBRE (or Brembre). Canon Residentiary of Chichester; Rector of Cottingham, of Leighton Buzzard, of Poolehant (?); Parson of Eire, co. Lincoln, and of Lannytheren, 1351; Prebendary of Southwark, 1352; Prebendary of Lincoln, of St. Paul's, 1354; of Wherwell, 1355; of Bridgenorth; Master of St. Leonard's, York; Dean of Wimborne. Died 1361. (LIV., 25 Edw. III., pt. iii., m. 17, and 26 Edw. III., pt. ii., m. 16.)
- 3A.—1366 (September 26th), WILLIAM DE CHURCHILL. (Add. MSS., Brit. Mus., 6069, f. 47b.)

- 4.—1397 (November 8th), LAURENCE PARKYN (or Haukyn). (Reg. Rede; f. 17-160; Chichele, Vol. I., f. 194; LXXIII.) "Parkyn" in the Register is clearly an error. He was Rector of Charing, Kent; of Chagford, Devon, July 11th, 1397; and resigned in favour of John Lydford, or Lydeford [No. 5] on November 8th, 1397.
- 5.—1397, JOHN LYDEFORD. (LXXIII.) "Resigned." Prebendary of St. Crosse in Crediton; Canon of Bosham; Rector of North Molton, Devon, and St. Columb Major, Cornwall; Precentor of Exeter, January 30th, 1415–16. His will, dated April 6th, 1418, was proved February 3rd, 1418–19. (Reg. Stafford (Canterbury), Vol. I., f. 333; Vol. II., f. 35b.)
- 6.—1418 (May 5th, or May 19th, 1427, 7 Hen. V.), WILLIAM KERIWALDMERON (or Kynwolmersh). (LIV., 6 Hen. V.; LVI., 6962, f. 76.) By presentation of King Henry V. (Add. MSS., 6079, f. 130.)
- 7.—1441 (January 8th), JOHN CRAYHALL (or Crackell). Canon Residentiary of Chichester. (Reg. Praty, f. 74.)
- 7A.—1456, JOHN FOCHE, B.D. (LXXIII.) "Exchanged."
- 8.—1458 (October 29th) (LXXIII., 1456), REGINALD BASSETT. (Reg. Storey, ff. 3, 68; LIV., 37, Hen. VI., f. 1; LVI., 6958, f. iii.; 6963, f. 55.)
- 9.—1512, HENRY EDIAL. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 23.)
- 10.—1512-13 (March 23rd), WILLIAM PORTER, B.D. Chancellor of Chichester, 1507. (Reg. Sherburne, "C," ff. 23, 25b.) [Rector No. 17.] Resigned.
- 11.—1513 (April 8th), WILLIAM BYRLEY. (Reg. Sherburne, "C," ff. 23, 25b.) [? Prebendary of Selsey, No. 23; of Waltham, No. 20.] Resigned.
- 12.—1517 (November 7th), HENRY EDIAL. (Reg. Sherburne, "C," f. 28b.) Died 1520.
- 13.—1520 (May 13th), WILLIAM BYRLEY. Chancellor of Chichester, 1512. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 30b.) Resigned.
- 14.—1525 (April 12th), JOHN CHAMPION. (Reg. Sherburne (Storey), f. 67b.) [Prebendary of Waltham, No. 21.] Resigned.
- 15.—1525 (July 1st), RICHARD MASON. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 67b.) [Prebendary of Waltham, No. 22.] Resigned.
- 16.—1527 (April 24th), WILLIAM NORBURY (or Norbery). [Prebendary of Selsey, No. 28.] (Reg. Sherburne (Storey), f. 67b.)
- 17.—1531 (August 20th), GEORGE CROFT, M.A. Chancellor of Chichester. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 72b.) Resigned.
- 18.—1531-2 (February 2nd), THOMAS ADISHED. (Reg. Sherburne, f. 73.)
- 19.—1542 (July 26th), WILLIAM LANGLEY, B.D. Vicar and Sub-dean of St. Peter the Great, 1535. Liber Regis. Composition Books, P.R.O.

- 20.—1548 (September 15th) (LXXIII., 1549, September 12th), JOHN WORTHIALL, D.C.L. (LXIII., LL.B.). (Reg. Day, ff. 46, 48.) [Prebendary of Selsey, No. 30.]
- 21.—1555 (December 28th) (LXXIII., 1556, October 10th), CHRISTOPHER BROWNE, B.D. (Reg. Day, f. 103.) Composition Books, P.R.O.
- 22.—1559 (July 6th) (LXXIII., May 29th), WILLIAM HARFORD (or Herford). (LXXIII., presented March 2nd, 1558-9). Patent Rolls. 1 Eliz., 10, m. 3. Composition Books, P.R.O.
- 23.—1570 (July 17th) (LXXIII., 1571, November 22nd), EDMUND CURTIS (or Curteis). Brother of Bishop Curteys. Vicar of Cuckfield. Deprived 1577. (Reg. Curteys, f. 35b.)
- 24.—1581 (August 15th), CHRISTOPHER WRAY. (Reg. Curteys, f. 42b.)
- 24A.—1585 (July 17th), EDMUND CURTEIS. "Restored."
- 25.—1606 (March 3rd) (LXXIII., May 12th), SAMUEL HILL, B.D. (Reg. Andrewes, f. 34.) Bp. Certf., f. 3, m. 6.
- 26.—1639 (July 31st), THOMAS LOCKEY, B.D. Bodley's Librarian. Prebendary of Salisbury, 1660. Canon of Christchurch, Oxford, 1665. (LVIII., Vol. IV., p. 242.) Bp. Certf., f. 9, m. 6. "Restored" to Thorney, 1660, and resigned soon after. (LVI., 6127, f. 64.)
- 27.—1660 (August 18th), RICHARD WASHBOURNE, B.D. (Reg. King, f. 27.)
  "Resigned." (LXXIII.)
- 28.—1660 JOHN MANTERS, M.A. Prebendary of Sydlesham. "Restored," 1660. Died 1666. (LVI., 6127, f. 61; LXXIV., pt. ii., p. 14.)
- 29.—1672 (July 4th), TOBIAS HENSHAW, B.D. Rector of Slinfold; Treasurer of Chichester, 1671. Died 1681. (Reg. Gunning.) He was never installed and renounced his right, and resigned July 25th, 1672. His Will, dated September 4th, 1681, was proved December 8th, 1681. Bp. Certf., f. 13, m. 4.
- 30.—1672 (September 28th), JOHN SAYWELL, M.A. (Reg. Gunning, f. 86b.) Bp. Certf., f. 13, m. 4.
- 31.—1694 (May 5th) (LXXIII., April 19th), RICHARD BOURCHIER, B.D. Archdeacon of Lewes. (Reg. Grove, f. 8.) Bp. Certf., f. 17, m. 7.
- 32.—1723 (September 18th), JAMES HARGRAVES, D.D. Clare Coll., Cambridge. Rector of East Hoathley, 1719, and of St. Margaret's Westminster; Prebendary of Westminster, 1734; Chaplain in Ordinary to King George I.; Dean of Chichester, 1739. Died November 18th, 1741. (Reg. Bowers.) Bp. Certf., f. 23, m. 4.
- 33.—1731-2 (February 9th), JOHN PENFOLD, M.A. Rector of Ashington, 1732.

  Bp. Certf., f. 25, m. 3. Vicar of Sutton, 1728-33. (Reg. Hare.)

- 34.—1781 (October 26th), CHARLES BIRCH, M.A. Born at Arundel. Matriculated at Queen's Coll., Oxford, April 11th, 1767, aged 18; B.A., 1770 M.A., 1773; Rector of East Dean, 1776. (Reg. Ashburnham; LIX., Vol. I.) Bp. Certf., f. 35, m. 4. Died 1817. (LX., Vol. I., p. 279.)
- 35.—1817 (September 5th), SAMUEL HOLLAND, M.A. Precentor of Chichester, 1825. (Reg. Buckner.) Bp. Certf., f. 42, m. 2.
- 36.—1822 (January 28th), THOMAS BAKER, M.A. St. John's Coll., Cambridge. Vicar of Bexhill, 1827; of Rodmell, 1826; of Eastergate, 1829; Canon Residentiary of Chichester, 1827–32; Rector of Stanmer, 1802. Died December 31st, 1831. (Reg. Buckner.) Bp. Certf., f. 42, m. 9.
- 37.—1832 (January 23rd), GEORGE BLAND, M.A. Caius Coll., Cambridge. Chaplain to Bishop Maltby; Rector of Slinfold, 1836; Vicar of Donnington, and of Eglingham, 1844; Canon of Durham; Archdeacon of Lindisfarne, 1844; of Northumberland, 1853. Died 17th February, 1880. (Reg. Maltby.) Bp. Certf., f. 45, m. 4.
- 38.—1854 (September 1st), SIR HENRY THOMPSON, Bart., M.A. Oriel Coll., Oxford. Vicar of Frant, 1844. (Reg. Gilbert.) Bp. Certs., f. 49, m. 7.
- 39.—1868 (July 23rd), CHARLES BUCHANAN WOLLASTON, M.A. (Reg. Gilbert, Act Book.)
- 40.—1887 (August 11th), DAVID (or Divie) ROBERTSON, M.A. Christ Church, Oxford. (Reg. Durnford.)
- 41.—1894, RICHARD GAWLER MEAD, M.A. St. John's Coll., Cambridge. Rector of Balcombe, 1868. (Reg. Durnford.)
- 42.—1909, RICHARD BOWCOTT, M.A. Jesus Coll., Oxford. Deacon, 1873; Priest, 1875; Curate of Rhyl, 1875; Llangollen, 1882; Vicar of Warnham, 1882; Rural Dean of Horsham.

#### ASSISTANT CURATES OF SELSEY.

These clergymen, being appointed, often for a very short period, by successive Rectors and Vicars, their records are necessarily nebulous and scattered, but the following list is made up with such completeness as is possible from the Bishops' Registers, the Archdeacons' Visitation Returns, and the Parish Registers:—

- I.—1547 SYMON DE BROWYN.
- 2.—1550 JOHN MARRE.
- 3.—1553 RICHARD FRYTHE.
- 4.—1554 SIMON BROWNE.
- 5.—1560 CHRISTOPHER WRONE (or WREN).
- 6.—1560 JOHN BACHELOR.
- 7.—1570 ROBERT FOWLE.

- 8.—1610 WILLIAM WHALEY (Rector, No. 28).
- 9.—1619 THOMAS SUTTON.
- 10.—1622 STEPHENS.
- 11.—1625 JOHN GODDARD.
- 12.—1675 CHRISTOPHER SPENCER.
- 13.—1702-1712 JOHN DARLING.
- 14.—1719-1744 THOMAS LAMPREY.

15.—1744-1768 RICHARD DOWNES.
16.—1757 JOHN BUCKNER.
17.—1758 JOHN STUART.
18.—1769-1785 ALEXANDER HAY.¹
19.—1786 CHARLES WEBBER.
20.—1787-1792 WILLIAM WILLIAMS.
21.—1792-1796 FRANCIS WHITCOMBE.
22.—1797-1813 CORNELIUS GREENE.
23.—1813-1817 ROBERT ROE.
24.—1826-1827 JAMES R. RHOADES.
25.—1827-1828 T. W. GILLHAM.
26.—1830-1834 JAMES NELSON PALMER.
27.—1836-1838 ALLEN MORGAN.
28.—1838-1839 THOMAS VALENTINE
29.—1839 T. E. POOLE.

30.—1839—1843 A. D. STACPOLE.<sup>2</sup>
31.—1843—1844 JAMES M. SANDHAM.
32.—1851—1853 JOHN SIBLEY WOODMAN.
33.—1853—1863 BENJAMIN J. E.
DRURY.<sup>3</sup>
34.—1864—1866 H. H. HANBURY.
35.—1885—1886 BARCLAY KITCHIN.<sup>4</sup>
36.—1886—1893 WM. CRICKNER
BATTISCOMBE.<sup>5</sup>
37.—1894—1896 ALFRED SAUNDERSON
LINDEMAN.<sup>6</sup>
38.—1901 (Feb.-July) ERNEST DUDLEY

LAMPEN.

#### THE CHURCHWARDENS OF SELSEY.

These officials being elected every year, to give a chronological list of them would occupy a vast amount of space, the same names being repeated over and over again. At the same time, we cannot help thinking that this is, perhaps, the most interesting section of this very statistical chapter, for we find the names of families whose descendants are known amongst us to-day, stretching back as factors in parochial affairs to the early part of the sixteenth century. We shall, therefore, record the Churchwardens of Selsey in groups, representing from the year 1550, periods of ten years, referring, in each period, to earlier office-bearers by their numbers in the list.

1530. I.—RICHARD-AT-WELL.

1550 TO 1560.

3.—WILLIAM WARNER.

4.—WILLIAM SHEPHERDE.

5.—JOHN KEMPE.

6.—GEORGE WOODLAND.

7.—WILLIAM JEFFREY.

8.—HENRY AWDE.

9.—THOMAS CARDEN.

10.—JOHN LEWES (see p. 162).

11.—WILLIAM CARDEN.

12.—RICHARD KEMPE.
13.—JOHN SHELL.
14.—JOHN WEST.
15.—THOMAS SHELL.
16.—WILLIAM COLPAS (or Colpis).
17.—RICHARD GRANGE.
18.—RICHARD EGLIE (or Egley).

2.—WILLIAM WARNER.

19.—THOMAS LATTER.

-WILLIAM CARDEN. 20.—JOHN GRANGE.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Author of the "History of Chichester." (XXXIV.)

<sup>2</sup> This curate deposited the title deeds of the Schools, during the absence of the Rector, the Rev. Barré Phipps, in the Chichester Bank in 1843, where they lay lost until they were discovered by the Rev. J. Cavis-Brown in 1902.

<sup>3</sup> Late Rector of Rudgwick, near Horsham.

<sup>1</sup> Now Chaplain of Nasivabad, Calcutta.

<sup>5</sup> Now Rector of Warehorne, Kent.

<sup>6</sup> Now Vicar of Raveningham, Norfolk.

1561 TO 1570. (Besides 19, 8, 5, 13, 5, 16. 21.—HENRY DEALE. 22.—JOHN YONGE. 23.—WILLIAM GIBBERISH. 24.—THOMAS GODEN (or Gooden).	25.—John Egley. 26.—William Awde. 27.—John Knight. 28.—John Awde.
1571 TO 1580. (Besides 16, 28, 2, 13, 28.) 29.—JOHN WOODLAND. 30.—WILLIAM GOODEN (or Gawden). 31.—EDWARD MAN. 32.—THOMAS BARRETT.	33.—ROBERT SMYTH. 34.—RICHARD WARNER. 35.—THOMAS WOODLAND. 36.—RICHARD KNIGHT. 37.—ROBERT BISHOP.
1581 TO 1590. (Besides 28, 34, 18, 30.) 38.—RICHARD WOODLAND. 39.—THOMAS PETT (or Petts). 40.—WILLIAM HOLLARD.	41.—RICHARD ROFE (or Rolf). 42.—THOMAS EGLEY (or Eagle).
1591 TO 1600. (Besides 28, 35, 37, 41, 38, 43.—Thomas Aparry. 44.—Richard Squire. 45.—Richard Newman. 46.—William Shell. 47.—Thomas Shepheard.	48, 37, 29.) 48.—WILLIAM GAWYN (or Gawen.) 49.—RICHARD JEFFREY. 50.—JOHN STONE. 51.—JOHN SEAMAN. 52.—JOHN SHELL.
1601 TO 1610. (Besides 42, 41, 52.) 53.—JEREMIAH EMERYE. 54.—STEPHEN ELLIOTT. 55.—THOMAS COOKE. 56.—WILLIAM KEMPE.	57.—John Deale. 58.—John Gawen. 59.—John Godyn. 60.—Richard Woodland.
1611 TO 1621. (Besides 35, 16, 48, 52.) 61.—THOMAS ROLFE. 62.—WILLIAM TOWSON. 63.—JAMES TREMBLETT. 64.—WILLIAM WHYTE. 65.—FRANCIS DOTTINGE.	66.—William Shepheard. 67.—William Latter. 68.—Thomas White. 69.—Thomas Latter II. 70.—John Gates.
1621 TO 1630. (Besides 60, 67, 46.) 71.—RICHARD AWDE. 72.—THOMAS STUETE (or Stuart). 73.—WILLIAM TOWNSLEY. 74.—THOMAS POE. <sup>1</sup> 75.—JOHN EGLEY II.	76.—WILLIAM ROAFE (or Rolf). 77.—FELIX WALLISTON. 78.—WILLIAM WALLISTON. 79.—WILLIAM MAN.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> We are indebted to Mr. C. E. Gravely, of Hassocks, for the record of a tradition that Edgar Allen Poe, the American author, was a descendant of this family. (See Appendix, p. 375.)

```
1631 TO 1640. (Besides 35, 66, 47, 74.)
                                          86.—THOMAS WOODLAND II.
       80.—JOHN EGLEY II.
                                          87.—RICHARD FORBENCH.
       81.—HUMPHREY COLES.
                                          88.—JOHN SHORT.
       82.—WILLIAM LATTER.
                                          89.—ROGER HOBS.
      83.—HENRY CRAY (or Gray).
      84.—JOHN GOODEN.
                                          89A.—JOHN CAPLIN.
      85.—CLEMENT KIRBY.
 1641 TO 1650. (Besides 79.)
                                          91.—EDWARD SEWERS.
      90.—RICHARD AWDE.
 1651 TO 1660. (Records wanting.)
 1661 TO 1670. (Besides 79.)
                                          94.—RICHARD POE.
      92.—WILLIAM GOBLE.
      93.—JOHN JEFFREY.
 1671 TO 1680. (Besides 93, 94.)
                                          99.—JOHN MOSE ("not lawfully
      95.—THOMAS WHITE II.
                                                chosen").
      96.—JOHN WOODLAND.
                                         100.—JOHN BENBURY.
     97.—WILLIAM PERRIN.
                                         101.—EDWARD MAN II.
     98.—JOHN BAYLIS.
 1681 TO 1690. (Besides 96, 100.)
                                        108.—THOMAS STYLER.
    102.—THOMAS SHEPPARD.
                                        109.—THOMAS MASTERS.
    103.—CLEMENT POE.
                                        110.—ISRAEL TILLEY.
    104.—RICHARD CHALLEN.
                                        III.—JOHN FIGG.
    105.—NICOLAS GUY.
                                        112.—WILLIAM MOULD.
    106.—JOHN MABBS.
    107.—JOHN (or James) DALLEY.
1691 TO 1700. (Besides 103, 110, 104, 107, 101, 106, 96, 111.)
                                        118.—THOMAS WOODLAND.
    113.—JOHN MASON (or Machin).
                                        119.—RICHARD MOULD.
    114.—HENRY BLYE.
                                        120.—ROBERT RUSSELL.
    115.—JOHN SMITH.
                                        121.—STEPHEN PEARLEY.
    116.—THOMAS SMITH.
    117.—JOHN SHEPPARD.
1701 TO 1710. (Besides 102, 101, 107, 104, 110, 113, 117, 96, 106.)
                                       124.—RICHARD CHALLEN II.
    122.—JOHN MOULD (or Mold).
                                       125.—HENRY FRANCIS.
    123.—THOMAS COLPIS.
1711 TO 1720. (Besides 107, 113, 103, 106, 123, 124, 122, 110, 123.)
                                       130.—THOMAS DALLEY.
   126.—JOHN MANEBRIDGE.
                                       131.—RICHARD WINTER.
   127.—JOHN TILLEY.
                                       132.—JAMES WOODLAND.
   128.—WILLIAM WOODLAND.
   129.—JOHN WOODLAND II.
```

```
1721 TO 1730. (Besides 126, 130, 124, 101, 122.)
                                        140.—THOMAS BRIGGS.
   133.—ISRAEL TILLEY II.
                                        141.—ARTHUR SCARFIELD (or
    134.—JOHN SHERRINGTON.
                                                Scardefield).
    135.—JOHN FRANCIS.
                                        142.—EDWARD HART.
    136.—JOHN WOODS.
                                        143.—WILLIAM HOBBS.
    137.—CLEMENT WOODLAND.
                                        144.—WILLIAM COLPIS (or Copis).
    138.—HENRY EDWARDS.
    139.—STEPHEN CHALLEN.
1731 TO 1740. (Besides 103, 136, 134, 143, 132, 142.)
                                        149.—JOHN GLINN (or Glyn).
    145.—DANIEL BIFFIEN.
                                        150.—RICHARD WOODLAND.
    146.—RICHARD WOODLAND.
                                        151.—JOHN HOOK (or Hooks).
    147.—JOHN DALLEY.
    148.—JOHN COPIS (or Colpice).
1741 TO 1750. (Besides 144, 147, 145, 136, 137.)
                                        154.—JAMES SHERRINGTON.
    152.—PETER PENFOLD.
    153.—HENRY FOGDEN.
1751 TO 1760. (Besides 139, 145, 152, 144.)
                                        157.—RICHARD PENFOLD.
    155.—GEORGE (or John) HARRIS.
    156.—Francis Arnold (or Arnell).
 1761 TO 1770. (Besides 156, 157, 145, 155.)
                                         163.—WILLIAM WARNER.
     158.—THOMAS SUMMERS.
     159.—WILLIAM COPIS II.
                                         164.—WILLIAM REEVES.
                                         165.—RICHARD FORLONG (or
     160.—STEPHEN CHALLEN II.
     161.—WILLIAM SIMMS.
                                                 Furlonger).
     162.—JOHN SHERRINGTON.
                                         166.—JOHN HELLYER.
 1771 TO 1780. (Besides 157, 164, 159, 160, 166, 165.)
     167.—RICHARD SUMMERS.
                                         168.—WILLIAM PENFOLD.
 1781 TO 1790. (Besides 165, 159, 164, 160, 167, 168.)
     169.—THOMAS BONIFACE.
                                         171.—THOMAS SOUTER.
     170.—JOHN FORDER.
                                         172.—GEORGE CLAYTON.
 1791 TO 1800. (Besides 171, 172, 170, 159, 168, 169.)
     173.—WILLIAM WOODMAN.
                                         174.—JOHN CLAYTON.
 1801 TO 1810. (Besides 171, 174, 168, 159, 170, 173.)
     175.—JOHN STUBBINGTON.
                                        177.—JAMES CLAYTON.
     176.—GEORGE COPIS.
 1811 TO 1820. (Besides 176, 177, 171.)
                           178.—CHARLES CLAYTON.
  1821 TO 1830. (Besides 171, 176.)
                             179.—JOHN SOUTER.
```

```
1831 TO 1840. (Besides 176.)
    180.—WILLIAM WOODMAN II.
                                        182.—WILLIAM CLAYTON.
    181.—JOHN ARNELL.
                                        183.—WILLIAM STUBBINGTON.
1841 TO 1850. (Besides 183, 181, 180, 173.)
    184.—HUGH PENFOLD.
                                        186.—H. H. STUBBINGTON.
    185.—THOMAS RUSBRIDGE.
1851 TO 1860. (Besides 184, 183.)
    187.—FRANK FAITH.
                                        190.—HENRY PENFOLD.
    188.—JOHN M. PINK.
                                        191.—HUGH HEATH PENFOLD.
    189.—HENRY ARNELL
1861 TO 1870. (Besides 189.)
    192.—RICHARD CHAS.
                                        193.—LAMBERT STUBBINGTON.
1871 TO 1880. (No new names.)
1881 TO 1890. (Besides 191, 193.)
                        194.—Mrs. ANN PENFOLD.
1891 TO 1900. (Besides 192, 194.)
                         195.—FRANK R. LEITH.
1900 TO 1910. (Besides 195.)
   196.—PERCY CROMPE BARFORD,
                                        198.—WILLIAM H. BURNETT, R.N.
          M.B. (Lond.).
                                       199.—WILLIAM C. ELLIS.
   197.—WILLIAM SHEPHERD.
```

The present Churchwardens are LIEUT. W. H. BURNETT, R.N., and Mr. W. C. ELLIS.

This Chapter would be incomplete without an account of the United Methodist Church and its Ministers. This was originally connected with the Bible Christian Denomination, the history of which religious body is not generally known. They were founded by William O'Bryan, in 1815, at Shebbear and other places in Devon and Cornwall. The Connexion was "constituted" in a deed of August 8th, 1830, which may be seen at the Public Record Office. The Chapel in the High Street was erected by the Selsey Nonconformists contemporaneously with the removal of the Parish Church in 1866. The original Chapel stood on a site now occupied by two cottages in Fish Lane (East Street). A Mr. Phillipps, a lay preacher, of West Wittering, used to hold the services, preaching from a chair, on the Green, and later in an adjacent cottage, but, having inherited a substantial sum of money, he built the Fish Lane Chapel for his fellow-worshippers. The removal of the Chapel to High Street was rendered necessary by the growth of the congregation, and the present edifice was erected in 1867, principally under the supervision of Mr. Colin Pullinger, who acted as a kind of clerk of the works. It was originally intended to erect it on the site now occupied by Messrs. Ellis & Petts' premises. By the trust deed, dated

October 2nd, 1866, John Arnell, of Sidlesham, having been bought out by the Hon. Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt for £35, under a deed dated August 6th, 1866, conveyed his interest in "a barn and gate room, and a small plot of land adjoining," to eight trustees, of whom Henry Grigg, of Selsey, alone survives, "for the benefit of the people called Bible Christians at Selsey," upon trusts similar to those contained in another Bible Christian deed, dated December 31st, 1863, and relating to their Church at Bristol. These deeds may be seen in the Close Rolls, Ref: 1866, 138-13, and 1864, 18-13, and are curiously interesting as regards many of their recitals and provisos, as are also the Digests of Rules of the Denomination, published in 1857 (Second Edition). In 1907, the Bible Christian, the Methodist New Connexion, and the United Methodist Free Church denominations, amalgamated, forming what is now known as the United Methodist Church. The trustees have recently purchased the property which adjoins their Church on the south side, with the intention of converting, at some future date, the existing premises into a lecture hall and class-rooms, and of building a new Church adjoining thereto. For a number of years the Church was served by Ministers stationed at Chichester, but it became at length of sufficient strength to support a resident Pastor.

The following Ministers have served at Selsey, the occupier of the cure being usually changed in the month of August:—

- I.—ARSCOTT MARSH, 1866.
- 2.—GEORGE NETHERWAY, 1866.1
- 3.—WILLIAM HOLMAN HILL, 1867.
- 4.—JAMES WEDLAKE, 1868.
- 5.—JOHN R. CREWSE (or Crewes), 1869.2
- 6.—ELIJAH FAULL, 1871.
- 7.—ALFRED WALLIS, 1873.
- 8.—Thomas Ames Cory, 1874.3
- 9.—THOMAS GRYLLS VANSTONE, 1875.4
- 10.—JOHN DALE, 1876.5
- 11.—THOMAS DAVEY, 1877.
- 12.—SAMUEL BROWN LANE, 1878.6
- 13.—JAMES SELDEN, 1880.
- 14.—WILLIAM ROBERT KELLAWAY BAULKWILL, 1882.7
- 15.—ERNEST ALFRED COOME, 1884.
- 16.-EDWARD BATE, 1885.
- 17.—WILLIAM ARTHUR HENRY BABIDGE, 1886.
  - <sup>1</sup> Missionary to Victoria.
  - <sup>2</sup> Missionary to New Zealand, 1879.
  - <sup>3</sup> Missionary to Victoria, 1877.
  - 4 Missionary in China from 1884 to 1893.
  - <sup>5</sup> President of Conference, 1902.
  - <sup>6</sup> President of Conference, 1905.
  - <sup>7</sup> President of Conference, 1904

- 18.—SAMUEL JOHN FINCH, 1890.
- 19.-W. H. F. FLEMING, 1891.1
- 20.—MERED JOHN RUSH, 1893.2
- 21.—WILLIAM RODDA, 1895.
- 22.—THOMAS A. PAINTER, 1897.
- 23.—CHARLES ALFRED ASHELFORD, 1898.
- 24.—ELIAS JENKINS, 1900.
- 25.—EDGAR T. HONEY, 1901.3
- 26.—RICHARD HENRY OSBORNE, 1902.
- 27.—HAROLD EDMUND REED, 1906.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Entered American Methodist Episcopal Church, 1893.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Entered the Church of England. Curate-in-Charge of Holy Trinity, Southampton, 1908.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Entered American Church, 1902.

## CHAPTER XVI.

THE GENERAL HISTORY OF SELSEY FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST TILL THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

WE have endeavoured, in the foregoing pages, to divide the History of Selsey into certain broadly defined sections, but in the vast accumulation of notes and general information we have amassed during the years which we have been engaged upon our work, certain matters are recorded and stored up, which either appear not to be capable of relegation to any of these divisions in particular, or are of a nature and extent that would unduly inflate those divisions. We have, therefore, reserved them for inclusion in a chapter under the above heading, fully conscious, and perhaps taking advantage, of the fact that the Index which we propose to append to our volume, will render all matters here recorded in relation to our Parish readily accessible in our pages.

We have therefore adopted the plan of including such matters in this Chapter in a strictly chronological sequence.

Our earliest notes relate to the property owned as far back as the thirteenth century by the corporation of God's House at Southampton, from the records of which it becomes apparent that the Prebend of Selsey dates at least from that century.

The Hospice, or Hospital of God's House (Domus Dei or Maison Dieu), at Southampton, was founded about the year 1185 by one Gervase (or Gervaise), Burgess, and Portreeve, of Southampton. The institution has a very remarkable and interesting history, which has been admirably written by its Chaplain, and need not detain us, but we find in the Appendix to the Sixth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts (London: 1877), entries relating thereto (pp. 551-569) from the MSS. belonging to Queen's College, Oxford, which are full of interest for us. The Hospital appears to have owned land at Selsey, of which there is now no trace, and concerning the administration of which there were occasional disputes. We find the following entries, inter alia:—

1297.—" For one man carrying a letter of Master John de Grundwelle to Portsmouth, for signing the writings of covenant as to the Prebend of Seleseye, going and returning, 4<sup>d.</sup>"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> J. Aston Whitlock: "A Brief and Popular History of the Hospital of God's House, Southampton." Southampton, 1894.

1299.—"Expenses of Walter Smyth to Cycestre, to seek money for rent at Celeseye, going and returning, 4<sup>d</sup>."

Page 559.—" Expenses of Robert de Haryngdon, Priest, from Michaelmas, 30-31 Edward I. (1303-4)."

1303.—" Expenses of Robert the Priest, going to Celeseye about the corn that was sequestrated there, staying there one day, and returning by way of Portsmue, about the Feast of St. Leonard (6th November), 2s. 4½d.; paid for a lock for the door of the 'Grange' at Celeseye, 1½d."

1303.—"Expenses of Robert the Priest, going to Seleseye to sell the corn there, and find a farmer, after Easter; he returning by Portsmue, to get the rent there, 143d."

1307.—"Expenses of Robert the Priest and William the Clerk, going to Seleseye after Christmas, to sell the corn, with the expenses of the said William going to Battle, and returning to pay the tithe and get an acquittance, 10s."

1309.—" For one messenger carrying a letter of the Lord Bishop of Chichester (John Langton) to William Nicholas, of Celsie, to exact a debt due to the Master from him, 6<sup>d</sup>."

1309.—"For one messenger carrying a letter of the Dean and Chapter of Cycestre to Gissich, 2<sup>d.</sup>" (i.e., Gussage, a village near Cranborne, in north-east Dorset). "For one messenger, carrying a letter of the Dean of Cycestre to Blontes-done, as to the tithe of the Prebend of Celsye, 4<sup>d.</sup>"

We can find no record in the Episcopal Registers at Chichester, or in any other sources at our disposal, of what these lands were, or how they were situated. One would have expected to find some recorded Charter, granting them to "Gervase," of Southampton, but if such existed, they must have shared the fate of the other Selsey records, noted at p. 101.

Contemporaneously with the first of the above entries, we find in the Calendar of Patent Rolls, under date, August 5th, 1279, note of a "Safe conduct until Michaelmas for Robert de Seleseye, Clerk, going to the Court of Rome." This Clerk, like William de Seleseye, Executor of St. Richard of Wych (see p. 143), was probably an early Vicar or Rector of Selsey.

It may be that we shall find no more appropriate place than this in which to advert to the bronze armorial pendant, which is shown in Fig. 2, on Plate XXXVI. This was found, in digging in the alluvium, near the sea, at the end of New Road, in the year 1909. These armorial pendants date from the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries; they were generally enamelled by the Champ-levé process, in the proper heraldic colours of the house whose members or servants wore them, and they were usually worn in rows on the harness (peytrells) of horses, or by men-at-arms, on various parts of their plate or chain armour. The ring or loop at the top of the pendant favours this hypothesis. The arms upon the Selsey specimen are extremely difficult to decipher, but appear to represent a cross crosslet of the 1st and 4th, and a lion rampant of the 2nd and 3rd. Both the lion and the cross occur in the arms of the family of de Braose, Lords of the Rape of Bramber (Azure; a lion rampant

crusilly), but they were not quartered—quarterings had their origin about the reign of Edward I.—and this pendant probably represents one of the earliest quartered coats. We have submitted the pendant to various antiquaries learned in heraldry. It has been suggested (and we incline very strongly to this opinion) that it might be Pilkington, which are quarterly, 1st and 4th a cross potence, 2nd and 3rd a lion rampant, or again Albemarle, or more likely still (in the opinion of some), Brerely or Brierly, of Staffordshire and Cheshire.

The Pilkington arms, carved outside the west door of Bressingham Church, Norfolk, are more like our pendant than any other that we have been able to find. Sir Roger Pilkington commenced the building of this church, but did not live to see it perfected. His arms were: Quarterly: 1st and 4th, a cross, potence (*Pilkington*, Argent; a cross potence, sable); 2nd and 3rd, a lion rampant. (*Verdon*. Sable; a lion rampant, argent).

There are between twenty and thirty such little armorial pendants in the cases in the Mediæval Room at the British Museum, but not one which seems to throw any significant light upon the Selsey specimen. It is quite probable that they were of foreign manufacture, and were, perhaps, imported for the use of their retainers, by the Norman Barons, from Limoges and other centres of the enamelling industry.<sup>2</sup>

At any rate, its presence in Selsey is quite unaccounted for, so it must rank among our curiosities with the Celtic belt-tab, found at the Church Mound, and the Roman bronze ornament (?) found in the Beacon House cliffs (see p. 85).

The next note that we have refers again to the era of John Langton, Bishop of Chichester, and refers us to the Inquisitions "Ad quod damnum," a Calendar of which (from I Edward II. to 38 Henry VI.) was published by Government in 1803, whilst the originals may be consulted at the Public Record Office.

The "Inquisitio ad quod damnum" was a judicial inquiry, held by virtue of a writ directed to the Escheator of the county, when any licence of alienation of lands, or grants of a market, fair, or other privilege, was solicited. A local jury was sworn to inquire whether, if the claim was granted, it would interfere with any vested right, or be to the detriment of the Crown or some of its subjects—hence the name "ad quod damnum" (LII., p. 77). In the volumes of Inquisition Calendars which have been officially published, we find one dated June 30th, 4 Edward III. (1331), in which the Jurors, John Rumbrigg, Henry atte Wyk . . . at Hone, John Godwyne, John atte Wytestone, John le Hunte, William de Wadgate, John le Taillour, Richard le Carpenter, William atte Lowe, Thomas Tille, and Geoffrey Falconer, found that it was not prejudicial to the King that John, Bishop of Chichester (Langton, 1305-38) should grant to the Dean and Chapter of Chichester one messuage and forty-nine acres of land, with its appurtenances, part of the Episcopal Manor of Selsey (in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> E. Farrer: "The Church Heraldry of Norfolk." Norwich](3 Vols.), 1887. Vol. I., p. 25 and Frontispiece.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "These little badges were worn by the retainers and servants of noble or high families, but more especially, it may be imagined, as pendant ornaments to horse-furniture." C. Roach-Smith: "Collectanea Antiqua." London, 1848, p. 278.

Medmerry), "to find a chaplain to celebrate the divine office every day for the soul of the said Bishop when he shall have departed from this life," and for the souls of the faithful departed (see p. 15, LIV., Calendar, p. 551). They found that three parts of the messuage and twenty-six acres of land were held by Robert de Medmenye "by the service of one penny and half a pound of cummin seed yearly," a fourth part of the messuage, and eighteen acres of land are held of Henry le Heyr, "by the service of one penny," and that five acres of land are held of Walter Curtays by the service of one penny yearly, and that "the messuage and land were worth 51s. beyond the services aforesaid. They say also that the aforesaid Robert, Henry, and Walter hold the messuage and land of the Bishop, and the Bishop holds them of the King, as parcel of his Barony, and that there remains to the Bishop his Barony, which is held by Knight service, and is worth 100 marks, but that he is amply able to perform his service to the King out of other lands and tenements," and that the rights of the Bishop's successors were therefore protected. We shall meet with the names of these episcopal tenants again in an "Inquisition of Nones" in 1340. The student is referred to a sixteenth-century copy of the Episcopal Registers relating to these forty-nine acres, giving the names of the sub-tenants, preserved in the British Museum (Add. MSS., No. 33,410, f. 113).

The Nonæ Rolls, or Nonarum Inquisitiones consist of findings upon oath by local juries what was the value, in such districts as Selsey, of the ninth lamb, fleece, and sheep, which were levied in money or kind, under an Act of 14 Edward III., for two years, for the purpose of defraying the expenses of the Scotch and French Wars. They were printed, so far as twenty-seven English counties are concerned, by Government in 1802, since when the returns for most of the other counties have come to light, and all of them may be consulted at the Public Record Office (LII., p. 59). The Inquisition for Sussex was held at Chichester<sup>1</sup> on "Wednesday next after the Feast of St. Gregory the Pope, in the fifteenth year of King Edward III. (1342). The Selsey Jury consisted of Robert de Medmeney, Walter Curtays, Henry Lemay, and Henry le Eyr, all parishioners (vide ante), and they found that the ninth sheaf was worth, in that year, 21 marks 6s. and 8d.; the ninth fleece, 8s.; and the 9th lamb, 5s. 4d.; and so the total sum assessed upon Selsey was 22m. 6s. 8d. (= £14. 13s. 4d.). They also declared that the aforesaid ninths did not account for the whole taxation of Selsey Church, because the Rector had sixteen acres of land, which were worth 32s. a year, and he had also 'oblations, mortuaries, and small tithes, i.e., tithes of flax, hemp, eggs, pigs, honey, cheese, calves, foals, fishes, etc., and one dove house (see p. 208), which were worth yearly 17m. 8s. (= £11. 6s. 8d.).' Likewise the Prebendary of Seleseye had six acres, worth 13s. 4d. yearly. Also the Prebendary of Waltham had lands worth 13s. 4d. yearly." (There follows the statement as to lands destroyed by the sea (see p. 275). "They also say that the value of the aforesaid ninths, for the reasons afore-written, add nothing to the taxation of aforesaid Church. They also say that there are no benefices of cardinals or of other religious persons whatsoever, nor

Not at Pagham as the late Rector said in his article in XI., Vol. LIII., a slip which we are responsible for not having corrected.

are there any merchants there, but only the tenants of the land, who live there with great toil, etc." This last statement is included for the reason that by the same taxation was levied the fifteenth of goods and chattels of any merchants not living in cities.

One of the most fruitful sources of information as to the names and estates of any English community is to be found in Subsidy Rolls, in which all such particulars are entered in great detail.

Until 1663, when this form of taxation fell into disuse, Parliament was often called together to grant a Subsidy to the King. "A Subsidy was an extraordinary grant, in the nature of a tax, aid, or tribute, granted by Parliament to the King to meet the exigencies of the State. 'Tenths' and 'Fifteenths' were temporary aids, issuing out of personal property granted to the King by Parliament, but the assessment of fifteenths was much more generally granted than tenths." The amounts fixed for fifteenths became fixed in the year 8 Edward III. (1334), after which every parish knew exactly what it had to pay. Subsidies on landed property were 4s. in the £, and 2s. 6d. on goods, aliens paying double.\(^1\) Thus, in the Selsey Subsidy of 1523, we find "Thomas alieyn, in goods, £2. 13s. 4d., subsidy 2s. 8d."—which, however, was at the usual rate of sixpence in the £ levied by that Subsidy.

The Rev. W. Hudson has recently published (Sussex Record Society, Vol. X., 1909) "The Three Earliest Subsidies for the County of Sussex, in the Years 1296, 1327, and 1332." In the earliest of these (p. 89), Selsey is not mentioned nominatim, being included, generally, in the "Hundredus de Menewode," in which the assessments are given in three divisions, amounting respectively to £13. 9s. 10\frac{3}{4}d., £4. 11s. 4\frac{1}{2}d., and (the Jurati) £2. 7s. 9\frac{3}{4}d. In this "John Wodeland" is rated at 1s.

In the 1327 Subsidy (p. 132) the "Villata de Selseye" is rated as a separate entity at £6. os. 4½d., the principal owners being Robert Middelput (5s. 10d.), Ralph Goryng (4s. 1¾d.), Henry Lemman (4s. 3½d.), "Tenant" Wm. Nichol (4s. 6d.), Henry Poleyn (4s. 5½d.), William Kyng (4s. 6d.). The "Taxators" were Walter Blundel and Walter Curteys.

In the 1332 Subsidy (p. 248), the total value for Selsey was £6. 11s. 6½d., and the principal owners were: Henry Polayn (10s. 9d.), Henry Juneuyr (? Geniver) (4s.), Emma Cachefrench (4s. 5d.), Henry Lemman (8s. 11d.), Emma Slygh (4s. 5½d.), Matilda le Sturk (5s.), John Ywon (4s.), Robert West (4s. 6d.), William atte Gate (4s. 6d.), William le Kyng (4s.), Robert Seffray (4s.). The Taxators were Walter Curteys again, and three others.

The Totals for the whole Hundred of Manhood in these three subsidies, were:-

1296	•••	•••	•••	•••	£20 9	03
1327	•••	•••	•••	•••	26 I <i>7</i>	41
1332	•••				20 10	31

In 1334 the value of Selsey had increased to £8, and of the whole Manhood to £36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. J. Baigent and J. E. Millard: "History of the Ancient Town and Manor of Basingstoke." Basingstoke, 1889, p. 391.

In the Subsidy collected from the Sussex Clergy, in the year 1380 (3 Richard II.), the Church of Selsey was assessed at 20 marks, and the Subsidy demanded was £1. 6s. 8d.

In the Subsidy Roll for the Rape of Chichester, of 14 and 15 Henry VIII (1523), the rate was sixpence in the £ for goods, and the total levied on the rate, and collected by John Stanney, as Commissioner for the Subsidy, was £410. Is. 6d. In the Tything of Selsey, the total assessment was £155. 13s. 4d., and the Subsidy £7. 14s.  $4\frac{1}{2}$ d.

In this Subsidy Roll John Lewes appears as the principal taxpayer, paying a subsidy of £4. 10s. on an assessment of £90. We find also, in the Roll, the names of Jeffrey, Egley (see p. 166), Awde, Shell, Humfrey Woodland (see p. 188), and Goden, well-known names of the time, as has been seen in the foregoing pages.

In the Calendar of Patent Rolls for 1539, among the Musters we find that the tithings of Selsey accounted for thirty-four men, with "John Lewys" at their head. It will be remarked in Plate XXX., that John Lewes is depicted on his tomb, erected at that date, in the armour of the period. The total for the Hundred of Manhood was seventy-three bowmen, eighty-three billmen, and sixty-three harness (i.e., men in armour).

In the Hearth Tax Returns in the year 1662, Charles II., preserved in the Lay Subsidies in the Public Record Office (191/411), the Hundred of Manhood is returned at £52. 6s. 8d., of which Selsey contributed £9. 10s., and Sidlesham £13.  $3s.^{1}$ 

We must relegate to our Supplementary, or Appendix Volume, the manifold scattered notices of inhabitants in Selsey, which are to be found in the Additional Charters, Court Rolls, and other MSS., preserved in the British Museum and elsewhere; they would almost constitute a volume by themselves, and could only be of interest to genealogists.<sup>2</sup>

We may, however, refer at this point to a document in the custody of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners (No. 38,129), a long, narrow book, bearing the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Hearth Tax, imposed originally in 1662, and wholly repealed by 1 and 2 Will. and Mary, c. 10, levied an impost of two shillings upon every hearth or stove in all dwelling-houses except cottages.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Cf. Add. Charters, No. 32386 (1566), Thos. Cowde, E. Kemp, J. White; No. 18790 (1501), Joan Bartelot, J. Brigger, R. Shorter; No. 25531 (1578), John Shell (see p. 242); No. 25674 (1595), J. Lyvinge. Such references might be multiplied ad infinitum. One of the most interesting genealogies that we meet with owing to their long connection with the Parish is that of the Gravelys. They were of Norman origin, settled at first in the counties of Hertford and Cambridge, and as the Norman fashion was, they were called after the place of their habitation, the name appearing in several forms of which Gravele and Gravely are the most frequent. Walter de Gravely held lands in Hertfordshire of the Monks of St. Albans in the time of Henry II. (1154-1189), and from that time until 1627, or later, the principal seat of the family was Gravely in that county. A branch of the family, however, migrated into Sussex. John Gravely resided at Bolney and died there in 1567, and the family has been represented in that part of the county ever since. In 1551 we first hear of one, Robert Gravely, at Sidlesham, and from then till the end of the eighteenth century the Sidlesham branch was continuous in that and the adjacent parishes. John Gravely of Sidlesham, yeoman, who died in 1694, held lands of the Manor of Selsey. His son Thomas married Alice, of the Selsey family of Poe, and later Mary Gravely was married to one of the Peacheys, who were Lords of the Manor of Selsey. Her brother Thomas, of South Mundham in Pagham, died in 1796 possessed of lands in Sidlesham, North Mundham, Merston, Birdham, Earnley, East and West Wittering, etc., and out of his estate of £10,000 left considerable benefactions to the local families of Peachey, Cosens, Ide, Diggens, Halstead, and others. We propose to publish the Gravely pedigree among the others in our Appendix Volume,

endorsement, "Rentale Ecclesiæ Cicestrensis, A.D. 1563, 5 Elizth. Reg." At page 12 of this little volume occurs the entry:—

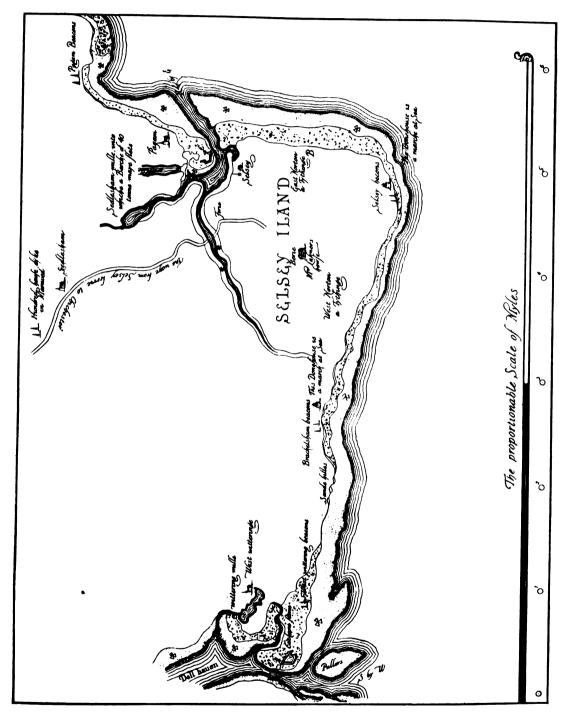
"RENTALS OF NORTHGROVE IN SELSEY.

John Egley (two holdings) ... 6/8 and 10d. Edward Barratt ... ... 12d. Thomas Walker (two holdings) ... 19d. and 10d. John Kempe ... ... 3/-"

These names are familiar, but the *locale* is not. Perhaps "Northgrove" is a synonym for "Norton." (Sed quære.) It is devoutly to be wished that some early map or plan of the Peninsula would come to light, which would set these matters at rest. "North Groves" (four crofts) are mentioned in the Court Rolls of the Prebendal Manor of Bracklesham as being in the occupation of John Summers, on October 26th, 1771; of Stephen Challen, in 1776; Anne Smith, on March 27th, 1672; and of Mr. and Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt, in 1828; and they were sold in this year by Lord Clanricarde for £400, to Henry Padwick, of 4, Hill Street, Berkeley Square, London. They had been surrendered in the same year to the Vernon-Harcourts by Thomas Souter for £450, and they were admitted as copyholders, which seems obscure, seeing that Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt was already Lady of the Manor of Selsey. The name survives in a field at Norton (No. 8 on the Tithe Map, see p. 376), but belongs only to a field of about eight acres, which would not account for these Elizabethan rentals.

As far as our researches have enlightened us, the earliest existing map of Selsey Bill and the rest of the Coast of Sussex is that appended to a Survey made in the year 1587 by Sir Thomas Palmer and Walter Covert (who were two of the principal Magistrates of Sussex, and who resided respectively at Angmering and Slaugham), with a view to prescribing protective measures to be adopted against the threatened descent upon our shores of the "Invincible Armada." The original document, which is on vellum, was published in facsimile by Mark Antony Lower, in a work entitled "A Survey of the Coast of Sussex, made in 1587, with a view to its defence against Foreign Invasion, and especially against the Spanish Armada." Edited with Notes (Lewes: 1870, oblong folio), from which our Plates XLI. and XLII. are reproduced.1 We quote from Mr. Lower's Preface: "The adherence of Queen Elizabeth to Protestantism incurred the dislike of Roman Catholic Christendom, which was not diminished by her great successes on sea and land. The gallant exploits of Sir Francis Drake and others, in the West Indies and elsewhere, awakened the enmity of Philip, King of Spain. He appealed to the Pope, who had already excommunicated the Virgin Queen for her Protestantism, and for her most unjustifiable, though legalised, execution of her kinswoman, Mary Queen of Scots. The 'Holy Father' assisted him with money, and Philip increased his armaments from Genoa, Venice, etc. Elizabeth promptly strengthened her defences. The high sheriffs of the most assailable counties received the Royal command to examine and strengthen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See also M. A. Lower's article on "The Defence of Sussex and the South Coast of England from Invasion, considered by Queen Elizabeth's Privy Councillors A.D. 1596," in XI., Vol. XI., p. 147.



Map of Selsey from a Survey made in 1587.

their respective sea-boards, and the extremely interesting document in the possession of Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, solicitor, Lewes, and now first presented to the public, shows what was either done or proposed to be done, along the Sussex shore." 1

We give a transcript of the first column of the original (Plate XLII.), with Lower's notes: "Cakam Stone is the easte poynte at Dell Mouthe, which is necessarilye to be fortified for the plantinge of one d'myculveringe, and ii. sacres at A., for the better safeguard of the Haven.<sup>2</sup>

"The like fortifienge, also for the like ordinance in the Isle of Selsey, betwene the Beacons and the Churche at B. Also the like at Pagham Poynte, faste by the Poynte at C.

"All the coaste alongste from Cakam Stone, and likewise the Isle of Selsey, and so unto Pagham Beacons, for the moste parte good landinge, and therefore not sufficiently garded, with the partes in the speciall places at A., B., C., but have nede of Trenches or Flanckers artificially founde to be reared in moste conveniente partes for small shotte.

"At Littel Hampton Haven, at D., the entrie to Arundell to be also fortified for the plantinge of ii. Dimiculverings and ii. Sacres, for the faster gardinge thereof, and betwene Pagham Beacons and this Haven no good landinges, because that yt is rockie, but at sundry Stades, and that at full sea, a littell before or after, and therefore no nede of entrenchinge, but at speciall places, where Stades or Beacons are.<sup>3</sup>

"This (triple triangle) marks wheresoever as well in this platte as in all the reste following dothe shewe between full sea and lowe-water marke" (i.e., the land uncovered only at low tide).

The section of the panoramic map, shown in Plate XLI., merits very careful examination, and it will be observed at once that this part of the coast has undergone very great changes since this survey was made. Cakeham Stone is marked as an entrenchment or fort (to be constructed), and a similar fortification is indicated at Pagham Point. At Bracklesham we see sandhills recorded, of which no trace remains to-day; beacons, as explained in our note; and a dove-house, which is pointed out as being "a mark at sea." A similar dove-house and beacons are marked at the point

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For some remarkable details concerning Sir Thomas Palmer, who, with his two brothers, Sir John and Sir Henry, were born on three successive Sundays, see Fuller's "Worthies," Vol. II., p. 366; and M. A. Lower's "Compendious History" (XXX.), Vol. I., p. 2.

The old Elizabethan cannons were called by names relating to falconry, such as demi-culverin, sacre or sacker, fauconette, minion, robinet, etc. A demi-culverin was a gun of four inches bore. "The heaviest piece commonly used was the culverin, discharging a ball of from sixteen to twenty pounds weight, which carried point-blank about four hundred paces, and had an extreme range of about two thousand paces. The demi-culverin, more frequently employed, fired a ball of nine to twelve pounds, and had a somewhat lower range. The lighter pieces were called sakers, minions, and drakes. The saker fired a ball of about five pounds, the minion one of three and half pounds, the drake was a three pounder or less." LXXII., p. 36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Stade is a local word signifying a place on the shore where vessels may be run aground at pleasure, for the deposit of cargoes, or for naval attacks. Beacons were piles of brushwood or furze erected on elevated positions, which, when set fire to, would communicate the news of impending invasion far and wide. See Macaulay's poem "The Armada":—

<sup>&</sup>quot;Far on the deep the Spaniard saw along each southern Shire Cape beyond Cape, in endless range, those twinkling points of fire."

of Selsey Bill. Dove-houses were an inseparable appanage of early manors, and were guarded jealously as one of the most cherished "perquisites" of a Lord of the Manor. Students of French History will remember what an important part they played in the woes of the peasantry, which led up to the French Revolution. Selsey (old) Church is marked, and the tithings of East Norton and West Norton (see p. 13), together with "Berie," which stands for the "Bury or Grange of Selsey" (now Grange Farm), which is prominent in the old deeds relating to the Manor and Rectory (see p. 165), and which was then in the occupation of "Mr. Lakner," who was identical with Thomas Lewknor, the tenant of the Manor, to whom we have referred on p. 164. These dove-houses and beacons have long been engulfed by the sea, but the position of the Selsey beacons is commemorated by "Beacon House," which, as will be observed, stands to-day in the same relative position, with regard to the coast-line. The Chichester road is clearly marked as "The waye from Selsey Ferrie to Chichester," and the position of the Ferry is established, as well as its tidal nature, shown by the triple triangles, which mark the area left dry at low tide, well within Pagham Harbour. This is the only record we have of the precise position of the Hundred House of the Hundred of Manhood (here called "Manwed"), (see p. 11), and on the high ground where it stood, another pair of beacons is indicated. Sidlesham Mill "unto whiche a barcke of 40 tonne may flete" (float), occupies its present position (see p. 283), and the mill pond, for the reception of the tidal waters, by which the mill was worked, is noticeable. Special attention may be called to the position at this time of Pagham Church, and the entrance to, and general plan of Pagham Harbour, in the sixteenth century, with the Pagham Beacons to the north-east.

Than this there is no document in existence more valuable, as illustrating the early history of the Peninsula, and we owe it entirely to the ambition of Spain. The precautions set forth in the survey proved, in the upshot, to be unnecessary; we have no means of knowing whether the projected defences were carried out, though, as we have seen (p. 194), it is quite probable that, as Mr. Rusbridge has recorded (XII.), much of the Church Mound owes its origin to this period. The precaution was unnecessary, for, on July 25th, 1588, when the Spanish fleet was off the Isle of Wight, with the intention of attacking Portsmouth, and the English ships, under Drake and Hawkins, had slipped out of Plymouth behind them, giving the Duke of Medina-Sidonia an excellent opportunity for an engagement, we learn that the wind shifted to the south-west and blew on shore (as it has a habit of doing at Selsey), and the Admiral, fearing to become entangled among the Owers Rocks, ran up Channel, and left Selsey alone.1 The rest is history. The defences of Selsey have afforded Mr. A. Rusbridge with a foundation upon which to construct a pleasant little historical romance (XII.), in an opusculum, which has run through several editions, and contains a good deal of the broad outline of the History of Selsey, and which we have quoted several times in this book.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See A. D. Innes's "A History of England," Vol. IV., p. 365. "England under the Tudors." London (6 Vols.), 1904.

Cakam Stone, is the vafte rounts at Dell mouth, robject on mone sain lys to be furtified for to plantings of one simproloonings send of Carrot at A: for to botter pefegande of Lo gabon Czo like fortifiony allo fe top like oromanie m top Isle of selser Il to like at Daylow roynte fafte by top position at C Set the weather along to from Caham Stone, and likewish the file of Selsey, and so route Parkam Beaums, for the most post good landings and transfers not Infiniently ganded not to fette in the fromale plants at A. B. C. but e-vo medi-of Trenches in flanchers substitutely somether to be reason in moster roubsmown parted for Small Kotto. At little stampton haven at D to source to Arundell to be all fortefied for the plantings of y vinyrulsocorne and no Carros for the laffor yourd man forock, and between or berand hat it rocks Pondeyor Stades and tops at full Ba a little baper orafter in troughor no mede of outrenoginge but at Provide w yelast o rogen Stades or Beacons and. This mannet no good som afroll m bis plaste as in all to note followings solgo ponse between full for and love mater moure

The "Spanish Armada" Survey of Selsey, 1587.

It is a matter for very great regret that, so far as our researches have enlightened us, there appears to be no record of the mediæval Merchants' Guild established at Selsey. Mr. E. Turner, in an article on "The Merchant Guild of Chichester" (XI., Vol. XV., p. 165), observes (p. 176): "Only one of the two Sussex Books of these Chantry Returns has been preserved, but from a MS. Index to both, still remaining (in the Public Record Office), we find that at this time (1368), there were also guilds or fraternities of the same kind at the following places in Sussex: Borne East, Horsham, Selsey, Donnington, Pagham, Steyning, and East Grinstead." The record for Selsey is to be found in Index to Vol. IV. of the Certificates of Colleges and Charities, etc., at the Augmentation Office, at Lambeth. The entry relating to Selsey is most tantalising; it reads: "Selsey. Guild, obit and lamp, 49-4," and is of the time of Henry VIII., but the Chantry Return "Sussex, No. 49," is reported as "missing." The Guild at Chichester is first heard of in 1135, when it had evidently been in existence some time. It existed in 1368, and was dissolved in the middle of the sixteenth century, circa 1550, in the reign of Edward VI.

The entry for Pagham is preserved in the remaining Sussex volume, under the reference 50-3, and from it we may gather the nature of the Selsey entry. It reads: "Pagham Chauntrey. Richard Hede,1 of the age of 40 years, incumbent, ix<sup>11</sup>. xiii. xi

The next matter of interest to engage our attention is the effect upon our history of the precarious condition of Ecclesiastical England after the drastic changes in religious belief, forced upon the people by the revolt of Henry VIII. against the Papal authority.

Apart from its absorbing interest as a chapter in the religious history of our country, the history of the "Protestations," made by virtue of an Act of Parliament, in the reign of Charles I., affords invaluable records of the parochial life in all the townships and villages of the land. This history, so far as it concerns West Sussex, has been admirably set forth in Vol. V. of the publications of the Sussex Record Society (Lewes, 1906), under the title, "West Sussex Protestation Returns, 1641-2. Transcribed, edited, and indexed by R. Garraway Rice, F.S.A." From this we learn that it was ordered, on May 5th, 1641, by the Commons assembled in Parliament, that "the Preamble, together with the Protestation which the Members of this House made on May 3rd, shall be printed, and that the copies may be sent down to the Sheriffs and Justices of the Peace of the several shires, etc., and that they are to signify that as they justify the taking of it themselves, so they cannot but approve it in all

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The name of this incumbent does not appear in Hennessy. LXXIII.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This Chantry Certificate is not dated, but the volume is entitled "A Brief Declaracon of the Names as well of all Colledges, Chauntries, Brotherhoodes, Guyldes, Stipendiaries, and the clere yerlie value of the same as also the names of the Maisters, Governours, Incumbents, and Mynisters in the sayed Colledges, Chauntries and such, come to Kings Majestie by the last Act of Parliament with a like brief declaracon of the lyvings apointed for poore foulks, bedmen, and scholes out of the same." The Act referred to is 37 Henry VIII. (1545).

such as shall take it." The order continues: "We, the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses of the Commons House in Parliament, finding, to the great griefe of our heart, that the designes of the Priests and Jesuites and other adherents of the See of Rome have of late been more boldly and more frequently put in practice than formerly, to the undermining and danger of the ruine of the true Reformed Protestant Religion in His Majestie's Dominions established; And finding also that there have been, and having just cause to suspect, that there still are, even during this sitting of Parliament, endeavours to subvert the fundamental laws of England and Ireland, and to introduce the exercise of an arbitrary and tyrannicall government, by most pernicious and wicked councells, practices, plots, and conspiracies; And that the long intermission and unhappy breach of Parliaments hath occasioned many illegal taxations, whereupon the subject hath been prosecuted and grieved; And that divers innovations and superstitions have been brought into the Church; multitudes driven out of His Majestye's dominions; jealousies raised and fomented between the King and his people; a Popish Army leavied in Ireland, and two armies brought into the bowels of this kingdome, to the hazard of His Majestie's Royall Person, the consumption of the revenues of the Crown and treasure of this kingdome; And, lastly, finding great cause of jealousie, that indeavours have been and are used to bring the English Army into a misunderstanding of this Parliament, thereby to incline the Army, with force, to bring to passe those wicked councells; Have therefore thought good to joyn ourselves in a Declaration of our united affections and resolutions, and to make this ensuing Protestation:-

'I, A. B., do, in the presence of Almighty God, promise, vow, and protest, to maintain and defend, as far as lawfully I may, with my life, power, and estate, the true Reformed Protestant Religion, expressed in the doctrine of the Church of England, against all Popery and Popish innovations within this realm, contrary to the same doctrine, and according to the duty of my allegiance, His Majestie's Royall Person, honour, and estate; As also the power and privileges of Parliament, the lawful rights and liberties of the subject, and every person that maketh this Protestation, in whatsoever he shall do in the lawful pursuance of the same. And to my power, and as far as lawfully I may, I will oppose, and by all good wayes and means indeavour to bring to condigne punishment, all such as shall either by force, practice, councells, plots, conspiracies, or otherwise, do anything to the contrary of anything in this present Protestation contained; And, further, that I shall, in all just and honourable ways, indeavour to preserve the union and peace between the three kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland; And neither for hope, fear, nor other respect, shall relinquish this promise, vow, and protestation."

On July 30th, 1641, we find in the Proceedings of the House the following:—

"Whereas some doubts have been raised by several persons out of this House, concerning the meaning of those words contained in the Protestation lately made by the Members of this House, viz., the true Reformed Protestant Religion, expressed in

the doctrine of the Church of England, against all Popery and Popish innovations within this realm, contrary to the same doctrine; This House doth declare, That by those words, was, and is meant only the publike doctrine professed in the said Church, so farre as it is opposite to Popery and Popish innovations; And that the said words are not to be extended to the maintaining of any form of worship, discipline, or government, nor of any rites or ceremonies of the said Church of England. Resolved upon the question: That what person soever shall not take the Protestation, is unfit to beare office in the Church or Commonwealth" (See also LXXII., p. 17).

Accordingly, we find in the House of Lords MSS. the following entry:-

SELSEY (Chichester Rape, Manhood Hundred).

Memorandum, that the inhabitants of the Parish of Selsie, from the age of 18 years and uppwards, whose names are hereunder written, did freely make this ensuing Protestacion, the 13th day of this instant February, in the presence of Henry Kente, Viccar of the said Parish, and in the presence of the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poore of the said Parish.

(Here follows the Protestation above set forth in extenso, which is subscribed by the following persons, with a note appended by the Vicar.)

WILLIAM SANDHAM.	ROBERT PILT (? Pitt).	EDWARD FRIE.
RICHARD FORBENCH.	THOMAS HOBBES.	JOHN SHILL (? Shell).
WILLIAM ROIEFE.	JOHN EMEREY.	RICHARD BEARE.
HENRY SMITH, senr.	RICHARD GREINES	WILLIAM SMITH.
WILLIAM LATTER.	(? Grieves).	ROBERT PELLETT (sic).
WILLIAM WALLISTON.	John Brockhurst.	GEORGE WOODLAND.
WILLIAM KEMPE.	NICHOLAS WALTER.	EDWARD LOVE.
THOMAS POE.	HENRY WOODS.	John Adams.
ROGER HOBBES.	THOMAS STENT.	NICCOLAS AYRE.
THOMAS WHITE.	RICHARD BUCKE.	RICHARD DANIELL.
WILLIAM KNIGHT.	John Paulmer.	HENRY JAMES.
John Shorte.	FALIX WALLISTON.	WILLIAM PIERCE.
EDWARD SEWER.	WILLIAM LATTER, ju.	RICHARD PIERCE.
John Pearley.	NICCOLAS STAVELL.	EDWARD WATTERMAN.
WILLIAM GILBERT.	RICHARD CHEAPEMAN.	WILLIAM BUSHOPP.
WILL: MANN.	EDWARD MEARCH.	WILLIAM WARNER.
RICHARD POE.	JOHN WETTERMAN.	John Cafford.
THOMAS SHEPPARD.	GEORGE WEST.	RICHARD POE.
RICHARD BARNES.	WILLIAM MARTIN.	THOMAS WATTERMAN.
THOMAS SHILL.	RICHARD CURBIE.	THOMAS PROCKHURST (sic).
Thomas Woodland, jr.	Daniell Pounce.	RICHARD WAIKE.
THOMAS LATTER, snr.	John Wattersfield.	RICHARD LOVE.
ROBERT TAYLOR.	MICHAEL JELLY.	JOHN JELLETT.
JOHN GNODEN (? Goden).	John Etherege.	JOHN BABES.

JOHN GOBLE. WILLIAM HAMMAN. THOMAS MILLARD. JOHN BUCKE. THOMAS HALLOWEY. ARTHUR RANDELL. WILLIAM ROBINSON. DANIELL OSBOURNE. JOHN BANNELL. HENRY SMITH, ju. THO. STENT, ju.	GEORGE STENTE. HENRY MOSE. WILLIAM AYLMER. WILLIAM DOWNER. RICHARD ELLIOTT. WILLIAM PERMIS. JOHN WALKER. WILLIAM WALKER. RICHARD BEARE. HENRY FRY. JOHN LATTER.	THOMAS TYTHER. CHEINENT (sic? Clement) CERBY. THOMAS WOODLAND SE. RICHARD BRAYES. RICHARD SHILL. THOMAS LATTER. THOMAS HOLLARD. THOMAS KNIGHT. JOHN DOWSE. SARA (sic) LATTER.
• •		

All the inhabitants (from the age of 18 yeares & uppwards) have taken the said Protestacion the day & yeare above said before me, HENRY KENT, Viccar, & the Churchwardens & Overseers of the Poore of the said Parish.

13 Feby. 164½.

WILLIAM AWDE,
EDWARD SEWERS,

Churchwardens.

JOHN PEARLEY, Overseer.

17 Feb. 164½.

After the Restoration this became once more a burning question, and, by the Act of 25 Charles II., c. 2 (1672), it was enacted that all persons must prove their adherence to the Protestant Religion by "receiving the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in some Parish Church, upon some Lord's Day, immediately after Divine Service and Sermon." In cases of suspicion, certificates, under the hands of the Minister and Churchwardens, were delivered to doubtful Protestants. In the County Records at Lewes a number of such certificates are preserved, among which we find two dated respectively July 8th, 1770, and June 7th, 1772, granted to John Challen, of Selsey, and afterwards of Shermanbury.

The vicissitudes which befell Chichester during the Civil War and the Commonwealth have been referred to in the foregoing pages. Prebendary Stephens (XXXVI. and XXXVIII.) has dealt with these troublous times at some length, and a very full account of the history of Chichester at this time is to be found in Mr. Thomas-Stanford's recent work. He remarks (LXXII., p. 4): "Of the gentry, especially in West Sussex, numerous leading families, some of them Catholic, took the King's part; among them may be named . . . the Morleys of Halnaker and the Lewknors. It is noticeable that some of these, such as . . . the Morleys (to be distinguished from the Morleys of Glynde), were of the newer class of gentry, who had purchased land with the profits of commerce or the law, and, as may frequently be observed in such cases, were, perhaps, more especially inclined to take what seemed the more aristocratic side."

Selsey appears to have escaped the horrors attendant upon Waller's sack of Chichester, and the destruction of all that was destructible in the Cathedral, and the churches appurtenant thereto. "After they had ransacked the Cathedral they marched to Arundel, and halted at Aldingbourn, where they destroyed the Bishop's house" ("Gentleman's Magazine," 1824, Pt. II., p. 421; XXXII., p. 164). But Selsey had a narrow escape. We read in Mr. Thomas-Stanford's book (p. 182), that, in one of King Charles I.'s letters, taken at Naseby, dated Oxford, March 30th, 1645, he mentions the ease with which the foreign troops upon which he so largely counted might "land at divers fit and safe places of landing upon the west coasts, besides the ports under my obedience, as Selsey, near Chichester," whilst Hastings was suggested, in 1646, as the point at which the French troops the Queen was endeavouring to raise might be disembarked (see XIII., Vol. II., p. 157).

But though not directly affected by the Restoration, we find Selsey assessed to the War Tax of 1667, in a schedule which again gives us what is practically a directory of its inhabitants.

This is entitled:—

"A true coppie of the list or schedule of such summs of money as were rated, assessed, and collected within the Rape of Chichester, in the County of Sussex (vizt), from the Cittie of Chichester . . . and also uppon every parish tythinge and libertie in every Hundred within the said Rape, by virtue of a late Act of Parliament entitled 'An Act for Raising Money by a Poll and otherwise, towards the Mayntenance of the Present Warr,' the Eyghth Day of April, 1667, and certifyed unto His Majestye's Receipt of Exchequer under the hande and seales of the Com" mensond, in and by the aforesaid Act of Parliament, whose names were thereunto subscribed the Twentieth day of Aprill, in the Nyneteenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereigne Lord King Charles the Second pr: annoque D'ni, 1667."

There follows a long list of the inhabitants of Selsey, with the amounts assessed upon them, ranging from one to seven shillings. Even the servants were assessed upon the amounts of their wages, and we find a rich catalogue of well-known Selsey names: Poe, Colpis, Perrin, Bettesworth, Man, Woodland, Wallistone, Mabbs, Shepheard, Goaden, Rusbridger, Latter, Barratt, Tilley, Legg, Arnold (Arnell), Goble, Wyatt, Sowter, and others. These names will be found continually repeated in our lists of the Churchwardens of Selsey (see p. 241).

About this time the records preserved in the Public Record Office supply us with one of our most illuminating historical documents.

In the depositions taken on Commission at Chichester, on October 10th, 25 Charles II. (1674), in an Exchequer Case between William Goble (as agent of the Rector Tutté), against one Thomas Pearley, who held, under an alleged lease, dated October 10th, 15 Charles II. (1664), granted to him by Sir William Morley, we get an extraordinarily interesting insight into the customs of Selsey with regard to the collection of tithes. These customs varied in all parts of the country. Mr. Seebohm (LXXV., p. 114) has shown that tithes probably had their origin in an enactment of King Ethelwulf in early Saxon times, under which every tenth virgate cultivated, or

every tenth holding, should be devoted to the Church.\(^1\) The whole history of tithes reads like a romance—an historical romance—and the curious are referred to several works which have been devoted to their origin and development.2 Starting from their most elementary definition, a form of taxation, secular and ecclesiastical, usually, as the name implies, consisting of one tenth of a man's property or produce, but payable only of such things as yield a yearly increase by the act of God, we find them admirably set forth in the Selsey evidence above referred to. One John Allen, of Selsey, a yeoman, aged 30 years, deposed that he "on St. Mark's Day (April 25th), 1665, with Goble and his then shepherd, visited Pearley in his barn at Selsey, and demanded tithe of lambs. There were then about forty lambs of sufficient age to tithe, and twenty other lambs, younger. Whereupon Pearley went forth, drew out nine of his lambs for himself, and told Goble he might accept the tenth lamb for his tithes, otherwise he should have none. Goble refused, alleging that it was not according to the custom which was, and always had been, that the owner of the lambs should first choose two lambs, and the Rector was to take the third; then owner choose seven, the Rector the next; then owner nine more, then Rector the tenth, until all the said lambs were fully tithed. If at the end there did happen to be any odd lambs after the even number of ten, then the owner used to pay the Rector a proportionate value in money, for tithe of overplus. If there were but even tens, then the owner to have the last lamb. These lambs were then worth 3s. apiece, but Pearley would not pay." William Turkett, yeoman, of Selsey, aged 50, deposed that "Pearley occupied sixty acres of land, forty-six arable, fourteen pasture, worth together £26 a year, that about twelve years before, one Mr. Hamper (see p. 226), being placed as Minister in Selsey, at the tithing time permitted Pearley to choose nine lambs and he himself the tenth.

"As concerning tithing of calves, the custom was that if a farmer had only one calf fallen, and happened to kill it for his own family use, then the Rector had the best shoulder. But if the farmer weaned the calf, the Rector was to have only one halfpenny, but if he sell him away the Rector is to have one tenth part of the value as sold. But if the owner have more than one calf fallen, and neither sells, nor kills, nor pays the tenth penny, then they enter upon a way called 'driving,' until they come to the number of ten calves, which the Parson has (?). At Easter every parishioner keeping house, pays four eggs, or a penny in lieu thereof." John Mose (aged 40), John Thursbie, and Richard Poe, of Selsey, deposed to the above customs also. William Turkett also deposed that tithes of corn were duly set out in the fields but were eaten up by hogs and other cattle for want of fetching away, and that Pearley has also set out all tithe wool, cut and shorn, and that Goble had fetched it away except for the last two years, since when it had remained in the custody of Pearley, and was still ready to be fetched away. This cause was heard in Exchequer Chambers

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See J. M. Kemble's "The Saxons in England," London (2 Vols.), 1848, chap. x.; and Wm. Stubbs's "The Constitutional History of England," London (3 Vols.), 1874-75-78. Vol. I., pp. 262-71.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Selborne: "Ancient Facts and Fictions concerning Churches and Tithes," London, 1888; and also G. Edwardes Jones: "The History of the Law of Tithes in England," London, 1880.

in Hilary Term, 26 and 27 Charles II. (1675), and was dismissed by a full Court of four Judges (Exchequer Decrees P.R.O., Hilary, 26 and 27 Charles II., f. 95).

Among the documents in the custody of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners at Millbank, are a quantity of old leases and counterpart leases relating to lands at Selsey, which are very interesting from the genealogical, but hardly from the historical point of view. Documents 401 to 413 relate to the Manor of Barkeleys and Prebend of Waltham. The grantors are the Prebendaries Ashburnham, Whitfield, Plimley, Challen and others, and the grantees are mostly Stephen Challen and William Copis, from whose title-deeds these old documents must have come. They are dated from 1782 to 1801.

Documents 37,985-92 are similar old leases and counterparts dating from 1720 to 1825, the grantors being the Dean and Chapter of Chichester, and the grantees, Harris, Ede, and others. Similar old leases of church lands at Selsey, are preserved in the Library at Lambeth Palace, covering a period from 1652 to 1658 (MSS. 948-950).

Tithe fluctuates in a mysterious manner with the price of grain, and the curious are referred for the method of computation to the "Churchman's Almanack" and the septennial averages published by the Board of Agriculture in the London Gazette. It is redeemable in any year at twenty-five years' purchase at 5 per cent. But as the actual rate upon assessed value has been for some years a good deal less than this, owing to the low market price of cereals, it is not worth while to redeem tithes at the present time, except in the case of small amounts, when the sacrifice of yearly increment is compensated by the saving of trouble, and the advantage of being, in case of a sale of the land, tithe-free.

We have recorded elsewhere (see p. 192) the lease of the Rectorial Tithes granted in 1661 by Dr. Philip King.

Long before the Tithe Commutation Acts (1836-1860) tithes had been practically compounded, and were not paid in kind. Thus, in the year 1832, a composition was made by the Selsey farmers with the Rev. Barré Phipps, of which we have a table, in which we find the names Arnell, Clayton, Copis, Pink, Stubbington, Souter, Sherrington, Woodman, Willshire, and others, in which the total Tithe of the parish amounted to £750. 13s. 6d.

Under the Tithe Commutation Act, 1836, the average receipts for the seven years ending 1835, with the addition of the poor and highway rates, were accepted as a rent-charge in lieu of tithes. On August 15th, 1839, the Rev. Barré Phipps wrote from Rennes (see p. 220), to his agent, Mr. J. B. Freeland, of Chichester: "In rating me to the poor of Selsey after the 1st January, 1840, I earnestly trust that some fair scale of comparative taxation has been established with reference to the land and the commuted tithes of the parish. If, for instance, I am to be rated at the full extent of the commutation, while the land is rated only at the mere rent of it, then the whole value of it is taxed in the former case, and about one-fourth of it in the latter."

We have worked out the effect of the Act in the following table:—
AMOUNT OF TITHES RECEIVED, WITH THE PAROCHIAL ASSESSMENTS THEREON,
FOR THE YEARS 1829 TO 1835 INCLUSIVE.

Year.	Amou Titl Rece	hes		In the			In the £.	Amount of Highway Rate and Composition on Tithes.		Total within each Year.			Assessable Value (assessed to the Tithe Payer).				
-0	£		d.	<i>c</i> -	£	s.	d.		£		d.	£	s.	d.	£		
1829	742	6	I	6s.	153	11	2	3d.	6	7	111	902	5	21	511	17	0
1830	<b>7</b> 59	2	0	6s.	153	11	2	3d.	6	7	I I ½	919	I	I 1/2	511	17	0
1831	760	1 T	0	7s.	179	3	0	6d.	12	15	11	952	9	11	511	17	0
1832	<b>7</b> 59	13	6	8s.	204	14	10	6d.	12	15	II	977	4	3	511	17	0
1833	759	13	6	6s.	153	10	7	nil		ni	1	913	4	I	511	15	0
1834	691	14	8	6s.	153	10	0	nil		ni	1	845	4	8	511	11	0
1835	627	2	6	5s.	127	3	3	6d.	12	14	31	767	0	0 <u>1</u>	508	13	0
Total	5,100	3	3		1,125	4	0		51	2	2 O <sup>1</sup> 2	6,276	9	31			
Average of the 7 years		3 11	10	2	160	o 14	, 10		7	, (	5 о	896	12	9			

Thus the amount agreed upon between the Rector and the tithe-payers for the commutation was £896. 12s. 9d., to which must be added the tithe on the glebe, which was fixed at £11, thus making a total commutation of tithe rent charge of £907. 12s. 9d. In the commutation papers in the Diocesan Registry at Chichester (No. 475), twenty-four acres of land, held of the Prebend of Waltham, by Mr. Copis, and the Church Marsh held by Mr. Oliver, were stated to be tithe-free, the tithes being considered in fixing the rent payable to the clergyman entitled.

At the date of the Tithe Commutation the total acreage of the parish was 3,494 acres, 3 roods, 15 poles, and of these there were:—

, 100aa, 15 F				Acres	Roods	Poles
Waste lands	•••	•••	•••	68	2	36
Tithe-free lands	•••	•••		855	2	II
Cottages, gardens,	&c			13	2	34
Roads and wastes	•••		•••	29	2	8

On the Ordnance Survey Map of 1896, the acreage of the parish is given as 3,207.505 acres, and in the Ordnance Map of 1910 as 2,986.

For obvious reasons we have not entered upon the more recent religious or denominational history of the village, but it may be interesting to note what was the condition of things in the seventeenth century, when the question of religious denomination was really a burning one, and required an exercise of tact and discretion on the part of the individual, which reached its zenith in the case of the celebrated Vicar of Bray.

In 1676 a Religious Census of the population of the parishes in the Province of Canterbury, comprising all persons over sixteen years of age, was taken at the instance of Henry Compton, Bishop of London, and Gilbert Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury (1663-1677). The Returns of the Ministers and Churchwardens are preserved in the Salt Library at Stafford. From this it appears that in Selsey there were 266 members of the Protestant Reformed Religion (Conformists), 3 Nonconformists, and no Papists. ("To form a general total of the whole population when the numbers are given of those over 16 years of age, it is necessary to add about 40 to every 100" (LII., p. 208). This would give us a population for Selsey in 1676 of about 350 souls.)

We have, for similar reasons, expressly avoided, in this work, any reference to the Political History of Selsey, fearing to find ourselves on controversial ground, but curious sidelights upon the system of Parliamentary representation, before the institution of the ballot, are to be found in the Sussex Poll Book, under date, May 10th, 1734. The candidates were the Right Honourable Henry Pelham, Esq., James Butler, Esq., Sir Cenl. Bisshop, Bart., and John ffuller, Esq., and the Selsey voters and their votes, are given as follows, each voter having two votes:—

				Pelham	Butler	Bisshop	ffuller	
William Cole	•••	•••		I	I			
Israel Hayler		•••		I	I			
John Reeves	•••	•••				1	1	
John Sherrington	•••	•••		ī	ı			
William Sherringt	on					ī	I	
Henry Warner	•••	•••		ī		I		
John Woodford	•••	•••				I	I	
John Woodland	•••	•••				1	I	!
Clement Woodlan	d (to	Itchen	or?)			I	I	i

In the poll for the election of Knights of the Shire, held at Lewes on May 24th, 1705, in which J. M. Trevor, Esq. was elected (Sir H. Peachey being third in the

voting) the Selsey voters were: J. Mold, J. Mason, Richard Challen, sen. and jun., C. Pope, and "Wm. Nicholas, Clerk" (i.e., the Rev. Wm. Nichols).

For so old a community as is Selsey, we are singularly poor in old-established charitable foundations, and those we have are for the benefit of other localities. We have only been able to trace two, Bishop Morley's and Hilton's Charities.

The history of the former carries us back to the Reformation. the dissolution of the monasteries in the reign of King Henry VIII., a fee farm rent of £56. 2s. (reduced by deductions for redeemed land tax to £44. 18s. net) was reserved to the Crown. "Sir William Morley, K.B., purchased the Manor in 1635 for the sum of £4,100, with a reserved rent to the Crown of £56. 2s.  $0\frac{1}{2}$ d., which was granted to the Bishop of Winchester (G. Morley), and is now paid to his trustees" (XXXIII., Vol. II., p. 35). In 1671 Bishop Morley (of Winchester) bought this fee farm rent from the Commissioners appointed by Charles II. for the sale thereof, and conveyed it (with other property) to trustees for charitable uses. The rent charge, when collected by the Stewards of the Charity, is apportioned, subject to deductions for land tax, property tax, and collector's commission, between the incumbents of Holy Rood, Southampton; St. Maurice, Winchester; and Binstead, near Ryde, in the Isle of Wight. This amount was charged upon the Manor of Selsey until 1872, since when it has been charged, by private arrangement, upon some hundreds of acres in Selsey, to the exoneration of the Manor. This property passed from the Grafton Trustees (see p. 182), to "The Selsey Syndicate," from them to "Selsey-on-Sea, Limited," and other proprietors, including Mr. Peters, Mr. Copestake, and to the present Lord of the Manor, besides several assignees of small parcels of the land. At the end of the year 1010, Messrs. Sowton, Bartlett & Blaker, acting on behalf of the "Selsey Development Company," a small body of gentlemen who traffic in Selsey property, and are the owners of a portion of these lands, invited all the owners of lands, subject to the payment of this fee farm rent, to join with their clients in an application to the Board of Agriculture and Fisheries, to apportion this payment among all the holders of the lands subject thereto, the liability amounting to between 2s. 6d. and 3s. per acre, with a view to removing a difficulty which frequently arose in relation thereto upon sales and transfers of land comprised in the The apportionment once made would be rendered capable of redemption at a fixed rate, with the concurrence of the Charity Commissioners, and in this manner a considerable boon would be conferred upon a large number of small holders of land in Selsey, whose property would be liable for the whole amount of the fee farm rent in the event of default being made by owners of any of the other lands chargeable therewith.

At the time of writing, however, we understand that the apportionment has not been completed, and the redemption has not been made, but that the draft application for apportionment is before the authorities for approval, and that the matter is likely to be approved.

The only other parochial charity of which we have any record is an extinct one, called "Hilton's Charity." In the Charity Inquisitions at the Public Record Office

(Proceedings for Charitable Uses, Sussex, Vol. XX., p. 29), under date December 29th, 1651, we find "that one Henry Hilton, of Hilton, in the County Palatine of Durham, but who died at Clapham, in Sussex, by his will, dated February 20th, 1640, gave to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor in the several parishes of Sussex hereafter named, yearly and every year during the time of ninety and nine years, the sum of £24 apiece." Selsey was one of the parishes included, and presumably received its £24 annually until 1739, but we can find no record of it in the parochial muniments (such as they are), with the exception of the return quoted on p. 190, and search at the Charity Commission has thrown no further light on the subject.

There is a document in the possession of the Sussex Archæological Society (No. 468), purporting to be an extract from the will of Henry Hilton (proved March 10th, 1640-1), by which he left his manors, lands, and tenements, in the County Palatine of Durham, to the Lord Mayor of the City of London and four of the senior Aldermen, for the term of ninety-nine years, in trust, to pay £24 yearly to the Churchwardens and Overseers of certain parishes in Sussex . . . to be divided amongst the poorest inhabitants at 40s. each.

We cannot even identify "Henry" Hilton. In a Commonwealth Survey, in the MSS. of the Dean and Chapter, under date October 23rd, 1649, "A barne and gateway or roome in the Parish and Island of Selsey is agreed to be sold to one 'Nathan Hilton' for £49. 5s.," but we can trace no connection between this transaction and "Hilton's Charity."

In the Court Rolls of the Manor (Vol. III., p. 106) we find a record of a gift to the parish, under date May 21st, I George III. (1761). At this Court, John Woodland surrendered to the Lord "all that his cottage and garden in Selsey . . . in his own possession to the use and behoof of the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of the Parish of Selsey . . . for ever in reversion when it shall happen after the death of him the said John Woodland." Accordingly, at a Court, held April 16th, 1765, Stephen Challen was admitted in trust for the Churchwardens and Overseers, who paid a fine to the Lord of £2. 2s., and had "seizin by the rod" accordingly "for the use and behoof of the Churchwardens and Overseers and their successors for ever." 1

This charitable bequest is apt to be confused with the old Poor House at Norton, in respect of which a quit rent, variously stated at 1s. 4d. and 8d., was paid for many years. We have been at some pains to trace this matter, and we gather from a letter of Mr. Oliver N. Wyatt, that there was a fee farm rent of 1s. 4d. paid on the site where the old Parish Poor House formerly stood, this being now the allotments in Vicarage Lane, leading to the old Church. This rent was paid to, or collected by,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It will be observed that this name "Challen" occurs very often in these pages. The history of these old Selsey families must be relegated to our Appendix Volume, but we may note in this place, that James Spershott in his "Memoirs of Chichester in the Eighteenth Century," published by Mr. W. Haines and the Rev. F. H. Arnold in XI. (Vol. XXIX., p. 219 and Vol. XXX., p. 147) records, under date 1724: "Mr. Challen died, 1727 (sic). And in about fifty years all his estates were gon from his family and descendants, Except two or three fields near Oving. And his Eldest Grandson, who, after his marriage lived in the same House at Shopweek, and was Possessed of a Considerable part of his Grandfather's Estate, became absolutely impoverished. I don't say this because I love to cast reflections on the Unfortunate, but to show the vanity of Excess in the Getting and using riches."

Mr. Reeves, of New Court, Carey Street, and for many years was paid by Mr. Hugh Penfold, and his father before him, in their capacity of Churchwardens. Mr. Reeve's successors (Messrs. Bischoff, of 4, Great Winchester Street, E.C.) inform us that the rent was 8d., and was paid for more than a century by the Trustees for the Poor of Selsey, and was redeemed in 1908 by the Parish Council. The rent in question was one to which the Earl of Radnor was entitled under a Deed of Grant of May 15th, 1674, by trustees selling for the Crown, under Acts of Parliament, 22 Charles II., c. 6, and 22 and 23 Charles II., c. 24, and was payable in respect of the Bede or Poor House in Selsey. We cannot ascertain at present when the Poor House was demolished, but the old wall that surrounded it still stands, and old inhabitants of Church Norton remember the building very well, standing on the site now occupied by the Parish Allotment Gardens.

There is a stretch of shore on the east side of the Bill which, with the anchorage adjacent to it, is still known as "the Barracks." This name commemorates the Selsey Infantry Barracks, or Depot, the building of which was begun in October, 1803, and which were practically ready for occupation in December of that year, and completed in March, 1804. The builder was one Thomas Neill, who did a good deal of work for the Barrack Department of the War Office in the early part of the nineteenth century, and they were built, as will be seen from the above, in some haste, as an outcome of the Buonaparte scare of that period, for the accommodation of 16 officers and 330 men of the rank and file, and they included hospital accommodation for 50 patients, and stabling for 20 horses. This is all that can be learned at the War Office, but the Parish Registers and the local papers contain frequent references to them. Thus, from the Registers:—

- "James Hainsworth, Private in the 89th Regiment, in the Barracks, buried 4th December, 1807."
- "Patrick Rossing, of the Barracks, Private in the German Legion, buried 29th December, 1807."
- "Thomas Davidson, of the Barracks, Private in the 78th Highlanders, buried 21st January, 1808."
  - "Thomas Duncan, ditto, buried 30th January, 1808."
  - "Sarah Rodey, infant, of the Barracks, buried 25th March, 1808."

Other Privates of the 1st, 43rd, 54th, 20th, 35th, 48th, 42nd, and 52nd Regiments (this last is described as "Dominic Merino, a Sicilian"), all buried in 1808.

In the Hampshire Telegraph and Sussex Chronicle, under date, June 20th, 1808, we read: "The 2nd Dragoons, or Queen's Bays, of the East Kent Militia, are at Chichester. The 78th and Maida Regiment, a part of which marched to Selsey

¹ Sussex was sensibly affected by this scare, and we learn from a curious chart in the possession of Mr. Thos. Baker of Littlehampton entitled: "A view of the Volunteer Army of Great Britain in the year 1806, designed to commemorate the great and united spirit of the British People armed for the support of their ancient glory and independence, against the unprincipled ambition of the French Government," that Sussex mustered 5,859 volunteers, of whom 114 artillerymen were contributed by Selsey, under the command of "Captain Thomas Souter."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "The eastern part of this parish is considered particularly healthy; so much so that in the late war a depot was established there for convalescents." XXXIII., Vol. II., p. 34.

Barracks a fortnight since, being afflicted with the ophthalmia, we are happy to state, are fast recovering." On October 10th, 1808, we read: "A party of the 89th and 72nd Regiments, about sixty, were landed on Saturday, at the Depot at Selsey, etc., part of whom came from the Cape of Good Hope, afflicted with the ophthalmia, and others are daily expected from the Mediterranean. There are now upwards of 400 men afflicted with the dreadful disorder in the Barracks of Bognor, Aldwick, and Selsey."

William Pullinger (whose Militia Summons we have quoted on p. 315), was carpenter to these Barracks, and we have an account of his, headed "Weekly Returns of Carpenter's Works, performed at the Barracks at Selsey. Inspection, 17th August, 1809." In this account 18s. 9d. was charged to general upkeep, and 16s. 1d. as "Damages charged to the Troops."

The Barracks were demolished in 1812. We find an advertisement of the sale of their materials, in thirty-five lots, on August 17th, comprising "oak and memel timber, slating on boards, and brick footings, magazine, women's hut and laundry of brick; all to be removed before September 25th; can be put on board in deep water adjoining at slight expenses."

A tradition exists among the fishermen to this day that the "Barracks" were built upon the site of a Roman Camp, which has arisen doubtless from the fact that a large number of Roman coins, chiefly of the reigns of Aurelian and Diocletian (see p. 86), have been found on the shore at this point. As a matter of fact, they were considerably nearer to Selsey than the Mound, which was in all probability, at some time, a Roman Camp, or place of debarkation. Their precise position is ascertainable only from the Tithe Map of 1839, on which alone we find them marked (No. 208), but the land bearing that number has gone to sea since 1839 (see Appendix, p. 378). They stood exactly opposite No. 207 on our Map III., but their existence was of such short duration that no other maps appear to have been published, or even drawn, on which they were marked.

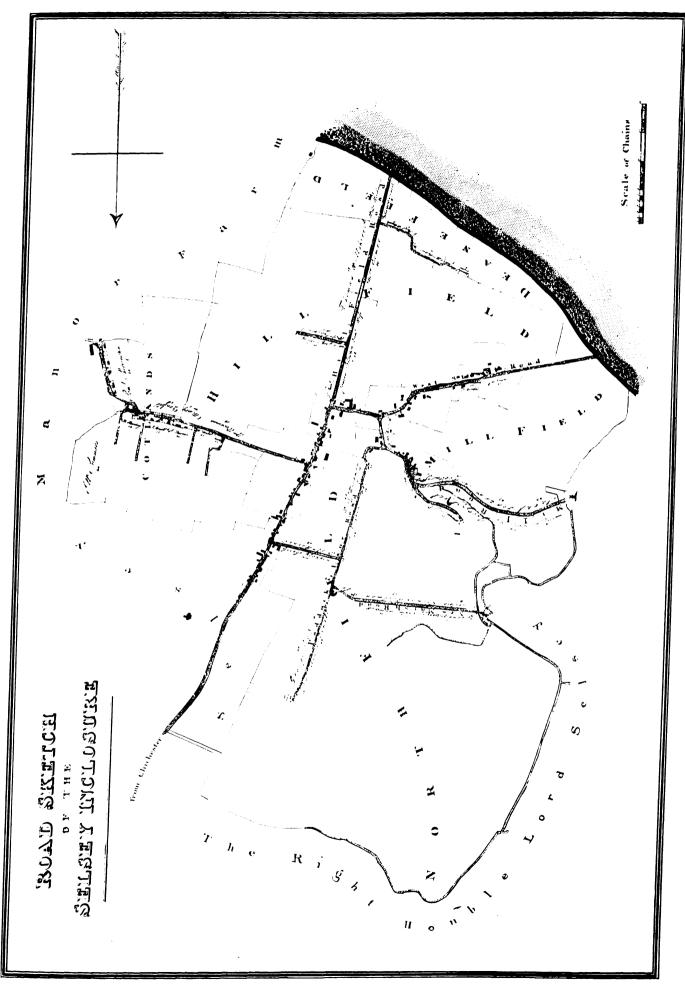
In the course of our History a great many references have been made to the Common Fields, the distribution and boundaries of which are shown upon the maps which accompany this volume. Under an Act of Parliament of 1819 (59 George III.), entitled "An Act for Inclosing Lands in the Parish of Selsey, in the County of Sussex," the Common Fields were inclosed, and fixed portions allotted to the then tenants, who, however, continued to hold at the annual rents, fixed hundreds of years before, until 1873, when the general Copyhold Enfranchisement took place (LXVIII., p. 4). The late Rector, writing in the Parish Magazine, in December, 1005, made certain comments upon the Inclosure Act, which should be recorded, and which we record in this place. He says: "We find from the Award and Map of the Commissioners appointed under the Act, that two new public highways or roads were then made and laid out, viz., a continuation of West Street, from High House, down to the seashore, and a continuation of High Street, from the corner of West Street (which, it will be observed, in the old map, terminated at this point), down to the seashore, beyond where now stands the Marine Hotel. These were to be repaired and maintained at the public cost, like other existing highways in the parish. The latter

was called 'Hill Field Road' because it ran through the old Common Field of that name. We cannot help thinking that it is a great pity that somehow this name was changed into 'New Road.' It seems rather absurd to call now by that term a road made about eighty-five years ago. Besides, the original term recalls the old field name, going back for hundreds of years, and the adjoining owners of property will find their boundaries defined under the name of 'Hill Field Road.' Also, what is now variously termed 'East Street,' and 'Fish Lane,' and 'Albion Road,' was previously called 'Cotland Lane,' and the space in front of 'Pink's Row,' where formerly was a round pond, was 'Cotland Green.' This was so-called because the road ran through the Cotland Fields, and the term 'Cotland' carries us back in history for about 850 years, when the 'cottars' or cottagers each had a plot of five or six acres, i.e., one cotland, for his maintenance, instead of wages.\(^1\) Again, the short road, leading past the new Infants' School to Paddock Lane, is called Cross Road. We repeat, that we think it is a pity that these old names should be altered for apparently no good reasons, and thus, not only links with history lost, but confusion introduced into descriptions in old documents relating to land." Mr. Cavis-Brown was essentially and typically a laudator temporis acti, but it is clear that as the village develops, as it has developed, from a primitive hamlet into a thriving watering-place, a certain submergence of ancient boundary definitions is a necessary feature of our progress. At the same time, it seems somewhat wanton to carry the abolition of old landmarks, as commemorated by field and road names, to excess, and there appears to be but little, if any, reason why this course should be adopted without any apparent cause.

In the introductory remarks to the late Rector's edition of our Map No. I (LXVIII.) may be found an excellent and succinct account of the tenures and uses of these Common Fields, and the rights of the villagers and copyholders, under the early Lords of the Manor. We have referred to these tenures more than once in the course of this work. "The customary tenants were called 'Villeins,' and 'Bordars' or 'Cottars' (cottagers). In most English manors a villein held about thirty acres, but at Selsey he held twenty-four acres, called a virgate or yardland, at an annual rent of 14.8d. Also a Selsey cottar held six acres at 8.4d. or 8.2d. a year, instead of the usual five acres, elsewhere. Certain parts of the demesne (or Manor Farm), were eventually let to tenants whose holdings were called Inmanlands and Boardingmanlands. These originally had some special connection with the food supply of the Manor House. The rent of a cottage and small garden varied from one penny to fourpence a year (see p. 313). When these holdings passed, after a death, to the next heir (who was the youngest son or daughter at Selsey, the custom called 'Borough English' prevailing<sup>2</sup>), or were transferred in any other way, a considerable sum had

¹ In a Court Roll dated 18th March, 7 Elizabeth (1566), when the Queen was Lady of the Manor, it was ordered that "all the tenants of the Manor who have any lands near 'lez Cotelandez,' well and sufficiently scour their ditches, under a penalty of five shillings for each offence before the feast of All Saints next to come" (Add. Charters, Brit. Mus., 32386). At the same Court all tenants were ordered to cause their pigs to be tethered before the end of the month under a like penalty.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> On the extraordinary, and it may be hoped fabulous, or at any rate exaggerated, origin of this ancient English Tenure, see a very learned and precise article by G. R. Corner in XI., Vol. VI. (1853), p. 164, "On the Custom of Borough English, as existing in the County of Sussex."



 $\mathfrak{t}_{\mathfrak{t}_1}$ 

to be paid to the Lord as a fine by the new tenant, who also had to keep the buildings in repair."

The Inclosure Act referred to, shorn of its technical language, forms an extremely important chapter in our local history. It was pointed out in the Preamble to the Act that there were certain open Common Fields and Commonable Lands, known as North Field, Hill Field, Mill Field, and Deane (i.e., Danner) Field, containing 460 acres, and the Greens or Pastures called the Mill Greens, and North Field Greens, containing 134 acres, upon which the occupiers had, exclusively, certain stinted rights of Common Pasture, and that there were also other open Common Fields, known as Upper and Lower Cotland Field, containing seventy-five acres. It further stated that George Copis, William Woodman, John, Matthew, and George Clayton, Mary Penfold, William Warner, Edward Arnell, and divers other persons "were proprietors of lands in these fields, but that their lands were greatly intermixed and dispersed (by the 'shott' or 'furlong' system), and were consequently inconvenient and incapable of considerable improvements." James Florance, of East Wittering, and Charles Cheesman, of Bosham, were therefore appointed Commissioners for inclosing and allotting these fields, and their powers and the appointment of their successors were duly regulated. A map showing the Common Fields enclosed, and the new roads, is given in Plate XLIII. The Surveyor appointed by the Act was Thomas Cartwright, of London, but the Commissioners were not given any powers of determining questions of title, which were expressly reserved for determination, if any question should arise, by the High Court of Justice. The Commissioners were given power to extinguish rights of Common Pasture, and to apportion the lands equitably among the persons holding, by old custom and prescriptive right, and to include in their apportionment any encroachments upon the Common Fields which had been made by such tenants, with a due regard to the convenience of, and amenities enjoyed by, such tenants for twenty years or more, then last past. The Commissioners were empowered to deal with all watercourses, ditches, etc., on the Common Fields, with such due regard for established rights as did not interfere with the common weal. The same jurisdiction was given them with regard to roads and footpaths, subject to any establishable rights of previous owners or tenants, no existing roads or paths to be interfered with until the permanent roads and paths had been definitely "set out, and made convenient for horses and carriages." Subject to these protective clauses, the Common Fields were to be allotted among the persons who had hitherto enjoyed them in a confused and intermixed tenancy. The allottees were directed to inclose and fence their allotments unless it seemed to the benefit of the body politic that such allotments should not be inclosed. Copyhold and leasehold tenures were to be preserved as incidental to the new apportionments, so that the rights of the Lord of the Manor, and other superior landlords should be protected and maintained unimpaired. There was also an important proviso that no exchange should be made of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, held in right of the Rectory of Selsey, without the consent of the Patron, or the Bishop of the Diocese; rights under previous wills and settlements were expressly protected, and

special enactments were made for the protection of the new roads and lanes, and their newly-planted fences against damage done by domestic animals of any kind that might be turned out to graze. The expenses incurred in consequence of the Act by any tenants for life, and most other expenses appurtenant thereto were made chargeable upon the lands enclosed and allotted.

The Map and Award were directed to be deposited in the Parish Church for reference, and we may say in this connection that on the late transfer of the Rectory, we ourselves saved this Map and Award from destruction among a quantity of rubbish that was destroyed when the Rectory was cleared and refurnished, thus saving them from a common fate of such Parochial Records.

The proceedings of the Commissioners, which are recorded in a book of minutes, which is preserved with the Award and Map, stretched over a period from June 7th, 1819, till March 22nd, 1830, between which dates they held forty-three meetings. At the first meeting there were present the following proprietors of allotments and rights of commonage, and it is safe to assume that it is a fairly complete list of the "Proprietors" affected by the Act. It is interesting to note that several of them are perpetuated in the field names of the parish which survive to the present day. These are marked with an asterisk.

\*GEORGE STEEL.

JAMES CLAYTON, Sen.

JAMES CLAYTON, Jun.

GEORGE CLAYTON.

CHARLES CLAYTON.

JOHN SUMMERS.

- \*WM. WARNER.
- \*JOHN WILLSHIRE.
- \*JOHN FAITH.

\*Thomas Willshire.
Samuel Sherrington.
William Woodman.
Edward Arnell.
John Arnell.
Joseph Sparks.
William Harding.
William Pullinger.

At this meeting the Commissioners took the oaths prescribed by the Act, as also did Thomas Cartwright, the Surveyor, and Edward Dewey, the Umpire. William Rhoades was appointed Clerk, at a remuneration of £3. 3s. per meeting, besides his charges for business arising out of them. The Commissioners, Florance and Cheesman, agreed to accept £50 each for their services, and Cartwright and Dewey, £3. 3s. per meeting. The meetings were held at the "Crown Inn," Selsey, and at the "White Horse Inn," Chichester, several being adjourned in consequence of the non-attendance of the Commissioners. The only claim objected to was that of Mr. Copis, but the objection was subsequently withdrawn. No objection was made to the proposed scheme of roads, or to the allotments made by the Commissioners. The minutes are for the most part meagre in the extreme, merely recording the meeting and its adjournment. On April 14th, 1820, James Bennett Freeland, of Chichester, was appointed Auditor of the Commissioners' accounts, and John Arnell was appointed Surveyor and Engineer of the proposed roads. The draft Award was submitted on August 5th, 1820. It was read over to the proprietors on June 15th, 1821, and

settled by the Commissioners on November 7th, 1822. After this, we find long gaps between the meetings, November 27th, 1822; August 11th, 1824; March 8th, 1826. On July 3rd, 1828, Edmund Florance, of East Wittering, was appointed a Commissioner, in place of his father, deceased. On October 31st, 1829, notice was given for the rendering of all accounts to John Arnell, jun., and on December 4th, 1829, the proprietors decided to dispense with an auditor, and leave the adjustment of accounts to the discretion of the Commissioners. The Award was finally executed, after being read over to the proprietors assembled, at the "Crown Inn," on March 22nd, 1830. It bears the signatures of the Commissioners, all the Proprietors, the Bishop of Chichester, Lord Selsey, and a number of persons whose names are familiar among us to-day. The Award covers thirty-six full-sized skins of parchment.

From the date and completion of this Inclosure, the History of Selsey is practically contemporaneous history, and may be dealt with in our Chapter upon the Village as we know it to-day.

# CHAPTER XVII.

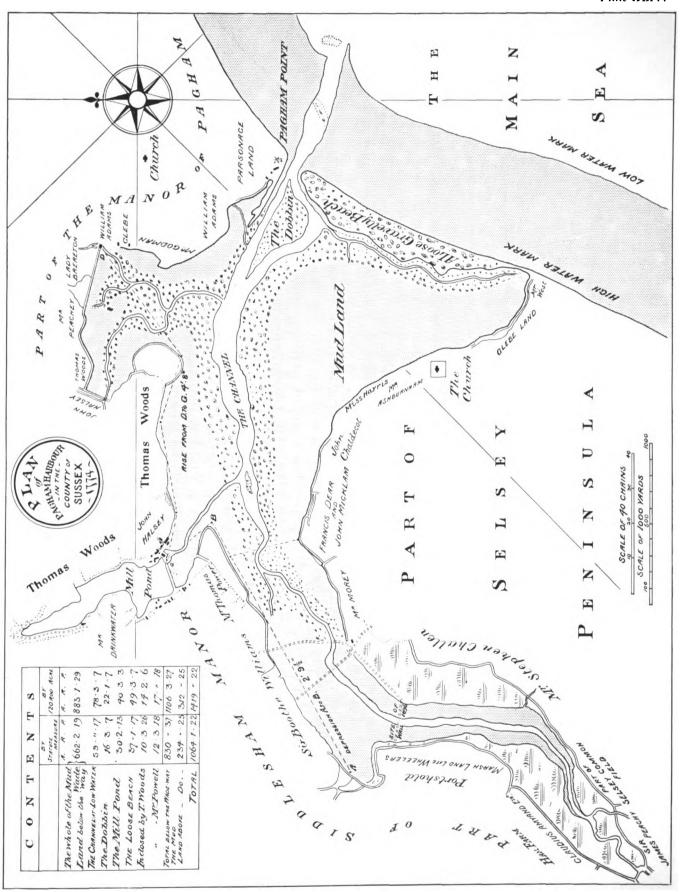
## PAGHAM (OR SELSEY) HARBOUR.

Piscium et summa genus hæsit ulmo, Nota quæ sedes fuerat columbis, Et superjecto pavidæ natarunt Æquore damæ.

HORACE, Carm., Bk. I., 2.

As will have been observed over and over again during the perusal of the foregoing pages, "Pagham Harbour" is a geographical term of comparatively recent date. In the earlier history of the Peninsula it was known as Selsey Harbour, or Selsey Haven, after the mediæval name, Undering (see p. 88), had fallen into disuse, and it continued to be so called as late as the commencement of the nineteenth century. For instance, it is so called on the map published in 1818 by J. Robins & Co., which formed the frontispiece to "Mr. Shoberl's Description of the County of Sussex" [London: n.d. (1818)]. We have referred (on p. 11) to the finding of the Commission which sat in 1525, to determine the boundaries of the "Libertyes of the Manewode," in a dispute between the Bishop of Chichester and the Earl of Arundel. In this finding, the boundaries of Pagham Harbour are clearly set forth, and we have quoted Prebendary Deedes's opinion upon the various names of localities at p. 100.

In a deposition by Commission, under date 4 James I. (Hilary Term, 1606, No. 17), taken in an action of Green v. Ryley & Gitten, a witness deposed that "the Harbour of Undering doth extend from the entrance of the harbour mouth against Selsie, unto Sidlesham Mill." The name "Pagham Harbour" does not occur commonly in the records until late in the eighteenth century. It would appear at first sight that a chapter devoted to Pagham Harbour should find place in a History of Pagham, rather than in a history of Selsey; but this is not the case, in view of the fact that the major portion (about four-fifths) of the harbour is (as we shall presently see (p. 288), within the boundaries of the Parish of Selsey. It so happens that we write at an auspicious moment, for, since December 16th, 1910, the harbour has (allowance being made for alluvial accretions), returned to the condition in which it formed a noticeable feature of our geography, before the time when, by successive, and gradually executed reclamations, it had become a low-lying and fertile alluvial plain, as described by Dr. H. R. Mill (XXI.). As to its origin, some confusion and error has become current. This error was disposed of succinctly by the late Rector in a paper prepared at the instance of the Royal Commission on Coast Erosion, in 1907,



and published by us from his notes (in XI., Vol. LIII., p. 26). He observes: "Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 40) has misled all succeeding writers by stating that the Nonæ Roll, in 1345, bears indubitable testimony that the whole of Pagham Harbour was occasioned by a sudden irruption of the sea, not many years prior to that date. He is here referring to the fact that the Jurors of the Nones Inquest at Pagham, in 1340, said that 2,700 acres had been overflowed by the sea since Pope Nicholas's Valuation, in 1292. The Selsey Jury also stated that much arable land there had been destroyed during the same period.1

"But I am convinced that the above do not refer to Pagham Harbour, but much more probably mean that sea-walls between Pagham and Sidlesham had been destroyed, so that the sea had regained possession of much previously reclaimed land. In order to be consistent with his theory, Dallaway was further compelled to place Cymenes-ora, the place of landing of the Anglo-Saxons, in A.D. 477, at East Wittering, in Chichester Harbour, whereas the still existing Kynor (or Keynor) Farm, reaching to the shore of Pagham Harbour, is much more likely to have been the spot." In the same volume of XI. (p. 8), Mr. Adolphus Ballard, in a most illuminating article on "The Sussex Coast Line," observes that "into the north-west extremity of the Ferry Marshes flows a brook, after running due south for a mile or so from Highleigh; and on the shores of the narrow valley through which it runs, which, at the spot where it is crossed by the road to Ham, is only 5 ft. above mean tide level, is Keynor, a name which is an obvious contraction of the Cymenshora of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (A.D. 477), and of the Cumneshore of the Selsey Charter of 683 (LXIV., No. 64), and marks the traditional landing-place of Ælla and his three sons, when they led the invasion of West Sussex."

This story of the irruption of the fourteenth century is further recorded by Dixon (XV., p. 15), quoting from Dallaway (XXV., loc. cit., and Introduction, p. lv., and Pt. II., p. 6), and even Godwin-Austen (XXIII., p. 67) refers to it, adding "that this was brought about by subsidence, and not by the gradual encroachment of the sea, is evident from the incidental notice of Camden," whom he then quotes, but whom we have shown (in Chapter XI.) to have been a fanciful recorder of unauthenticated tradition. The "irruption" has been, in the lapse of years, attributed to an earth-quake, a misconception which is now set at rest, though it has received some support from the fact that earthquakes have by no means been unknown in comparatively recent times. The Rev. Osmond Fisher records, writing in 1861 (XLVII., pp. 91, 92), that "the coast of Sussex has been not unfrequently visited by earthquakes; such are recorded as having occurred in recent times, and, of late years, in December, 1824 (Portsmouth, Chichester, and the neighbourhood); in 1833 (Horsham); and in January, August, and October of 1834 (Chichester, etc.).

¹ The passage in the Nonæ Rolls reads, ''dicunt quod fuerunt in eadem parochia multæ terræ arabiles quæ mersæ sunt per fluctum maris et devastatæ, quarum taxatio ecclesiæ predictæ minus valet pro anno de octo marcis'' (£5. 6s. 8d.). (''There were in the same parish many arable lands which had been submerged and destroyed through the inroad of the sea, so that the taxation of the aforesaid church was worth less per year by eight marks.'')

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> R. & J. W. Mallett: "Earthquake Catalogue of the British Association." London, 1858. Reprinted from the British Association Reports, 1852-1858.

A very elaborate report of this last series of shocks was drawn up by the Earthquake Committee, of which a copy, in the possession of the Rev. Prebendary Fraser, was published in extenso in the Chichester Observer of March 17th, 1909. This contains most vivid descriptions of the shocks, collected from persons who experienced and noted them. The shock of January 23rd, 1834, was especially severe, and was felt all along the coast, from Littlehampton to Portsmouth. It was recorded by the coast-guards at Pagham, Selsey, and West Wittering. The shocks continued to be felt, being of varying intensity, throughout the year 1834, the last occurring on January 12th, 1835.

To-day, then, as we have observed elsewhere,<sup>2</sup> the harbour is, to all intents and purposes what it was before the reclamations recorded in the following pages. An old Selsey fisherman, living at Sidlesham, remarked, after the irruption of the sea, in December, 1910: "Man drove the fish away from Sidlesham, and, you see, God has brought them back!" As a matter of fact, there cannot have been a very great profusion of fish in the harbour, as it was before the reclamation of 1873. Fleet, in his "Glimpses," gives a very illuminating description of its condition (LXV., Second Series, p. 284). Writing in 1862, and describing the view from Pagham, he says: "This dreary waste of mud and sand was Pagham Harbour; extensive enough to hold all the navies of the world, if only mud could do the work of water. But water there was none—only a vast expanse of muddy bottom, furrowed here and there by narrow channels, in which, when the sea pours in, the water flows a little deeper than over the surrounding banks, and drifts of sand which make up the greater part of what is called Pagham Harbour."

There is no doubt that the stopping of the gap which connected the Harbour with the sea in 1873, saved Pagham Church. "In 1862," writes Fleet (LXV., p. 287) in 1883, "the waves washed the walls of the churchyard, and all beyond was a waste. Now there is a green field, and beyond that, arable land." With prophetic instinct he adds (p. 290): "At any moment we should not be surprised if, in this nineteenth century, with all its science and capital, the scene of 500 years ago were repeated by the sea breaking through the thin line of shingle, and remaking the harbour which has ceased to exist at Pagham."

The harbour was converted into pasturage by four successive Reclamations on a major scale. A certain amount of minor Reclamation was always going on, by the riparian owners fortifying and planting the muddy banks, and by the periodical erection of dykes to enclose the reclaimed fields, dykes that one sees succeeding one another along the Tramway line from Chichester, which cuts through them to-day. When a certain amount of land had thus been reclaimed from time to time, it became

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Mr. F. E. Sawyer's very painstaking article on "Earthquake Shocks in Sussex" (XI., Vol. XXIX., p. 211), in which he records twenty-four shocks between 1638 and 1878, twelve of which were more or less severely felt at Chichester.

LXVII., pp. 8, 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> One of the most remarkable phenomena connected with this irruption was the slaughter of thousands of perch, roach, and other fresh-water fish which were killed in the reifs by the incursion of the sea water, and which were left dead upon the fields when the first flood tides had receded.

the subject of law suits, the Crown held Inquisitions, and depositions were taken, and the Crown claimed ownership and rent over these reclaimed lands.

In a Commission of 16 Charles I. (P. R. O., Special Commissions, No. 5,686), in 1640, "a parcelle of Glibby ground, called the Mill Slipe," consisting of six acres, worth 3s. 4d. per acre annually, adjoining the Water Corn Mill at Selsey (not Sidlesham Mill. but the old mill on the west shore [now washed away, see p. 294], which connected with the western end of Pagham Harbour) was found to have been reclaimed in 1635, by Clement Kirby, Richard Awde, and other neighbouring landholders. The jurors found that "the said parcelle of marsh called Mill Slipe, within five years now last past, was on all sides surrounded and cut off by the deep sea, with a certain bank rising around the whole of the same parcelle of marsh . . . and that within the space of fifty years proximo before the erection of the said bank, the said Mill Slipe was lying exposed to the sea, and undefended, and was usually overflowed every spring tide, and that it belonged to anyone who liked, and they further say that it was never farme land, nor ever so considered to their knowledge, and that, from the time of erection of the said bank to the day of the Inquisition, the said Clement Kirby, Richard Awde, and other tenants of the Island, have held and received all the issues and profits of said marsh, and they do not know who is the owner." The proceedings of the Exchequer Commissions, in 1634-5-6, preserved in the Public Record Office, with the interrogatories administered to the witnesses in the case of Thomas Farington, against Kirby, Awde, Woodland and others, are very complete and very interesting. It was deposed by witnesses for the Plaintiff and for the Defendants, in answer to the interrogatories: (1) that the main sea yearly forced and drove back the shingle beach at the south end of the Mill Pond, and had driven it back half a mile in forty years; (2) that there was a passage or highway, on this stone beach, for horses, carts, cattle, etc., but that it was not convenient, and was practicable for four hours out of the twenty-four daily, and that this stone beach was the only defence against the sea; (3) that there was a mud wall at the north end 6 ft. broad, and kept in repair by the tenant of the mill, and that this was the common highway into the Manhood; (4) that this wall and passage was now much narrower than formerly, being now only 3 ft. or 4 ft. broad, and that, since last Michaelmas, rails had been set up by Mr. Farington, which stopped the way; (5) that the Mill Pond was from time to time filled with water, for the driving of the Mill, by a flood-gate, which regulated the amount so admitted; (6) that the stone beach had been broken down by over-filling of the Mill Pond some three years since; (7) that it had been similarly broken down some forty years since, but that the present breach was half a mile from the former place; (8) that the mill wheels were now a foot and a half higher than formerly, so that higher water was required, and the stone beach was thereby subjected to a greater strain, and therefore the Plaintiff was responsible for the breach; (9) that forty years ago the breach was repaired by the parishioners of Selsey, "but whether they did it of due, or of curtessy to the then miller, or at whose cost it was done," the deponent knew not, but that "forty years ago there was a certain gate called Damme (or Danner) Gate, which was a great gate, fit for horses and carts

their common highway," and claimed it as such; but that it was now eaten up by the sea; (10) that if the breach was not repaired, Selsey would be really an island; (11) that "the parishioners do yearly take in the said beach in their parish boundary perambulations" (cf., "beating the bounds"); (12) that "many loads of sand and stone have been cast into the Mill Pond out of the main sea, through the breach in twenty-four hours"; (13) that "the Miller has lost at least £10 damage in the last two years since the breach was made, and that Mr. Farington, since last harvest, had been at charges to protect his Mill and Mill Pond, held of His Majestie, but whether he was compelled to incur this charge the deponent knew not"; (14) that "the breach was made by over-filling of the Mill Pond, and not by violence of the sea; that beach was first driven outwards by water from the Mill Pond, but now, at spring tides, was driven into the Mill Pond, in greater quantities." It was the recurrence of such disputes as this which led to the first attempts to reclaim the harbour.

In the Topographical Surveys in the British Museum (Add. MSS., No. 5,705), we find the whole of the proceedings relating to the first systematic reclamation. The Petition, dated January 24th, 1664, of Sir John Denham, and his son-in-law, Sir William Morley, K.B., Lord of the Manor of Selsey (see p. 172), petitioned the Crown for leave to reclaim the harbour. This Sir John Denham was an interesting character. He was born in 1615, he was son of Sir John Denham (1559-1639), and was a poet of some repute. His poem, "Cooper's Hill," is the earliest example of strictly descriptive poetry in English (D.N.B., Vol. XIV., p. 346). He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1631. He was Councillor to Charles I., and an attendant of Queen Henrietta Maria in Paris. He succeeded Inigo Jones as Surveyor-General to the Crown in 1660, and was knighted in 1661; he was succeeded by Sir Christopher Wren. His daughter by Mary Cotton, his first wife, married Sir William Morley in 1662. His second wife, Margaret, second daughter of Sir William Brooke, became the mistress of the Duke of York (afterwards James II.), and Sir John Denham went mad. He appears to have recovered his sanity after her death in January, 1667, but died in March, 1669. His petition for the Reclamation of the Harbour was referred to the High Treasurer on February 2nd, 1664, and on February 14th, Jonas Moore was ordered by warrant to report on the harbour. The report of C. Harbord, Supervisor-General, dated May 10th, 1665, is extremely interesting, and reads as follows: "I have caused the creek and drowned land mentioned in the petition to be viewed by Mr. Jonas Moore, who certifies that it contains, by his computation, 1,300 acres of ground, lying between the Isle of Selsey (whereof Sir William Morley is Lord), and the Maine Land of Sussex, there being a small isthmus or beach of stone, cast up by the sea, at the west end of the said island there, joining it to the maine land, but at the easte end the sea comes in by a channell of about twelve perches broad at low water, and about twenty perches at high water, between the said island and maine land, and running into several creeks and channels, in some places half a mile wide, and in others lesse, and leaving at low water onely a small channel about the middle; the rest of the ground all slubb, dirt, and in many places, sandy, and that

he conceives there may be about nine hundred acres improved by the said ground now surrounded (besides the holes, pitts, and low places, which must still be left under water), by making a great sea-wall, or damm at the said east end, of about twenty perches in length, which must be twelve foote deepe under water, when the tide is out, and neare twenty foot above the low water, and about 140 feet in breadth, to be brought up with stone, before and behind, and main piles of wood and timber without, and filled with earth within, to resist the force of the sea; which by his judgment will require a charge of £5,000 at the least, whereon a sufficient sluice must be set, to carry out the fresh water falling in, and Mr. Moore conceives the 900 acres so to be improved, within three years after (coming to be dry and fit for grass and tillage), to be worth about £400 per annum. And he further certifies that by this means His Majestie will procure a great advantage, for that this creek now is, and hath long been made, a place to steale His Majestie's Customes, and to export and import, unfree and uncustomed goods, there being never lesse than two or three small shallops of the French, lying in, or neare it, for that purpose. This being the state of the place, I think it may be no disservice to His Majestie to grant these worthy Petitioners a lease of the said ground for such number of yeares as may encourage them to do so great and chargeable a work, which cannot otherwise be undertaken, reserving to His Majestie a small rent of four pence the acre for every acre thereof, or so much as your Lordship shall think fitt, the same to be done within six years, or else the lease to be voyd. All which I humbly submit to your Lordship's wisdom. C. Harbord, 10th May, 1665. Lease so made out for sixty years. Executed 25th June, 1665. If not so much embanked or recovered, proportion for amount to be made."

In point of fact, no Reclamation was then made. On December 9th, 1664, Sir William Morley had already mortgaged the Manor for £2,000 (see p. 179). At this juncture we may refer to our map of 1672, which roughly indicates the harbour as it extended into Pagham and Sidlesham. "It shows clearly the position of the ferry from Selsey Island to the mainland. This was fordable at low water, and was therefore called 'the Wadeway.' On its western side was 'the Horseway,' also fordable at low water, but only by horses and carts. The Parish Registers at this time contain numerous entries of burials of persons who were 'drowned at the ferry'" (XI., Vol. 53, p. 29).

In the year 8 William III. (on October 8th, 1696), Letters Patent under the Great Seal were issued by Warrant of the Attorney-General, to certain Commissioners therein named, in the preamble to which it was recited: "whereas we are given to understand that several parcels of land in or adjoining to the several Parishes of Sidlesham, Selsey, and Pagham, in our County of Sussex, being land in time past covered by waters of the sea, and now left by the sea uncovered by water, and which therefore ought to devolve to Us, in right of our Royal Prerogative, are concealed, subtracted, and unjustly detained from Us, to the wrong, damage, and prejudice to the Crown of England; We, willing to be certified concerning the premises, appoint you our Commissioners, etc."

The report of these Commissioners was delivered to the Court on December 4th, 1696, by Charles Pulteney, one of the Commissioners. The Inquisition was taken "at the dwelling-house of Thomas Coward, at the sign of the Half Moon, at Petworth, on November 19th, 1696." It was found that "certain several parcels of land between the Parishes of Sidlesham and Paggham, commonly called Paggham Tarrs, containing by estimation 150 acres or thereabouts, adjoining north-east upon a place called Paggham Wall, west upon a place called Wood's Land, and upon the south-west upon the Port of Selsey, not in the possession of any person, nor by any person claimed or impropriated. And also certain other parcels of land called Le Tarrs, belonging to the Port of Selsey, and near the Parish of Selsey, and adjoining southward to or upon the main sea, and northwards to the land, late of one Woods, and eastwards to Paggham, and westwards towards the Mill of Sidlesham aforesaid, and containing twenty or thirty acres or thereabouts, not in the possession of any person, etc. And also a certain other parcel of land called the Horse Heads, or Kyner (Keynor) Marsh, containing in itself six acres, and in or near the Parish of Sidlesham, and adjoining north-westward to the lands called Kyner Farm, and south-eastward to the said Port of Selsey, not in the possession of any person, etc. And also a certain other parcel of land or waste near the Parish of Selsey and Sidlesham, containing by estimation 200 acres or thereabouts, called the Tan, or Slipes, adjoining north-westward upon certain lands called Portshold and Ham Farm. And a certain other parcel of land called Brayley Slipe, in or near the said Parish of Selsey, near the Church of Selsey, and adjoins south-eastward to the Churchyard of Selsey aforesaid, and north-west towards the Port of Selsey aforesaid, and containing twenty acres of land or thereabouts, which said parcels of land above specified the Jurors aforesaid say that the same . . . are the waste of the said Lord the King, deserted by the sea, and do belong . . . to the said Lord the King in right of his Crown: And also the said Jurors aforesaid . . . say: That a certain other parcel of land, called Selsey Slipes, or Sir William Morley's Slipes, in or near the said Parish of Selsey, containing fifty acres of land or thereabouts . . . abutts southward towards the Mill of Selsey and northwards towards the Port of Selsey, eastwardly towards the Common Fields of Selsey, and westwardly towards a place called Monkes Wall, and is of the yearly value of 3s. for every acre, and within the space of one year now last past, were deserted by the water of the sea, and is not now covered by water. And also a certain other parcel of land called Wilson's New Marsh, in or near the said Parish of Selsey, containing forty or fifty acres of land or thereabouts, and adjoins southward to the Mill Pond of Selsey, and northwards to the Port of Selsey, eastward to the land of Sir William Morley, Knight, and westwards to the lands called Male's Grounds, and is of the yearly value of 10s. for every acre, and within the space of twenty-one years now last past has been deserted by the water of the sea, and is not now covered with water. And also a certain other parcel of land called the Salt Slipes, in or near the said Parish of Selsey and Sidlesham, containing by estimation about eighty acres of land or thereabouts, in the occupation of Broomhave Poole (or Pavill), and is of the yearly value of 10s. for each acre, and abutts northward on other lands of one

Mr. Pool, and southwards towards the Port of Selsey, and eastward upon the same port, and westward upon a place called Bramham's Lands, and within the space of twenty-six years now last past has been deserted by the water of the sea, and not now covered with water. And also a certain parcel of land called Compton's Slipes, near the said Parish of Selsey, nine acres or thereabouts, in the occupation of one Richard Challen (see p. 243), of the yearly value of 2s. for each acre, and abutts south-eastward upon certain lands of the said Richard Challen, and north-westward upon the Port of Selsey aforesaid, and within the space of three years now last past has been left by the water of the sea, and is not now covered with water, all which parcels of land . . . do appertain and belong . . . to the said Lord the King, in right of his Crown of England, and from the said Lord the King are kept concealed and detained unjustly, and by the space of divers years, which said parcels of land aforesaid . . . are worth by the year, beyond reprisies, £100. But who or what person or persons hath or have perceived the issues and profits thereof or doth or do now perceive the same, the Jurors aforesaid are entirely ignorant. All which said several parcels of land . . . the Commissioners have caused to be seized into the hands of the said Lord the King. In Witness whereof, etc." The signatures of twenty Commissioners and Jurors are appended.

The depositions of the witnesses follow, but are too voluminous to be set forth in extenso. These were: John Reynolds, of Selsey, aged 46; Richard Barret, of Selsey, aged 70; and John Godding, of Selsey, aged 64; who testified to their local knowledge of the lands above described, knowing them (nominatim) to be "overflowed every spring tide and at other times is waste land, enjoyed by no person," and having rowed over them in their boats before their reclamation, bringing oysters from Bracklesham, and that, when uncovered by the sea, they were walked over by cattle belonging to adjoining owners, who had enclosed them, to wit, Neville, Broomhave, Poole, Challen, Bett, Alexander Wilson (see p. 17), Chanwell (? Challen), and others. Other testimonies before this Commission, as to the boundaries of the Port of Chichester, have been recited in Chapter I. (see p. 11).

The lands set forth in the above Inquisition may be tabulated as follows:-

Pagham Tar	rs				Contai	ning 150	acres.
				•••	,,	20 or 30	,,
Kynor Marsh	or "	Horse	Heads	")	,,	6	,,
The Tan (or					,,	200	"
Bayley's Slip	e	•••			,,	20	,,
Selsey Slipes				ley's			
Slipes)			•••		"	50	"
Wilson's New	Mars	sh			"	40 or 50	"
Salt Slipes	•••	•••	•••	•••	,,	80	**
Compton's Si		•••	•••	•••	,,	9	"
•	-	Тота	L	•••	5. =	75 or 595	acres.

Digitized by Google

These were declared to be the property of the Crown, and worth over £100 (net) a year. A lease of them was granted, February 18th, 9 William III. (1697), to Matthew Weston, in trust for the Earl of Cornbury, who owned part of Sidlesham Parish adjoining.

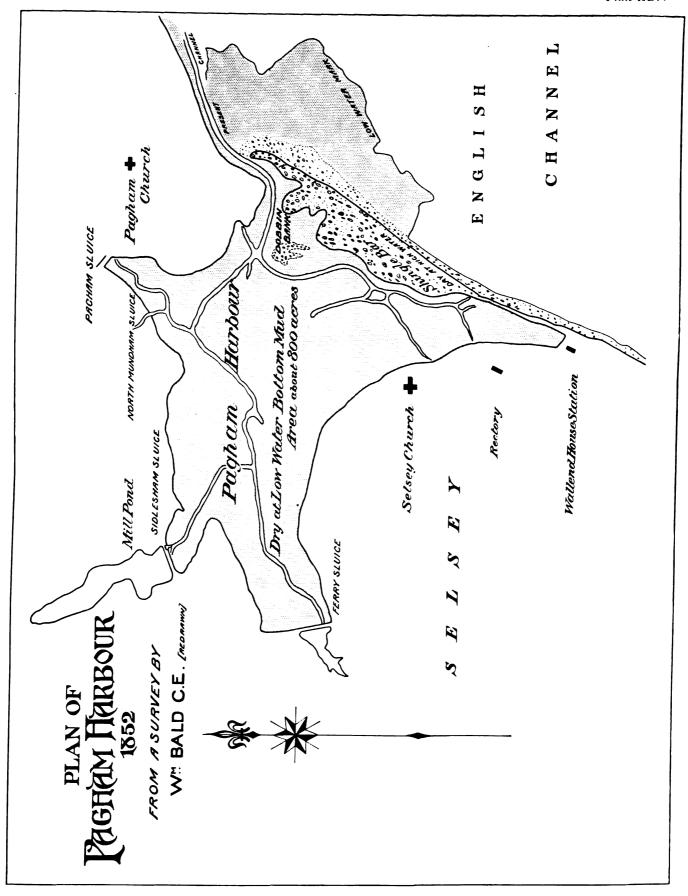
The last named appears to have built a protective wall in 1697, but unsuccessfully (XI., Vol. LIII., p. 29). It is shown in our Map II.

In 1774 Sir James Peachey, Bart, then Lord of the Manor of Selsey, had a careful Survey Map of the Harbour made by Yeakell and Gardner, authors of the 1778 Map (II.), a reduction of which we give in Plate XLIV. The title, which it has been impracticable to reproduce from the tracing in our possession, is as follows: "Plan of Pagham Harbour, in the County of Sussex, Survey'd for the Purpose of Inclosing, for Sir James Peachey, Bart., by T. Yeakell and W. Gardner."

The areas shown by this map are as follows:—

The whole of the Mudland below		tute Mea Roods.				-rod per Roods.	
the Wadeway	662	2	19		883	I	29
The Channel at Low Water	59	Ο	17		73	3	7
The Dobbin Bank	16	3	7		22	I	7
The Mill Pond	30	2	13	• • •	40	3	3
The Loose Beach	37	1	17		49	3	7
A Piece enclosed by Thos. Woods	10	3	26		14	2	6
" Mr. Powell	12	3	18	•••	17	0	18
Total below the Wadeway	838	0	37		1,106	3	27
The Mudland above the Wadeway	234	0	25	•••	312	0	25
Total	1,064	I	22	•••	1,419	0	22

"In the years 1805-9 a strong bank, about 1,506 ft. long, was made on the site of the old Wadeway or Ferry, by Sir James Peachey (who had been created Baron Selsey in 1794), and thus 312 acres were reclaimed. Parts of this reclamation had, as usual, been reserved by the Crown, but were, soon afterwards, first leased, and then sold, to Lord Selsey. In 1810 this Ferry Bank is said to have narrowly escaped destruction by the sea." (In 1812 we read, in the Hampshire Telegraph (May 4th), that in a case, "Neale v. Woodman and others," in the Court of Common Pleas, the Plaintiff sought unsuccessfully to upset a verdict for the Defendants as lessees of Lord Selsey (who held under the Crown), arguing that the reclaimed Pagham Harbour land was part of Ham Farm: see Map, Plate XLIV.). "After this the Shingle Bank, at the eastern end of the harbour, rapidly increased in length. A comparison of maps shows that in the year 1672 its length from Selsey was 1,445 yards; in 1774 it was 1,540 yards; and in 1823 as much as 1,766 yards. By the year 1875 Pagham Point, with the Windmill thereon, shown in the 1774 Map (Plate XLIV.), and a strip about 500 yards in width, south of Pagham Church, had gone to sea" (XI., Vol. LIII., p. 30).



#ł

The harbour was then, as described in the passage quoted above, in the condition recorded by Mr. Fleet (LXV.). A very elaborate survey of, and report upon, the harbour was made in December, 1852, by William Bald, C.E., by direction of the Harbour Department of the Admiralty, which was accompanied by a very informatory map or plan (see Plate XLV.). From this Report it appears that at that time the harbour was "in length, from the entrance to Ferry Sluice, about 13/4 miles, and its greatest breadth, from Pagham Sluice to near Wall-End Coast-guard Station, about 13/4 miles. It contains an area of nearly 800 acres. The width of the entrance at high water is about 170 yards, and the depth at low water is about 18 in. . . . This harbour, at high water, is a gulf, at low water it is dry, except the small channels which run through it. . . . A shingle bar of 1 mile 500 yards long protects the harbour seawards; greatest breadth across at high water, about 310 yards; least breadth 30 to 40 yards. . . . The mud surface within the harbour is rising by depositions, i.e., is silting up. Into this harbour, through the Ferry Sluice, the Pagham Sluice, and the North Mundham Sluice, water is discharged, which flows from extensive level inland tracts of land. The harbour is very difficult to enter. . . . The trade consists of about sixty-eight vessels per annum, average 25 tons each, carrying coal and grain to Sidlesham Mill (which is worked from a pond filled by the tidal water of the day), and carrying out flour. There are no harbour dues, and only one landing-place, at Sidlesham Mill. . . . Only a few sticks mark the Channel near the Mill."

The old Tide Mill of Sidlesham, though not properly belonging to a History of Selsey, is so striking a feature of the approach to our village, that we may be forgiven for quoting Hay's description of it, written in 1804 (XXXIV., p. 549): "For symmetry of parts and justness of principle it is inferior to none in the kingdom. It has three water-wheels, eight pairs of stones, a fan for cleansing corn, and will grind a load of corn in an hour. Adjoining, close to the mill, is a strong, convenient quay, for loading and unloading of vessels. The whole was erected by the late Mr. Woodroffe Drinkwater, in 1755, 'under the direction of Benjamin Barlow, who invented and constructed the machinery.'" The tradition that the present mill, which is now in a ruinous condition, was built by the early Episcopal Lords of the Manor is without foundation, though it is quite possible that an earlier building of the like purpose, existed upon this or an adjacent site.

"The entrance to the harbour," continues Mr. Bald, in the report referred to, "has been changing since the memory of man, shifting continually, by reason of the eastward wash of the shingle, in a north-easterly direction." After reciting the information gathered by him from local authorities as to the inroads of the sea to the north-east, he says: "So extensive, and apparently so rapid, a destruction of fine land by the sea I have not seen anywhere, and which extends from the mouth of Pagham Harbour, along the land and sea line, to beyond the Coast-guard House, situated on that shore, and which is being taken down, as no longer safe to dwell in, from the inroads of the sea. . . . It may with truth be said that it is not only a private loss, but it is really a national one, deeply to be deplored. . . . I do not think that anything effectual could

be done at a reasonable expense in the erection of works to save the land from destruction, but in making a new entrance to Pagham Harbour, or shutting it wholly up, and converting it into profitable land. If either of these plans be not soon adopted I fear that the sea will not only carry away the Church and houses of Pagham, but also involve the destruction of thousands of acres, because the country is so flat for a great distance inland, that once an irruption is made . . . no one can calculate the disastrous consequences." He then sets out his reasons for advocating the construction of a new entrance to the harbour, towards the south-west, and other protective measures, e.g., groynes, and the like, the cost of which he estimates at about £4,000. He however, preferably advocates the closing up of the harbour and the reclamation of the contained area, by means of a sea-wall, the expense to be defrayed by an extended system of taxation. He describes the groyning works between Pagham and Bognor, and suggests legislative assistance to carry these works south-westwards to Selsey, and to prevent the carrying away of the shingle from the beach by private individuals.

In a somewhat rare volume, which has not inaptly been compared with Gilbert White's "Natural History of Selborne," namely, A. E. Knox's "Ornithological Rambles in Sussex" (London: 1855, p. 7), a very remarkable and picturesque description is given of Pagham Harbour, as it must have been when Bald made his report. In it we read: "The considerable Peninsula, which extends to the south-west of Bognor, terminating in the headland of Selsey Bill, is, perhaps, as little known to the world as any portion of Great Britain, lying, as it does, far to the south of the more frequented highways . . . it includes within its limits a wide-spreading inlet of the sea, known as Pagham Harbour, which might also be termed a great salt lake; for the entrance to the haven is so narrow and shallow, and the channel within so tortuous and shallow, that none but small vessels of trifling tonnage can attempt a passage; and even of these the number is so small, and the arrivals are so irregular, that they only arrest the attention of the observer as they cautiously thread their difficult way, to deposit or receive a cargo of coals or corn at the hamlet of Sidlesham, which is seen rising, like a little Dutch village, from the flat shores in the distance. Here, in the dead, long, summer days, when not a breath of air has been stirring, have I frequently remained for hours, stretched on the hot shingle, and gazed at the osprey as he soared aloft, or watched the little islands of mud at the turn of the tide, as each gradually arose from the receding waters, and was successively taken possession of by flocks of sandpipers and ring-dotterels, after various circumvolutions on the part of each detachment, now simultaneously presenting their snowy breasts to the sunshine, now suddenly turning their dusky backs, so that the dazzled eye lost sight of them from the contrast; while the prolonged cry of the titterel, and the melancholy note of the peewit from the distant swamp, have mingled with the scream of the tern, and the taunting laugh of the gull. Here have I watched the oyster-catcher, as he flew from point to point, and cautiously waded into the shallow water; and the patient heron, that pattern of a fisherman, as, with retracted neck, and eyes fixed on vacancy, he has stood for hours without a single snap, motionless as a statue. Here,

too, have I pursued the guillemot, or craftily endeavoured to cut off the retreat of the diver, by mooring my boat across the narrow passage through which alone he could return to the open sea, without having recourse to his reluctant wings. Nor can I forget how, often, during the Siberian winter of 1838, when 'a whole gale,' as the sailors have it, has been blowing from the north-east, I used to take up my position on the long and narrow ridge of shingle which separated this paradise from the raging waves without, and, sheltered behind a hillock of sea-weed, with my long duck-gun and a trusty double, or half-buried in a hole in the sand, I used to watch the legions of water-birds as they neared the shore, and dropped distrustfully among the breakers, at a distance from the desired haven, until, gaining confidence from accession of numbers, some of the bolder spirits—the pioneers of the army—would flap their wings, rise from the white waves, and make for the calm water. Here they come! I can see the pied golden-eye pre-eminent among the advancing party; now the pochard, with his copper-coloured head and neck, may be distinguished from the darker scaup-duck; already the finger is on the trigger, when, perhaps, they suddenly veer to the right and left, far beyond the reach of my longest barrel, or, it may be, come swishing overhead, and leave a companion or two struggling on the shingle, or floating on the shallow waters of the harbour."

The Dobbin Bank, marked on the plan (Plate XLIV.), was the site of what used to be one of the principal natural curiosities of the Peninsula, known as the "Hushing" or "Hussing" Well.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Hare observes (XXXIX., p. 187): "On the eastern side of the Peninsula, in Pagham Harbour, between Selsey Church and Pagham, was the curiosity known as the Hushing Well, where, in a space of 130 ft. by 30 ft., a rush of air seemed to burst through the water from some underground cavity as the tide came in; but the well has been destroyed by the drainage of the harbour." The Hushing Well—or Pool—is noted also in Mackenzie Walcott's "Guide to the Coast of Sussex" (London: 1850, p. 251), and by Dallaway (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p. 12), who describes it more particularly: "In Pagham Harbour, about a quarter of a mile from Selsey, a phenomenon is exhibited every tide, which has a very striking and beautiful effect. For the space of 30 yards by 12 yards, and about 5 ft. high water, there is an extraordinary effervescence or boiling up, while the surrounding waves are not affected by it. It is called the 'Hussing Pool,' and consists of a bar of gravel, surrounded by mud. Soon after the water has covered it, innumerable pellucid bubbles arise from the bottom to the surface of the water, with considerable force, and continual hissing noise, like that of green wood burning. The bubbles retain their transparency when floating on the waves, and never become foam or spray, but may be compared to those of fermented liquor, if seen through a magnifying glass. This effect is the same in all seasons, but the higher the tide, the greater its vehemence. It is presumed to be occasioned by the influx of the tide, which, having passed over an unresisting substance, is suddenly forced, or rather filtrated, through the bar of gravel."

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Dobbin" in the Sussex dialect signifies, "Sea gravel, mixed with sand." LXX.

Horsfield's account is also interesting. He says (XXXIII., Vol. II., p. 34): "It has lately been visited by some gentlemen belonging to the 'Chichester Philosophical Society,' to one of whom we are indebted for the following account of it: 'On being conveyed in a boat to the middle of Pagham Harbour, about midway between Selsey and Pagham Churches, we were astonished to find the water apparently in a state of ebullition, from the rushing of immense volumes of air to the surface. The space occupied by this singular phenomenon was found to be about 130 ft. in length by 30 ft. in breadth. The sound of the bursting of the bubbles resembled the simmering of a huge cauldron; and we were assured that on a still day it may be heard as far as Selsey Church—more than a quarter of a mile distant. We filled some bottles with the air, for purposes of analysis. As the tide ebbed, we found that the bank through which the air rushed was a bed of shingle; the bubbling was evident as long as the bank remained moist; and on digging about 2 ft. in depth, and throwing water into the hole, the ebullition was renewed. The temperature of the water was 44°; of the atmosphere 48°; and of the air, as it bubbled through the water 44°. It is difficult to offer any satisfactory explanation of this extraordinary phenomenon. The most obvious one seems to be that, beneath, is some large cavity, from which the air is expelled by the water rushing in; but this does not account for the circumstance that when the beach is left dry, the rushing out of the air continues. The air we collected proved to be atmospheric."

The shifting of the mouth of the harbour north-eastwards has been made the subject of careful study by Mr. A. Ballard, who, in a most elaborate article on "The Sussex Coastline" (XI., Vol. LIII., p. 16), says: "It cannot have been so very long since the mouth of the harbour was close to the Mound, on which stands the Old Church, and that a projection, running south from Pagham, protected the harbour from the east winds." (Mr. Ballard does not refer to Bernardi's picture (Plate XXIV.), but this is precisely what is shown therein to have been the case in 1520.) "But the eastward drift gradually accumulated a bank of shingle, running north from Selsey, and, as the shingle advanced, the flow of the tide cut away the Pagham promontory. The map of 1672 shows that this bank was then 1,445 yards in length." (It will be seen from the 1587 map (Plate XLI.), that, at that time, the shingle bank had not made very great progress.) "Yeakell and Gardner's map of 1778 shows that it had then grown to 1,575 yards in length, and that from Pagham Church to the extremity of Pagham Point, on which stood a farmhouse and a windmill, was 960 yards. The Ordnance Survey of 1823 makes the bank to be 1,080 yards in length, and the distance from Pagham Church to the Point, on which the farm and mill were still standing, to be 880 yards; but when the new survey was taken, in 1875, the farmhouse and the mill had been washed away, the distance from Pagham Church to the end of the Point had diminished to 700 yards, and the bank had grown to 2,550 yards, and for some hundreds of yards was running parallel to the Point on its eastern side, so that the waters of the harbour flowed out northwards, in a channel between the Point and the shingle bank. And since the harbour has been enclosed the shingle has blocked up the old channel, and has accumulated in Pagham Bay to such an extent that the

high-water mark is now some 200 yards further seaward than it was twenty years ago." Mr. Ballard's article is illustrated by a series of explanatory outline maps of Selsey Bill, illustrating the geographical changes which he describes. In the "Statement" put in by Mr. Clement Reid, F.R.S., before the Royal Commission on Coast Erosion (LXVI., Appendix No. III., p. 169), he says: "Opposite Pagham Harbour there is a large accumulation of shingle derived from the rapid waste of the gravel bed of Selsey. This shingle rests on soft marsh clay, which would make a bad foundation for groynes. The shingle, instead of working eastward, appears, of late years, to have accumulated opposite Pagham Harbour."

For twenty years after the survey and report of Mr. Bald nothing was done, though in 1865 a Reclamation Company deposited plans and specifications at the County Office in Lewes; but in 1873 was passed an Act, 36 and 37 Victoria, c. 182, entitled "An Act to Authorise the Construction of Works and Reclamation of Lands in Pagham Harbour, in the County of Sussex." Under this Act a Company was incorporated for the purpose of constructing an embankment or sea-wall I furlong 8.7 chains (407 yards) long, from a point 200 yards north-east of the old coast-guard house at Pagham, proceeding "nearly due south, along the course of an old searwall, and across the channel leading into Pagham Harbour, and terminating in the Parish of Selsey, at or near high-water mark at Wall End (otherwise Selsey Beach), and for carrying out the general reclamation of the harbour." The capital was £36,000, with power to borrow a further £10,000. By Section 30 the company was bound to keep the drainage of the reclaimed land efficient, and to maintain proper sluices for the discharge of land water, to the satisfaction of the Lord of the Manor. By Section 37 certain parts of the reclaimed lands were reserved to the Crown, which were to be called Crown Lands, and the rest was to vest in the company, with full right to dispose of them as they might think fit. Every owner of ten acres was to be a Commissioner for the maintenance of the embankment and sluices, with power to appoint guardians, inspectors, and other officers, who were to be paid by assessments on the owners of the reclaimed lands. The rights of the Crown on the foreshore, and all future accretions of land to seawards, were reserved (Sections 53-55). The land thus reserved to the Crown was sold, on December 20th, 1877, to Mr. Frederick William Grafton (see p. 182), for £12,720, and is described (LXVI., Appendices, p. 50) as: "The interest of the Crown in several pieces of land, with the buildings thereon, containing together about 318 acres, 2 roods, 25 poles, situated in the Parishes of Selsea, Pagham, Sidlesham, and North Mundham; also an enclosure of land embanked from the sea, containing about 27 acres, I rood, 19 poles, situated in the Parish of Sidlesham, and also another piece of land, newly reclaimed from the sea, containing about 40 acres, and situated in the Parishes of Selsea and Sidlesham." Mr. Grafton purchased the Manor of Selsey in 1878 (see p. 182), and this land has passed with the successive devolutions of the Manor since that date.

The property in the land thus reclaimed has never been split up, but has remained in the single ownership of the Lords of the Manor, "Limited," so that the ten-acre Commissioners never came into existence, but the Levels Commissioners are said

to have held a bond, in the sum of £5,000, from the reclaimers, or "The Pagham Harbour Company," as it was called, and their successors to enforce the maintenance of the sluices, which, not having been placed on the Selsey side, as advocated by Mr. Bald, in 1852, were a continual source of trouble and expense. Thus, in January, 1908, we read in the Parish Magazine (LIII.): "Pagham Harbour sluice has again been blocked by shingle for some time, and so the reclaimed land is covered with water as we go to Press." The late Rector prophesied the breakdown of these defences in his paper, which we have quoted, and before it was published his prophecy had been fulfilled. We gather from his notes that "in 1883 (at a Vestry Meeting, April 26th), the reclaimed land was called into assessment to the Poor Rate, and the following estimated quantities were agreed upon:—

						Acres	Roods	Poles
Reclaimed	land	in Pagham Pa	rish	•••	• • •	68	3	0
"	,,	Sidlesham I	Parish	•••		185	2	0
,,	"	Selsey Paris	Selsey Parish		•••	428	2	9
						682	3	9
Sidlesham	Mill :	Pond	•••	•••	• • •	31	1	Ο
Allstone B	each (	(in Selsey)	•••	•••		66	2	7
The Dobb	in Bar	nk (in Selsey)	• • •	•••	•••	2	ο	29

"So altogether 714 acres, 0 roods, 9 poles, of useful land has been reclaimed under the Act of 1873. The 428 acres, 2 roods, 9 poles, in Selsey were assessed at a gross estimated rental of £119. 9s. 1d., and a net (rateable) valuation of £108; at which valuation they remain still unchanged. As the cost of maintenance sometimes amounted to hundreds of pounds a year, the reclamation can hardly be said to have been profitable. But, if it had not been made, doubtless a large part of Pagham Parish would by this time have been swept away by the outward scour of the tide through the harbour entrance channel."

We are reminded, by the recent flooding of the Ham Marshes and Medmerry, that at all times Selsey has been liable to such catastrophes, and numerous records of them have been preserved. In the *Hampshire Telegraph and Sussex Chronicle*, under date, August 3rd, 1807, we find a paragraph which clearly refers to Lord Selsey's Reclamation of 1805-9. We read: "Many hundred acres of very valuable land at Bosham, Sidlesham, and Selsey, which have hitherto been overflown at high water, are now secure and fit for cultivation, by means of strong embankments, sluices, etc." On October 16th, 1809, we read: "The strong easterly winds that have lately prevailed caused such an influx of the tide in Pagham Harbour, that a cottage, built by the late Rev. Dean Harward, on the Point, was washed down by it on Tuesday last."

In the Parish Registers, the Rev. Barré Phipps made some interesting records of such floods. Thus: "Sunday, October 22nd, 1820, the day after the full moon, the wind, being south and south-west, a remarkably high tide, accompanied by a violent wind, burst over the shingle bank of the sea, over the sea-wall, maintained by the Rector and by Mr. George Copis, covered entirely the marsh belonging to both of them, and flowed into the farmyard of the Rector."

"Ditto. Tuesday, November 23rd, 1829, the third day after the new moon, the wind being south and south-west." "Ditto. November 13th, 1840."

We have recorded the history of the harbour as far as we have been able to gather it from the authorities at our disposal, and quoted the *ipsissima verba* of previous historians at perhaps greater length than we should have done had it not been for the inundation of December 16th, 1910, which, in a few hours, fulfilling the prophecies of earlier writers, annihilated all the efforts of human skill, and restored the *status quo ante*, with an efficiency which is probably destined to be final.

It will be remembered that for a week previous to that date, the South Coast, and, indeed, to a greater or less degree, the whole of the British Islands had been ravaged by storm and rains. At the Selsey Climatological Station 2'32 in. of rain had been registered since the 8th. The wind had blown with unusual force, from the south, from the 8th to the 13th, and on the 14th, 15th, and 16th, had blown from the south-west with a force reaching that of a heavy gale on the 16th. The sunshine record had been abnormally small, the barometer never reached 30 in., and between the 10th and 15th, had established a low "record" 29'001 on the 10th, and 29'138 on the 15th). We happened to visit Selsey on the 16th, and, as we recorded in our lecture at Chichester (LXVII., p. 8), "at I p.m., the tram-line being submerged, we took a car from Chichester. To east and west of the Ferry Causeway, was a wild expanse of waters, one with the English Channel, and a few angry-looking breakers were lapping upon the road at one point. When we returned three hours later, the water was up to our ankles. Selsey was, on that day and those that followed it, as much an island as it was in the seventeenth century." More completely so, indeed. A writer in the Daily News (December 10th, 1010), picturesquely summed up the situation. He says: "The sea has conquered once again, and since Friday, Selsey has been an island in the English Channel. For a distance of five miles, from the southern corner of Bracklesham Bay on the west, to Pagham on the east, the sea now rolls unchecked, save for a solitary dyke, some 20 ft. in thickness, which forms the only means of communication between the 1,200 (sic, should be 1,500) inhabitants of Selsey Village and the city of Chichester upon the mainland. Between 4,000 and 5,000 acres of pasture have been submerged, three farmhouses and several cottages have narrowly escaped destruction. . . . It seems probable that the character of large areas has been permanently altered, and that Pagham and Selsey will stand in future, as they did years ago, upon the shores of a broad, but shallow, land-locked harbour. Add to this the fact that the light railway between Chichester and Selsey has two miles of its track under deep water, and it will be seen that the catastrophe is of no mean proportion. The sea delivered its attack at two points simultaneously. Upon the eastern side of the Peninsula of Selsey, of which Selsey Bill is the southern tip, stands the village of Pagham, giving its name to a harbour that was enclosed, and the land reclaimed, in 1876, and it was here that the first breach was made in the coast defences. At half-past ten in the morning, with dramatic suddenness, a sand-bank known as The Narrows, 500 yards south-west of the old entrance to the harbour, gave way under the pressure of the spring tide, lashed by a

Digitized by Google

fierce southerly gale. . . . In less than an hour 1,700 acres were under deep water, though even to-day the breach in the banks is barely 150 yards wide. . . . Meanwhile the sea had made considerable inroads upon the western coast of the Peninsula. At last it began to sweep over the shingle banks, and deluge the low-lying marshes beyond; from the marshes it streamed over pasture and arable land, and finally poured, a torrent, half a mile broad, across farms three miles from the western coast. There it joined, through a disused sluice-gate, with an arm of the sea, thrust in from the east, and was only prevented from making a perfect union by the narrow dyke, to which I have referred. . . . Breakers are rolling without hindrance far across the fields, and sea-gulls toss in multitudes upon the waves, where cattle were grazing but forty-eight hours ago." It may be observed that from every part of the country reports reached the London papers on the following days of tremendous damage caused by the gales and abnormal rainfall. Admirable articles, describing the effects of this inundation, appeared in the West Sussex Gazette, on December 22nd, 1910, and others in the Chichester Observer on December 21st and 28th, to which the reader and the future historian of Selsey are referred. In the latter article, a rough but quite accurate map is given, showing the extent of the inundation of December 16th. At the time at which we write, the sea has retired again upon the west coast, but the weakened shingle-banks constitute a perpetual menace at spring tides. It is doubtful whether any attempt will again be made to reclaim Pagham Harbour, where, at every high tide, the sea practically washes the boundaries of Norton Churchyard, the Mound Meadow, and the Old Rectory (now the "Priory"). The experience gained from the successive attempts at reclamation which we have recorded in this Chapter is not of a nature calculated to encourage a repetition of these costly, and, as experience has shown, futile, undertakings. At low tide, it may be observed that the whole of the Basin of Pagham Harbour is lined with a stratum, about 4 ft. thick, of Pleistocene mud, full of Scrobicularia plana, similar to that which we noted on the west shore (see p. 52).

As might be supposed, whilst these pages are in process of going to Press, the air is full of renewed rumours that the Harbour Commissioners are again considering the formation of a shallow harbour for torpedo vessels, and other craft of light draught. It is pointed out that such a station would be almost absolutely safe from attack, owing to the difficulty that would be experienced by an enemy's fleet in finding it, and, when found, in being able to get at it. It must, however, be borne in mind that, as has been above recorded, the harbour channels have been very much silted up since 1852, and very extensive and costly dredging works would be necessary within the submerged area; and also the nature of the coast, outside the harbour, is such that the approach to it would be at all times fraught with considerable difficulty and danger, whilst at times of gale and flood, the entrance to such a haven would be almost impracticable. A hypothetical view of such a harbour as is contemplated by its protagonists was published in the *Morning Leader* for January 3rd, 1911. A very interesting series of photographs of the effects of the inundation have been published by different local photographers.

# CHAPTER XVIII.

#### COAST EROSION AT SELSEY BILL.

WITH the exception of certain parts of the Norfolk Coast, it may probably be said without fear of contradiction, that at no point in the British Islands are the effects of Coast Erosion more clearly observable than upon the Selsey Peninsula. The influence brought to bear by this condition of things upon our natural and political history has received considerable attention in the foregoing pages, and has formed the subject of much careful study by geographers and geologists, as well as by historians. The cause of our extreme liability to the effects of this agency of destruction, not unaptly described by Mr. Bald (see p. 283), as "not only a private loss, but a national one deeply to be deplored," is discussed at the end of this Chapter, It was succinctly laid down by Mr. C. Reid, in his evidence before the Royal Commission in 1907 (LXVI., Appendix Statement, p. 169): "Selsey Bill is composed of alternating loose sands and sandy clays, with a little soft stone. These belong to the Bracklesham Beds, and rise nearly to the level of half tide. Above them lies 10 ft. or 15 ft. of stony loam, giving place at one or two spots, to a mass of flint shingle belonging to the Raised Beach (see p. 37, etc.). These strata offer but little resistance to the waves, and owing to the contour of the coast there is little accumulation of shingle. The rate of denudation, which is exceedingly rapid, seems to be governed by the rate of lowering of the wide, flat foreshore opposite, and a great part of this is very soft, or is freely attacked by boring mollusca. It does not seem possible to stop the waste of the low cliff for more than a few years, for the sea rapidly works behind any groyne, and there is an insufficient supply of beach. These conditions continue as far west as Chichester Harbour; but as we travel westward the protection given by the Isle of Wight is more and more felt." Appendix XXIII. of the Report of the Commission, consisting of tabulated returns from local authorities, added little to the above, but showed that, as far as Selsey was concerned—(1) the erosion is not accelerated by any human agency, such as quarrying, removal of beach or seaweed; (2) that considerable sums have been ineffectually expended by landowners on groynes, but that no public works of the kind have been undertaken. The members of the Royal Commission visited Selsey on June 27th, 1907, and inspected the shore in the company of the late Rector, and took careful note of the ravages of recent years.

It is, surprising that no one pointed out before the Commission what is, perhaps, the most self-evident factor in the breaking away of our shore; that is, the action of

land water, which, with or without the assistance of frost in winter, loosens great masses of the brick earth, and the underlying Raised Beach, which are then brought down and washed away by the next high tide accompanied by a strong wind.

Mr. A. Ballard has constructed a Table, from which we take the following:-

Distance from High-Water Mark (nearest point, except where otherwise stated) to—	Yeakell & Gardner's Map, 1778-83.	Ordnance Survey, 1875.	Loss.				
	Yards.	Yards.	Yards.				
Bury Barn	351	94	257				
Cackham Tower	660	403	257				
East Wittering Windmill	770	660	110				
Bracklesham Farm (cross-roads)	467	220	247				
Earnley Church	1,595	1,292	303				
Medmerry Mill	550	35 <i>7</i>	193				
Crown Inn, Selsey (along lane to S.S.W.	) 1,210	1,027	183				
Crown Inn, Selsey (due S.)	1,347	1,232	115				
Crown Inn, Selsey (along Fish Shops							
Lane, East Street)	1,485	1,364	121				
Crown Inn, Selsey (due E.)	1,650	1,555	95				
Manor Farm, Selsey	1,430	1,291	139				
Park Farm, Selsey	825	715	110				
St. Peter's Church, Selsey	770	58 <i>7</i>	183				
Church Farm, Pagham	715	513	202				

N.B.—This Table is carried along the coast as far as Eastbourne.

Mr. A. Ballard is the only writer who has devoted any careful attention to the matter, and he recorded the results of his observations in the article to which we referred in the last Chapter (XI., Vol. LIII., p. 5). His map, constructed from the contours of the county, showing what the coast-line of Sussex would be, were the protective shingle banks to be removed, is of extraordinary significance, both to the geologist and the historian. It is a matter for congratulation that Mr. Ballard disposes effectually of a fanciful article, accompanied by a still more fanciful map, which appeared in the now defunct journal, the *Tribune*, on August 2nd, 1906, and in which the "Bishop's Park" is shown extending out into the Channel as far as Middleton, and the Eocene rocks of the Bognor ledge are figured and described as "blocks of masonry, marking the site of the old Bognor Church," whilst the time-honoured photograph of the great storm at Bognor in 1874 (which we personally witnessed in statu pupillari), is given due prominence. The authority of Camden also surges, as one might expect, once more to the surface of hypothetical history. The historical

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This was written by Mr. Beckles Willson, and was founded upon his "Lost England, the Story of our Submerged Coasts." London, 1902, pp. 10 and 164.

value of the article is summed up in its concluding paragraph: "What is Pagham Harbour itself but the site of old Pagham, once a flourishing town and port, relics of which frequently come to light at the bottom of the mere?" It reminds one of Edgar Saltus's criticism of Edwin Arnold's "Light of Asia," in his too little known "Anatomy of Negation" (New York: 1886, p. 16): "As a literary contribution it is simply charming; as a page of history, it has the value of a zero from which the formative circle has been eliminated."

The erosion of the Peninsula has been the subject of inquiry and comment from the earliest days of our history, and some very interesting figures are to be found in the Nonæ Rolls (1340), which formed the subject of an article by Mr. W. H. Blaauw in the first volume of the Sussex Archæological Collections (XI., Vol. I., p. 60), in which the loss of land, as valued for tithe, is tabulated all round the Peninsula. It is there stated that in Selsey "arable land drowned by sea," accounted for a loss of tithe amounting to £5. 6s. 8d. since the Valuation of Pope Nicholas in 1272, a period of only sixty-eight years (see p. 275).

The progress of the Coast Erosion may be followed with tolerable accuracy by a reference to the Maps which accompany this volume. The original of the first of these, which bears the date 1672, is the property of Mr James Clayton, of High House. The late Rector devoted a great amount of study to it, and published it, in the form in which we have added it to this volume, in 1906 (Map I.). It will be observed that the coast-line of 1820 was added to this map on the authority of the Surveyor to the Commons Inclosures Commissioners, whilst further inland again, there appears the coast-line of 1905, checked with great care all round the Peninsula by the Rev. J. Cavis-Brown himself. "Selsey Haven" (or Pagham Harbour) which made Selsey a perfect island, is clearly depicted. The map also shows all the usual features of an early Manor: "The Lord's Manor House and Demesne, the Park, early Inclosures, the Common Fields, divided into quarantenes or furlongs, and these again subdivided into tenants' arable strips by grass balks, the Common Pasture in the Marsh, the Parish Church and Rectory House, the tidal Water Mill, the Ferry, etc." (LIII., January, 1907). We see on this map (thanks to the industry of the Editor) the "Wade-way" and the "Horse-way," from the Ferry House across to the mainland (see p. 279).

The Ferry was in charge of a Ferryman, who was paid, as we have seen from the lease of the Tithes in 1661, four bushels of barley yearly for his services. The farmers and renters of land in Selsey paid annually a certain portion of corn, according to the number of yardlands (30 acres) and cotlands (5 acres) which they held, at the rate of a bushel of wheat for a yardland, and half a bushel of barley. A cotland paid half a bushel of barley. A man and a horse paid the Ferryman twopence, and a foot passenger paid a half-penny (LIII., December, 1905).

We see also the wall built by Lord Cornbury in 1697 (see p. 282), and it shows us the situation of the Common Fields, as they were before the passing of the Inclosure Act of 1820 (see p. 271 and Plate XLIII.). These were: (1) North Field; (2) Mill Field; (3) Hill Field; (4) South Cotland Field; (5) North Cotland Field;

(6) South, or Deane, Field (now Danner Field). We see Medmerry Farm standing well inland, but with the 1905 coast-line cutting through its rapidly disappearing ruins; also the position of the shingle bank at Pagham Harbour, showing where the entrance to the harbour was at that time, and the Beacons which we saw in the 1587 map (Plate XLII.), long since engulfed by the sea, but which are commemorated by the name of the "Beacon House" (see p. 256). The Water-Mill on the western shore was a distinctive feature, and was worked (like Sidlesham Mill) by a large tidal pond. "This had floodgates at each end. At high tide the western gate was closed, and the other opened, so that the water flowed through the Mill and out through the harbour to the sea on the east. About the middle of the eighteenth century the sea had encroached so much that a windmill had to be substituted for the water-mill. Now the windmill, in its turn, has been long abandoned" (LXVIII., p. 2). This windmill has, however, by the public spirit of Mr. Copestake, the freeholder, been restored at considerable expense, and forms a decorative and distinctive feature in our landscape.

In the year 1908 the late Rector published (LXIX.) the portion of Yeakell and Gardner's Map of 1778 (to which frequent reference has been made), relating to Selsey, to which he had laboriously added many of the field names from the Tithe Map (preserved at the Rectory) of 1840. This is the second of the loose maps (Map II.) issued with this volume. To this he added the coast-line, showing the further erosions of 1905-6. The shingle bank enclosing Pagham Harbour is seen to have progressed considerably in a north-easterly direction. The map, being much enlarged from the original, the outlines are not very distinct, but it greatly elucidates and supplements the former map of 1672. The field names have been perforce crowded into very small spaces (and often necessarily omitted), and are consequently hardly legible, but we have endeavoured to rectify this matter in our own, the third loose map issued with this volume. In our own map (Map III.) we have preferred to distinguish the fields (which we have identified from the Tithe Map of 1840), by numbers, and a "terrier," which will be found, in the form of an Appendix, on page 375. By the courtesy and permission of the Director-General of the Ordnance Survey, our Map III. is founded on the Ordnance Map of 1910, to which we have added the coast-lines of 1672, 1778, 1820, and 1905, so that the reader can follow at a glance the progress of the erosion of the Peninsula through all its recorded stages.

It would be more than interesting, as we have said elsewhere (see p. 178), if we could know for certain what and where were the sea-walls, which were sustained as a condition of their holdings, in 1649, by the two unnamed copyholders for lives. They were probably immediately south of the Harbour. It seems clear, at the time of writing, that the erection of such walls upon anything like an efficient scale is quite out of the question for many years to come, for the expense would be enormous, and quite beyond the capacity of any leviable, or collectable local rates.

It is impossible to say, with perfect accuracy, at what rate the erosion of the Peninsula progresses. It has been variously stated as three, six, and eight feet per

annum. In point of fact, though a general average may be struck, it is impossible to postulate any steady ratio of loss. We have remarked elsewhere (see p. 296), that the coast-line has enormously receded within historic times, and we have suggested East Borough Head as the Tarpeian Rock of early Selsey "felons of themselves." Other geologists are of opinion that this is now too far out at sea for this to be an admissible theory. Dr. Mill (XXI., p. 8) observes: "Off Selsey Bill a line of banks covered by less than 25 ft. of water, traces out an earlier coast-line, running parallel to the present shore, and about five miles distant from it. Along the coast to the eastward, the depth of 25 ft. is reached everywhere within 1½ miles of the low-water line . . . the rate at which the coast is now being eaten away is estimated at from 6 ft. to 8 ft. per annum opposite Bracklesham Farm, and from 10 ft. to 13 ft. opposite Cockham (Cakeham) Manor Farm." 1

In 1906 it was calculated that the total amount of land lost at various points along the shores in Sussex, by Coast Erosion, between the years 1871-6, when the first 25-inch scale Ordnance Survey of Sussex was in progress, and the years 1896-8, when the county was again revised, was 374 acres. We learn from a letter received from Colonel Hellard, Director-General of the Ordnance Survey (under date October 22nd, 1906), by the late Rector, as follows: "The Parish of Selsey was surveyed in 1875, and revised in 1896, a period of twenty-one years only, while the 197 acres which you mention as lost by erosion since 1839 to the present date, represents the loss during a period of sixty-six years, which is more than three times the length of time to which my figures refer; and if the erosion has been in progress uniformly since 1839, the land in the Parish of Selsey has been disappearing at the rate of about three acres a year, and probably the period from 1875 to 1896 is only responsible for the loss of some 60 to 65 acres, as included in the total of 374 acres for the county."

The more recent effects of erosion have been principally felt opposite the Beacon House, where the coast road has had to be remade further inland, and at the end of West Street, where the progress of the destruction of the land is illustrated by the history of the Coast-guard Station. The present unsightly erection was built in 1879, and is known as Thorney Station. It was formerly known as "Danner" Station (Danner Lane having been the original name of West Street, from the great field said to take its name from the Danish invasion), and stood on the opposite side of the road, at a point now far out towards the low-water line. "Danner" was vacated by the Coast-guards for the present "Thorney" Station in 1879, and the last remains of the Danner Station were washed away on the shore in 1892.

"Old" Thorney Coast-guard Station, which was situated on the shores of Bracklesham Bay, and was known in the Service as "Old Thorney Detachment," has shared the same fate as Danner. Its ruins are visible at the sluices about a mile north-west of West Street. This station was vacated suddenly during the night, in 1863, a high tide, accompanied by a south-west gale, having broken down the shingle banks, and it was never occupied again. When the present station was built, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See British Association Reports, 1895, p. 374: "Report on Coast Erosion."

men from "Old" Thorney Station moved into it, and brought with them the name of "Thorney," though, to the confusion of visitors, it is still often referred to as "Danner," from the other, and adjacent, eroded station, whose place it took.

There was at one time a Coast-guard Station near Bracklesham Lane, called "Cockbush" Station, but this has been entirely washed away by the sea, and the "East Wittering" Station was built to replace it.

At the end of West Street, again, erosion has made history, since the destruction of "Danner" Station, for Mr. S. H. Day, who has had unpleasantly good opportunities of studying the matter. He informs us that during the twelve years of his occupation of "The Looe," his shore (cliff) line has been cut back some 90 ft., i.e., about 60 ft. before he crected the groynes eight years ago, and 30 ft. since; this is at the extreme north-west point of his land, where the coast curves sharply. Along the front of his land generally, the loss was about 25 ft. before groyning, and about 8 ft. since. The coast not being protected in any way to the north-west of West Street, the loss here is phenomenally rapid. We ourselves erected bathing-houses on the cliff in 1907, and had to move them back 15 ft. in 1908, since when about 10 ft. more of cliff have gone, and we have had to move them again in 1911. The grass bank that used to run along the seaward edge of Danner Field, almost as far as West Street, in 1906, is now cut back by the falling of the cliff beyond it, to less than half its original length. We may supplement the Table of Loss quoted at p. 202, from Mr. Ballard's article, which records a loss of 183 yards at about this point between 1778 and 1875, by making a similar calculation from the 1672 map to the present day: we find that the distance between High House and high-water mark has been reduced by Coast Erosion from 700 yards to 200 yards (approximately), a loss of 500 yards, which gives us a general average of rather more than 6 ft. in a year.

We find, in the Hampshire Telegraph and Sussex Chronicle, under date, July 14th, 1808, an announcement of the sale of "High House," which is historically interesting in the present day. We read: "The estate is copyhold of the Manor of Selsea, subject to a small quit rent, in the possession of Mr. John Clayton. Selsea has of late been remarked as admirably calculated for a watering-place; the sands are excellent, with a ride on them, without any interruption, for eight miles; the inland prospects are to-day interesting, combined with the singularly fine view of Spithead, Portsmouth, Isle of Wight, and the adjacent fertile country; the number of ships which pass this Island daily is beyond conception, and among other advantages, from the late improvements at the Ferry, an easy access may be had to and from the Island at any period." The auctioneers responsible for this description were Messrs. White & Son, of Chichester.

Calculating, therefore, by the most exact maps at our disposal, to wit, Yeakell and Gardner's Map of 1778, and the Ordnance Survey Maps of 1875 and 1896, it would appear that a strip varying in width from 110 yards to 300 yards has gone to sea between Chichester Harbour and the point of Selsey Bill. If, by a simple rule-of-three sum, we carry this ratio of erosion back to 1075, we are brought to the conclusion that at the time of the Domesday Survey our coast-line was, at all points,

between a mile and a mile and a half, further out to sea than it is now, and that, on the east of the Peninsula, the coast-line of that day is now represented by the Barn Rocks, the Bognor Rocks, and Middleton Ledge, as marked upon the Geological and Admiralty Charts of the district.

The late Rector made careful measurements in 1905, comparing the existing coast-line with that for 1820 (marked on our Map (I.) of 1672, as published by him in 1906: LXVIII.), and found the losses to be from 1672:—

	To 1820.	To 1905.
Crown Inn to S.S.W. (West Street)	Yards. 22 ½	Yards. 220 <del>]</del>
" S. (Marine Hotel)	24 <del>1</del>	147
" E. (Fish Shops)	49	220½
Manor Farm to East Shore	$24\frac{1}{2}$	147
Corner of Chichester Road to East Shore	49	196
Norton Chancel to East Shore		147
High House to S. (West Street)	$220\frac{1}{2}$	$415\frac{1}{2}$
Windmill to Sea	_	391
Medmerry Farm to Sea		$220\frac{1}{2}$
	j	

It will be seen from this Table that the erosion of the coast in the nineteenth century was fairly uniform round the Peninsula. He checked his observations by a minute examination of quantitative losses in all the coast-line fields on the Tithe Map of 1840, which again worked out at the same total of nearly three acres a year.

It must be said at this point that such calculations cannot but be to some extent hypothetical, for, as will be seen by a glance at our Map III., on which all the coastlines are marked, the human equation has to be taken into consideration, but we may call attention to the fact that, after a laborious system of cross-checking and comparison of available authorities, the results arrived at are remarkably consistent, and appear to present a logical, if not a scientific, sequence of observations. The cause of this continuously excessive loss will become at once apparent if we go down on to the shore where the cliff is at its highest, between West Street and the Windmill footpath, on any day when a strong south-west gale has stripped the shingle from the base of the cliff, down to the silver-sand, when a most interesting and significant section of the coast-line will be found to be laid bare. We took advantage of such circumstances in the autumn of 1910, and measured the beds, with the assistance of Miss Hilda Ayling, from whose consecutive photographs of the cliff our Plate XLVI. has been made. Apart from the question of Coast Erosion, this section is of considerable geological interest. It will be observed that the currentbedding of the sands and gravels is very distinctly shown, and "dips" from southeast to north-west, the successive strata disappearing below the shingle beach. The

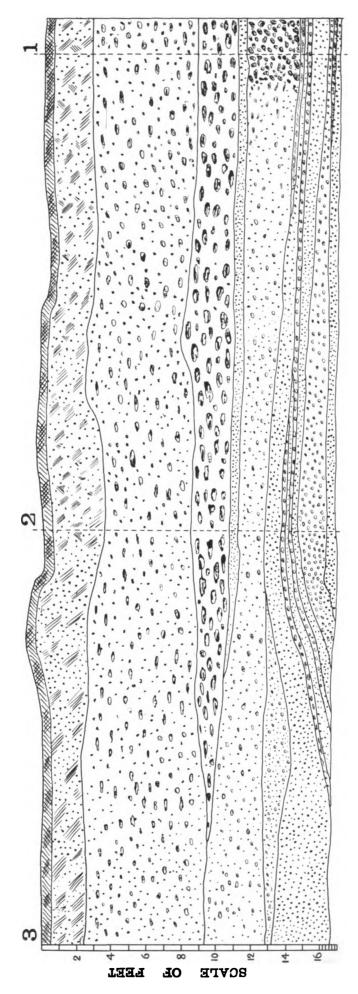
brick earth (or "Coombe Rock," see p. 43) lies (as it was washed from the higher ground in the form of glacial drift, after the upheaval of the Raised Beach), in a level mass upon it. We measured these beds at the south-east and north-west points, and in the centre, at the points marked A, B, and C, on the Plate, with the following result:—

AT I.	Ат 2.	Ат 3.
Total Depth. Ft. In.  Alluvium and brick earth (2 ft. 4 in.) 2 4  Raised beach, gravel with water-worn pebbles (6ft. 11 in.) 9 3  Silver-sand mixed, with large and small rounded pebbles (3 ft. 6 in.) 12 9  The same, with very minute pebbles (4 ft.) 13 I  Silver-sand (3 ft. 5 in. below) 16 6  BASE.	Total Depth. Ft. In.  Alluvium and brickearth (3 ft. 6 in.) 3 6  Raised beach (4 ft. 10 in.) 8 4  The same, with larger stones (2 ft. 2 in.) 10 6  Silver-sand (6 in.) 11 0  Layered beach of silver-sand and pebbles (1 ft. 6 in.) 12 6  Silver-sand (1 ft. 1 in.) 13 7  A layer of pebbles (2 in.) 13 9  A layer of silver-sand (2 in.) 13 11  Small pebbles (2 in.) 14 1  Silver-sand (3 in.) 14 4  Large and small pebbles (2 ft.) 16 2  Silver-sand (4 in. and below) 16 3	Silver-sand (1 ft. 2 in.) 16 Small pebbles (2 in.) 16 Sharp, yellow sand (1 in.) 16 Silver-sand (3 in. and below) 16 I

In this section it will be seen that the information which we have gathered from other sections made in various parts of the Peninsula (see p. 36), is carried out to the coast-line, and affords a further illustration of the bedding of the Raised Beach and Coombe Rock, and of their concealed contours. The curious contortion of the

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;When a river is in flood the coarser materials will be carried out to a greater distance, so that pebbles and shingle will be deposited over a tract of sand, and sand will invade the region of mud; again when the river is low, clay or mud will settle down nearer shore, as it did before the flood time and cover up the outer beds of sand. In this way wedge-shaped or lenticular deposits of the various materials will be formed and interbedded with each other." XVI., p. 185.

!1



Section of Cliff shewing Raised Beach and Brick Earth, &c.

beds, and their upward thrusts, as noted by Prestwich (see p. 37), are often strikingly visible upon the shore sections.

A glance at these sections and the Plate XLVI., brings into prominence the facts, and the theory based upon them, which we advanced at the commencement of this Chapter. A solid mass of heavy retentive loam lies upon a loose mass of heavy rounded stones; these, in turn, lie upon bands of smaller stones, interspersed with bands of very friable gravel; and the whole series rests upon a loose mass of lug (or "silver") sand, 10 ft. to 12 ft. in depth, as we pointed out in our Geological Chapter (see p. 37). We shall also see, in Chapter XXIV., that the Rainfall of Selsey is exceptionally high. When this has percolated the brick earth, the superincumbent mass becomes enormously heavy; the continuation of the process of percolation of water among the loose stones and gravels, robs them of the very slight cohesive strength which they at any time possess, whilst the lug sand on which they rest is so soft that it can be dug out easily with the hand. The pounding of a very moderate sea upon this extremely friable base, excavates it with the greatest ease and rapidity, the loam (brick earth) crushes its immediate support, and we then find, lying on the foreshore, great blocks of loam and the stones of the upper strata of the Raised Beach. If a frost supervenes at this moment the disintegration of the whole is immensely accelerated, and thus in winter the erosion is much greater than it is in summer.

The only remedy would seem to be a very elaborate system of groynes, which would, in time, accumulate a bank of shingle against the soft substrata of the Raised Beach, and enable it to hold up the ponderous brick earth until it has time to dry and "set" again. But this groyning must not be done in patches by owners of coast lands according to their unscientific fancy. An ordinary groyne set at right angles to the cliff is a murderous mistake, as may be seen between the Beacon House and the Marine Hotel. The sea washes into the angle thus formed, and immediately makes a little "pocket" behind it, which in a single tide may be enlarged many feet—the waves acquire an added force, like that of a flow of water from a constricted tube, or a funnel, in these angles, and so the measure of defence becomes a powerful factor of offence. When, and only when, sufficient shingle has been accumulated, we may consider the question of a sea-wall. To undertake such an engineering feat under existing circumstances would be pure waste of time, money, and labour.

It is little or no consolation to the owners of the land which is being washed away at Selsey, to be told that the loss is being made up for by accretions of land at Pagham and elsewhere. As Jukes-Browne has observed (XVI., p. 194): "The land which has been lost at Selsey, Bognor, and elsewhere, by the encroachment of the sea, has been regained by the silting up of the estuaries of the Rivers Adur, Arun, and other smaller inlets along the coast," but the owners of disappearing Selsey can hardly be expected to derive much satisfaction from this interesting geographical fact.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See also on this subject, Dixon, XV., pp. 76, 77.

11

# WRECKS, WRECKING AND SMUGGLERS IN SELSEY.

IT is now more than two hundred years ago since Congreve wrote in the epilogue to "The Mourning Bride":—1

As Sussex men that dwell upon the shore
Look out when storms arise, and billows roar;
Devoutly praying with uplifted hands
That some well-laden ship may strike the sands;
To whose rich cargo they may make pretence
And fatten on the spoils of Providence.

It is not for us to enter in this place upon a discussion as to how far the poet's words were, or were not, libellous. It is enough for us to record that the whole question of the profits arising from wreckage cast upon the shore of Selsey Bill has been a burning one from the moment at which the History of Selsey emerges from the night of impenetrable tradition.

We have, at any rate, seen that St. Wilfrid as nearly as possible fell into the hands of the natives of the Peninsula, in the dawn of the Historic Period, and the account given by his chaplain, Eddius, of his earliest experiences upon our shores supplies us with a pregnant point of departure for the chronicles that form the subject of the present chapter. Eddius, in his description of St. Wilfrid's adventures, remarks: "For a great gale blowing from the South-east, the swelling waves threw them on the unknown coast of the South Saxons. The sea too left the ship and men, and, retreating from the land, and leaving the shore uncovered, retired into the depth of the abyss. And the heathen coming with a great army intended to seize the ship, to divide the spoil of money, to take them captive forthwith and to put to the sword such as resisted. To whom our great Bishop spoke gently and peaceably, offering much money, wishing to redeem their souls. But they with stern and cruel hearts, like Pharaoh, would not let these people of the Lord go, saying proudly that 'All that the sea threw on the land became as much theirs as their own property.'" And Dr. Freeman observes that "the shipwrecked man, instead of being looked on as an object of humanity and Christian charity, was looked on as a wretch forsaken

<sup>&</sup>quot;The Works of William Congreve"; London (3 Vols.), 1710. Vol. II., p. 507.

E. A. Freeman: "History of the Norman Conquest of England, its Causes and its Results." London (6 Vols.), 1867-79. Vol. II., p. 222.

by God and man, who became the lawful spoil of the lord into whose hands he was thrown."

A moderate-sized volume might be filled with records of wrecked ships, and of wreckage washed ashore and claimed by the Lords of the Manor of Selsey. In 1357, under date January 28th, we have one of the earliest accounts 1 of the fate of a ship freighted with wine for England being driven on shore here. The Commission of Inquiry was issued to Richard, Earl of Arundel, Guy de Brian, Admiral of the King's Fleet towards the West, Andrew Peverel, Robert de Halsham, and Philip Wychard, and recited that "the King has learned by the complaint of John de Sancto Johanne, master of a ship called 'La Seinte Marie de Port Valet,' of Spain, that the said ship, freighted with wine for England, was driven by a storm on a rock off the Island of Seleseye, and partly broken up, and seventy-one tuns of wine, chests, plates of iron, swords and other goods were taken as wreck by men of the island and from other parts, cutting the ship into small parts, although he and his fellows came to land alive, and sued diligently with the Bishop of Chichester, as lord of the Liberty of the Island, and the men aforesaid, for restitution of the said goods as well as of the value of the ship, and the gear of the same worth £95, when the Bishop and some of the men delivered to them thirty-three tuns of the said wine and divers other goods, but he and the men detain the residue to the petitioners' great loss and contrary to the said Statute, and appointing them to make inquisition regarding the whole truth of the matter and do full justice therein. The sheriff of the County of Sussex has been commanded to furnish jurors."

In 1431 (LIV., 9 Hen. VI., m. 17d) we find a similar commission issuing to William Sydeneye, John Hipron and John Hilly, or two of them, to inquire by Inquest of the County of Sussex whether the barge of St. Malo in Brittany called "'Le Edmund de Sancto Maelovio,' with her crew, was captured on the high seas, or at the Island of Sheleseye . . . and if the latter then to inquire into all the circumstances." These records have an ominous sound, in view of the reputation already in these early days attaching to the men of Selsey. William Sydeneye is described in a Court Roll of 1449-50 as "Chief Steward of the Reverend Father in Christ, Adam (de Moleyns) by Divine Permission Bishop of Chichester." Henry VI. had expressly granted to Bishop Adam de Moleyns that the lands of the cathedral should be exempt from the jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty in the matter of wrecks.<sup>3</sup>

In 1482 3 at a Court of the Hundred of Manhood (Manewode) was "presented, one boat worth 13/4 coming to the Lord of the Manor from wreck of the sea and remaining in the custody of Richard Haywode and Robert Park, who found it." Other wreckage was "presented, remaining in the custody of William Briksey who found same," but the Roll is undecipherable as regards the nature and value of the wreckage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cal. Patent Rolls. 31 Edw. III. Pt. I., m. 25d., p. 546.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Patent Rolls, 24 Henry VI. Pt. II., m. 8: "Quod Episcopus Decanus et Canoni Cicestrensis ac omnes homines et tenentes sui nec non omnia dominia, maneria, terræ et tenementa sua, sint in perpetuum quieti de potestate Admiralli, ministrorum ac præceptorum suorum quorumcunque."

<sup>3</sup> Court Rolls of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners at the Public Record Office. Bundle 40, No. 4.

1

In the Deed of Exchange of 1562 (LIV., 3 Eliz., Pt. II., m. 39), to which we have referred on p. 157, among the grants made to the See in exchange for the manor, we find "Wrecks of the Sea" (wrecca maris), and it is clear that the Bishop was granted wreckage, etc., in the rectories and lands granted to him, as he before had these rights in the manors assumed by the Crown. That this was accepted by the Court is shown by Letters Testimonial (litteres testimoniales) of the Lord High Admiral, Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, which are worthy of record in this place. They read as follows:—

"To all to whom these presents shall come. We have inspected letters bearing date May 6th, 1573, scaled with the seal of the Court of Admiralty, upon a decree in the said Court by Dr. David, late Judge there, as to wrecks of the sea in the manors, etc., adjacent to the sea belonging to the See of Chichester." (Then follow recitals as to the letters.) "We witness also that our Lieutenant-General, Julius Cæsar, Doctor of Laws, on June 18th, 1591, in the Court of Arches, at the instance and request of Thomas Lewknor, Esq., on the part of the Rev. Father Thomas (Bickley, 1585–96), Bishop of Chichester, decreed that neither the said reverend Father nor his successors or tenants, servants or ministers should from that time be arrested or molested in any way as to the wrecks in the aforesaid manors and lands of the said See. For certitude of which we have caused our seals to be affixed. Given the 21st day of June, 1591."

This was a decision of vital importance, for in an Admiralty Court Examination, held on Saturday, November 23rd, 1588, Anthony Palmer, of Aldingbourne, Gentleman, aged 44 years, swore that: "He believes that the Queen's Majesty hath given the office of Lord High Admiral of England unto the Right Honourable Charles, Lord Howard... with all emoluments and advantages belonging to the same, as, 'Wrecks of the Sea,' with other casualties, except any private men have any private grant or charter to the contrary. That, about Michaelmas was two years, there came a certain ship on ground at a place called Brakesham (Bracklesham Bay) in Sussex, within the Hundred of Manhood, belonging to the Bishop of Chichester, having in her certain cotton, etc., etc., which ship as he did hear was taken at the seas by Captain Reayman, there and then being in her none but certain nigurs.

"The said ship coming to the place aforesaid within the aforesaid Bishop's liberties, he went on board of her, thinking she had been a wreck and fallen due to the said Bishop to salve the said ship and goods for the said Bishop's use, being then his officer, and not in any contempt of the Lord Admiral's jurisdiction, for as soon as two justices of the peace of the county, called Mr. Thomas Lewknor and Mr. Farnely, came down to this examinate (which was within an hour after he went aboard of her) and told him that the same was no wreck, he dealt no further in the said ship and goods, but only for the use and behoof of the said Captain Rayman, he saved and did his best in preserving the goods.

"That, about August was a twelvemonth, there came a man of war or privateer into the Harbour of Selsey, Sussex, his name he knoweth not nor any of his company, who, having there sold such commodities as he had, did provide and bring to the

seaside within the Parish of Sidlesham, being on the Bishop's liberty, four hogsheads of beef to be carried on board his ship. And in the meane season one of the Queen's pinnaces took the said man of war, the captain whereof and some of his company escaped, leaving the said beef behind them, whereupon the bailiff of the said Bishop arrested and stayed the said beef to his use, and certified the Bishop thereof, whereupon the Bishop called for this deponent, being his steward, to know what he should do with the same . . . when the Bishop's carts came for the beef, they were arrested." This curiously leads up to the account which is given at p. 279 of the use of Pagham (Selsey) Harbour as a resort of smugglers and contrabandists.

In the Court Rolls of the Manhood (Vol. I., 1606–1623) under date October 12th, 1608, there is a most curious account of "a French shippe caste upon the shoare in Selsey about a stone's cast from ye mayne land." The witness, Robert Kempe, deposed that together with William Chapman he entered her and "found in her neither man, catt nor dogg, and about an houre after, eleaven Frenchmen who had layen all night in the furze about two furlongs from the shippe, came and viewed her for the leakes, and, upon their entering, this examinate and Richard Chapman came out of the shipp, because they were fully persuaded it was the Frenchmen's shipp." This "shipp" was afterwards sold to Sir Wm. Browne; the master of the ship and John Woodland doing the bargaining with one Higginson on behalf of Sir Wm. Browne, he (Higginson) being "the only man in the Island that understood the French tongue." The ship was stated to be of Newhaven, and the point seems to be that Sir Wm. Browne bought her as spoil of war from the Frenchmen, whereas she was probably "Wreck of the Sea," and therefore properly due to the Bishop.

In 1610 we read, under date April 5th, of a hogshead of claret lying on the shore and spoiled by salt-water, found by William Kempe and John Woodland, and in the custody of Roger Sigiake, of Selsey (sic), servant of Lewis Lewknor, soldier and farmer of the lord's lands. The Bailiff was ordered to seize it to the lord's use.

These Court Rolls are full of references to wreckage of boats and other flotsam and jetsam, all of which are claimed "without dispute" by the Bailiff of the Lord of the Manor. Thus, on April 8th, 1613, a boat; on April 4th, 1615, John Sturt and John Turkett had found each a little barrel of whisky (Usquebagium) and concealed them in their barns, for which they were fined 40s. and 10s. respectively; other, more law-abiding, tenants, carried two vessels of whisky at the same time, and Richard Egley, a butt of white wine, to the Lord of the Manor—then William Fagg (see p. 166), in his Manor house "by the appointment of the wyfe of the said Mr. Fagg and his sonne." The amount of wine and "usquebaugh" found along the coast at this period, and all dutifully carried to the Lord of the Manor, seems to have been very considerable.

It will be remembered that in the sale of the Manor to the Citizens of London, in 1628, half the wrecks were included (see p. 170), but the Citizen's rights in the matter were not carefully looked after. In 1635, Sir Thomas Bowyer, who lived at Mundham, wrote to London (see LIV., December 13th, 1635) to say that two great ships had been wrecked at Selsey, and goods swimming about the sea were

taken and embezzled, and that if anyone had authority to interpose much might be preserved. In this same year Bishop Montague's case was tried (see p. 173), and it is expressly recited in the case that "The Bishop is wronged because in the late grant to the Londoners, wrecks of the sea are also passed, which are not appurtenances of the Manor, but granted by special Charter, were not taken away by the Queen's assumption, but reserved in Selsey, as appears by accounts of Bishop Bickley (see p. 302) and others, and the Bishop hath a judgment in the Admiral Court against the Queen," and in another place he points out that the Bishop enjoyed these foreshore rights, etc., in virtue of the possession of the Hundred of Manhood, still in his hands.

In 1687, at a Court of Sir Wm. Morley, held on October 27th, it is presented that "a ship, two anchors, three old sails, and other goods, have been cast up by the sea upon dry land within the Manor, and have become wreck and seized for the use of the Lord, according to the customs of the Manor." In the same Court, in October 25th, 1688, "a small pinnace had come ashore as wreck, and was saved by certain tenants, among whom we note Edward Mann and Richard Bettesworth (see p. 179), and this small pinnace, according to the custom of the Manor, belonged of right to the Lord of this Manor."

Enough has been said in the above extracts to show not only the title of the Lords of the Manor to wreckage, but also that the "salving" of wrecks was a somewhat important industry in our Peninsula. It is not surprising, therefore, to find that the last really feudal Lord, or rather Lady, of the Manor, the Hon. Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt, who was, as our frequent references to her have shown, essentially grande dame, refused to exercise her manorial rights in this respect. The late Rector, in a letter dated February 29th, 1908, which is before us as we write, says: "I have always understood that, after the coming into operation of the Act of 29 and 30 Victoria, c. 62, by the 7th Section of which the Foreshore Rights of the Crown were vested in the Board of Trade, Lords of Manors were called upon to prove their Shore-claims. Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt declined to prove her right to half the wrecks, because she thought it encouraged wrecking among the fishermen. Consequently, when a huge hogshead of hock came ashore about a fortnight ago, it was seized by the Coast-guard for the Crown, and sold for just under £4."

The last, and a terrible, incident in the record of wreckage off Selsey occurred in December, 1910, when certain wretched casks were seen floating about off the fishing beach, and in the effort to bring them ashore, John Arnell and his nephew, Alfred Charles Arnell, a child of five years old, were drowned. It is to be hoped, but we fear vainly, that this may prove a warning; but alack! centuries ago a great philosopher wrote: "Effodiuntur opes, irritamenta malorum," and the fortuitous harvest of the sea seems destined as ever to merit the application of this pregnant apophthegm.

That the emoluments and profits derivable from wrecks, and those derived from smuggling, must necessarily appeal to the same class of mind, is a

self-evident proposition, and though the contraband trade may, with justice, be said to be practically extinct in the present day, there is no doubt that in the past, Selsey bore its share in this form of antinomianism. One has only to take up any old newspaper published in the county to realise to what an extent cargoes of spirits and other contraband articles were "run" on the Sussex Coast. We may take two issues of the Sussex Weekly Advertiser or Lewes Journal, selected quite at random, and scan the advertisements of sales of seized goods at the Custom Houses. In the issue for March 23rd, 1789, no less than 12,372 gallons of seized spirits are advertised for sale by the Crown, with a proportionable quantity of other dutiable articles. In the issue for December 12th, 1803, 5,536 gallons of spirits are advertised for sale at Shoreham in a single auction. Smuggling, and its elder brother, piracy, have always been a form of misdemeanour for which the most law-abiding citizens have felt a certain more or less shamefaced sympathy. There is an established tradition in Selsey that some of the old Rectors took "tithe of kegs," and that a passage underground led from the old Rectory to the Mound, whose course is marked by a significant depression along the Priory carriage-drive, along which the passage of puncheons was habitual. We may hope that this is fabulous, but there is no doubt that as late as in the eighteenth century Selsey was, to some extent, a centre of the "Free Trade" of a more robust, if less enlightened, age.

The earlier history of Sussex with regard to this matter is admirably assembled by Mr. W. D. Cooper, in an article, entitled "Smuggling in Sussex" (XI., Vol. X., p. 69), to which the curious are referred. From Selsey and Chichester Harbours, as well as from others along the coast (notably Rye and Winchelsea) wool was extensively smuggled out of, and Flemish cloth from Ypres and elsewhere smuggled into, the country. In 1336 the Bailiffs of Chichester, and of thirteen other ports, were expressly enjoined to prevent the trade. In 1341 Chichester, and fourteen other ports, were expressly licensed to export wool on payment of the statutory export duties, and we find Ordinances concerning this commerce, and regulating it, recorded in 1423, 1454, 1547, 1630, 1662, et passim.

In the Egerton MSS. (No. 929, p. 38) we find records, in the year 1703, under date March 5th, of two French prisoners at Felpham. On May 6th, three French prisoners at Pagham. In the same year (December 12th), "Out of a small hoy near Selsea seized five Frenchmen; committed to Chichester gaol, broke prison, and retaken by J. Field."

Collectors of books relating to Sussex are familiar with a singularly horrible little book entitled, "A full and genuine History of the inhuman and unparalleled Murders of Mr. William Galley, a Customs House Officer, and Mr. Daniel Chater, a Shoemaker, by Fourteen Notorious Smugglers: with the Trials and Execution of Seven of the Bloody Criminals at Chichester. Written by a Gentleman of Chichester, 1748-9" (Quarto, London, 1749), of which at least five editions were published and sold within that year. The details set out in this little book are gruesome in the extreme, and are illustrated by a series of crude plates, characteristic of the gutter

Digitized by Google

-)

literature of the period. Two of the miscreants, John Cobby of Sidlesham (son of James Cobby of Birdham), and John Hammond of Bersted, were hung at Chichester on January 19th, 1748-9, and their bodies were subsequently hung in chains "on Selsey Isle, on the high ground or heath where they sometimes landed their smuggled goods, and where they were seen at a great distance both east and west." A full account of the matter is given in the article in XI., Vol. X.

We have been unable to locate the precise position of the gibbet on which these felons were hung, but Mr. H. Nicholls, a descendant of the Rector, William Nicholls, writing to the late Rector, in February, 1907, says that he remembers the tradition of the gibbet, which he had never actually seen but which had been still standing forty years before, near the sea, as a warning to smugglers. He records having seen an old engraving of it, but this engraving we have also entirely failed to trace, unless he is referring to a steel engraving by J. H. Hurd, dated November, 1840, which forms the cul de lampe to W. D. Cooper's article (XI., Vol. X., p. 94). This is a spirited little vignette showing three men hanging on a gibbet by the seashore, inscribed "Finis," and underneath "Respice Finem," on which we see the earthward-pointing spikes on the main post designed to prevent persons climbing up and rescuing the gibbeted bodies, as was so often attempted and often done.

It may, however, be observed that on the Tithe Map of 1839 that part of "Hill Field" on which Beacon House stands used to be called "Gibbet Field" (see No. 344 on our Map III.), and as the position is an ideal one for the purpose, whilst it quite answers to the description given above, we may assume that the Selsey Gibbet was erected at this point.

Before taking leave of this subject, we may record in this place an extremely interesting document, of which the original is in our possession. This is endorsed "Sir James Peachey, Bart. For Richard Forlong Deputation for saving and securing Wrecks in the Mannor of Selsey. Dated 1st August, 1767." By this instrument Sir James Peachey, Lord of the Manor (see p. 181), constituted Richard Forlong, of Selsey, his bailiff, for him and in his name "to seize, save, and secure all such Wrecks, Wreckt Goods of what sort, nature, and kind soever as shall at any time be cast up by the sea within my Mannor of Selsey." The bailiff was enjoined "to cause to be carried into the Mannor house in Selsey, there to be Lodged and left until by my order the same shall be thence removed" the said wrecks and wrecked goods, and Sir James undertook "not only to ratify and confirm the same, but also to pay the said Bailiff such satisfaction for his trouble as he shall reasonably deserve to have, together with his reasonable expenses therein."

We have dealt thus at length with the records of Wreckage and Smuggling at Selsey, for the reason that they have an important bearing upon the history of the foreshore rights of the Lords of the Manor [which, as we have observed elsewhere (see p. 182) are almost all that is left to-day of the manorial rights in Selsey], besides forming a very interesting chapter in the lore of our Peninsula.

# CHAPTER XX.

#### SELSEY AS IT IS TO-DAY.

CELSEY, as it is known to most people in the present day, may be said to begin at the point where the road from Chichester crosses the light railway line of the Hundred of Manhood and Selsey Tramway Company (see Frontispiece B., p. 1). The visitor who approaches the village by road from Chichester, cannot fail to be struck by two salient features: the first is the abnormal curliness of the road, and the second is the bareness of the landscape (owing to the comparative absence of trees of any size and age) that characterise our Peninsula. We have referred elsewhere (see p. 1, etc.) to Dr. H. R. Mill's study of the district, in which he acutely observes (XXI., p. 19): "The coastal plain is traversed by roads in every direction, most of them designed for local purposes, and serving to connect the farmhouses with the chief centre of the parish. Hence it is rarely that a road runs for more than a mile without a turn at right angles, and a journey along the coast involves many abrupt turns and detours." The road from Chichester, though it leads nowhere else, boasts twenty-nine distinct turnings, and there is no high road, east and west, nearer to the sea than Sidlesham, a circumstance that has caused a good deal of distress to geologists and others, no longer, perhaps in their first youth, who have made Selsey their head-quarters for visiting Bracklesham Bay and Pagham Harbour (see p. 37). Even the footpaths along the coast are of the most elementary description, the erosion of the shore making the construction of anything like permanent paths an abortive task. The parish footpaths are clearly marked in the old maps appended to this volume, but the question of the public rights over them is one which frequently turns up for discussion, and constitutes a subject concerning which no conclusion is easily arrived at.

In May 1906, the late Rector, whose researches into the early history of Selsey led him from time to time into the fierce protagonism of the rights of his parishioners with respect to public footpaths and rights of way, was challenged by Mr. Joseph Porter of Henfield, agent to Mr. F. Copestake, the freeholder, to defend a statement that he had made to the effect that the public had a prescriptive right of way over the footpath (which is barred by several gates), from the Windmill to Medmerry Farm. He devoted a great deal of research to this important matter

and his defence of the position he took up which we have been able to extract from his notes, constitutes a document of great parochial interest and significance. The earliest account of this footpath may be found in the British Museum (Additional MSS., No. 33,410, f. 113) referred to on p. 15. This is an early sixteenth century copy from the ancient "Leiger Book" of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester. There is in this MS. a complete list of tenants and their strip ("shott" or "furlong") holdings in the common fields.

Later, there is the lease, dated October 12th, 1528, for ninety-nine years at 30s. rent granted by Dean Fleshmonger (see p. 15) to John Stanney. Stanney appears to have occupied also adjoining land (also called Medmeney) of which he was the freeholder, and to have pulled down and destroyed the ancient hedges and fences, and demolished the boundaries between the freehold and leasehold lands. The lease to Stanney expired at Lady Day, 1629, and the land was leased by the Dean and Chapter to Nicholas Forder for twenty-one years at the same rent. Both eventually came into the hands of a certain Alexander Wilson (see p. 15), who refused to reinstate the boundaries or pay rent for the leasehold part. Hence arose a long protracted lawsuit between the Dean Francis Dee (on behalf of the Dean and Chapter) and Wilson. Several Commissions of Enquiry were sent from the Court of Exchequer, and these, with the interrogatories and depositions of witnesses and the findings of the Commissioners are preserved in the Public Record Office. Richard Latter, a witness from Selsey, deposed that Medmerry had been held successively by Gilbert Stanney, Richard Stanney, and one Wells. That about sixty acres had gone to sea (since 1528), that Mr. Stanney built the house "and there is a house called The 'Bishop's Lodge,' standing near the shore, where the Vicar did dwell." Judgment was given for the Dean and Chapter whereby it was ordered that the Dean and Chapter should possess one sixth part, viz., "45 acres, 1 rood, 13 poles, lying together in Medmeney," the boundaries of which are carefully described in the Decree of the Court, and the fences were duly set out again. But further lights bearing upon this right of way are recorded in the action of Thomas ffarington against Thomas Woodland and Clement Kerbie (or Kerby), Churchwardens of Selsey in 1632, when again Commissioners were sent down from the Court of Exchequer, which took evidence by depositions, and examined witnesses on behalf of both parties at Chichester on May 11th, 1632 and January 11th, 1633. At this time the mill on the west coast was a tidal water-mill (see p. 294). It was deposed and agreed by witnesses as on both sides that there was a common highway along the shore, westward into the Manhood. This was perambulated during the annual "beating of the bounds" of the parish. The parishioners kept it in repair, but there had been made a great breach in the stone beach which formed and protected the highway, and the lessee of the mill, Farington, called upon the parish to repair it, as the sea was filling the mill-pond with stones. The point to be established, in order to fix the liability, was whether the breach had been made inward by the sea breaking

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Exchequer Decrees, 11 Charles I., No. 11635. Michaelmas Series 111, Vol. XVIII., ff. 308 and 309d.

in from the outside (in which case the parish would be liable) or whether the miller had overcharged the pond with water, and so made the breach from inside the pond. The evidence is set out at some length at p. 277. The existence of the right of common highway on both sides of the mill-pond was really not disputed. We have not been able to find the final judgment in this case. Possibly the suit was abandoned as the highway was rapidly going, and indeed much had gone, to sea. An interesting and difficult point arises whether, when there is such a common right of passage on the land bordering the shore, such right continues inland even when the original path has been washed away by the sea. The coast-guards have such a right of passage over anybody's land along the shore, and the balance of legal opinion is that the parishioners' right goes inland just the same with the encroachment of the sea, and the stoppage of this right by Mr. S. H. Day at the end of West Street has been seriously questioned but never tested. Old inhabitants of Selsey claim that they have always had this right of way between West Street and Bracklesham, and it is only of recent years that it has been disputed by the freeholders of the Medmerry (or Medmeney) lands. Our Map II. of 1778 shows this footpath through Medmerry clearly, in exactly the same way that it shows other footpaths about which there has never been any dispute. The Inclosure Award Map of 1819 does not include Medmerry, but it clearly shows that the present road going past the gasworks was made to connect with the public path going to Ham, and the Inclosures Commissioners made the present road through the old mill common fields, leading to the mill, not only to reach the mill, but to connect with this public footpath. There is now no undisputed path from the mill, to the ruins of Medmerry Farm and so on to the sands and shingle, except the narrow footpath along the north-west edge of Danner Field.

This is not the place in which to enter upon a discussion of the matter, but the protagonists of prescriptive rights must remember that in early days a large farm might stand midway between the village and the church, and that all the farm labourers lived at the farm, on the bothy system. They would make and use a path for themselves in both divisions, each *ending* at the farm. This would not give the outside public a prescriptive right to cross the farm, making a public footpath of both accommodation roads, and this is a factor which has frequently been overlooked in the settlement, or otherwise, of such disputes.

When New (Hillfield) Road was put into order in 1906 it was shown by the churchwardens' books that in old days before the coming into operation of the Local Government Acts every occupier of land in the parish provided, for every twenty-five acres of his holding, one horse for haulage of shingle from the beach to the roads. A highway rate of one penny in the £ usually covered all other cost of maintaining the roads, and all labour on them was done under the direction of the churchwardens. It was only in 1906 that New Road was taken over by the Rural District Council as a public highway.

The comparative treelessness of the district is explained by the destruction of the trees so as to get the utmost agricultural crops from the land, especially

during the Napoleonic wars, when corn was at a high premium. As Dr. Mill has observed (XXI., p. 29): "Below the altitude of fifty feet above the sea, it is rare to see a tree except in the hedgerows and about the houses; few parts of England are so closely cultivated as the coastal plain of West Sussex. There are, however some remarkable vestiges of old woods, including, a venerable yew in South Bersted churchyard said to be eight hundred years old." Mr. Rusbridge in the pamphlet to which frequent reference has been made, gives an acutely reasoned account of the matter; he says (XII., p. 11): "Trees are regarded by local agriculturalists with a jealous eye, and accordingly they are denuded of their lateral branches, the better to imitate tropical palms as closely as climate and circumstances will allow, to judge from their bare trunks and little crown of foliage on the top. In old times every farm had its own coppice, from whence to obtain timber for the home requirements, as occasion demanded.1 When the land was originally cleared of its primeval forest and brought into cultivation, a certain acreage of wood, proportionate to the size of the holding, was allowed to remain intact. But the long French war proved as fatal in its results to the native timber as to a large percentage of those engaged in the struggle. Corn values went up abnormally, reaching at times so high a figure that every available square yard of land on which corn could possibly grow was brought into cultivation. Hence coppices and trees were felled wholesale."

In another place Mr. Rusbridge tells us (XII., p. 22) that from earliest times both sides of Pagham Harbour were densely wooded. "Fine oaks especially abounded," we are told. "Local tradition avers that much of the timber used in the construction of the Cathedral at Chichester came from here. Early in the eighteenth century the last remnant of the old forest was felled—at Honer Farm—and the land cleared for cultivation."

Commencing then at the tramway line we get the first view of the village, which is shown in the photograph taken expressly for this volume, that forms a frontispiece to the Introductory Chapter. On the right is the new (removed) Church and the Rectory, of which we have given an account in Chapter XIV.

The entrance to the village used to be much narrower, but it was widened by the removal, in 1885, of an old forge, which stood where the allotment gardens now lie, and of some ancient cottages on the left, adjoining Church House.

The most typical and charming, and, unhappily, one of the most rapidly disappearing features of the village, is the presence of a number of thatched cottages of exceedingly great antiquity. One by one these are disappearing under the ruthless hands of the modern builder, crushed out of existence by the relentless wheels of the Juggernaut car of progress. Some of these thatched roofs are carried nearly to the ground on the south-west or windward side, as a protection against driving rains.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> We have seen on p. 177 what the Bishop of Chichester had to say on this subject in 1635.



The Manor Farm, Selsey. (The Old Manor House).

1:1

We have referred to the old Manor Farm elsewhere (see p. 154). It is the first building that strikes the attention of the observant visitor on arriving at Selsey from Chichester by road. It will be remarked that it has been built in three distinct sections and periods, but as to whether any fragment of the original Manor House, as restored for his own occupation by Bishop Sherburne remains, it is impossible to hazard a conjecture. The outer walls of the front portion of the house are so like those of the "Grange" Farm, that it would not be stretching the imagination to suppose that they were built by the same builder (Plate XLVII.). The back portion and the south wing are clearly more modern, but all parts of the house contain distinctive features of the old manor houses of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The oak-panelling of the principal rooms has been carefully covered with canvas and papered over, and much of the fine old oak "fittings" of the house has been painted. We must be grateful, however, for the fact that it still stands where it did, and has not been outwardly modernised or altogether demolished.

We have recorded that the Manor House was restored and probably added to by Bishop Sherburne. In the Burrell MSS, in the British Museum (Add. MSS,, 5699), there is a note to the effect that "The Vicar of Selsey pays a quit rent of one shilling per annum to ye Dean and Chapter of Chichester for a Tenement by the Church erected by Bishop Sherburne." This, of course, relates to the Old Church at Norton, and probably to the same epoch. We can form no conjecture nowadays as to what this tenement may have been, unless it refers to the old Poor-house (see p. 267).

Even as we write, one of the oldest buildings in the village, opposite the Post Office, has been levelled to the ground to make way for new shops. This house, which was justly condemned as insanitary by the local authorities, stretched back for some distance behind the High Street, and on the front were three very typical stone "labelled" windows, which had been bricked-up to avoid the Window Tax, first levied in England in the year 1697, for the purpose of defraying the expenses, and making up the deficiency arising from clipped and defaced coins, in the re-coinage of silver, during the reign of William III. It was assessed on the rental value of the house, levied according to the number of windows and openings on houses having more than six windows and worth more than £5 per annum. It was only finally repealed on July 24th, 1851, when the Inhabited House Duty was substituted for it.

Among the most typically beautiful (but we fear insanitary according to modern standards) of the cottages in Selsey are the small house called "Clematis Cottage," at the top of the village, and the cottages opposite the "Homestead." The "Homestead," now the residence of our local medical practitioner, Dr. Percy Crompe Barford, is, after the Manor Farm, outwardly the most typical and untouched old farmhouse in the village, whilst the interior is practically in its original condition. In this house, which dates from at least the sixteenth century, all the features of an old English homestead have escaped the ruthless hands of

later restoration. We have chosen it for illustration as the frontispiece to this volume.

111

As Dr. Cox has justly remarked (LII., 5th Ed., p. 105): "All old domestic work is worth chronicling, so rapidly is it disappearing both in town and country; and the annalist of a parish should not be above transcribing all the initials and dates so frequently seen on lintel stones." Such a stone may be seen under the gable roof fronting the High Street at Hale Farm (A. II. Woodman's), inscribed: "T. S. 1699." This, no doubt, indicates that the house was built by Thomas Sheppard in 1699, the year in which we find from the Registers that he married Joane Challen. A similar stone inscribed "E. M. 1728," is built into the wall of the small cottage which we restored in the grounds at "Large Acres" in 1909.

These inscribed stones are unfortunately too often destroyed when old houses are pulled down. One such, inscribed "I. N., 1731" and almost effaced, is built into the new wall in the High Street, enclosing Mr. Warnford-Davis's garden. Other tablets, which we transcribe here for purposes of record, are as follows:—

- "S. W. A. 1801." On Mr. James's house in High Street (E),
- "T. S. 1760." On the house above Mr. Warnford-Davis's, High Street (E).
- "C. G. W. 1803." On a house in East Street. (S).
- "W. W. L. 1796." On a house in West Street (S).
- "B. L.-I.-W. W. 1801." On a house in High Street (W) above West Street.

It may be noted in this place that the walls of the old houses of Selsey, when not covered with plaster and stucco, are well worthy of curious examination. Into Mr. Warnford Davis's wall, above referred to, is built a large Ammonite, and a block of coral, as to the origin of which we are as yet doubtful. In the high wall north of the entrance to "Large Acres" are blocks of Cornish granite, Green-sand Chert, Porphyry, Biotite-gneiss, and other erratic blocks (see p. 41); and we have ourselves rescued two fine blocks of brain-coral (Meandrina labyrinthica, Lamarck, or M. phrygia, Ellis & Solander), from use as building material. A still more interesting find is that of stone cannon-balls. Dallaway, in speaking of the evidences of a Roman Military Station at Church Norton (XXV., Vol. I., Pt. II., p.5), says: "Stone balls, the weapons of a ruder age, several of which, of a very large diameter, lie dispersed, may indicate that the Island was prepared, at least, for defence." We have one which was built into a wall recently removed at "Large Acres," another which we dug out of the foundations of the old cottages in High Street referred to above, and a third, dredged from the sea opposite the "Park." Of these one has a diameter of 81 in., and weighs 271 lb., and must have been fired by a gun of at least the calibre of a culverin (see p. 255). Another has a diameter of 61 in. and weighs 12½ lb. The third, now in Mr. Warnford Davis's garden, has a diameter of g in.1 We know that cannons were not cast in iron until the end of the fifteenth century, and that stone cannon-balls were not used in this country later

<sup>1</sup> In the foundations of the old cottages just referred to we found an iron cannon-ball of 44 in.

than the Parliamentary Wars, c. 1650. We have no record of Selsey ever having been bombarded, so that the presence of these projectiles is wrapped in mystery. It is probable that they have been brought here as curiosities from Chichester or Portsmouth, and have most likely been kept as mementoes of the bombardment of those places at some time earlier than the middle of the seventeenth century, since which time no bombardment has taken place in this country.

They may, of course, date from a very much earlier period as Dallaway (vide suprd) has suggested. Cannons date from about 1400,1 but these stone balls may quite possibly have been made for use with the ballista, an engine in the nature of a catapult, which dates from Roman times and died out in a portable form as the cross-bow. In the Middle Ages they were called mangonels, trebuchets, and robinets. In 1333 (Pipe Rolls, 7 Edw. III.) we find: "606 stone balls made in the Yorkshire stone quarries of Tadcaster." In 1342 (Pipe Rolls, 16 Edw. III.) we find: "Stones dug at Folkestone and cut into balls for the King's machines: one hundred weighing 600 lbs. each (!) one hundred 500 lb. and one hundred 400 lb." In 1432 (Foreign Roll, 12 Henry VI., M.D.) we find: "Ordnance for Calais 10 Hen. VI. ... two bronze cannon called Foulers 11 ft. long to throw balls weighing 2 lb. ... three great iron cannon of which one can throw balls (petras) of 18 in. diameter and the two others of 16 in. . . . 1214 cannon stones of which 840 at 17<sup>d</sup> each, 174 at ii<sup>d</sup>, and 200 for Foulers at ii<sup>d</sup>. . . carriage of the said stones from Maidstone to the Tower, etc." Maidstone was the central depot of the stone cannon-ball industry. In 1514 (5 Henry VIII., Miscellaneous Book, Vol. IV., 142) we find an entry "To John Baker for five tons of Maidstone stone rough hewyn for bumbard shot, 60°."

The history of the Selsey Schools is very clear from the old title deeds appearing in the old Court Rolls (No. 168, pars 134) as "one piece of land forming part of a garden used with a messuage, late Henry Warner's, before John Mabbs, Rent one penny, Heriot £2. 2s.—this had been excepted from a former admission as a small piece of the garden at the west end thereof, containing twelve rods and fenced off from the other parts thereof." The school is built upon this excepted piece, which was enfranchised on September 29th, 1810—the deed was not enrolled. Matthew Clayton surrendered this to Theophilus Paige (p. 69), who surrendered it to the purposes of his will (p. 70). On October 20th, 1808, it was surrendered to Henry Comper, and was described November 13th, 1809, "with Tenement newly erected thereon, yearly rent one penny." An admirable resumé of the History of the Schools by the late Rector will be found in LIII., February, 1906. On September 28th, 1810, the land and building were leased for a year by John, Lord Selsey and his eldest son, the Hon. James Peachey, to the Rev. William Walker, of Chichester, for a consideration of five shillings, and at a peppercorn rent, with the object that the tenant might be actually in possession to take a grant and release of a freehold reversion and inheritance to date next day, when

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> There is an Indenture of Henry IV. (1407) referring to "canones, seu instrumenta Anglicé gunnes, vocata."

111

the property was enfranchised (by a deed between the same parties) for a consideration of ten shillings. On October 7th, 1818, the Rev. William Walker conveyed the premises to the Rector and Churchwardens of Selsey (Rev. Barré Phipps, George Copis and Thomas Souter) "on trust to permit the premises to be used for a schoolhouse or free school, for the gratuitous education of such poor children belonging to the Parish of Selsey as the said Trustees or their successors may think proper. The schoolmaster to be nominated and dismissed by the Trustees, but to be permitted to reside on the premises. This deed was enrolled in Chancery, January 30th, 1819" (Public Record Office, 59 Geo. III., 40-6). Until this time there was no school at all in the Manhood, excepting a school of the same kind recently established at Birdham, and it was a rare thing for anyone in Selsey to be able to sign his name—as appears from the Parochial Registers of the period.

The school was carried on in this cottage from 1818 to 1856 when the room nearest the High Street was built. In the Diocesan Registry (No 421) there is a Declaration as to the Selsey National Schools, their condition, site, etc., by "Samuel Bramwell, schoolmaster, 60 years of age, and schoolmaster at Selsey for thirtyeight years." In 1872 (October 15th), the then Lord of the Manor, Lord Clanricarde, and Henry Robinson Arnell (who, owning certain copyhold rights and privileges over a small strip of land adjoining the schools and who in the manner obtaining in Selsey to the present day, took the fullest advantage of them, had to be compensated by the enfranchisement of other copyhold property in Selsey), conveyed a small strip adjoining what was the Yew Tree Farm to the Rector and Churchwardens (Court Rolls Book 7, f. 38) and on June 13th, 1873, a scheme of the Charity Commissioners defined the property, and vested it anew, on application made to them, in the Rector and Churchwardens, the Rev. Henry Foster, Hugh Penfold and Lambert Stubbington, and their successors for ever, as a Church of England school under the superintendence and control of the Rector. this scheme a school fee of 2d. per child was charged from 1872 to 1891 when all fees were abolished. It is a lengthy document of considerable interest. Another room was built on the new land in 1873-4 at a cost of £177. 14s. 5d., which was raised by public subscriptions, Mrs. Vernon-Harcourt, the Padwick family, and the Chichester Diocesan Association being the principal subscribers, and the new room at right angles to it was built in 1884 at a cost of £250, Mr. F. W. Grafton having on December 2nd, 1884, presented the requisite land adjoining the property On this occasion, Mr. F. W. Grafton and the Rector (Rev. H. Foster), and his family and the National Society, were the principal subscribers.1 These two last additions were built by Colin Pullinger, who was a very remarkable man.

Mark Anthony Lower writing in 1870 (XXX., p. 150) remarks: "Among the curious local manufactures of Sussex may be mentioned that carried on in Selsey by Mr. (Colin) Pullinger. He is the inventor and patentee of what is called

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> We have recorded elsewhere the disappearance of all the School title deeds and their recovery by the late Rector in 1902 (see p. 241).

'the Automaton and Perpetual Mouse Trap,' and employs a large staff of workmen in this muricidal occupation." That Colin Pullinger (father of Mr. Colin Pullinger who died recently) was a man of remarkable personality is amply shown by his trade-card, which is one of our local curiosities. It is worthy of perpetuation, and reads as follows:—

### COLIN PULLINGER,

SELSEY, NEAR CHICHESTER.

CONTRACTOR, INVENTOR, FISHERMAN AND MECHANIC.

Following the various Trades of a
BUILDER, CARPENTER, JOINER, SAWYER, UNDERTAKER, TURNER, COOPER,
PAINTER, GLAZIER, WOODEN PUMP MAKER.

PAPER HANGER, BELL HANGER, SIGN PAINTER, BOAT BUILDER.

Clock Cleaner, Repairer of Locks, and Keys Fitted.
Repairer of Umbrellas and Parasols, Mender of China and Glass.
Copying Clerk, Letter Writer, Accountant, Teacher of Navigation.
GROCER, BAKER, FARMER.

Assessor and Collector of Taxes, Surveyor, House Agent, Engineer, Land Measurer, Assistant Overseer, Clerk at the Parish Vestry Meetings, Clerk to the Selsey Police, Clerk to the Selsey Sparrow Club.

Has Served at Sea in the Four Quarters of the World as Seaman, Cook, Steward, Mate and Navigator.

The Maker and Inventor of the following:

AN IMPROVED HORSE HOE, AN IMPROVED SCARIFIER.

A newly-invented Couch Grass Rake, a Machine to Tar Ropes.

Model of a Vessel to Cut Asunder Chains put across the Mouth of a Harbour.

#### A CURIOUS MOUSE TRAP.

Made on a Scientific Principle, where each one caught resets the Trap to catch its next neighbour, requires no fresh baiting, and will catch them by dozens.

A Rat Trap on a peculiar construction, that will catch and put them into the Trap.

An improved Mole Trap, an improved Velocipede, Model of a Fast-sailing Yacht on an improved construction, 2 feet long, and challenged to sail against any Boat of the same length in the World, etc., etc.,

CRABS, LOBSTERS AND PRAWNS SENT TO ANY PART OF ENGLAND.

MOUSE TRAPS LET ON HIRE.

The Pullingers, though not one of our mediæval families, were prominent members of the village community. Colin Pullinger was one of the mainstays of the Bible Christian denomination in Selsey, and took an active part in the erection of the present United Methodist Chapel in the High Street (see p. 245). We possess the original document summoning his father, William Pullinger, to serve upon the Militia of the County, "or otherwise to provide a fit and proper person, to be approved by the Deputy-Lieutenants and Justices," dated December 23rd, 1797, and signed by Thomas Boniface, Churchwarden of Selsey.

The Selsey Schools have remained voluntary schools, and were not affected by the Act of 1870, which provided for the erection of board schools paid for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Thomas Boniface of Manor Farm is notable as having been the last person to be buried in Selsey (old) Church, on January 12th, 1799, by the Assistant Curate, Cornelius Greene.

 $\pm 1^{-1}$ 

out of the rates. The general policy of such voluntary schools was a good deal modified by the Education Act of 1902, particularly with regard to religious teaching, the Committee of Managers superseding the exclusive control of the Rector. The order modifying the Selsey School Trust Deed (above recited), which came into operation April 1st, 1903, is set out in extenso in the Parish Magazine in April, 1903, and the first Committee of Management was appointed and held its first meeting on April 27th. In September, 1903, the old premises being much overcrowded, and undesirable from the point of view of modern sanitary science, the Education Committee of the County Council had ordered the Managers to provide new accommodation. They consequently passed resolutions relative to the erection of new Infant Schools on an appropriate site (LIII., September, 1903), three-fourths of the cost to be paid for out of the rates. The present site at the corner of High Street and Cross Road was then decided upon, and plans of the new schools were prepared by Mr. Wheeler, of Horsham, and in November, 1904, the contract for their execution at a cost of £1,175 was put into the hands of Mr. F. W. Potter. The total cost, including furniture, amounted to £1,691, and the school was opened on June 1st, 1905. By this time new demands had been made for better accommodation at the old mixed Voluntary Schools, and the Managers were once more appealing piteously for the necessary funds (LIII., June, 1905), the Rector making superhuman efforts to avoid the burden of new mixed schools being laid upon the parochial rates. This expense was met, and in 1909 further accommodation was ordered by the Board of Education. The Managers were enabled to meet these demands by the subscriptions of residents and visitors, and by the public spirit of Mr. Henry Hocking, who presented the Managers with a strip of land at the back of the schools.

It will be seen by the history contained in the foregoing pages, that the Managers of the schools have had a severe struggle to preserve their independence. It rests with the parishioners of Selsey to determine how soon, if at all, they will be called upon to provide a complete new system of schools out of the rates. And it is pertinent to reflect that in Selsey a rate of one penny only produces £20.

Obviously the most important feature of the village of Selsey is its fishery and the community of fishermen who live by it. It has been before pointed out that the fishery was founded by St. Wilfrid on his first settlement here, and it would seem that it has enjoyed a considerable reputation ever since, especially in the matter of cockles. We may be allowed to quote once more the time-honoured dictum that "there are four good things in Sussex: a Selsey cockle, a Chichester lobster, an Arundel mullet, and an Amberley trout," a saying generally attributed to Fuller (in his "Worthies"), but which was published ten years earlier by Izaak Walton.\(^1\) Many references to the Selsey cockles are scattered

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "The Compleat Angler," by I. Walton and C. Cotton. London, 1653. Chap. IV., Third Day.

through this volume, and as we have pointed out (see p. 57), the cockle was a feature of our shores at least as long ago as the Eocene Period, but though they are still collected for home consumption by the villagers, the export trade of Selsey is almost entirely in crabs and lobsters, and a few prawns. Selsey cockles have ceased to be a feature of the place since the closing of the harbour (where they were principally gathered) in 1873. It will be interesting to note whether with the reopening of the harbour the cockles will return to it. For ordinary dinner-table fish, Selsey, like more fashionable seaside resorts, relies, for the most part, upon London and Grimsby.

The oysters, which are dredged from the sea in what is called the Looe Stream, are somewhat coarse in texture, but have their amateurs, and command a ready sale in Chichester, Brighton, Portsmouth, and other neighbouring towns. The artificial cultivation of oysters has now been discontinued owing principally to recent "scares." The disused "oyster-pans," or beds, between the Windmill Path and Medmerry Farm, occupy not improbably the site of the Mill-pond of the old Selsey Tide Water Mill (see page 294). These oyster beds were never really finished and brought into commercial use. They were originally "salt-pans," and near the windmill there stands to the present day a small building which is called "The Salt House." The natural collection of oysters in the neighbourhood goes back at least to Roman times. We have called attention to the beds of oyster shells discovered within the Mound at Norton, and it is not improbable that some of the earliest oysters imported into Rome from Britain came from our shores. Bulwer Lytton has founded an incident from this custom, which was part of the Anglo-mania which amused Rome in the first century.1

We know that Cæsar had dedicated to his ancestral Venus a breastplate of pearls from the native British oysters,2 but these would be from the Kentish (Thanet) beds.3 The inscription to this effect was placed over the breastplate itself. Cuvier refers to the pearls found in the fresh-water mussel (Mya margaritifera) of Northern Europe. Tacitus, in his "Agricola," says that pearls "of a tawny or livid colour" are thrown up on the shores of Britain, and there collected. Suetonius says (Cæsar, II., 4) that Julius Cæsar invaded Britain in the hope of obtaining pearls, in the weight and size of which he took considerable interest ("The Natural History

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Last Days of Pompeii," Chap. III. :-

<sup>&</sup>quot;I had hoped," said Glaucus, in a melancholy tone, "to have procured you some oysters from Britain; but the winds that were so cruel to Cæsar have forbidden us the oysters."

"Are they in truth so delicious?" asked Lepidus, loosening to a yet more luxurious ease his

ungirdled tunic.

Why, in truth, I suspect it is the distance that gives the flavour: they want the richness of the Brundusium oyster. But, at Rome, no supper is complete without them. 'The poor Britons! There is some good in them after all," said Sallust. "They produce an oyster."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ælian (A.D. 220): "De Natura Animalium"; XV., 8. See also XXVI., p. 128.

<sup>3 &</sup>quot;It is a well ascertained fact that, in Britannia, pearls are found, though small and of a bad colour; for the Deified Julius Cæsar wished it to be distinctly understood that the breastplate which he dedicated to 'Venus Genetrix' in her Temple, was made of British Pearls." ("In Britannia parvas atque decolores nasci certum est, quoniam Divus Julius thoracem quem Veneri Genetrici in templo ejus dedicavit, ex Britannicis margaritis factum voluerit intelligi.") Pliny: "Nat. Hist."; Bk. IX., chap. xxxv.

111

of Pliny," translated by John Bostock and H. Riley; London, 6 vols., 1855. Vol. II., p. 437). In point of fact, the Selsey oysters are very rich in common pearls, some of them of a very fair quality for European oysters. The praises of the Kentish oysters were sung by Juvenal ("Satire," IV., f. 139), who says of Montanus: "He could distinguish by its texture and taste the oyster of Circe from those of the Lucrine Rocks or the promontory of Rutupia (Richborough, in Kent)."

In the Court Rolls of the Hundred of Manhood, under date April 4th, 1616, we find some most interesting "Orders made at this Court, by and with the whole consent of the Jurie and at their Speciall request, as follows, viz.:—

- "I. That no person shall dragg anie oysters or muskles from the first daie of Maie till the Feast of St. Bartholomew (24 August) followinge in everie yeere, in harbor or in haven, upon paine to forfeyte to the Lord 10/- for everie Tyme that everie one shall do the contrarie.
- "2. That everie dragginge boate shall, everie yeere they have dragging, bringe into the haven or harbor next unto them one Tydes worke of Oysters, to be laid in the said haven for store, upon paine, for everie boate makinge default, the owner to forfeyte to the Lord X<sup>o</sup>.
- "3. That no person shall by waie of fforstallinge buye anie fyshe of fyshermen before the inhabitants of the countrie shall have bought and provided for themselves, soe long as the tyde will give the fyshermen leave to attend the sale thereof, upon payne, that everie one that shall buy to the contrarie of this order, to forfeyt XX.
- "4. That no person shall heave or cause to be heaved anie manner of ballast within 40 feete of anie Channell upon payne of XX. for everie default.
- "5. That no Crafyshe be taken by any person under the syze of 4 ynches about, upon payne to forfeyte to the Lord for everie such default contrarie to this order iii. iiii.
- "6. That no man presume to take anie other man's boate from the moringe places, to be absent about the space of one hower, upon payne of everie such default to forfeyte to the Lord X<sup>8</sup>.
- "7. That no manner of person or persons shall take or gather anie cockles, from the first daie of June till All Saynts in everie yeere, upon payne of forfeiture, by everie person that shall make default for everie tyme of his there offence, iii. iiiid.
- "Theis orders to contynewe untill they be revoked by a generall consent of another Jurie."

In 1617 (April 5th), six fishermen were fined 2s. 6d. each for not laying their load of oysters as ordained above.

It must be clear that, after Kent and the Thames estuary, Sussex and Chichester Harbour have at all times been the main centre of our native oyster trade, though of late years typhoid scares and the condemnation of the Emsworth Beds have reduced the Sussex trade to a minimum. The now disused oyster beds in the Mill Meadow, at Medmerry, do not appear, as above recorded, at any time to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. J. R. Philpots: "Oysters and All About Them." London (2 Vols.), 1890; Vol. I., p. 45.

have had a very great vogue or use, and our fishery is now confined practically to the Looe Stream and the east coast of the Bill.

From the statistics published by the Board of Agriculture and Fisheries, for the years 1905 and 1908, we gather that the Selsey fishing "seasons" are as follows: "Drift nets for herrings, October to December; lines for pollack, skate, cod and ray, all the year round; seines for mackerel, June to September; pots for whelks lobsters, crabs, and prawns, all the year; hand-fishing for periwinkles, October to May; dredging for deep-sea oysters, August 4th to May 14th."

We are indebted to the Secretary of the Board for the following Table of Statistics for the years 1905-1910:—

QUANTITY AND VALUE OF WET AND SHELL FISH LANDED AT SELSEY, 1905-1909.

	1905.		1906. 1907.		7.	1908.		1909.		
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
Wet Fish	Cwts. 453	£ 593	Cwts.	£	Cwts. 507	£	Cwts.	£	Cwts.	£
	1	393		820		743	456	600	377	566
Shell Fish:	No.		No.		No.		No.		No.	
Crabs	99,594	3,312	164,991	5,537	161,281	5,332	160,825	5,362	159,298	5,308
Lobsters	21,303	1,065	36,705	1,832	35,539	1,772	34,678	1,734	38,036	1,902
Oysters	55,500	230	70,000	295	79,000	328	82,000	335	62,000	248
•	Cwts.		Cwts.	ļ	Cwts.		Cwts.		Cwts.	)
Other Shell Fish	1,646	2,512	1,526	2,469	1,663	2,208	1,513	1,826	1,426	1,744

BOARD OF AGRICULTURE AND FISHERIES. 12th June, 1911.

We are further indebted to Mr. E. G. Arnell, C.C., for the following figures for the year 1910:—

Description.			Weight.			Value.
Lobsters	•••	•••	19 tons, 1 cwt.	•••	•••	£1,600
Crabs	•••	•••	6437 tons	•••	•••	2,400
Prawns	•••	•••	_	•••	•••	3,450
Oysters	•••	•••	(Number, about 25,000)	•••	• • •	75
Periwinkle	es	•••	200 bushels	•••	•••	60
Wet fish	•••	•••	_	•••	•••	450
						£8,235

In 1877, Frank Buckland and Spencer Walpole, in a Blue Book on the Crab and Lobster Fisheries of England, named Sussex as one of the chief fisheries for crabs and lobsters in England and Wales,<sup>1</sup> and stated that the only lobster found

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;Parliamentary Papers"; Vol. XXIV., 1877. "Report on the Crab and Lobster Fisheries of England and Wales." London, 1877. Pp. 7, 13, 23, and Appendix, pp. 59, 116, 118.

off the coasts of Great Britain is the Homarus vulgaris, the principal crab being the Cancer pagurus. The former statement is wrong, the Norway lobster (Nephrops Norvegicus) being largely taken for food. They also point out that the creels for catching them are baited with fish, "fresh fish being preferred for crabs and stinking fish for lobsters." Bell, however, had earlier pointed out that crabs cannot be over-particular, since he had often seen them taken together with lobsters in pots in which the bait was far from sweet. He says it is exceedingly probable that the crabs discover their food rather by the smell than by sight. After some extremely interesting notes on the breeding habits of the crab, which, however, must not detain us, he remarks: "The numbers which are annually taken are immense, and as the occupation of procuring them is principally carried on by persons who are past the more laborious and dangerous pursuits of general fishing, it affords a means of subsistence to many a poor man who from infirmity would be unable without it to keep himself or his family from the workhouse." He records also of the Edible Crab that "Its usual retreats are amongst the holes in the rocks, where it generally retires when not engaged in seeking its food. . . . I have often seen them in pools and caverns left by the receding tide. These are, however, always small individuals, rarely more than three inches in breadth; the larger ones remain further out at sea among the rocks in deep water; and they also bury themselves in the sand, but always in the immediate neighbourhood of the rocks.\(^1\) The male crabs are esteemed the best for the table; they are generally larger than the females and the claws are much heavier. They often weigh eight or nine pounds, and sometimes as much as twelve pounds" (loc. cit., p. 65). The Commissioners of 1877 recommended a fiveinch gauge for crabs allowed to be taken (Report, p. 23), adding, "the only place outside the eastern counties where the five-inch gauge will, so far as we know, be objected to is Selsey, and it is, of course, possible to get over the difficulty by sanctioning the sale of small crabs as well as small lobsters within the County of Sussex. There is a good deal to be said from the Selsey point of view for this arrangement, but we are able to endorse it ourselves because we believe the Selsey crabs to be the young of a large crab, and not a small kind of crab like those on the east coast of England. The crab fishery at Selsey is, moreover, admittedly declining, and it requires, therefore, strong measures to ensure its recovery. We therefore recommend that the five-inch gauge shall apply to Selsey." In the Appendix to the Report, from which we have quoted, is the evidence, given at great length, of the late William Legge, who deposed to the injury done to the fishery by the wanton destruction of under-sized and spawning lobsters and crabs at all times of the year, and strongly advocated the establishment not only of a size-limit, or gauge, but of a "close season," extending from October 31st to March 1st, that crabs in spawn and "berried" lobsters should be returned to the sea at all times of the year. The difference of opinions between the Selsey and Bognor fishermen on this point was very marked, and the whole report is of very

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> T. Bell: "History of British Stalk-eyed Crustacea." London, 1853, pp. 61-2.

significant interest for all who have the interests of our fishery at heart (See Appendix to the Report, pp. 59, 116, 118).

"Though crabs and lobsters are alike Decapods" (we quote from XIII., Vol. I., p. 246) "or ten-footed stalk-eyed Malacostraca, the crabs form a great division apart known as Brachyura, or Short-tails. In these, the insignificant abdomen, tail or pleon is so folded against the breast as often to escape altogether the notice of the unobservant. This is especially the case with the male. In the female the tail, though not thick, is usually broad, the more effectually to take its part in holding the eggs. These are often so multitudinous that they force the tail far out from the breast or sternal plastron by their swollen mass and make it conspicuous." The section of the Brachyura which contains the Edible Crab is called Cyclometopa, and there are twelve species in this section which are to be found on our shores.

The Common Lobster, sometimes known as Homarus vulgaris, is now called Astacus gammarus. "In the evidence given before Buckland and Walpole, John Richards, a fisherman of Bognor, says: 'At the bottom of the sea, close in to shore, there are grass banks with holes like rat or rabbit holes, in which the lobsters live. These banks extend for twenty miles, from Selsey to Shoreham, in patches. The grass weed grows on mud banks. These mud banks form a breeding ground." The grass intended is clearly the sea-grass Zostera marina. The Commissioners say under "Sussex": "Bognor, on the coast of Sussex, in some respects resembles Budleigh Salterton. There are some rocks called the Owers, twelve miles out to sea, where there is a considerable fishery, and there are no indications of failure on these rocks. But the inshore fishery is in a different condition. The bottom of the sea is a warm plateau of mud and sand covered with weeds, which is apparently a nursery for all crustacea. The smallest lobsters in England are caught on this plateau, and very small crabs are also taken in the immediate neighbourhood off Selsey. The fishermen consider that the lobsters come here from other places for the purpose of reproduction, and they assert that there are no indications of any diminution in the number of these crustacea. It is universally admitted, however, that the crab fishery at Selsey is declining in importance, and that there is not one-third as many crabs as there used to be. It ought to be added that Bognor is more dependent on its prawn fishery than on either lobsters or crabs, and that the little lobsters are taken with the prawns, in the prawn pots" (XIII., Vol. I., p. 256). Bell, in the work we have quoted above, says that at the time at which he wrote (1853) as many as 20,000 to 25,000 lobsters came to the London market daily, and observes (p. 245): "Lobsters do not stray far from their haunts, and hence the discovery of a new station is a fortunate circumstance for the fisherman, and each situation is found to impress its own shade of colour upon the shell." He tells us that he has frequently seen an old lobster on the rocks with its young up to six inches long playing round it, and has seen the parent rattle her claws together as a warning to her young on the approach of danger. His notes on the well-known habit of both crabs and lobsters, of shedding their claws when alarmed, and the manner in which the shed claw is reproduced, or grown again from the stump, are extremely interesting.

The crab and lobster pots or "creels" are perhaps the leading feature of the "fishing beach" on the east shore of the Peninsula. These are constructed on the familiar principle of the rat-trap, preferably of the twigs of the Golden Willow (Salix vitellina). Bell gives an excellent account of how they are made and how used in the fishery, adding "we find that stealing from each other's pots is a crime almost wholly unknown among them." Each fisherman makes his own pots, employing for the purpose the osier twigs grown in various villages of the Peninsula. The beds fringe the road to Chichester in many places, and afford a means of livelihood to the growers, who find the supply inadequate to the demands made upon them by the working fisher-folk of our village. Each fisherman cuts his own twigs, paying to the owner of the land on which the osiers grow two to three shillings a "bolt," i.e., a bundle which, when tied tightly, measures 3 ft. 6 in. in circumference 18 in. from the "butt." Of late years it has been necessary to import large quantities of the twigs from Holland and Belgium.

The writer in XIII. gives a very learned and withal lucid account of the prawns that are taken on our coast (p. 257), which, as we have pointed out in our Chapter on Marine Zoology, are mainly *Palæmon* (*Leander*) serrata, and *P. squilla*. The common shrimp (*Crangon vulgaris*) is an article of commerce in Selsey as elsewhere, but the small prawns, which are pink and not brown when boiled, are generally sold in the village as "shrimps."

The fish, designated in the Board of Agriculture Returns as "wet fish," and known generally in the fishing beach as "white fish," include the following:—

	h =0a0.			,	
•••	•••		• • •		Morone labrax.
non Sea	Bream	• • •			Pagellus centrodontus.
Dory	•••	• • •			Zeus faber.
•••	• • • •		• • • •		Gadus morrhua.
c <b>k</b>	•••	•••	•••		Gadus pollachius.
ot				• • •	Rhombus maximus.
				• • •	Rhombus lævis.
nder					Pleuronectes cynoglossus.
Mullet					Mugil capito.
Trout					Salmo trutta.
er Eel		• • •			Conger vulgaris.
Bream			• • •		Cantharus lineatus.
Mullet			• • •	• • •	Mullus barbatus.
kerel					Scomber scombrus.
ing			•••		Gadus merlangus.
e		• • •			Merluccius vulgaris.
e					Pleuronectes platessa.
•••					Pleuronectes limanda.
•••	•••				Solea vulgaris.
Fish		• • •		• • •	Belone vulgaris.
ing					Clupea harengus.
e	•••		• • •		Raia batis.
	non Sea Dory ck ot Mullet Trout eer Eel c Bream Mullet xerel ing e Fish ing	non Sea Bream Dory ck ck ot mder Mullet Frout er Eel k Bream Mullet kerel ing e Fish Fish		Dory	Dory

In addition to these, occasional takes are recorded of Salmon (Salmo salar), Pilchard (Clupea pilchardus), Sturgeon (Acipenser sturio), Basking Shark (Seluche maxima), Sting Ray (Trygon pastinaca), and Lampreys (Petromyson marinus).

The fishermen of Selsey form a curiously isolated and independent body, having little or nothing to do with the village proper, and as far as one can see, bitterly resenting the summer visitors. About one hundred men are employed in the fishery, owning some twenty smacks and thirty small boats.<sup>1</sup> The connection between the men and the boats assumes three principal forms: (1) Two men own a boat between them, and are equal partners in all things; (2) One man owns the boat and has a mate, in which case the profits are divided, one-third for the owner one-third for the boat, and one-third for the mate, who has no responsibility for repairs and so on; (3) The boat is owned by a merchant, or speculator, who provides everything and takes all risks, the men employed in her taking a definite share, or percentage of the profits. There is no guild of fishermen, and theoretically, anyone can come and fish along the shore, but in practice the rule is that a "foreigner" (one from Sidlesham would be a foreigner) joins an established fisherman as a mate, and gradually establishes himself in the community, which owns no head and obeys no rules, self-imposed or otherwise. The fish are sold to a merchant on the spot, who distributes them among the sea-coast and inland towns for preference, the market being better than London, and they are supplied as far as possible direct to the fishmongers, thereby saving the middleman's profit.

In bygone days anyone could build himself a "fish-shop," as the tarred huts were called where the fishermen kept their gear, and paid for doing so a rent of ten shillings annually to the Lord of the Manor. This continued until the advent in that capacity of "Selsey-on-Sea, Limited," since when no rent has been demanded or paid. In theory, huts can only now be erected by permission of a committee of the fishermen, but the committee which was supposed to be called into existence by an arrangement between the nominal Lord of the Manor and the fishermen has never as a fact entered upon its functions. The history of the quarrel which led to the present nebulous condition of things is not uninteresting. In March, 1907, the "Syndicate" let a piece of the foreshore, seriously interfering with the fishing beach, to an intending resident, and a local builder commenced to build him a bungalow. The fishermen pulled it down at once. This was repeated at another bungalow, some additions being demolished as soon as completed. The fishermen claimed to have a statutory title to the land by undisturbed possession extending over many generations. At this point the late Rector intervened and strenuously encouraged the fishermen to contest the point. In January, 1909, with a view to testing the matter, persons representing the Lordship of the Manor served warrants of ejectment on certain persons owning bungalows upon that part of the beach which purported to have been placed under the control of the "National Trust for the Preservation of Places of Historic Interest or Natural Beauty," subject to a rent charge of one shilling per

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Dallaway observes, in 1815, that the fishery employed forty boats.

annum in accordance with the terms of a document entitled, "Heads of Settlement of Questions between Wilhelm Karl Ferro of Wensleydale House, Batley, Yorkshire (in whom the legal estate of the Manor of Selsey is now vested), and the Selsey fishermen." These "Heads" were to be incorporated in an "Agreement" which, in turn was to lead to a "Conveyance" by which certain land upon the shore, defined by boundary posts, was to be vested in the Trust to the intent that they should allow that land at all times to be used by fishermen for the purpose of drawing up their fishing boats, storing lobster and other fishing pots, and tackle, and drying and mending nets, but for no other purpose. The fishermen were to use the huts already erected for these purposes, but not for residence. Subject to these rights of the fishermen, the reserved land was to remain an open space for the benefit of the public. The rights of the grantor of this "Charter" and those of his predecessors in title, and persons deriving under him were expressly saved and reserved. existing huts were to pay five shillings a year for their huts, and owners of future huts to be erected on the reserved land, one penny per superficial foot of the area of the hut. Such huts were to be controlled as to size and position, erection, and use by the Trust, which reserved the right to appoint a committee of management of fishermen and residents. They might also erect seats, shelters, and so on, but were not to be in any way liable to maintain the land against erosion, or contribute in any way towards the roads.

It was provided that the signatories to the Agreement should be the abovenamed committee of five appointed by the fishermen, who were to ensure the co-operation of the rest of the body, and that the fishermen should undertake to pull down and remove any buildings erected by private persons on the reserved land. No agreement, however, has been entered into as provided by this document, and no such conveyance as was contemplated has been executed, owing to difficulties in dealing with the land which appears to be subject to certain rights of common. If ever this part of the coast comes to be at all thickly built on, the questions arising out of these somewhat vague "Heads" will present legal problems of some academic interest.

In the meanwhile, in February, 1909, the owners of the residential bungalows on the fishing beach were turned out of their houses by a posse of policemen in pursuance of the "warrants" above named, and since that time the fishermen have enjoyed peaceful immunity from encroachment, being under contract to resist such encroachment by force, and no longer paying any rent to anybody.<sup>1</sup>

A probably more practical benefit and improvement to the fishery was brought about in 1907, when in consequence of a deputation (of the previous December), consisting of Lord Edmund Talbot, the late Rector, Messrs. E. G. Arnell, Lawrence senr. and junr., and Sparshott, which waited on Sir G. R. Vyvyan, Deputy Master of the Trinity House, and a representative body of the Elder Brethren, the "Owers" Lightship was moved out about a mile further from the shore so that the fishing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For the newspaper reports of these proceedings, see the West Sussex Gazette, March 21st, 1907, and Chichester Observer, February 3rd and 17th, 1909.

grounds should not be disturbed by passing steamers, which had previously occasioned serious loss and damage to the Selsey lines and pots. The Lightship was moved on May 1st, 1907.

A prominent object which will strike the observer upon reaching the fishing village, or "fish shops," is the life-boat. Selsey Beach has been a life-boat station since 1860, when, in the month of September, it was decided to establish it, and the first life-boat called "The Friend" was placed there by the Royal National Life-Boat Institution in the spring of 1861. This boat was replaced by a new one in 1865, which bore the same name, and which was, in its turn replaced in 1871 by a boat called "The Four Sisters." In 1885, when the station was credited with the saving of sixty-two lives, this latter boat was replaced by a new one, named "The John and Henry Skynner." In 1894 the committee of the Institution decided to place a larger boat at Selsey, and for a time two life-boats were on the station. The "Lucy Newbon" was the name of the new boat sent in 1894, but in 1896 the committee decided to withdraw the "John and Henry Skynner," as one life-boat was then considered sufficient for the needs of this part of the Coast.

Since 1896 the "Lucy Newbon" has been the station life-boat, and up to the present (April 1911), she has saved eight lives, besides rescuing a very large number of persons from grave peril; notably, of recent years, in September, 1908, when the passenger steamer "Queen," running from Brighton to Southampton and back, went aground on her return journey. On this occasion the life-boat (Thomas Sparshott, coxswain) landed sixty-three women and children. The crew of the life-boat formed part of the Lord Mayor's procession on the ensuing November 9th.

Many have been the attempts made to "develop" Selsey as a popular seaside resort, and rob it of the old-world primitive simplicity which is its greatest charm in the eyes of most of its residents and visitors.

In 1887 plans were deposited at the County Hall, at Lewes, for a Bill in Parliament for the incorporation of a company which sought powers to develop Selsey under the Statutory Powers of an Act, to be entitled the "Selsey Railway and Pier Act, 1888." The promotors of the Bill were Mr. Frederick William Grafton and Sir Charles William Frederick Cranford, Bart., but the idea originated with a Mr. E. B. Ivatts; the object of the Bill was to construct (i) a Railway 7 miles, 7 furlongs, 2 chains long from Chichester, commencing at a junction with the main line of the L. B. & S. C. Railway, and terminating near the Coast-guard Station at the fishing village; (ii) a pier 100 yards long from high-water mark near Beacon House. The capital was to be £75,000, and the Bill contained all the usual clauses that are to be found in such Acts of Parliament. It was, however, never carried any further, and nothing more was done until the present line of the "Hundred of Manhood and Selsey Tramway Company" was constructed. Early

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Daily Mail, September 2nd; Standard, September 2nd; Chichester Observer, September 2nd, 9th and 16th; West Sussex Gazette, September 3rd, 1908.

in 1896, before the passing of the Light Railways Act of that year, a survey was made by Messrs. H. J. & R. H. Powell & Co., of Lewes, with whom was associated Mr. H. F. Stephens, of Tonbridge, but the actual promotors of the line were Messrs. James, Newton, and Luther Clayton. A preliminary meeting, at which Mr. Stephens formulated his plans, was held at the "Dolphin" Hotel Chichester, on March 11th, 1896, which was followed by a public meeting on March 23rd. It having been made clear that Mr. Ivatts had abandoned his proposed scheme of 1887, a limited company was formed, with Messrs. H. J. Powell and Newton Clayton as Managing Directors. The Company, not having any Act of Parliament or Provisional Order giving them compulsory powers, had some difficulty in acquiring its land, and these difficulties account for the somewhat serpentine course of the line, which frequently hugs hedges in an apparently needless manner. These difficulties were got over in May, 1897, and the line opened for traffic on August 27th in that year. The now derelict extension to the beach was part of the original scheme, but it was not constructed until early in 1898, and no regular service has run upon it since 1905.

The original capital of the line was £12,000. In 1899 this was increased to £16,800, half of which was issued, and a Debenture Issue of £7,000 was made. Up to August, 1910, the expenditure was:—

Land Construction	•••			≴	20,260	17	5
Rolling Stock		•••	•••	• • •	3,268	14	9
Freehold Property	•••	•••	•••	•••	1,311	6	5
				į	£24,840	18	7

An extension round the east side of the Bill to the Marine Hotel is in contemplation, as also the electrification of the line; but these matters must be necessarily postponed owing to the flooding of Pagham Harbour in December, 1910, which destroyed, or submerged, a mile and a quarter of the line. This section has now been raised well above high-water mark. The gauge of the tramway lines is 4 ft.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in., so that main line trucks can be run upon it, there being a junction at Chichester for goods traffic, the rails being of the lighter (50 lb. per yard) section. Not being constructed under the Light Railways Act of 1896, the line has to pay passenger duty, but in spite of many checks and vicissitudes, the prosperity of this little line has steadily increased.

The most notable attempt to "develop" Selsey was the remarkable scheme of July, 1907, entitled "Selsey-on-Sea, Limited," which, we may fairly say, made Selsey the laughing stock of the City of London for a few days. The curious in such matters are referred to the contemporary newspapers—and especially to the front page of the *Daily Mail* for July 20th. The prospectus of the Company, accompanied by maps and plans, may be compared with the plans of the City of

<sup>1</sup> We are indebted for this history of the Tramway to its courteous Secretary, Mr. Henry G. Phillips.

Eden, immortalised by Charles Dickens in "Martin Chuzzlewit," and is a lasting monument to the keen sense of humour of the late Rector, who, it is understood, to a great extent inspired it. The Company did not go to allotment, and Selsey sank back into its pristine condition of innocuous desuetude.

In 1908 the Selsey Institute was established, largely owing to the initiative, encouragement and support of Mr. Peter Keary. It was opened on November 14th, and the first meeting of the members was held on December 12th, since which time it has been the club-house and assembly-room of the village, with an ever-widening sphere of influence. It possesses a library of over seven hundred volumes, and already rumours are abroad of the proposed construction of a more important and commodious habitation for the members of this excellent institution.

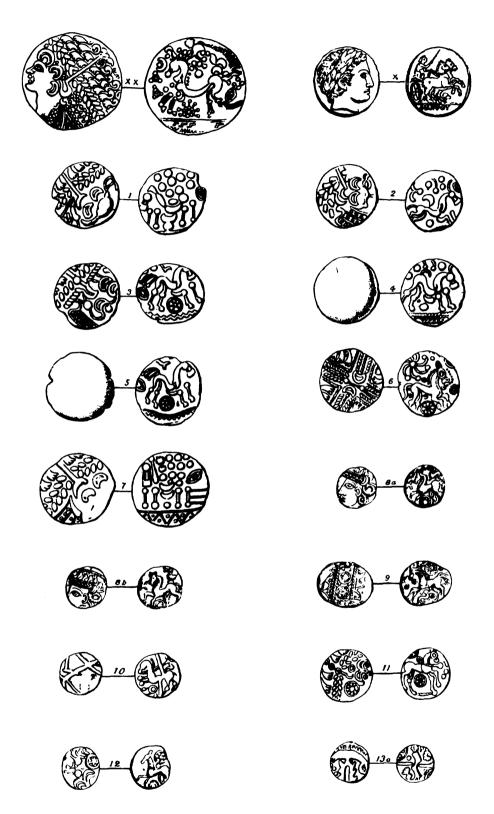
An important step in the civilisation of Selsey was the deposit in 1906 of the plans leading to the "Selsey Water Bill," which passed into law in the session of 1909, in spite of the usual local opposition—which has hitherto successfully resisted any attempt to construct any proper drainage scheme for the village—and that of the company above referred to, "Selsey-on-Sea, Limited," which is now represented by Mr. W. K. Ferro, as Lord of the Manor. Under this Act the Selsey Water Company was established in 1908, and has conferred priceless advantages upon the village, deriving its supply from the Chichester Water Company upon terms which reflect great credit upon the governing body of that company. The works were opened with ceremony on December 19th, 1908, and, we are happy to say, the company is in a deservedly flourishing condition.

It is not impertinent to say that a drainage scheme for Selsey must necessarily follow the development of the water supply. We have seen (p. 35) that no pure water is to be obtained by artesian borings to any depth practicable to the ordinary purse, and the local opposition to drainage works, which, in consequence of the peculiar character of the Selsey tide-streams (see p. 1), must necessarily be of a very costly character, is bound to be overcome in the near future. It is, indeed, a fact that the district is already scheduled by the Local Government Board for such a development, and those who have any regard for the future welfare of the community look forward eagerly to the establishment of a proper method of dealing with this vital question under the control of the proper authority. The matter was inquired into by Inspectors of the Board so long ago as July, 1903 (LIII., November, 1903), and the establishment of the water supply has made the question a very living one at the time at which we write.

We have left to the end of this Chapter one of the oldest and soundest, and at the present day most flourishing, institutions of Selsey. This is the Court "Star of Selsey," No. 3954, of the Ancient Order of Foresters, which is one of the most prosperous Courts in the West Sussex District, to which it is affiliated. It is, in fact (according to the valuation of 1904, the figures for 1909 not being as yet available), second in point of solvency in the district. The Court was raised on March 28th, 1862, at the "Crown" Inn, S. Sherman being the first secretary, Pilot James Lawrence succeeding him in January, 1865, and holding that office

to the present day. The trustees are James Petts, William Petts, and H. A. Smith, the two senior trustees having been in office for a similar length of time. The senior woodward (George Willshire) and senior beadle (A. Jinman) have held office for over thirty years; the treasurer (W. A. Smith) for twenty-six years, and the chief ranger (Frank Fogden) twenty-two years. The "Star of Selsey" was one of the first Courts in England to do away with the juvenile branch and admit junior members. It removed its meetings from the "Crown" to the "Fisherman's Joy" Inn, five years after its foundation, and has met there ever since. Its prosperity has steadily progressed, and the rolls include a certain number of honorary members resident in the neighbourhood. Its funds, which amount to close on £5,000, are invested in freehold property and mortgages in the village of Selsey. At the end of 1910 there were 274 adult members, 24 junior members, and 8 honorary members, with funds amounting to £4,869, and £289. 6s. had been distributed in sick-pay during the year, as against £3,850 funds, and £170. 11s. 8d. sick-pay in 1904.

328



Early British Coins found at Selsey.

## CHAPTER XXI.

# THE EARLY BRITISH, ROMAN, AND SOME OTHER COINS FOUND AT SELSEY.

TO state that the historical value of Numismatic Records cannot be overestimated is to enunciate an egregious truism, but like all salient truths, it loses nothing by repetition and emphasis.

The fact that the Early British Coins found on the shores of the Selsey Peninsula, between tide-marks, have not only exceeded in variety and number those found at any other place, but have enabled historians to clear up some of the obscurest chapters in the early history of the British Islands, claims for them perhaps a greater share of attention and study than would be the case were such discoveries at Selsey merely on a par, with regard to interest and importance, with the sporadic "finds" of coins that take place all over the kingdom at frequently recurring intervals.

It must be borne in mind that across the Channel a Gaulish coinage, founded upon the gold staters of Philip of Macedon had been in use for a very long time both before and after Roman influence had made itself felt in those parts of the Continent (XLIX., p. 22). That commercial relations of considerable importance had existed between Gaul and Britain before the visits of Julius Cæsar, is evident from his "Commentaries upon the Gallic War," and from the pre-Roman objects that come to light from time to time in this country, "so that," as Mr. Evans says (XLIX., p. 21), "we may well infer that as far as regards that portion of Britain most easy of access from the Continent, the state of civilisation in the time of Julius Cæsar could not have been materially different on the two sides of the Channel. Indeed, he makes the remark himself (V., Bk. IV., c. 20) that the inhabitants of Kent, a wholly maritime region, differ but little in manner from the Gauls." Plate XLVIII. shows us the Stater of Philip which dates from 356 B.C. (Fig. X.), and the Gaulish caricature of it which had obtained currency on the south side of the Channel probably as early as 300 B.C. (Fig. XX.), in which nearly all resemblance to the original type had been lost. The Early British Coins are divided into two broad classes, the earlier or Uninscribed series, and the later or Inscribed series. The former appear, from evidences into which we need not go, to have commenced about 150 B.C., and to have been superseded about 50 B.C. by the Inscribed series, which, in turn, came to an end

with the Conquest of Britain by Claudius in A.D. 43. It is impossible to say for certain where coins were first struck in Britain, but "one thing is certain and that is that the currency of the British coins was for a time limited to the southern and eastern parts of Britain" (XLIX., p. 35). From Kent the coinage extended first to the country of the Regni, and it is in Sussex in general, and in Selsey in particular, that the richest "finds" of Early British Coins have been made. Mr. Dixon read a paper in 1853, on "Roman Coins, etc., found near Worthing, and on British Gold Coins found in Sussex" (XI., Vol. I., p. 26), which was reprinted in XV., but later Mr. E. J. Willett, who had exceptional opportunities for examining the great Selsey "finds," contributed two papers to the Sussex Archæological Collections which are more complete in detail and information than any other notices (XI., Vol. XXIX., 1879., p. 72, and Vol. XXXX., 1880., p. 1); these papers were subsequently reprinted in an invaluable little volume (L.). He also contributed a paper on these coins to the "Numismatic Chronicle" (Vol. XVII., N.S., p. 309).

About the year 1878 a very large number of gold coins were washed out upon the clay beds on the shore, from Medmerry Farm as far as West Wittering; altogether some three hundred were picked up (XI., Vol. XLII., p. 209); at one point opposite Cakeham a "pocket" being discovered in the brick-earth cliffs, by a coast-guard, containing over two hundred coins. "Besides a quantity of metal of all ages," says Mr. Willett in describing the Selsey "find" (L., p. 11) . . . "A number of small pieces of gold, varying in weight from one to a hundred grains, have been found with the coins." They are of such shapes and sizes and character that it seems very probable they are remnants of a quantity of the precious metal, amassed for the purposes of an executive mint, and there seems nothing inconsistent with the idea that such of them, as the links and beaten plates of gold, were "manubriæ" (booty) or "vectigalia" (taxes) of the Gallo-Roman period, at which epoch they had formed parts of personal ornaments. The fragments consisted of:—

- 1.—A bar of yellow gold, 4½ inches long weighing 104 grains.
- 2.—Another shorter, weight forty-two grains.
- 3.—Two more, twisted in a manner similar to the British torques. (Plate XVI., Fig. 1.)
- 4.—Various pieces of wire; some plain, some plaited, some twisted, varying in thickness from that of finest silk to coarse string. Some of the more delicate pieces resemble the wire used in the surface ornamentation of Scandinavian jewellery.
- 5.—Thin plates of gold; one is pierced with microscopic holes for attachment to a textile fabric. (Plate XVI., Fig. 1.)
- 6.—Flattened ingots of a baser metal. These have the appearance of having been cast after alloy with bronze or copper. Sir Aug. W. Franks discovered some runic characters on one of these ingots, and it seems probable that it formed part of a ring.
  - 7.—Flattened links, ribbed transversely. (Plate XVI., Fig. 1.)
- 8.—Hollow annular objects. The largest, which appears to be plated over bronze, is similar to the Irish so-called ring-money. (Plate XVI., Fig. 1.) A specimen of



Early British Coins found at Selsey.

this ring-money, weighing 104 grains is figured by Mr. Dixon as from Bracklesham Bay (XV., p. 18).

9.—A chain of exquisite workmanship formed by an alternation of double and single links and attached to a star rosette, resulting in a point in which is a minute patch of niello.

10.—A very small rosette.

11.—A boat-like object with gadrooned edge, much battered; a link is attached to either end; apparently it served as a setting for a stone now gone. (Plate XVI., Fig. 3.)

12.—A round flat disc of gold, apparently an unstruck coin.

The whole of this treasure, both metal and coins, came into the possession of Mr. E. H. Willett who wrote the papers above referred to, and presented most of the gold objects and a representative collection of the coins to the British Museum.

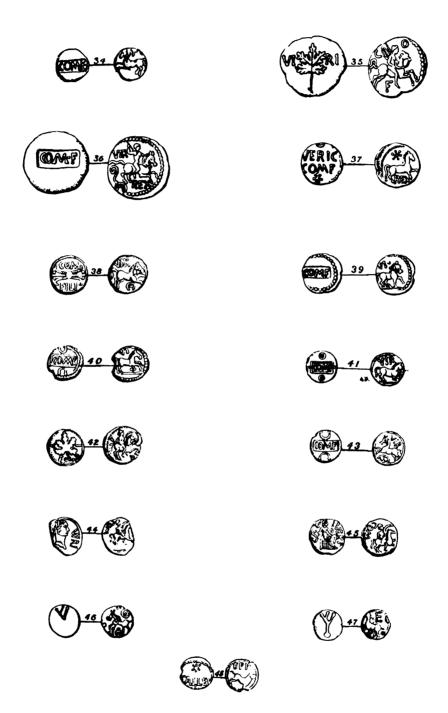
Some of the objects deposited in the British Museum are shown in Figs. I and 3, Plate XVI., which are published by the permission of the Trustees. Fig. I contains the objects of early British workmanship, and Fig. 3 contains rings and the object (No. 11 supra), which are probably Gallo-Roman. Mr. Willett (L., p. 12) is of opinion that the chain and some of the pieces of wire are possibly of Saxon age. The perfect ring in Fig. 2, and the half ring showing the characteristic flattening, where the wire was bent prior to its being twisted, and the rest of the objects are from our own collection. Since the photographs for this plate were taken we have found some very striking strips of gold twisted into more or less perfect torques of small size, together with several of the gold fragments of varying weights, besides some of the finest specimens of the Uninscribed and Inscribed series of coins that have ever come to light on our shores.

Mr. Willett observes that the round, flat disc (No. 12 supra), weighing twenty-three grains, is to all appearance an unstruck coin, and bears evidence of having been hammered after casting. It is of the same colour and specific gravity as most of the flattened ingots, and its weight is about that of the coins of the Uninscribed series. Four of these ingots, each contain approximately the correct amount of metal for the small coins, and seem to have been cut in lengths (Plate XVI., Fig. 1). Two of them weighing respectively fourteen and sixteen grains, are sufficiently near the value of the coins to have been ready for use. A series of very interesting analyses of the metal composing these objects, and also the coins, made by Prof. Church, is given by Mr. Willett, together with a complete catalogue of the Selsey "find," with references to figures of them in XLIX., or the "Numismatic Chronicle." He also appends, himself, a very complete and valuable set of Plates of these and other Early British Coins.

The coins of the Uninscribed series are all modifications of the Philippus, or Stater, or its Gaulish derivative, more or less further and further removed in design from the original coin by the pre-Roman moneyers of Celtic Britain. A glance at Figs. X. and XX. in Plate XLVIII., will show how the neat Grecian head of the

Philippic Stater, and the Biga on the obverse became extraordinarily disintegrated. The ear, the hair, the wreath, and the other details of the obverse, became "jumbled" together in a manner quite unrecognisable, whilst the Biga (or two-horsed chariot) on the reverse, seems, in many of the specimens, to be taken to pieces and scattered over the surface of the coin. The following is a list of the types found at Selsey, all of which have been figured by Evans and Willett (to whose works the reader is referred):—

- 1.—Obv.: The disintegrated head (of Fig. X.) in which the profile has become an amorphous mass. Rev.: The disintegrated biga (Plate XLVIII., Fig. 1). It is figured in Evans (XLIX.), Plate B, Fig. 5; and Willett (L.), Plate I., Fig. 6.
- 2.—Obv.: The head still further disintegrated. Rev.: The horse rather more recognisable. Figured Evans, B, 7; Willett, I., 7 (Ditto Fig. 2).
- 3.—Obv.: The head unrecognisable. Rev.: The horse better with a wheel below. Figured Evans, B, 9; W., I., 8. This is one of the commonest types (Ditto Fig. 3).
- 4.—Obv.: Plain and convex. Rev.: The horse recognisable. Figured E., B, 8; W., I., 9. This is common on the Selsey shore. (Ditto Fig. 4.)
- 5.—Obv.: Plain and convex. Rev.: The horse as in No. 3. Figured E., B, 10; W., I., 10. This is also one of the common Selsey types. (Ditto Fig. 5.)
- 6.—Obv.: The hair and other details in a cruciform design. Rev.: The horse with a curved star above. Figured E., D, 7; W., I., 11. (Ditto Fig. 6.)
- 7.—Obv.: Disintegrated head in No. 1. Rev.: The horse absolutely comminuted. Figured E., F, 1; W., I., 12. (Ditto Fig. 7.)
- 8.—Obv.: A recognisable head. Rev.: The horse recognisable, with a wheel below. Figured Num. Chron., Vol. XVII., Plate IX., Figs 1 and 2; W., II., 1 and 2. (Ditto Figs. 8A and 8B.)
- 9.—Obv.: The head reduced to a decorated band. Rev.: The horse as in No. 8. Figured Num. Chron., Vol. XVII., Plate IX., Fig. 3; W., II., 3. (Ditto Fig. 9.)
- 10.—Obv.: Raised lines only. Rev.: Eccentric horse. Figured E., D, 4; W., II., 4. (Ditto Fig. 10.)
- II.—Obv.: Disintegrated head. Rev.: Horse, with wheel below. Figured E., E, I, 2, 3; W., II., 7, 8, 9. (Ditto Fig. II.)
- 12.—Obv.: Disintegrated head. Rev.: Horse reversed, with wheel above. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 4; W., II., 10. (Ditto Fig. 12.)
- 13.—Obv. and Rev.: Confused and unidentifiable designs. Figured E., 8, 10, 11; W., II., 11-15. (Ditto Fig. 13A and Plate XLIX., Fig. 13B.)
- 14.—Obv.: Decorated band as in No. 9. Rev.: Eccentric horse. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 5; W., III., 1. (Plate XLIX., Fig. 14.)
- 15.—Obv.: Plain and convex. Rev.: as in No. 14. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 9; E., III., 2. (Ditto Fig. 15.)
- 16.—Obv.: Disintegrated head. Rev.: Horse, with wheel below. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 6 and 11; W., III., 5 and 6. (Ditto Fig. 16.)



Early British Coins found at Selsey,

17.—Obv.: Plain and convex. Rev.: Indescribable. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 8; W., III., 8. (Plate XLIX., Fig. 17.)

18.—Ohv.: Band between two crescents. Rev.: Mixed horse. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 7; W., III., 10. (Ditto Fig. 18.)

19.—Obv.: The head represented by mixed ornaments. Rev.: Horse with wheel below. Figured E., D, 14; W., III., 12. (Ditto Fig. 19.)

20.—Obv.: Wreath with pellett in centre. Rev.: Horse like a dog or donkey to the right. Figured E., E, 6; Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 10; W., III., 13 and 14. (Ditto Fig. 20.)

The coins of the Inscribed series are thus described by Mr. Willett (L., p. 42): "The inscriptions which occur on British coins being, so far as they have been deciphered, entirely in Roman characters, it follows that the date of the minting of such inscribed money was subsequent to the arrival of the Legions in this country. . . . The conquerors must either have imported artists to engrave dies for the provincial mints, or the subjugated Celts themselves have seized upon, and copied, such specimens of civilised art as were to be found in the money chest of the victorious army of occupation, or amongst the decorations and accourrements of its soldiers." But in this he has allowed his imagination too free a license, for there was no "army of occupation" until after the time of the Claudian invasion. The coins of the Inscribed series belonging to Sussex, and found in Selsey, are those of Commius and his three sons, Tincommius, Verica, and Eppillus. As Mr. Willett says (L., p. 44): "It is impossible to determine with absolute certainty the identity of the Commius of the coins and the Commius of Cæsar, but the circumstantial evidence is so strong in favour of its being one and the same man, that the identity may be accepted by all but the most sceptical." Commius was sent to Britain with Legates to negotiate with the chiefs, being himself a chief of the Atrebates, who had repaired to Cæsar in Gaul, apparently with a view to making friends with the rising Power (V., Bk. IV., chap. xxi.). His history is thus succinctly related by Mr. Evans (XLIX., p. 151): "When sent on his errand by Cæsar, he was seized by the barbarians and thrown into prison, notwithstanding that in the character of Ambassador he bore the General's commission. After the defeat of the Britons he was set at liberty, and came to Cæsar with those heads of tribes who voluntarily laid down their arms after their unsuccessful attempt to oppose the Roman landing. He was also in Britain at the time of Cæsar's second invasion, 54 B.C., and introduced the Ambassadors of Cassivellaunus to him" (V., Bk. V., Chap. xxii.). After several changes of policy, which seem to indicate that he was an early prototype of the celebrated Vicar of Bray, Commius, in 51 B.C., after a final effort against Roman sway, made his subjection to Rome, on condition "that he should never again be worried by the sight of another Roman" (V., Bk. VIII., chap. xlviii.). And this, as Herodotus would put it, is all that we have to say about Commius. "It is, however, probable," says Willett (L., p. 45), "that his reign in this country was, although prosperous and successful, of a short duration." But that his memory was cherished is evident from the fact that a majority of the coins of the Inscribed series bear the

record that the reigning prince was his son—" Commii Filius"—in a more or less contracted form. "Commius, then (L., p. 46), settled in Britain about 50 B.C., being sustained in his sovereignty over the Regni and Atrebates, and perhaps the Cantii, by Roman influence, and was succeeded at his death by his three sons, Tincommius, Verica, and Eppillus," whose coins, especially those of the first-named, are found in considerable quantity on the shores of the Selsey Peninsula. The Atrebates of Britain, it is obvious, kept up a friendly intercourse with the tribe of that name in Gaul (V., Bk. IV., chap. xx. and xxi.), and as Mr. Willett observes, and we have quoted (ante p. 8) (L., p. 47), "one of the principal means of maintaining a foreign connection would be the possession of a suitable port for landing and departure, and a glance at the map will at once suggest Chichester and Pagham Harbours as being in the most direct line from the capital. Now, though some two or more miles of the Selsey Peninsula may have been washed away by the sea since the time when this ancient route to the Continent was popular, and from this cause probably much valuable evidence is for ever lost, yet no part of the South Coast has been so fruitful in yielding a harvest of ancient civilisation as those portions of Sussex and Hampshire bordering the Southampton Water and the harbours of Portsmouth, Porchester, Pagham, and Chichester."

Tincommius was evidently the eldest son, and he took West Sussex and East Hampshire for his inheritance, ruling over the Regni. The coins of Verica are principally found round about Guildford, and Farley Heath in Surrey, but coins of both the brothers occurred in the Selsey find in the numerical proportion of Tincommius 96, to Verica 28, and with them were two coins of the youngest son, Eppillus (L., p. 49). Mr. Evans propounds a very ingenious argument to account for the vineleaf that occurs on many of their coins (XLIX., p. 173), and Mr. Willett suggests (L., p. 50) that the seated figure on some of the coins of Verica, is the prototype of the seated figure on the reverse of our copper coinage, which was originally (under Claudius) a figure of Rome seated on a rock representing the conquered colony and subsequently as we shall see below, developed into our familiar figure of Britannia.

Such, so far as it concerns us for the purposes of this work, is the history of these early rulers in South-western Sussex. Their coins, found on the shores of the Selsey Peninsula are as follows:—

[N.B. It must be borne in mind that we can never be sure how much of the original inscription is visible upon any given coin, as the metal was probably, as a rule, put into the concave surface of the die, in a shapeless lump or ingot, and often only received a part of the possible impression. The more perfect coins were probably struck upon "flans" or blanks which had been to some extent hammered and shaped before the design was struck upon them like the "unstruck coin" in Mr. Willett's catalogue, supra.]

## COMMIUS.

21.—Obv.: The disintegrated head as before. Rev.: The eccentric three-tailed horse. Inscr., MMIOS. Figured E., I., 10; W., IV., 1. (Plate XLIX., Fig. 21.)

#### TINCOMMIUS.

22.—Obv.: The head as in 21. Rev.: Eccentric horse. Inscr., TIN & DV, which latter has been claimed as indicating a town, e.g., "D. Vrobrivæ," but this is mere conjecture. Figured E., S, 12; W., IV., 3. These two coins, with the one inscribed TINC COMMI. F. (Plate XLIX., Fig. 22), with their disintegrated heads and eccentric horses, form the connecting link between the Gaulish imitations of the Philippic stater and the succeeding series, in which the obverse bears a tablet with a name; and the reverse, a well-executed prancing horse similar to that on a coin attributed to the Consular family of Crepusia.<sup>1</sup>

23.—Obv.: Convex TINC on a sunk tablet. Rev.: Prancing horse. Insc., C. F. Figured E., I., 13; W., IV., 5. (Ditto Fig. 23.)

24.—Obv.: Similar to No. 23. Rev.: Prancing horse. Insc., C (only). Figured E., II., 8; W., IV., 6. (Ditto Fig. 24.)

The remaining coins of Tincommius are very much smaller than the preceding, weighing often only a quarter as much as their predecessors, and were intended to represent a quarter of their value.

25.—Obv.: TINC on a raised tablet, C above, A below. Rev.: Full-faced head of Medusa in high relief.

26.—The same coin but much inferior in execution. Mr. Willett says (L., p. 55), "I have seen twenty coins of this type, which may all be distinctly referred to one model or the other; there is no gradation of type. No. 25 is as fine in workmanship as some of the best Roman coins, and it is difficult to believe that it was executed by a barbarian. No. 26 is much inferior and is probably a provincial copy." Mr. Evans (XLIX., p. 166) discusses the origin of this Medusa head. "We find it," he says, "both on Sicilian and on Roman Consular coins, but from none of these does the present example appear to have been taken. . . . There is little doubt that about the period when the Inscribed coinage of Tincommius commenced, Roman artists were employed in the British mints," and he proceeds to derive the head from the rude designs on the reverse of the coins No. 13 (supra), which he thinks suggested a Medusa head to the Roman artist. These coins are figured Num. Chron., Vol. XVII., Plate X., I and 2; and W., IV., 9 and Io. (Ditto Figs. 25 and 26.)

27.—Obv.: TINCOM in an ornamental band. Rev.: Horse, etc., to left Figured E., II., 2; and W., IV., 11. (Ditto Fig. 27.)

28.—Obv.: NCOM on the ornamental band. Rev.: Similar Horse. Figured E., II., 3; W., IV., 12.

29.—Obv.: COM. F. on sunk tablet. Rev.: TIN above horse to right. Figured E., II., 5; W., IV., 13. (Ditto Fig. 29.)

30.—Obv.: COM. F. as before. Rev.: as before, with C. (reversed) beneath the horse. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 3; W., IV., 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> H. Cohen: "Monnaies de la Republique Romaine." Paris, 1857, p. 117; Plate XVI.

- 31.—Obv.: TIN on a sunk tablet. Rev.: Donkey-like horse. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 4; W., IV., 15.
- 32.—Obv.: COM. F. on a sunk tablet. Rev.: Horse to right, TI below, N above. Figured E., II., 6; W., IV., 16.
- 33.—Obv.: COM. F. on a sunk tablet. Rev.: Horse to left, TI above, C below. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 5; W., IV., 17. This has been recently found in superb condition.
- 34.—Obv.: COM. F. on a sunk tablet. Rev.: Horse to left, T above. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 6; W., IV., 18. (Plate L., Fig. 34.)

#### VERICA.

- 35.—Obv.: A leaf, VI-RI. Rev.: Horseman similar to No. 23-34, CO above, F below. Figured E., II., 9; W., V., 1. (Plate L., Fig. 35.)
- 36.—Obv.: COM. F. on sunk tablet. Rev.: Horseman as before, VIR above, REX below. The word REX on this and the following coin is noteworthy. Figured E., II., 10; W., V., 4. (Ditto Fig. 36.)
- 37.—Obv.: Convex VERIC COM F. in two lines, a crescent above, and a star below. Rev.: The same horse, REX below. Figured E., II., 12; W., V., 5. (Ditto Fig. 37.) This is the first of the small or quarter-sized coins of Verica.
- 38.—Obv.: A thunderbolt, COM above, FILI below. Rev.: Horse to right VIR above. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 11; W., V., 6. (Ditto Fig. 38.)
- 39.—Obv.: COM. F. on a sunk tablet. Rev.: Stepping horse, VI above. Figured E., II., 13; W., V., 7. (Ditto Fig. 39.)
- 40.—Obv.: COM. F. on a sunk tablet, ornaments above and below. Rev.: Horse to right, VI above. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 12; W., V., 8. (Ditto Fig. 40.)
- 41.—Obv.: COM. F. on a sunk tablet, rings above and below. Rev.: Horse to right, VIR above. Figured E., III., 1; W., V., 9. (Ditto Fig. 41.)
- 42.—Obv.: A leaf as in No. 35; insc., VERI. Rev.: Horseman to right, RX below, F above. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 9; W., V., 11. (Ditto Fig. 42.)
- 43.—Obv.: COM. F. on a sunk tablet, a crescent above and below. Rev.: Horse to left, VIR above, a wheel below. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., 10; W., V., 12. (Ditto Fig. 43.)
- 44.—Obv.: Concave: laureated bust, VIRI to right. Rev.: Horseman to right as in No. 42, COM to left. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 8; W., V., 13. (Ditto Fig. 44.)
- 45.—Obv.: Seated figure to right; insc., VERICA. Rev.: The same as Nos. 42 and 44. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 7; W., V., 14. (Ditto Fig. 45.)
- 46.—Obv.: A symbol which may be a reversed A, or the letters VE in monogram as on the Roman Consular coins. *Rev.*: Horse to left, with annular ornaments above and below. Figured E., E, 12; W., VI., 13. (Ditto Fig. 46.)
- 47.—Obv.: The same symbol (perhaps). Rev.: Horse to left, a broken E above. Possibly a coin of Eppillus, but probably not. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 14; W., VI., 14. (Ditto Fig. 47.)

#### EPPILLUS.

48.—Obv.: CALLEV, a star above. Rev.: Horse to right, EPPI above. Figured Num. Chron., loc. cit., Fig. 13; W., VI., 15. (Plate L., Fig. 48.) This coin was found at Selsey, but as the legend Calleva denotes, it came from, and establishes the existence of, the mint at Silchester.

These, so far as our researches have enlightened us, complete the list of Early British Gold Coins found washed out of the clays upon the foreshore at Selsey. It is to be hoped that further coins will come to light, and indeed it is certain that they will be, and are being found, but the unfortunate laws of Treasure-trove, and the claims put forward on behalf of the nebulous Lords of the Manor of Selsey of recent years, lead to such coins, when found, passing immediately into private collections, and the place and date of their discovery being carefully suppressed. "It would indeed," as Mr. Willett says, "be of an interest more than common were a coin to be found belonging to 'that our most faithful ally 'Cogidubnus' (see p. 82.)

No doubt after the invasion of Claudius a native coinage became superfluous, and this view is supported by the frequent discovery of First, Second, and Third Brass coins, and Silver Denarii of the Roman Emperors all over the Selsey Peninsula.

We have little doubt that the inhabitants of Selsey, bearing in mind only the dim tradition of the ludicrous failures of Julius Cæsar to subjugate these Islands, did not regard the invasion of Aulus Plautius very seriously. We can imagine them saying: "Here are those silly Romans again! These people are a nuisance, but we had better bury our mint-stock, material, and jewels, and dig them up again when they have gone away again, next week-or month." But this time the Romans did not go home next week; they stayed for nearly four hundred years. The very tradition of where the treasure had been buried was lost, and it is only during the last three-quarters of a century that the sea has reached the spot, and revealed the secret hoard of our Celtic forbears. Therefore, it behoves us all, visitors to, and residents in, Selsey, when the sand is cleared away upon the west shore, and when it is "a good day for fossils," to keep a sharp eye upon the runnels between the flat Eocene-clay masses. To the searcher we offer one important direction. Look out for shot. Generations of sportsmen have fired millions of cartridges over our fields, and their wasted shot comes out in these runnels and is very visible among the pebbles in the clear water of these little streamlets. Where you see leaden shot, look out for gold, in wire, in flakes, in beads, in ingots, and in coins, and in the words of the immortal Captain Cuttle, "when found, make a note of." It is, perhaps, too much to add "and let us know about it."

## THE ROMAN COINS.

We have pointed out above, that, in all probability, the Roman Coinage almost immediately took the place of the British gold. Its convenience from the point of view of "small change" must have been immediately apparent to the natives,

and the large Roman armies quartered in the neighbourhood may safely be said to have received their pay in Roman Coin, which, like soldiers of all time, they doubtless put into active circulation with little or no delay. In the Chapter on "Roman Selsey" we have referred to the continual "turning up" of Imperial Coins, and we have been very fortunate ourselves in finding such coins, whilst many have been brought to us by other discoverers. In Mr. Dixon's article referred to at the commencement of this Chapter he calls attention to coins washed out upon the shore at Worthing, of Hadrian and his wife Sabina, Marcus Aurelius, Faustina Sen. and Jun., Severus Alexander, Vespasian, Gallienus, Gratian, and Posthumus. subjoined list, the majority were dug up whilst making paths and trenching the virgin soil at "Large Acres." The few which we have included in the list, found elsewhere, have only been admitted after a very careful investigation into the circumstances of their occurrence. Many of the fishermen and agriculturists of Selsey possess boxes full of coins turned up by the plough or found upon the shore. They are, for the most part, of periods subsequent to the eleventh century. It is, indeed, curious that, so far as we have been able to ascertain, no coins of the Saxon period have been found here, and, as regards the Roman coins, it is noteworthy that we have never found two alike which were decipherable. A great many obviously Roman, but quite undecipherable, coins have been found, but those in the subjoined list, of which we have contributed a catalogue to the current volume (Vol. LIII., p. 273) of the Sussex Archæological Collections, were identifiable with types recorded in Cohen.<sup>1</sup> A selection of the best specimens are figured in Plate LI.

- 1.—Augustus, n. B.C. 63, r. B.C. 48, ob. A.D. 14. First brass. *Obv.*: Radiated head. DIVVS. AUGUSTUS. PATER. *Rev.*: An altar. S. C. PROVIDENT.
- 2.—Nero, n. A.D. 37, r. 54, ob. 68. First brass. Obv.: Laureated head. NERO. CLAVD. CAESAR. AVG. GERM. PP. TR.P. IMP. PP. Rev.: Nero and a soldier on horseback. DECVRSIO.
- 3.—Vespasian, n. A.D. 9, r. 69, ob. 79. Second brass. *Obv.*: Laureated head. IMP. CAES. VESPASIAN. AVG. COS. III. *Rev.*: Figure of Justice. S. C. AEQVITAS AVGVSTI. (Plate LI., Fig. 9.)
- 4.—Domitian, n. 51, r. 81, ob. 96. Second brass. Obv.: Laureated head. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. COS. XII. Rev.: Mars. VIRTVTI. AVGVSTI. S. C. (Ditto Fig. 7.)
- 5.—Ditto. Second brass. Obv.: Radiated head. IMP. CAES. DOMIT. AVG. GERM. [Illegible.] Rev.: A figure. S. C. [Illegible.]
- 6.—Trajan, n. 53, r. 98, ob. 117. Third brass: Obv.: Radiated head. IMP. CAES. NER. TRAIANO. OPTIM. AVG. GERM. Rev.: S. C. in wreath. DAC. PARTHICO. PM. TR. POT. XX. COS. VI. PP.
- 7.—Ditto. Second brass. Obv.: Laureated head. IMP. CAES. NERVAE TRAIANO. AUG. GER. DAC. PM. TR.P. COS. V. PP. Rev.: S. C. Dacian captive and trophy. S.P.Q.R. OPTIMO. PRINCIPI. (Plate LI., Fig. 8.)

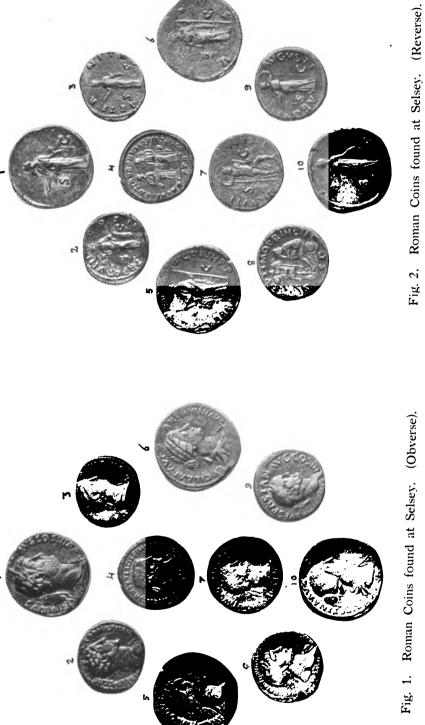
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> H. Cohen: "Description Historique des Monnaies frappées sous l'Empire Romain communement appelées Médailles Impériales." Paris (7 Vols.), 1859-1868.

## DESCRIPTION OF PLATE LI.

ROMAN COINS (OBVERSE AND REVERSE).

## Fig.

- 1.—Hadrian, A.D. 117-138.
- 2.—Marcus Aurelius, A.D. 161 180.
- 3.— Faustina, Sen. (wife of Antoninus Pius), n. A.D. 105, ob. A.D. 141.
- 4.—Diocletian, A.D. 288 313.
- 5.—Commodus, A.D. 169-192.
- 6.—Lucilla (wife of Lucius Verus), n. A.D. 147, ob. A.D. 183.
- 7.—Domitian, A.D. 81-96.
- 8.—Trajan, A.D. 98-117.
- 9. Vespasian, A.D. 69-79.
- 10.-Faustina, Jun. (wife of Marcus Aurelius), ob. A.D. 175.



8.—Hadrian, n. 76, r. 117, ob. 138. First brass. Laureated head. HADRIANUS. AUG. COS. III. PP. Rev.: Diana S. C. (Plate LI., Fig. 1.)

9.—Antoninus Pius, n. 86, r. 138, ob. 161. Second brass. Laureated head. ANTONINUS. AUG. PIVS. PP. TR. P. XVIII. Rev.: "Britannia" seated. BRITANNIA. COS. IIII. (Plate LII., Fig. 2.) This is the figure of Britannia which first appeared upon the coins of Claudius after his conquest of Britain, from which the obverse of our modern copper coinage is derived, and our traditional figure of Britannia took its origin by a process of evolution which is not generally known, and which is clearly shown in Plate LII. The seated figure of "Rome" fully armed was common on the Roman coins (Fig. 1). When they conquered a new colony, they seated this figure, unarmed, on a rock representing that colony (Fig. 2), and added its name, usually on the reverse, e.g., Hispania, Africa, Britannia, etc. When, in the reign of Charles II., the need for a copper coinage arose, this design, originally symbolical of our subjection, was adopted for the reverse. The beautiful Miss Frances Stewart, granddaughter of Lord Blantyre, who was one of the most charming as well as one of the most disinterested of the ladies of the Court, sat for the model of Britannia. She was the proud possessor of what the Americans would call "a very shapely nether limb," and this feature, though covered on a halfpenny (Fig. 4), was uncovered for a farthing (Fig. 3), a circumstance which did not escape the robust form of wit which passed current at the time of the Restoration. With the early Georges this portrait disappeared, and a less sumptuous "Britannia" took its place (Fig. 5). The helmet was added, and the spear transferred into a trident, in the reign of George IV. (Fig. 6), and our penny then became to all intents and purposes what it is to-day (Fig. 7) (LXVII., p. 22), the rock having been masked by or converted into the shield which now obtains at the period of the Jacobean coins.

10.—Ditto. Second brass. *Obv.*: Radiated head. ANTONINUS. AVG. PIUS. PP. TR.P. COS. III. *Rev.*: Mars marching. S. C. [Legend, if any, effaced.]

11.—Ditto. First brass. Laureated head. The legend and the whole of the obverse are illegible.

12.—Faustina Senior, wife of Antoninus Pius, n. 105, ob. 141. Second brass. Bust. DIVA. FAVSTINA. *Rev.*: S. C. Standing figure AETERNITAS. (Plate LI., Fig. 3.)

13.—Marcus Aurelius, n. 121, r. 141, ob. 180. Second brass. Bare head with paludamentum. AURELIUS. CAESAR. AVG. PII. FIL. Rev.: Figure of Health. S. C. TR. POT. VIII. COS. II. (Ditto Fig. 2.)

14.—Faustina, Junior, wife of Marcus Aurelius, ob. 175. First brass. Obv.: Bust. FAVSTINA. AVG. PII. AVG. FIL. Rev.: Diana. S. C. (Ditto Fig. 10.)

15.—Lucilla, wife of Lucius Verus and sister of Commodus, ob. 183. First brass. *Obv.*: Bust. LVCILLAE. AVG. ANTONINI. AVG. *Rev.*: S.C. Venus. VENVS. (Ditto Fig. 6.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Anthony Hamilton: "Memoirs of the Count de Gramont." London, (2 Vols.), 1889; Vol. I., p. 147.

16.—Commodus, n. 161, r. 169, ob. 192. First brass. Obv.: Laureated head. M. COMMODVS. ANTONINVS. AVGVSTVS. PIVS. Rev.: S. C. Apollo. PM. TR. P. VIIII. IMP. VI. COS. IIII. PP.

17.—Ditto. First Brass. *Obv.*: Laureated head. M. COMMODVS. ANTONINVS. AVG. *Rev.*: S. C. Figure of Felicity. FEL. AVG. TR. P. VI. IMP. IIII. COS. III. PP. (Plate LI., Fig. 5.)

18.—Aurelian, n. 207, r. 270, ob. 275. Third brass. *Obv.*: Radiated bust. IMP. AVRELIANVS. AVG. *Rev.*: Two standing figures. IOVI. CONSER.

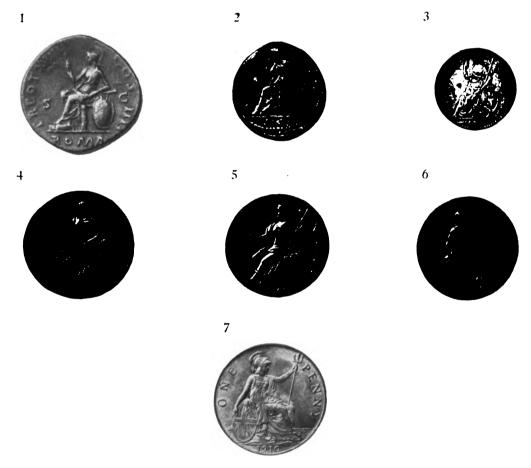
19.—Diocletian, n. 245, r. 288, ob. 313. Second brass. *Obv.*: Bust with paludamentum. D. N. DIOCLETIANO. FELICISSIMO. SEN. AVG. *Rev.*: S. F. Two figures. PROVIDENTIA. DEORVM. QVIES. AVGG. (In the exergue P.T.R.) Struck at Treves. Found in some quantity on the east shore. (Ditto Fig. 4.)

20.—Constantine I. (the Great), n. 272, r. 306, ob. 326. Third brass of the "Urbs Roma" type. Obv.: Armed head. VRBS. ROMA. Rev.: The Wolf with Romulus and Remus. Two stars above. (In the exergue P. L. C. and crescent = struck at Lyons.)

We have referred elsewhere (see p. 78), to the advent of false moneyers in the earliest days of the Roman occupation. Whilst these sheets are passing through the Press, we have found in Selsey, near the golf links, an interesting specimen of these forgeries. It is a finely-executed imitation, in an alloy of lead and tin, of a denarius of Antonius Pius, naturally much corroded, but quite recognisable. It bears on the obverse the bare head of the Emperor, and the legend IMP. T. AEL. CAES. HADRI. ANTONINVS., and on the reverse, the figure of Pallas, and the legend AVG. PIVS. PM. TR. P. COS. DES. II.

To attempt any record of the coins of the Historic Period, subsequent to the departure of the Romans from Britain, would lead us far beyond the scope of the present work. We have seen two or three Saxon coins (Sceattas) said to have been found in Selsey, but the evidence is more than dubious. By the Synod of Greatley in Huntingdon, in the reign of Athelstan (A.D. 928), mints were expressly licensed in various parts of the country, and among them a mint with one moneyer at Chichester, but no coins appear to have been struck there. As the authors of the British Museum Handbook observe: "We have no coins of that reign, of places specially mentioned, e.g., Chichester." 1 The first coins struck at Chichester of which we have specimens are those struck by the moneyer, Eadnoth, in the reign of Æthelred II. A great quantity of coins of the English kings from William I. to Elizabeth have been found at Selsey, but these possess but little interest. Mr. Peter Keary discovered a small hoard of silver pennies of Edward I., and II. in the summer of 1910, and coins of the Jacobean and Georgian periods are daily turned up by the agriculturalists of the district. We found, when ploughing up "Faith's Croft," two battered specimens of the curious

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> H. A. Grueber and C. F. Keary: "Catalogue of English Coins in the British Museum." London, 1893, p. 190.



The Evolution of the Britannia on the reverse of the English Copper Coinage,

medals, dating from about 1600, known as "Nuremburg jettons," a species of "tally," or "token," apparently distributed by the almoners of German monasteries to the wandering poor, convertible into necessaries and redeemable by the house of issue. They may also have been used as counters; as to how they came to Selsey it is impossible to hazard a conjecture.

A very interesting token, of which we have found several specimens, is the Chichester Half-penny token of 1794. This piece bears upon its obverse the head of Queen Elizabeth (probably in reference to her visit to Chichester in 1591), with the legend "Queen Elizabeth," and on its reverse an admirable bas-relief of the Cross at Chichester, with the legend, "Chichester Half-penny 1794." There are two types, struck from slightly differing dies, and on the edge is stamped, "Chichester, Payable at Dally's." Dally was the author, printer, and publisher, of "The Chichester Guide" referred to on p. 84, and of "The Guide to Bognor" (1828), from which the verses on p. 379 are quoted.

A more valuable coin is the Chichester Shilling of 1811, a milled silver token, bearing on its obverse the Chichester Cross and the legend, "Chichester Accommodation XII. pence," and on the reverse, "Payable at B. & J. Caffin's, J. Redman's and C. Shippam's, 1811." We found a perfect specimen of this among the ruins of some cottages in High Street, Selsey, when making the north entrance to "Large Acres."

The only other local coin with which we are acquainted is the Chichester and Portsmouth Half-penny token, issued in 1794, which bears upon its obverse a bust of John Howard, with the legend, "John Howard, F.R.S., Philanthropist," and on the reverse, a castellated gate with a crested shield upon it surmounted by a crescent and a star, and the legend, "Chichester and Portsmouth, Half-penny 1794." We have not, however, found it at Selsey, though it is quite likely to turn up here.

## CHAPTER XXII.

# THE SHORE-SANDS AND MARINE ZOOLOGY OF SELSEY BILL.

IT will readily be understood that a Chapter bearing such a title as the above, in a work professing to deal with the general history and natural features of any place situated upon the seashore, must necessarily fall very far short of the pretensions indicated by that title. Even though Selsey cannot compare, in any ordinary branch of Marine Zoology, with places whose shores are fringed with rocks that form limpid and weed-grown pools, harbouring all classes of marine fauna, to do justice to the above heading would occupy us at least to the extent of a volume fully as large as the present one.

Fortunately, however, for us, our field is somewhat restricted by the fact that the muddy "clibs" of Eocene clay which fringe the western shore of the Selsey Peninsula at low-water mark are adapted only to the growth of a very restricted algal flora, whilst the almost complete absence of rock-pools results in a like limitation of the ordinary marine fauna of a shore; and though, at low spring-tides, a vast expanse of these Eocene rocks is exposed at, and below, what should be the Laminarian Zone, the muddy nature of the tidal waters is calculated to check any luxurious growth of seaweeds over a very large portion of our coast.

East of the Marine Hotel, and as far as the Beacon House, however, a different condition of things exists, and the high, clean, limestone rocks of the Mixon Reef, which, at low spring-tides, connect the Mixon Beacon with the shore, are second to none in the British Islands for the richness of animal and plant life with which they teem. The Marine Zoologist who will follow the tide out from the Kerk Arrow Spit (or "Winkle Bed") to the Mixon Reef, will be amply rewarded by a profusion of very beautiful and some rare seaweeds, which shelter every class of littoral marine life. We must, however, impress most earnestly upon the visiting Zoologist, that it is not optional, but an absolute essential, that he should be accompanied by a boat "standing off and on" on such an expedition, for at no time of the year is the tide "out" sufficiently long for the naturalist to be able to return on foot the way he went. The best plan for the collector is to leave the Fishing Village beach by boat about 3 p.m. at the time of full and new moon, and make straight for the Mixon Beacon, and stay there until he is driven off by the returning tide.



Fig. 1. Angular Sand Grains from Selsey Shore.

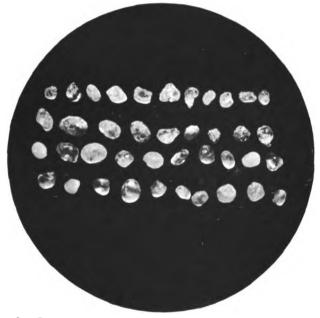


Fig. 2. Rounded Sand Grains from the Egyptian Desert.



Fig. 3. Glauconitic Grains from Selsey Sand.

Unfortunately, this affords only a very few hours for work among the rocks, a circumstance which, however, has its advantages, as the collector has no time to burden himself with more material than he can deal with before his next visit to the reef.

The limited opportunities afforded to the purely Marine Zoologist are amply compensated by the interest of the shore-sands and beach. We have referred very fully to the fossils to be found in the "clibs," in Chapter III., and they need not detain us in this place, and we then relegated to this Chapter the consideration of the micro-zoology and geology of the shore-sands themselves.

Most important lessons are to be learned from a careful examination of sand, and of sandstones which are formed of consolidated and aggregated sand-grains Sand is either water-borne (as shore sand), or wind-borne (as sand-dunes), when it. is said to be Æolian drift or blown sand. The latter may always be distinguished from the former by a microscopical examination, which shows that sands such as those that are found in African or Arabian deserts and on sand dunes at some distance from the sea, are formed of more or less rounded and polished grains, as at Fig. 2, in Plate LIII. (which are from Assouan, in Egypt), whilst those that form our sandy coast-lines are always more or less angular or jagged, as at Fig. 1, in Plate LIII. Prof. Daubrée 1 and J. A. Phillips (XIV., Vol. XXXVII., p. 21) have shown that "the wearing down and rounding of angular quartz grains is an exceedingly slow operation, and that a grain of quartz, one-fiftieth of an inch in diameter, requires an amount of abrasion equal to that which would result from its having travelled a distance of 3,000 miles in water before it becomes so rounded as to assume the form of a miniature pebble" (I., p. 10). The sand grains on submerged sand-banks are much more rounded than those that constitute shore sands, having been rolled and drifted by tidal currents for a vast period of time without receiving a constant accession of fresh unworn material like the sand on a shore. No sea-sand, however, has ever been found which is uniformly rounded and polished like a desert sand. Most sand-stones found in geological strata are composed of more or less angular grains, being of marine origin; those whose grains are rounded, betraying their Æolian origin, being of very rare occurrence. We can, therefore, form the opinion that most sandstones betray by their angularity rapid transport from some neighbouring land (I., p. 39), a mixture of rounded grains being evidence of derivation from a shore-line girt with wind blown sand-dunes, or from an older sandstone or limestone formation. Such rounded grains are found on the sand-dunes of Holland, and those near Calais and Boulogne, and a story is recorded by criminologists, of a man accused of a murder committed on the shore at Berck, his boots being found encrusted with sand, whose counsel proved, by the microscopic examination of those sand grains, that he had never been on the shore at all, but had only crossed the dunes a quarter of a mile inland.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Rapport sur les progrés de la Geologie Experimentale" (Paris, 1867, p. 47). Daubrée showed by means of an oscillating cylinder that an ordinary angular pebble became rounded after attrition in water in the cylinder over a distance of twenty-five kilometres.

The value of such evidence in constructing hypothetical maps of an early geological period cannot be over-estimated, and therefrom Mr. Phillips (loc. cit., p. 27) deduced that the so-called "millet-seed" sandstones of the lower Trias were evidence of the existence of vast areas of wind-blown or Æolian sands in Britain during the epoch of the Bunter Beds (I., p. 180).

It will be seen on examination that our Selsey sand is of a dual nature. In the bottom row of sand grains in Fig. 1, Plate LIII., many of the grains are rounded, as in Fig. 2. It "gives us pause" to reflect that these rounded grains in our Selsey Shore sand have in all probability been washed out of the Eocene limestone of the Mixon Reef at any period (taking the latest computations of geological time) within the last four million two hundred thousand years (LXVII., p. 16). The angular grains are washed from the "Raised Beach" of the Cliffs, or are contributed to our shore by the ordinary processes of the disintegration of beach pebbles.

Another feature of our shore-sands to which we must refer is the presence of an immense quantity of curiously shaped but always beautifully rounded and polished green grains (Fig. 3 in Plate LIII.). These are grains of the mineral called glauconite, which is a green silicate of iron, potash and alumina, and they are largely composed of the internal casts of the minute protozoa called Foraminifera, whose fossil remains are washed out of the Eocene clays, and strew our shores in countless myriads (LXVII., p. 17). These glauconitic casts are of frequent occurrence in dredgings from 100 to 700 fathoms of depth all over the world, and in all the beds of the "Green-sand" they are so numerous as to give its name to the formation. "Ehrenberg long ago demonstrated that most of these grains were casts of Foraminifera. . . . It is possible that some of the larger and more irregularly shaped grains may be fragments of the casts formed in larger shells, such as some of the Pteropodous Mollusca; these shells always accompany those of the Foraminifera on the ocean bottom" (XVI., p. 228). In Fig. 3 of Plate LIII. there are many grains which are such perfect casts of Foraminifera that not only their genera, but even their species, are readily recognisable.

The Foraminifera of the Selsey Shore sands have occupied us and our colleague, Mr. Arthur Earland, F.R.M.S., for the last four years, and have formed the subject of a series of lectures which we have delivered before the Royal Microscopical Society, and which have been published in the Journal of the Society (see p. 39). These microscopic shells may be gathered at any time between tide marks on the shore, and are of infinitely varied and fantastic beauty. They betray their presence upon the surface of the sand by an accumulation of white specks, often mingled with black specks, which latter are composed of coal dust, derived from passing steamers in the Channel, which, having about the same specific gravity as the shells of the Foraminifera, accompany them on the surface of the sands, often to the annoyance and desolation of the student. When such a deposit is observed upon the sand, it should be scraped off as lightly as possible with a knife-edge or card (so as not to gather up more sand than can be avoided), and washed in fresh water until no trace of salt is perceptible. When such a gathering has been dried, if it be thrown into a



Typical Foraminifera from the Selsey Shore Sand.

bowl of cold water and stirred up, the heavy sand grains will sink to the bottom, and the now empty shells of the Foraminifera will float upon the surface, and may be collected by pouring them off upon a filter of fine silk gauze. These "floatings," when examined under the microscope, are perhaps as beautiful objects as can be found in all the range of Natural History. We had some thought of appending to this Chapter a list of the species identified by us in the Selsey Shore Sands, but the number of species having now reached the total of more than four hundred, the reader who is interested in our shores must be referred to the Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society, where they are analysed and tabulated. During the course of our investigations we have separated no less than twelve species hitherto unknown to science, and at least one new genus. In Plate LIV. we give a photomicrograph of a typical "floating" from the Selsey Shore, and in Plates LV. and LVI. a selection, more highly magnified, of the new species which we have separated and published as a result of our investigations.

The most remarkable and characteristic feature of this study has been the presence in the Selsey Shore gatherings of three distinct classes of Foraminifera:—
(i.) Recent, or living species, which have been collected and separated from the shoregatherings, or washed from living algæ at the Mixon Reef; (ii.) Tertiary fossil forms, clearly derived from the Eocene Clays of the Bracklesham Beds; and (iii.) Cretaceous fossils, derived from the interior of flints from the Upper Chalk of Felpham, and the Isle of Wight, which, accumulated in the cavities left in the flints by cretaceous fossil sponges which have perished, have been strewed upon our sands by the smashing of such sponge-flints upon our beach. No less than 179 different species of cretaceous fossil Foraminifera have come to light in our shore gatherings.

A very significant feature of the Tertiary Fossil Foraminifera of Selsey Bill is the fact that a large proportion of them are identical with species living to-day in tropical seas, most of the species to be found in an ordinary Australian, or Malay Archipelago shore-sand or dredging, being found in the fossil state upon our shores, whilst to our amazement we have found living specimens of two Foraminifera, Bolivina Durrandii (Millett) (Plate LV., Fig. 11), and Pulvinulina vermiculata (Brady) (Plate LVI., Figs. 33 and 34), which have never before been found, excepting in tropical or sub-tropical seas; the first being recorded only from the Malay Archipelago and the second from the Mediterranean Sea, and from other more southern latitudes. As to whether these be freaks of atavism, or accidental importations, it is impossible to form any satisfactory conjecture.

Perhaps the most interesting and remarkable form found in our sands is the new genus and species to which we have given the name *Cycloloculina annulata* (Heron-Allen and Earland) (Plate LVI., Figs. 28–30), which is far from uncommon in any gathering made between the point of Selsey Bill and West Wittering. As may be seen in Plate LVI., it is found in three stages of growth, each forming a perfect shell: Fig. 28, a nautiloid or discorbine form; Fig. 29, a pavonine form, in which the first stage is partially surrounded by semi-annular chambers; and Fig. 30, in which the first two stages are entirely enclosed by a series of completely annular chambers.

Common as this Rhizopod is on our shores, we have never been able to find it in situ in any clay from the shore that we have examined, and we can only conclude that it is washed from some zone of the Bracklesham Clays that is not represented by any outcrop between, or above, tide-marks upon the shores of the Peninsula.

There are times (which we have found to recur in March and April) when, for a considerable distance along the shore, nearly at high-water mark, and just below the shingle bank, a thick white deposit, a foot and a-half or more in breadth, appears on the sand. This will be found, when washed free from fragments of sea-weed and large coalparticles, and sifted through ordinary muslin, to be composed almost entirely of the lenticular shells of the Foraminifer called Miliolina secans (Linné sp.). This is a typical British form which presents a number of curious and interesting varieties, and in some localities occurs in such abundance as almost to constitute a "sand" by itself. In Dogs Bay, Connemara (Ireland), it occurs in such masses that the dried shells get blown up beyond the high-water mark, and form regular sand-hills or "dunes" of wind-blown shells, a real Æolian deposit, which, in the fulness of Geological time, is destined no doubt to form a recognised rock. We may not pause to speculate upon such a development, for it involves a period of time such as we have touched upon in Chapter II., face to face with which "the brain reels and the senses gape." We have published notes and speculations upon this deposit in one of our papers referred to in that Chapter (see p. 39).

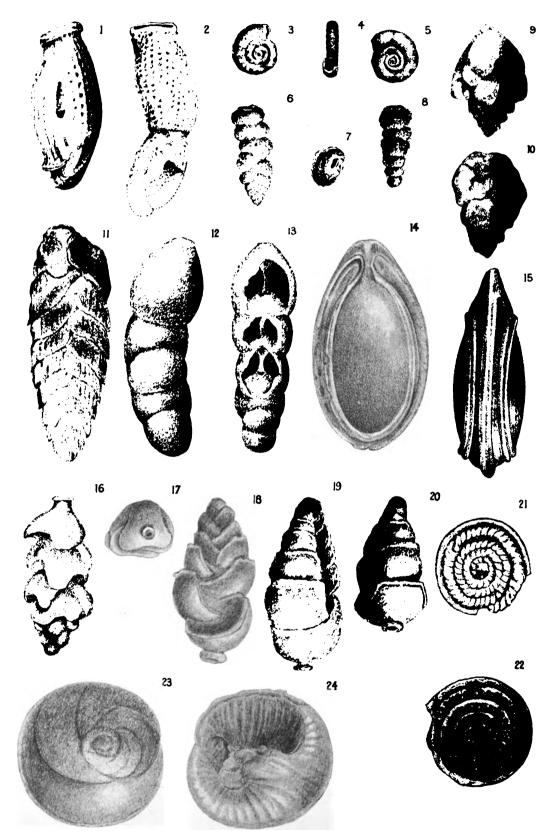
We now come to the Marine Algæ, the sea-weeds which may be collected at Selsey Bill.

A casual visitor to our shores, remarking their extreme flatness, the clayey nature of such rocks ("clibs") as are exposed at low-water, and the absence of rock-pools, might imagine Selsey to be a very unsatisfactory hunting ground for even the commonest of the British Marine Algæ. But such is by no means the case. The south-westerly gales from time to time cover the shores at various points, sometimes to a depth of some feet, with algæ torn from the rocks that fringe the Peninsula, some two miles from the shore, and though this is not, as a rule, a good way to collect sea-weeds, the quantity washed up is so great, and the distance from which they come is so small, that very fine specimens both of the coarser and finer algæ may be picked up after a gale in profusion, whilst at all times there is a satisfactory strewing of weeds on the sands between tide-marks. Clinging to the Erratic Blocks on the foreshore beyond Medmerry Farm, to the sides of the "clibs" on both the east and the west shores, to the old decayed groynes, and to the sluices along both sides of the Bill, many fine, and some rare, specimens may be found growing; but the serious collector will go over to the Mixon Beacon, where all the greatest treasures of the Laminarian zone may be found on a fine day, in a splendid state of cultivation, whilst many of the rocks are encrusted with calcareous algæ.

We have never had time to devote any serious attention to the Algæ of Selsey Bill, but on our various excursions we have always picked up any specimens that

### DESCRIPTION OF PLATE LV.

NEW AND REMARKABLE FORAMINIFERA FROM THE SELSEY SHORE SANDS. FIG. 1.-Miliolina foveolata ... ... Heron-Allen & Earland × 100 2.—Articulina foveolata ... Ditto × 50 3, 4, 5.—Cornuspira selseyensis Ditto × 50 (No. 4, oral aspect.) 6, 7, 8.—Bigenerina selsevensis Ditto × 50 (No. 7, oral aspect.) 9, 10.—Bulimina selseyensis... Ditto X 100 11.—Bolivina durrandii ... ... Millet ... × 100 12.—Ellipsopleurostomella (Silvestri) = Ellipsoidella pleurostomelloides ... Heron-Allen & Earland × 100 13.—Ditto ... ... ... ... (Laid open to show the interior siphon.) 14, 15.—Lagena orbignyana (Seguenza), var. selseyensis Heron-Allen & Earland × 100 (No. 15, peripheral aspect.) 16, 17.—Uvigerina selseyensis Ditto × 100 (No. 17, oral aspect.) 18, 19, 20.—Sagrina cretacea Ditto × 150 (Anterior, posterior and lateral aspects.) 21, 22.—Spirillina selseyensis Ditto × 100 (Upper & under surfaces.) 23, 24.—Discorbina rosacea (d'Orbigny) var. selseyensis ... Ditto (Upper & under surfaces.)



New and remarkable Foraminifera from the Selsey Shore Sands.

attracted us, and the following is a list of the species found, the naming of which has been checked for us by Mr. E. M. Holmes, F.L.S., the editor of the fasciculi of the "Algæ Britannicæ Exsiccatæ." The numbers prefixed to the genera are those given in Mr. E. A. L. Batters' "Catalogue of the British Marine Algæ," which was published as a supplement to the "Journal of Botany" (London), 1902, and is the latest published list of the British Sea-weeds. This is not the place to describe how sea-weeds should be collected and mounted, but we may be allowed to warn our readers who wish to preserve anything especially beautiful or interesting that they may find, to mount them on the papers with sea-water, not fresh-water, as algæ mounted in fresh-water are generally impossible to study for purposes of identification, and are generally destroyed as regards structure.

#### ORDER MYXOPHYCEÆ (Stizenb.). Thur. 25. Isactis plana ORDER CHLOROSPERMEÆ (Harvey). Sub-order Confervoidæ (Ag). ... Farlow. Monostroma crepidinum ... 46. Desmaz. quarternarium ... J. Ag. Enteromorpha Linza 49. Link.intestinalis McCalla. Hopkirkii ... J. Ag. Ulva latissima Kütz. Chætomorpha Linum Kütz. area ... Kütz. Cladophora utriculosa ... Harvey. var. lætevirens Kütz. rupestris Kütz. albida ... Thur. " var. refracta Kütz. gracilis ... Harvey. Magdalenæ Kütz. sericea ... Kütz. trichocoma Kütz. Neesiorum

Kütz.

Kütz.

Kütz.

Ag.

Crag.

Lamour.

...

hirta

arcta

lanosa ...

plumosa

...

,,

67. Bryopsis hypnoides

Codium Bursa

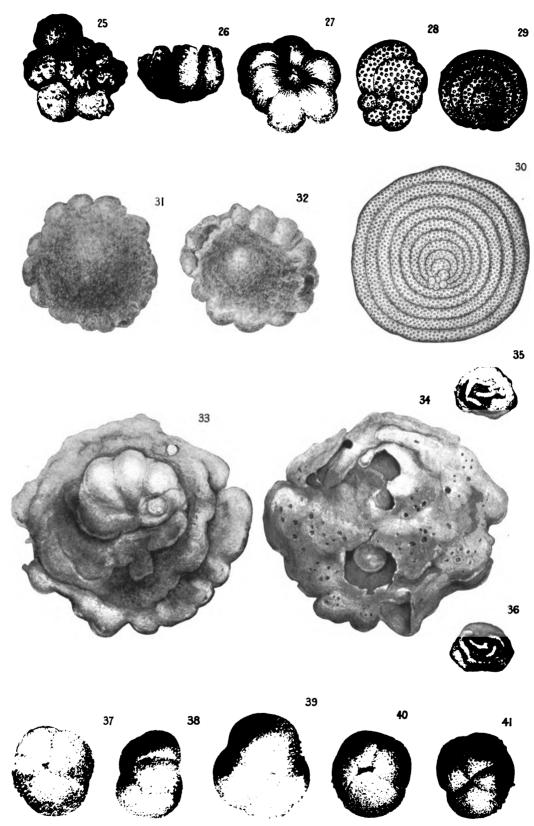
# ORDER FUCOIDEÆ (J. Ag). Sub-order Phæosporeæ (Thur).

Sub-order Phæosporeæ (Thur).								
71.	Desmarestia aculeata	•••	•••	•••		Lamour.		
<b>8</b> 0.	Striaria attenuata	•••	•••	•••		Gray.		
84.	Scytosiphon lomentarius	•••	•••	•••		J. Ag.		
85.	Asperococcus fistulosus	•••	•••	•••	•••	Hooker.		
87.	Streblonema infestians	•••	•••	•••	•••	Batters.		
88.	Ectocarpus tomentosus	•••	•••	•••	•••	Lyngb.		
	" fasciculatus	•••	•••	•••	•••	Harvey.		
	" insignis	•••	•••	•••	•••	C.		
	" confervoides	••	•••	•••	•••	Le Jol.		
	" siliculos <b>us</b>	•••	•••	• • •	•••	Kütz.		
90.	Pylaiella litoralis	•••	•••	•••	•••	Kjellm.		
IOI.	Sphacelaria cirrhosa	•••	•••	•••	•••	Ag.		
	" scoparioides		•••	•••	• • •			
	" sertularia	•••	•••	•••	•••	Bonnemaison.		
103.	Cladostephus spongiosu	s	•••	•••	•••	Ag.		
	" verticillatus	••	•••	•••	•••	Ag.		
105.	Stypocaulon scoparium(	=Sphace	celaria	scopari	$\mathbf{a}, Ag$	Kütz.		
108.	Hecatonema reptans	• • •	•••	•••	•••	Sauv.		
110.	Ascocyclus orbicularis	•••	•••	•••	•••	Magn.		
III.	Ralfsia spongiocarpa	• • •	•••	•••	••	Battus.		
	" verrucosa	• • •	•••	•••	•••	Aresch.		
114.	. Stilophora rhizodes	•••	•••	•••	•••	J. Ag.		
	" sejolesii	• • •	•••	•••	• • •	Holmes.		
115			•••	•••	•••	Ag.		
116	. Mesogloia Griffithsiana	٠	•••	• • •	•••	Greville.		
117		•••	•••	•••	•••			
125		••	••	• • •	•••			
126		• • •	•••	•••	•••			
	" digitata	• • •	•••	•••	• • •			
130	o. Cutleria multifida	•••	•••	•••	• • •			
	Aglaozonia reptans	•••	•••	•••	• • •	Crn.		
Sub-order Fucineæ (J. Ag).								
13	1. Fucus vesiculosus	• • •	•••	•••	•••	Linn.		
	" serratus	•••	•••	•••				
	" Areschougi	i	•••	•••	••	•		
	" spiralis	•••	•••	•••	••	. Linn.		
13	2. Ascophyllum nodosur	n	•••	•••	••	•		
13	6. Halidrys siliquosa		•••	•••	••			
13	7. Cystoseira granulata	• • •	•••	• • •	••	-		
	", discors ( $A_{\delta}$		. fœnio	culata	• •	Greville.		
	" fibrosa	•••	•••	•••	•	O. Ag.		

## DESCRIPTION OF PLATE LVI.

### NEW AND REMARKABLE FORAMINIFERA FROM THE SELSEY SHORE SANDS.

riG.					
25, 26, 27.—Discorbina cristata			Heron-Allen & Earland	× 100	(No. 26, peripheral aspect.)
28.—Cyclolocul	lina annulata	(new			
Genus)	•••	•••	Ditto	× 96	(1st, or Discorbine stage.)
29.—Ditto			Ditto	× 60	(2nd, or Pavonine stage.)
30.—Ditto		•••	Ditto	× 48	(3rd, Adult or Annular stage.)
31, 32Linderina	brugesii	•••	Schlumberger	× 100	(Upper & under surfaces.)
33, 34.—Pulvinulin	a vermiculata		Brady	× 50	(Sub - tropical specimen found at Selsey.)
35, 36.—Ditto		•••	Ditto	× 50	(First (weak) specimen found at Selsey.)
37, 38, 39.—Nonionina	quadriloculata	٠	Heron-Allen & Earland	× 100	(No. 38, peripheral aspect.)
40, 41.—Ditto	•••		Ditto	× 100	(Smaller specimen.)



New and remarkable Foraminifera from the Selsey Shore Sands

#### ORDER FUCOIDEÆ (J. Ag).—continued. Sub-order Tilopterideæ (Thur). ... Kütz. Tilopteris Mertensii Sub-order Dictyoteæ (Thur). Dictyota dichotoma Lamour. J. Ag. 142. Taonia atomaria ... Holmes & Batters. var. divaricata ... ORDER FLORIDEÆ (Lamour). Sub-order Porphyreæ (Thur). Erythrotrichia carnea ... J. Ag. Sub-order Euflorideæ. Näg. Acrochætum Daviesii Lamour. Gelidium corneum... Stackl. Chondrus crispus ... 164. Turner. var. planus Kütz. Rhodophyllis bifida ... Greville. Gracilaria compressa 181. Kütz. Calliblepharis ciliata 182. Greville. jubata ... ... Greville. Rhodymenia palmata 183. ... Gaill. Lomentaria clavellosa 185. Harvey. Champia parvula ... Hook. Chylocladia kaliformis 187. . . . Lyngb. Plocamium coccineum 188. Greville. Nitophyllum laceratum 189. Lamour. Delesseria sanguinea Lamour. alata Lamour. ruscifolia Holmes. sinuosa ... Mont. Bostrychia scorpioides Ag. Rhodomela subfusca 195. Lamour. Laurencia obtusa ... Hauck. " var. crucifera Lamour. cæspitosa ... Batters. 198. Hallopithys incurvus ... Ag. Chondria dasyphylla ... cærulescens J. Ag. . . .

Ag.

tenuissima

ORDER FLORIDEÆ (Lamour).—Sub-order Euftorideæ—continued.

OR	DER FLORIDEÆ (Lamour)	).—3	uo-oraer	Eujio	riuece	—continuea.
200.	Polysiphonia nigrescens .				• • •	Greville.
	· ·		• • •			Greville.
	" violacea			• • •		Greville.
	" Brodiæi				• • •	Greville.
	" elongata					Greville.
202.	Brongniartella byssoides			•••		Bory.
203.			•••	• • •		Menegh.
204.	Heterosiphonia (Dasya) o	occin	ea	•••	• • •	Ag.
•	,, ,,	,,	var.	tenuis		J. Ag.
206.	Spermothamnion Turneri	i	•••	•••		Aresch.
			•••	•••	• • •	Ardiss.
209.	Griffithsia setacea	•••	•••	•••		Ag.
	" corallinoides			•••		Batt.
210.	Halurus equisetifolius			•••		Kütz.
212.	Monospora clavata	•••		•••		J. Ag.
215.	Callithamnion tenuissium	١	•••	•••		Kütz.
	" byssoides		• • •	•••	• • •	Arn.
	" roseum	•••	•••		• • •	Harv.
218.	Plumaria elegans (Sohm	= 1	Ptilota s	ericea	•••	Harv.
224.	Ceramium rubrum	•••	•••	•••	•••	Ag.
	" tenuissimum	•••	•••	•••		J. Ag.
	" circinatum		• • •	• • •		J. Ag.
	" diaphanum	•••		•••		Roth.
236.	Furcellaria fastigiata	•••	•••	•••		Lamour.
254	. Corallina (Jania) rubens		•••	•••	•••	Ellis & Solan.

Apart from the Marine Algæ of our shores, the Marine Zoologist will find plenty to repay his study of the rock pools, south and east of the Bill. To begin at the lowest point in the Zoological scale (after the Foraminifera, of which six species only are recorded in XIII.) we have the little Flagellate *Noctiluca miliaris*, which may be collected from a boat in a bottle at the end of a tow net, and will, when stirred up in the dark, give out, on a small scale, the phosphorescence of the waves.

The Sponges of the Reef are represented by Halichondria panicea and Grantia compressa, which are both common. On the same rocks may be found colonies of Hydractinia and the beautiful Campanularidæ, Obelia, and Campanularia. Halecium, Sertularella, and Sertularia, and several of the Plumulariidæ, are among the common "Sea-firs" that we find washed up on the sands.

Among the Actinozoa the commonest Sea-anemones are the Anthea cereus, or "Opelet," whose green and mauve unretractile tentacles are familiar objects on the "clibs" opposite Medmerry. For the "Beadlet" (Actinia mesembryanthemum) one must go almost to low-water mark, whilst the splendid Tealia Crassicornis, the "Dahlia" anemone, is quite common at the Mixon.

The worms Sabellaria crassissima and Pectinaria belgica are found at the Mixon, whilst all along the West shore the tufted tubes of Terebella littoralis and T. conchilega dot the sand in all directions between tide-marks. The Fisherman's worm (Arenicola piscatorum) is dug in quantities at these spots at every low tide, for purposes of bait.

Of the Polyzoa, over a hundred species are found upon the shores of Sussex, and of these a large proportion have been recorded from Selsey, but they form too highly specialised a group to detain us in a work of such scope as the present volume. Of the Echinodermata, we find several very interesting Holothurians, principally Synapta inhærens, whose anchor-shaped spicules and perforated plates form such beautiful objects for the microscope, and Holthuria nigra, the common Sea-slug. The Starfishes (Asteroidea) are well represented, and from the trawls and nets of the fishermen fine specimens of Palmipes placenta, the Webbed Starfish; Solaster papposus, the Sun Starfish; and Asterias rubens, the common "Five-fingers" may be obtained. From the same source we may obtain the "Brittle Stars," Ophiothrix fragilis, and Amphiura elegans, though these are very difficult to obtain alive, and preserve whole, on account of their habit of auto-disintegration when alarmed. The true Echinoderms or Sea-urchins are, so far as our researches enlighten us, rare at Selsey. We have found the small Sea-urchin Echinus miliaris at the Mixon, but not the heart-shaped Spatangus purpureus, which is said to be not infrequent.

A long list of the Sussex Mollusca is given in XII., and many of the species are not uncommon upon the shore between tide-marks, but living specimens are rare at Selsey, the shells found being generally single valves of Nucula nucleus, Pecten maximus, Scrobicularia plana, which is found in enormous quantities in the Pleistocene muds (see p. 52), the delicate pink Tellina tenuis, Donax vittatus, "Fools' Mactra" (Mactra stultorum), Venus, Tapes and Cardium, of various species, which are found both fossil and recent on the shore. The Mya, or "Gapers," the Solens or "Razor-shells," and the "Borers" (Pholas) are likewise common, both in the recent and fossil states.

Of the Gasteropods we find upon the "Oar-weeds" (Laminaria) at the Mixon, the beautiful "Rainbow" limpet, Helcion pellucida, streaked with blue and orange rays, and also the "Key-hole" limpet "Fissurella graca," which is, however, rare. The edible periwinkle (Littorina littorea) and the rounded variety (L. obtusata) are common, and the tiny but beautiful Rissoa shells may be washed out of the algae in several species. The fat Natica catena or Sea-snail, and the strange "web-footed" whelk shell Aporrhais pes-pelicani, are fairly frequent, as also are the Buccinidae (the Common Whelk, and the white Dog-whelk, vernacule "Stinker"), and the many coloured Purpura lapillus. The carnivorous Nassa reticulata may be collected by thousands wherever the fisherman have turned out a net on the shore, and in the summer the low rocks at furthest low-water mark of spring-tides are literally carpeted with a thick layer of their microscopic young.

For one who keeps a marine aquarium, the Nudibranchiata of our shores are extraordinarily interesting. He may find any day in spring, at the Mixon, Hermaa,

Eolis, Doto coronata, Palio lessoni, and Lamellidoris, which will crawl about the rocks and glass, laying ribands of eggs which hatch out willingly in captivity, and under the microscope the newly-born Nudibranchs are singularly beautiful.

Some of the Cephalopods, notably the Squid (*Loligo vulgaris*) and the common Cuttle-fish (*Sepia officinalis*), are said to be common, but we have never met with them on our excursions.

The Crustaceans of the Selsey shore are of a great variety of species. To the edible crab (Cancer pagurus) and the lobster (Homarus vulgaris) we need not refer in this place, as they, especially the former, constitute the staple industry of the Selsey fishermen, and have been dealt with in Chapter XX. (see p. 320). The species which command our attention at this present are the less commercial Stalk-eyed crustaceans, which have a complete literature of their own.1 The familiar little shore-crab (Carcinus mænas), which scuttles away beneath our feet as we perambulate the shore, is one of the commonest objects of any sands. It presents almost every variety of hue, and is extraordinarily good to eat in the spring when it is changing its shell. As the "Soft-shell crab" it figures largely on Continental and American dinner-tables, but appears to be severely tabooed in England. As a pet in an aquarium it is delightful, becoming quite tame, and even companionable; we once kept one for two years in a salt-water tank in London, at the end of which time it died, during our absence from home, of a London fog which settled down upon the surface of its abode. We had previously pulled it through several such fogs by transferring it to a basin of clean tepid sea-water with a few drops of brandy in it.

The Broad-foot crab (Portumnus latipes) is almost equally common at Selsey. They are called "flying" or "flat-footed" crabs from their flattened and fringed hinder legs, by which they swim with ease. They are probably the most savage and defiant animals to be found on our or any shores, attacking without discretion any unfamiliar object within sight, whether molested or not. The Hermit-crab (Pagurus Bernhardus) is turned out on the shingle on the east shore in great numbers from the fishing nets, each inhabiting its appropriated shell, of every size from the small Littorina obtusata to the great whelk (or Buccinum). It has even been found in its infancy in the tiny shells of Rissoa. Under almost any rock upon the shore or at the Mixon, and clinging tightly to it, may be found the little Broad-claw (Porcellana platycheles), a shy and muddy creature, almost impossible to keep in captivity. We have found also the "Sleeping-crab" (Dromia vulgaris), which has not inaptly been likened to a potato wrapped in velvet, a squat hairy creature, which not uncommonly allows a sponge or a tuft of Hydroid Zoophytes to grow upon its back. Another fighting and swimming crab of our shore, with a hairy covering, is the Velvet Fiddler (Portunus puber), which is even more pugnacious than its relation the Broad-foot, and is aptly called by French fishermen "Le Crabe Enragé." The Masked-crab (Corystes cassivelaunus) is of not infrequent occurrence on the shore, and may be recognised by the curious marking of its back, which resembles a human face.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> T. Bell: "History of the British Stalk-eyed Crustacea." London, 1853, etc.

Among the commonest objects in our trawls and lobster pots are the Spider-crabs. These strange sluggish beasts are usually thickly encrusted with matted hairs full of mud, and disguised with growing sea-weeds, appearing to be quite callous, never resisting capture, nor apparently influenced by fear. They range in size from the great Spider-crab (Maia squinado), which may be seven or eight inches across the carapace, down to the small furry Pisa Gibbsii, and to Eurynome aspera which is only half an inch diameter at its broadest.

In the Zostera (Sea-grass) beds on the east shore may be found the curiously delicate, long hooked-legged Stenorynchus Egyptius, or Spider-crab, which deliberately decorates itself with little bits of sea-weed until it is quite indistinguishable from its surroundings. In an aquarium this process may be watched for hours, the crab beginning all over again if one brushes off its "trimming" before it has taken root, delicately posing each fragment with its long-hooked leg. This appears to be closely allied to the curious Pycnogonids, microscopic spider-crabs, that may be observed crawling about the mud in any aquarium by means of a strong lens. We must not however linger longer over these fascinating inhabitants of our shores, which appeal mainly to the Marine Biologist.

Prawns and shrimps form an important article of commerce in Selsey, and are taken, the former in baited pots off the east shore on the Zostera banks, the latter all round the Bill, in nets, on a falling tide, in the usual way. The former may, however, be caught with a little dexterity by their antennæ, as they lurk under rocks in the pools left by the retreating tide at the Mixon Reef. The two kinds taken at Selsey are the Leander (Palæmon) serratus, and its smaller relation Leander squilla. The "Hump-backed" or "Æsop" Prawn (Hippolyte) is comparatively rare at Selsey. Our shrimp is the ordinary Crangon vulgaris.

The Isopoda of our shores present a very large number of varietal species, and a discussion of them would interest none but the Marine Biologist. *Gammarus* and *Tanais* may be captured in masses under the stones and sea-weed at high-water mark.

It would be vain to attempt to touch more than very lightly upon the Amphipoda, Entmostraca, Cladocera, Ostracoda and Copepoda of our shore, but the Micro-zoologist who makes a study of these will find a rich harvest if he will wash out a few handfuls of sea-weed (Cladophora, Enteromorpha, or even Fucus), into a pail at the Mixon Reef.

Apart from the fishes that are brought in from deeper water by the fishermen, and form part of the object of their staple industry, we find many quaint little fish in the rock-pools, such as the smooth Blenny, or "Shanney" (Pholis lævis), the Rock Goby (Gobius paganellus), and the alarming looking but quite harmless "Sting-fish" (Cottus bubalis). The Butter-fish (Gemellus vulgaris) may be dislodged from under most stones, and the queer sucking fish, Lepadogaster cornubiensis. The Wrasses (Labridæ) are not uncommon, and may sometimes be caught, principally young ones, under the weeds. The "Fifteen-spined Stickleback" (Gasterosteus spinachia) is common, and dredging in the Zostera grass on the east shore we find Pipe-fish (Syngnathia aphidion and S. acus). A word of warning is not out of place anent the

lesser "Weever" (Trachinus vipera), a venomous little beast that haunts (fortunately rarely) our rock pools, whilst the greater "Weever" (T. draco) sometimes comes up in the trawls. A wound from its dorsal fin-spines is apt to produce very serious inflammation.

Enough has been said in the foregoing pages to show that the higher reefs of the Selsey coast-line are far from meagre hunting grounds for the Marine Zoologist. A systematic examination of the rocks at spring tides, will afford a fairly complete list of fauna, illustrative of any ordinary Seashore Handbook.

We cannot take leave of the Selsey Shore without calling attention to the extraordinary beauty, variety, and profusion of the agates, chalcedonies, and other ornamental "pebbles," which may be picked up in quantities when once the shore hunter has arrived at recognising them by their outward appearances, both on the east and west of the Bill, among the shingle which fringes the low cliffs on the west, and extends to low-water mark on the east.

A typical collection may be made at any time, including pure Chalcedonies, Banded-agates, Moss-agates, and Choanites. In our museum at "Large Acres" we have a very large collection, some vying in beauty and splendour of markings with some of the finest South American and East Indian "Pebbles." At Bognor and Little-hampton, at one time, a regular trade was done in cutting and polishing pebbles picked up on the beach, but of late years we regret to have to record that the majority of the specimens sold in the shops, have come from the workshops of Oberstein and Idar, on the Nahe, in Germany. A little practice will however soon enable a collector to distinguish the home product from the imported article. Four fine and typical specimens are reproduced in their natural colours on the Coloured Plate from polished stones in our collection.

Fig. 1 is a typical landscape-agate, in which it is not stretching the imagination very far to see a village scene, under a cloudy sky, looked at from the interior of a cave. Fig. 2 is a moss-agate of peculiar brilliancy of colouring. Fig. 3 is a fine choanite, and Fig. 4 is an amygdaloidal agate-chalcedony. Though these have been selected for illustration as being fine specimens of their kind, they are by no means exceptional, and have been chosen out of hundreds of specimens in no way inferior to them in point of colouration and marking. We have in our museum one amygdaloidal chalcedony, found in the Flint Bed opposite West Street, which as a British specimen is probably unique. It measures  $9\frac{2}{4}$  inches in diameter, and 7 inches in height, it weighs 21 lbs., and is a solid mass of pure translucent mauve chalcedony. The chalcedony has been deposited in the cavity left by an enormous specimen of the Cretaceous sponge Siphonia. We have also been fortunate enough to find several very fine specimens of the rarer black moss-agates.

Many persons imagine that some special scientific knowledge is required to enable them to recognise these pebbles, but such is by no means the case. Any rounded pebble that looks "rotten" outside, covered with crackled markings, and showing on its surface one or more rounded cavities of greater or less size, is worthy of more than a passing glance.

Fig. 1. Fig. 2.



PEBBLES (AGATE, CHALCEDONY, CHOANITES.) FROM THE SHINGLE BEACH, SELSEY BILL.

- (i.) The cavity may contain a bubble-like, or kidney-shaped mass of any tint, from pure white, through every colour of the rainbow, to deep black. This is chalcedony, a term restricted by modern mineralogists to those kinds of silica (silex=flint) which occur, not in distinct crystals like ordinary quartz, but in concretionary, mammillated, or stalactitic forms, which break with a fine splintery fracture, and display a delicate fibrous structure. Chalcedony may be regarded as a microcrystalline form of quartz. It is rather softer and less dense than crystallized quartz, the difference being probably due to the presence of a small amount of opaline silica between the fibres. The surface is usually (at Selsey) coated with a delicate bluish bloom. (VIII. Art. Chalcedony.)
- (ii.) The cavity as seen on the rough pebble may be filled with sparkling crystals of quartz, and when this is the case the pebble should be examined, in order to see whether the quartz-lined cavity extends far into the pebble, or shows any sign of reappearing on the other side of the stone. This is an amygdaloid, so called from the almond-shaped cavity in the centre, into which the quartz crystals converge. They often form the inner layer of an agate, as in Fig. 4, in the Plate, and the combination of chalcedony or agate and quartz in such a pebble makes a very beautiful object.
- (iii.) The cavity may be very small, irregular, and recurrent at several points on the "rotten" looking surface of the pebble, and appears choked almost to the surface with a deeply coloured semi-crystalline or sparkling mass. This is an agate properly so-called, and it represents a cavity originally produced by the disengagement of vapour in the molten mass of some eruptive rock, or ancient lava, and since its formation filled, either wholly or partially, by siliceous matter deposited in regular layers upon the inner walls.

In the formation of an ordinary agate, it is probable that waters containing silica in solution, derived perhaps from the decomposition of some of the silicates in the lava itself, percolated through the rock and deposited a siliceous coating on the interior of the vapour vesicles. Variations in the character of the solution or in the conditions of deposit, may have caused corresponding variation in the successive layers, so that bands of chalcedony often alternate with layers of crystalline quartz, and occasionally with opaline silica. By movements of the lava when originally viscous, the vesicles were in many cases drawn out and compressed, whence the mineral matter with which they became filled assumed an elongated form. From the fact that these kernels are more or less almond-shaped they are called "amygdales," whilst the rock or pebble which encloses them is known as an amygdaloid. Chalcedony is generally one of the earlier deposits, and crystallized quartz one of later formation, as in Fig. 4. When the deposits have been formed on a rugose base it is called "Fortification agate," when in concentric rings it is called "Eye agate." Green, black and brown matters embedded in the chalcedony produce Moss agates, and when the black or brown matter is markedly "dendritic" or treelike, they are called Mocha-stones. On the disintegration of the matrix in which the agates are embedded, they are set free, and being by their siliceous nature

extremely resistant to the action of air and water, they remain as nodules in the soil or gravel, or become rolled as pebbles among the ordinary shingle. (VIII., Art. Agate.) 1

Besides these volcanic agates, we very frequently find on slitting a pebble from our beach, that the nodule has formed itself by the infiltration of silica round a fossil sponge, in which case the central stolon, and radiating tubes of the sponge are seen extending in all directions, and producing the beautiful object known as a Choanite (Fig. 3). This generally betrays its presence on the outside of the "rotten" pebble by a small round "blister," as it were, upon the surface, with or without lines which radiate from it, and when this is observed the stone should be slit at right angles to the axis of the blister; the effect is then admirably shown; but it is equally beautiful if cut parallel to the axis, or in a slanting direction as in the specimen which we have figured. In common black and grey flint these markings are very common, but are not so beautiful. Rounded flints, resembling a small pear, with a distinct stalk, which on being broken are found to be full of powder (or a lithisted or "stony" mass of spongy matter), are specimens of the sponge Siphonia from the Upper Chalk washed by the tides from Felpham, or the Isle of Wight. The powder found in these flints is composed almost entirely of beautiful siliceous casts of Sponge-spicules and Chalk Foraminifera (see p. 345). When the sponges thus revealed are mushroom, or funnel-shaped, they are known as Ventriculites. Mr. Dixon has devoted considerable attention to these interesting fossils (XV., pp. 447-454, and Plates 46-52).

Besides these exquisite "common objects of the sea-shore" we very frequently find blocks of silicified wood, not to be confounded with the great masses of fossilized wood, like smashed logs, that are not uncommonly found on the clays at low-water mark on the east shore (the "Park" beds) which come from the London clay of the Bognor and Barn Rocks to the north-east. The silicified wood is unmistakeable. It looks like wood, rounded by sea action, showing knots and fibrous "grain," but on picking it up one is struck at once by its great weight, and, if one tries to break it, by its excessive hardness. When cut—which is a very laborious process—and polished, which is even more so—it shows all the concentric rings of the wood in a compact massive black silica. This is probably washed on to our beach from the Wealden beds of the Isle of Wight.

Lastly, fine and interesting "casts" in pure flint, of echinoderms, gasteropods, and lamellibranchiates are very common in the shingle. The echinoderms are often found as perfect and separated casts, and are called by the natives "Shepherd's Crowns." The others, for the most part Natica, Inoceramus, Ostrea, Pecten, and Terebratula, usually stand out on the surfaces of more or less sub-angular and rolled pebbles from the Raised Beach and gravel pits. Flints showing upon their surfaces remains of an interior cast of the handsome echinoderm *Cidaris clavigera* are not uncommon, and associated with these circular plates are generally to be found prints of the club-like spines which give it its specific name.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See also Max Bauer's "Precious Stones." Translated by L. J. Spencer. London, 1904, pp. 504-524.

# CHAPTER XXIII.

## NATURAL HISTORY NOTES AT SELSEY.

AGAIN, as we pointed out at the commencement of the last Chapter, such a heading as the above might will for the last Chapter, such a heading as the above might well form the title of a volume of some bulk upon the district round about Selsey. As it is we must only pause to record a few of the more striking features of the fauna and flora that become familiar as we perambulate the lanes and fields of the neighbourhood. Dallaway in 1815 devoted a few paragraphs to the flora of Selsey (XXV., Vol I., Pt. II., p. 12) and remarks, "Sea-holly (Eringium maritimum) being an inhabitant of loose dry sand is now, by the inroads of the sea, confined to a very small spot. Sea bind-weed (Convolvulus soldanella) is circumscribed within the same limits; and if the equinoctial tides continue their ravages, these plants will soon disappear from this Coast. Lime-wort, the Sea-pink (Dianthus prolifer) of which Selsey has long been marked as a principal habitat, is not now to be found. A useful caution may be taken from this circumstance, that former botanists be not accused of incorrectness, because they may have noted certain plants as flourishing in parishes or situations where they may now be sought for in vain. The Lichen fuciformis, found very sparingly on an old brickwall of the parsonage-house (i.e., 'The Priory'), would deserve more attention if it were plentiful, being the orchill, so valuable as a scarlet dye." Among rare birds he cites the Hoopoe (Upupa epops) and the Bearded Titmouse (Parus biarmicus).

We have already quoted Knox's observations upon the aquatic birds of Pagham Harbour (see p. 284). A very large section of Vol. I. of the "Victoria County History" (XIII) is devoted to Natural History, including Geology and Palæontology, but outside these two branches, very little work appears to have been done at Selsey. The writer (the Rev. F. H. Arnold), however gives the titles of a good many works on the subjects involved, relating to the County of Sussex. On the low cliff on the west of the Bill the small pink Thrift (Armeria) grows in profusion, whilst the botanical feature of the beach on the east side is the great yellow horned Poppy (Glaucium luteum), which grows everywhere among tufts of Samphire (Inula crithmoides and Crithmum maritimum); here also, in the salt marshes may be found the Horned Pond-weed (Zannichellia pedicillata) and the Fennel-leaved Pond-weed (Potamogeton pectinatus), together with many allied species that flourished here long

before the dawn of History, the seeds of them having been found in the Pleistocene clay in which was embedded the Mammoth skeleton discovered in 1909 (see p. 55). Sea kale (Crambe maritima) used to be fairly common up to within recent years, but is now very rare. Dianthus prolifer mentioned by Dallaway is still occasionally found, but is abundant in a stunted form at Hayling Island. The Sea-spinach (Beta maritima) grows all along the east shore, and is sometimes eaten, and by some appreciated, but one trial was sufficient to satisfy our own curiosity. Vipers bugloss (Echium vulgare) and Soap-wort (Saponaria officinalis) are common, as is also the Great Mullein (Verbascum Thapsus) locally known as the "Blanket-plant." The Frog orchis (O. viridis) and the purple Orchis (O. pyramidalis) grow in masses on the Golf Links between Selsey and Sidlesham, and periodically invade our gardens and meadows in battalions. The Rose-bay (Epilobium angustifolium) grows in the hedgerows and has become practically a cultivated plant in the village gardens. These constitute the botanical rarities as far as we have observed them, but no doubt a vast collection would repay systematic search, as Mr. Arnold has identified in Sussex, 1,159 of the 1,960 British-known species (XIII., Vol. I., p. 51). Ferns and mosses, so plentiful generally in Sussex, are rare in Selsey, and must be sought further inland.

A very long list of Sussex Insects is given in XIII., but as before, the collectors do not appear to have hunted in Selsey to any great extent. We have found many of the finer English grasshoppers, and more than one sporadic locust. The commoner Dragon flies are frequent round the more inland ponds, as also are the delicate Lace-wing flies. Selsey appears to be singularly free from wasps, and we have never seen a hornet in the district.

Butterflies are abundant and beautiful, and the following may always be taken at their proper seasons.

roper seasons.				
Large White	 	• • •	• • •	Pieris brassicæ.
Small White	 	• • •		" rapæ.
Brimstone	 			Gonepterix rhamni.
Orange Tip	 			Anthocaris cardamines.
Caralina	 	• • •		Satyrus semele.
Painted Lady	 			Vanessa cardui.
Peacock	 			" <i>io</i> .
Ringlet	 	•••		Erebia epiphron.
Wood Argus	 			Satyrus Egerua.
Small Skipper	 			Hesperia linea.
Small Copper	 			Polyomaltus phleas.
Common Blue	 • • •			Lycæna icarus.
Large Blue	 			" arion.
Small Blue	 			" alsus.
Clouded Yellow	 			Colias edusa.
Pearl Fritillary	 			Argynnis paphia & euphrosyne
Small Tortoiseshell	•••			Vanessa urticæ.
D 2 31 to 10 to 11 to 11	 • • •			• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •

Red Admiral	• • •	• • •		 Vanessa atalanta.
Purple Emperor	•••	• • •	•••	Apatura iris.
Meadow Brown	•••	• • •		
Brown Argus	•••	•••	• • •	 Lycæna agrestis.
Chalk Blue	•••	• • •		 ,
Large Heath	• • •		• • •	 Canonympha Davus.
Small Heath				 Pambhilus

These are only common species which we have ourselves observed.

The Moths of Selsey comprise all the well-known varieties, but the following may be noted as having been observed of recent years.

			•	
Convolvulus Hawk				Sphinx convolvuli.
Privet Hawk				" ligustri.
Cinnabar	• • •	• • •		Euchelia jacobæa.
Hook Tip				Drepana falcataria.
Buff Tip	• • • •			Phalera bucephala.
Burnet		•••		Zygæna filipendula.
Dot				Mamestra persicaria.
Satin Carpet	•••	•••		Boarmia abietaria.
Dotted Clay	•••			Noctua haia.
Currant				Abraxas grosulataria.
Brimstone	•••	• • •		Kumia luteolata.
Humming Bird Hawk	•••	• • •		Macroglossa stellatarum.
Tiger				Arctia caia.
Cream-spot Tiger			• • •	" villica.
Muslin	• • •			Spilosoma mendia.
White Ermine	• • •	• • •		" menthastri.
Large Yellow Underwing				Tryphæna pronuba.
Least Yellow Underwing				" interjecta.
Broad Yellow Underwing	• • •			" fimbria.
Dark Arches	• • •			Xylophasia polydon.
Quaker				Tæniocampa stabilis.
Angle-shades				Phologophora meticulosa.
•				· ·

A very long list of Sussex species is to be found in XIII., Vol. I., p. 170.

For Flies and Spiders we must refer the readers to the same source of information.

No one can fail to take note of the Birds of Selsey, and Knox has done justice to them in his "Ornithological Rambles" (see p. 284). The list for Sussex in XIII. is an extraordinarily extended one, and as regards Selsey we may note as of frequent occurrence in our hedgerows, fields and gardens, the following:—

Red Wing ... ... ... ... Turdus iliacus.
Ring Ouzel ... ... ... ... ... , torquatus.
Wheatear ... ... ... Saxicola ænanthe.

Nightingale						Daulias luscinia.
Blackcap						Sylvia atricapilla.
Stonechat						Pratincola rubicola.
Redstart						Ruticilla phænicurus.
Whitethroat						Sylvia cinerea.
Gold-crested	Wren					Regulus cristatus.
Chiff-chaff	•••		• • •			Phylloscophus rufus.
Long-tailed	Tit					Acredula candata.
Blue Tit						Parus carulæus.
Sand Martin		• • •				Cotile riparia.
Goldfinch	•••			•••		Carduelis elegans.
Bullfinch	•••					Pyrrhula europæa.
Jay			•••	• • • •		Garrulus glandarius.
Shore Lark				• • •		Otocorys alpestris.
White (Barr	) Owl					Strix flammea.
Heron						Ardca cinerea.
Ringed Ploy	er	• • •	•			Ægialitis hiaticula.
Lapwing		• • •				Vanellus vulgaris.
Great Tit			• • •			Parus major.
Pied Wagta	.il					Motacilla Yarelli.
Greenfinch	•••	• • •				Ligurinus Chloris.
Redpoll						Linota rufescens.
Yellowhami	ner		• • •			Emberiza citrinella.
Jackdaw						Corvus monedula.
Woodpecke	r					Dendrocopus minor.
Tawny Ow	1					Syrnium aluco.
Dotterel						Eudromias morinellus.
Golden Plo	ver	•••	• • •	• • •	• • •	Charadrius pluvialis.

In addition to the above we note the following, recorded by Knox as having been observed or captured on the Selsey Peninsula, on the shores of the Bill, or in Pagham Harbour which was, and may again become, a very paradise for birds.

Osprey							Pandion haliæëtus.
Sparrowhawk							Accipiter nisus.
Kite			•••				Milvus vulgaris.
Rough-legged H	Buzzar	·d					Buteo lagopus.
Marsh Harrier	•••		··•	•••		• • •	Circus æruginosus.
Hen Harrier				• • •			., cyaneus.
Red-backed Sh	rike	•••		. •			Lanius collurio.
Missel Thrush	•••			• • •			Turdus viscivorus.
Fieldfare	•••			• • • •			., bilaris.
Song Thrush	•••						,, musicus.
Blackbird	•••						,, merula.
Hedge Sparrov	<i></i>		•••				Accentor modularis.
Redbreast	•••						Erythaca rubecula.
Winchat	•••		•••	•••	•••		Saxicola rubetra.
Black-cap							Curruca atricabilla

Garden Warble							
		•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Curruca hortensis.
Lesser Whiteth	roat	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	,, sylviella.
Cole Tit	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Parus ater.
Rock Pipit	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Anthus petrosus.
Skylark	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Alauda arvensis.
Cirl Bunting	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Emberiza cirlus.
Chaffinch	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Fringilla cælebs.
Linnet	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Linota cannabina.
Lesser Redpoll	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	,, linaria.
Starling	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Sturnus vulgaris.
Rose-coloured 1	Pastor	•••		•••			Pastor roseus.
Carrion Crow	•••		•••				Corvus corone.
Rook	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••		,, frugilegus.
Jackdaw			•••		•••	•••	,, monedula.
Green Woodped		•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Picus viridis.
Creeper	•••	•••	•••	•••		•••	Certhia familiaris.
Wren	•••	•••	•••	•••		•••	Troglodytes Europæus.
Hoopoe							Upupa Epops.
0 1	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Cucubus canorus.
Swallow	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Hirundo rustica.
	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	• •
C : 't'	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	,, urbica.
Swift	•••	•••	•••	••• -	•••	•••	Cypselus apus.
Ringdove	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Columba palumbus.
Turtledove	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	,, turtur.
Plover	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Ædicnemus crepitans.
Kentish Plover	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Charadrius Cantianus.
Peewit	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Vanellus cristatus.
Oyster-catcher	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Hæmatopus ostralegus.
Spoonbill	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Platalea lincorodia.
Curlew	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Numenius arquata.
Whimbrel	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	,, phœopus.
Redshank	•••	•••		•••	•••		Totanus calidris.
Sandpiper	•••		•••				,, hypoleucos.
A A	•••				•••	•••	Recurvirostra avocetta.
D #	•••	•••	•••	•••			Machetes pugnax.
C	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Scolopax gallinago.
Time Crime	•••	•••		•••	•••		Tringa minuta.
D:	•••		•••	•••			,, subarquata.
Don't live							
	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Phalaropus lobatus.
Grey Phalarope		•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Anser ferus.
Grey-legged Goo		•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	
Bernicle Goose		•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	,, leucopsis.
	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	,, torquatus.
	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Cygnus ferus.
Gadwall	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Anas strepera.
	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	., acuta.
Wild Duck .	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	., boschas.
Garganey Duck.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	,, querquedula.
Teal	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	,, crecca.
	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	Oidemia fusca.
Golden Eye .		•••	•••		•••	•••	Fuligula clangula.
_		•••					Mergus albellus.
Great Crested G			•••				Podiceps cristatus.
Black-throated I			•••	•••			Colymbus arcticus.
Red-throated Di		•••		•••	•••		" septentrionalis.
_					•••	•••	Phalacrocorax carbo.
Green Cormoran		•••	•••			•••	,, graculus.
		•••	•••	•••			Sula alba.
came	••						

Digitized by Google

```
      Sandwich Tern ...
      ...
      ...
      ...
      Sterna Boysii.

      Black-headed Gull
      ...
      ...
      ...
      Larus ridibundus.

      Kittiwake Gull
      ...
      ...
      ...
      ...
      , tridactylus.

      Common Gull
      ...
      ...
      ...
      ...
      , canus.

      Glaucous Gull
      ...
      ...
      ...
      , glaucus.

      Fork-tailed Petrel
      ...
      ...
      ...
      Thalassidroma Leachii.
```

This catalogue of Selsey Birds will strike the Ornithologist as a very remarkable one for any single locality. In this connection, however, it may be remarked that as one of the southernmost points of the British Islands, the Selsey Peninsula is one of the most interesting at the period of the annual migrations in the autumn. At such periods the roofs and the telegraph wires along the road to Chichester are densely covered with flocks of migrants of every species, and in the spring they may be noted on their return, falling or alighting, in immense numbers on the Owers Lightship and on the southernmost buildings upon Selsey Bill.

Our Selsey Reptiles are the Common Lizard (*Lacerta vivipara*), the Blind worm (*Anguis fragilis*), the Grass Snake (*Tropidonotus natrix*), and Viper (*Vipera berus*). The latter is unfortunately common on the Golf Links, and at Church Norton. The common frogs and toads, and the Crested and Smooth Newts are abundant.

The wild Mammalia of the Selsey district need looking for, and are scarce. The Pipistrelle Bat, and the Long-eared Bat (*Plecotus auritus*) are common, as are also the Hedgehog, the Mole, and the Shrew-mouse. The Fox, the Stoat, the Weasel, and the Badger are frequent. The Squirrel, the Dormouse, and the Field Vole occur, but are rare. For the larger fauna, we must penetrate further inland.

We offer this short note upon the Natural History of Selsey, merely as affording an indication of what may be observed by the ordinary wayfarer. We have not attempted to give anything approaching to a guide for the serious naturalist.

# CHAPTER XXIV.

# THE CLIMATE AND METEOROLOGY OF SELSEY.

"And the good South wind still blew behind."

[For the whole of the extremely scholarly and interesting Chapter which follows, we are indebted to Mr. Mortyn de Carle Sowerby Salter, F.R.Met.Soc., Chief Assistant of the British Rainfall Organization. No words of ours are needed to emphasise the very highly specialised training that is requisite for the compilation of such a Chapter; we can only record our very great sense of obligation to Mr. Salter (who, as a visitor to Selsey, has had opportunities of inspecting and checking our work at the "Large Acres" Climatological Station) for having reduced the Selsey observations to so useful and illuminating an essay.]

THE geography of no place is complete without reference to its weather, and in attempting to give a description of this, the geographer is met with the difficulty that, whilst a great part of the geographical information he requires may be obtained in a comparatively short time, the extremely variable nature of weather, more especially in the British Isles, renders the labour of many years' patient accumulation of observations necessary before any adequate result is attained. The weather is however by no means infinitely variable and we are able to learn in process of time the limits between which it is liable to vary at any particular spot. The definition of these limits, together with the determination of the "normal" or average conditions of each of the elements which go to make up weather, constitute in a measure the aims of climatology, which may be looked upon as lying midway in the circle of the sciences between geography and meteorology. The study of climatology and meteorology has been reduced as far as is practicable to an exact science by analysing the atmospheric conditions which form components of the weather and by devising instruments for measuring each of these conditions, such as atmospheric pressure, temperature, moisture, sunshine, and wind-movement, by which means the circumstances at any particular time may be compared with those at any other time, and those at any particular place with those at any other place, with as complete as possible an elimination of the personal element which renders mere verbal description apt to be fallacious.

So far as we are aware the only systematic climatological observations made at Selsey, are those carried out at "Large Acres" during the three years, 1908–1910. These include daily observations of barometric pressure at 9 a.m. and 9 p.m., of the dry and wet-bulb temperature at 9 a.m., of the maximum and minimum temperature both in the shade and exposed to free radiation, of the wind-direction at 9 a.m., of the rainfall at two spots and of the duration of sunshine. Also during part of the time non-instrumental observations were made of the amount of cloud and of the force of the wind both at 9 a.m., but the two latter had up to the time of writing, not been continued for a sufficiently long period to make the results of much value. In the tables in this Chapter, the observations of barometric pressure have not been included, since these are only intelligible when considered in relation to simultaneous readings at a large number of widely-distributed stations, consequently demanding cartographical treatment. Also, no attempt has been made to tabulate the observations of wind-direction, since these applying to 9 a.m. only, it appears to us to be unwise to base generalisations upon them.

The observations of three years do not by themselves yield trustworthy averages because it is not impossible that these years may be ones of abnormally high or low temperature or of excessive or defective rainfall or sunshine, and since the departures from normal conditions are still greater in individual months than for the year taken as a whole, still longer periods are necessary for the calculation of monthly averages than for annual ones. In order to overcome this difficulty the averages derived from the three years' observations have in the case of shade temperature been compared with similar observations for the same period at the neighbouring stations of Bognor, Worthing and Portsmouth, access to which has been made possible by the courtesy of the Royal Meteorological Society. A link is thus provided between the values for 1908-1910 and those for the longer periods covered by the standard records. In the case of Worthing and Portsmouth, we can refer to thirty years of unbroken observations, a period sufficiently long to yield satisfactory averages. The record at Bognor covers only thirteen years, but in order not to exclude comparison with this, a slight correction has been applied to the averages before use. The normal values of duration of sunshine have similarly been deduced by means of those at Brighton and Ventnor, and an attempt has been made to compute the average rainfall by reference to the records in South-West Sussex, in the possession of the British Rainfall Organization.

SHADE TEMPERATURE.—The shade temperature as observed by instruments properly screened from all direct radiation forms one of the most important factors of climate. It is more or less influenced by all other elements or weather such as wind, rain, sunshine, and also depends largely upon the geographical factors of latitude and proximity to the sea. Together with the shade temperature values, because its determination depends upon them, we include those of the relative humidity of the atmosphere, which is expressed in the usual manner as a percentage of absolute saturation which would be represented by the figure 100.

The three years' observations at Selsey give the results below:—

TABLE I.

SHADE TEMPERATURE AT SELSEY, MEANS AND EXTREMES, 1908-10.

		:	Maximum	•		Minimum	ı <b>.</b>	Mean.	Ra	nge.	Days with	Relative
	9 a.m.	Mean.	Highest.	Lowest.	Mean.	Highest.	Lowest.	mean.	Mean.	Extreme	Frost.	Hu- midity.
	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.		Per cent
January	39 <sup>.</sup> 1	44 <sup>.</sup> 4	50.7	32.0	34 <sup>-</sup> 6	46 <sup>.</sup> 0	18 <sup>-</sup> 0	39 <sup>.</sup> 5	9.8	32.7	12	88
February	40 <sup>.</sup> 5	46 <sup>-</sup> 1	57 <sup>.</sup> 0	35.5?	35 <sup>.</sup> 5	45.0	24.3	40 <sup>.</sup> 8	10.6	32.7	10	88
March	41.2	47 <sup>.</sup> 1	57.4	34 <sup>.</sup> 0	35 <sup>.</sup> 6	46 <sup>-</sup> 6	20 <sup>.</sup> 0	41.3	11 <sup>-</sup> 5	37.4	11	87
April	46 <sup>.</sup> 8	52 <sup>.</sup> 7	62 <sup>-</sup> 5	44.0	39 <sup>.</sup> 6	49.8	28 <sup>.</sup> 0	46 <sup>.</sup> 2	13 <sup>-</sup> 1	34·5	4	80
May	54.4	59·7	73 <sup>.</sup> 0	50 <sup>.</sup> 5	45 <sup>.</sup> 1	57.2	30·3	52 <sup>.</sup> 4	14 <sup>-</sup> 6	42.7	0	77
June	58 <sup>.</sup> 9	64·1	80.0	54 <sup>.</sup> 0	49·3	58.9	36 <sup>.</sup> 0	56 <sup>.</sup> 7	14 <sup>.</sup> 8	44.0	0	78
July	61 <sup>.</sup> 5	66 <sup>.</sup> 2	82.0	59 <sup>.</sup> 6	53 <sup>.</sup> 0	60.0	42.2	<b>5</b> 9 <sup>.</sup> 6	13.2	39·5	0	76
August	63.2	68 <sup>-</sup> 1	81 <sup>.</sup> 8	61.4	53 <sup>.</sup> 7	63 <sup>.</sup> 7	41.8	60.9	14 <sup>-</sup> 4	40.0	0	77
September	<b>5</b> 8·0	63 <sup>.</sup> 5	70 <sup>.</sup> 0	58 <sup>.</sup> 7	48 <sup>.</sup> 9	59· <b>0</b>	36·5	<b>5</b> 6 <sup>.</sup> 2	14 <sup>-</sup> 6	33.2	0	81
October	55 <sup>.</sup> 5	59·9	70 <sup>.</sup> 0	44 <sup>.</sup> 9	48 <sup>.</sup> 8	<b>5</b> 9 <sup>.</sup> 4	28·2	54·4	11.1	41.8	1	85
November	<b>43</b> .8	50 <sup>.</sup> 1	60.0	38'4	<b>37</b> ·2	50 <sup>.</sup> 0	25 <sup>.</sup> 9	43 <sup>.</sup> 7	12.9	34.1	8	85
December	43 <sup>.</sup> 0	47 <sup>.</sup> 8	54·3	33.0	37 <sup>.</sup> 7	48 <sup>.</sup> 4	12 <sup>.</sup> 0	42.8	10 <sup>-</sup> 1	42.3	6	87
Year	50.2	55.8	82.0	32.0	43.2	63.7	12.0	49.5	12.6	70.0	52	82.1

From the bare figures it is not possible to learn a great deal, but a few Only one month, January, has a mean interesting points may be noted. temperature below 40°, and only one, August, one exceeding 60°. The Julies of the three years under discussion were conspicuously cold ones, and there is little doubt that on the average of a long period July would give a higher temperature than August. The pronounced drop in temperature from October to November is also a departure from normal conditions, being due to the extraordinarily cold Novembers of 1909 and 1910, as well as to the mild Octobers which have characterised the last few years. The column of lowest maximum readings in each month shows that during the three years only on one day, January 3rd, 1908, did the thermometer fail to rise above the freezing point, probably a truer witness to mildness than the minimum temperature readings. Frost, on the other hand, occurred in the screen in every month except June, July, August and September although, as this took place on one day only in May, the average appears as "o" in the table. The prevalence of frost during the first three months of the year was, as is usually the case, greater than at the close, though the cold Novembers unduly swell the number for that month. October, conversely, was more immune from frost than is normally the case. The means of relative humidity are fairly close to the

average, but being 9 a.m. values are not strictly applicable to the whole twenty-four hours

The averages for these years at the standard stations approximated closely to the average of thirty years; the differences are given for the months of January and July as representative of winter and summer conditions, and also for the whole year.

TABLE II.

MEAN SHADE TEMPERATURE AND RELATIVE HUMIDITY, 1908-10, COMPARED WITH AVERAGE OF THIRTY YEARS.

		9 a.m.	Maximum.	Minimum.	Mean.	Range.	Relative Humidity.
	-	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Per cent.
JANUARY:-							
Worthing		-0.4	+0.1	-0.4	-0.3	+0.2	+0.3
Bognor		-0.3	+0.1	+0.1	+0.1	0.0	+0.3
Portsmouth		-0.5	+0.5	+0.2	+0.3	+0.3	-1.8
Average		-0.3	+0.5	0.0	+0.1	+0.5	-0.4
JULY:-							
Worthing	•••	-1.7	-1.6	-0.7	-1.3	-0.9	+2.1
Bognor		-1·5	-1.9	-0.3	-1.1	-1.7	-0.8
Portsmouth		-0.8	- 2.3	-0.3	-1.2	-1.9	+0.6
Average	•••	-1.3	-1.9	-0.4	-1.5	-1.2	+0.6
YEAR:—							
Worthing		0.0	-0.1	0.0	- O·1	<b>-</b> 0 <sup>.</sup> 1	+1.3
Bognor	•••	-0·1	-0.3	+0.2	+0.1	-0.7	-0.6
Portsmouth	•••	+0.5	-0.3	+0.6	+0.5	~0.8	0.0
Average		0.0	-0.5	+0.4	+0.1	-0.6	+0.5

Except in the case of relative humidity, the determination of which always presents considerable difficulty, the conformity between the standard stations is quite satisfactory, and we may confidently apply the mean differences to the values in Table I. in order to arrive at the probable normals for Selsey. When this has been done the results are comparable with the actual long-period averages which are given in Table III.

TABLE III.

Computed Normals for Shade Temperature at Selsey, compared with Neighbouring Stations.

	9 a.m.	Maximum.	Minimum.	Mean.	Range.	Relative Humidity.
	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Per cent.
January:—						
Selsey	 39.4	44.2	34.6	39.4	9.6	88.7
Worthing	 38.9	43.8	34 <sup>.</sup> 7	<b>3</b> 9· <b>3</b>	9.1	89· <b>7</b>
Bognor	 39.2	43.9	35·1	39 <sup>-</sup> 5	8.8	89.7
Portsmouth	 39 <sup>.</sup> 6	44.6	35.1	<b>3</b> 9· <b>9</b>	9· <b>5</b>	89.5
JULY:—						
Selsey	 62.8	68·1	53 <sup>.</sup> 4	60.8	14.7	75 <sup>.</sup> 4
Worthing	 62.8	67·5	54.6	61.1	12.9	75.9
Bognor	 62.8	67.4	54·1	60.8	13.3	75 <sup>-</sup> 1
Portsmouth	 63.8	70.0	55.0	62 <sup>·</sup> 5	15.0	74'4
Year:—						
Selsey	 50 <sup>-</sup> 5	56.0	42.8	49.4	13.2	81.9
Worthing	 50· <b>5</b>	55 <sup>.</sup> 6	43.9	49.8	11.7	82.0
Bognor	 50 <sup>.</sup> 6	55.4	43.9	49.7	11.5	81.8
Portsmouth	 50.8	57· <b>0</b>	44.2	50.6	12.8	81.2

The figures quoted in Table III. speak of a climate of the insular type, fairly mild in winter and cool in summer. The mean minimum in January is, for instance, about a degree and a half higher than the mean minimum in London and nearly four degrees higher than that in the East Midlands; the mean July maximum, on the other hand, is three degrees lower than that of London, and the mean daily range is more than two degrees lower than the London value. The range between the mean temperature in January and that in July, the true test of insularity in climate, is as low as 21:4° compared with about 26° in London, and rather more in East Anglia, where this reaches its maximum for England. Cornwall the range falls to about 17°, but this applies only to the western extremity, the range increasing rapidly to the east, though remaining higher on the South Coast than anywhere a few miles inland. The mean annual temperature is slightly lower than that of the other stations quoted, the fact being doubtless the result of Selsey's peculiarly open exposure to sea breezes. In comparing the shade temperature values given above with those for inland stations, it should be borne in mind that the position of Selsey, almost at sea-level, obviates the necessity for any correction for

altitude, and that on charts such as those constructed by the late Dr. Buchan the isotherms are drawn by means of corrected values, considerable additions being made to the observed temperature means at stations at any elevation above sea-level in order to render the whole strictly comparable one with another.

Turning from the average values to the extreme readings observed, no means exist for reducing extremes to their equivalent over a long period, as in the case of the averages, and it is only possible to give the three years' figures and to place them side by side with those of neighbouring places.

TABLE IV.

Shade Temperature Extremes at Selsey, 1908-10, compared with those at Neighbouring Stations.

				Maximum.	Minimum.	Range.					
				Deg.	Deg.	Deg.					
January :—											
Selsey		•••		50.7	18.0	32.7					
Worthing		•••		50.8	18.9	31.9					
Bognor		•••	•••	51.1	20.8	30.3					
Portsmouth	•••	•••	•••	53.0	20.5	<b>3</b> 2· <b>5</b>					
July:—											
Selsey		•••	•••	82·0	42.5	39 <sup>.</sup> 5					
Worthing				79 <sup>.</sup> 1	44*5	34.6					
Bognor		•••		78 <sup>.</sup> 5	45.4	33 <sup>.</sup> 1					
Portsmouth	•••			83.1	46.0	37·1					
YEAR:-											
Selsey		•••		82.0	12.0	70.0					
Worthing				81.2	16.0	65.2					
Bognor	•••	•••		81.0	17.1	63.9					
Portsmouth		•••		84.7	17.3	67:4					

The noticeable feature of the extremes seems to lie in the comparatively large range, which is in each case greater, and in the whole year considerably greater, than at the other stations. But for the higher readings at Portsmouth the summer maximum seems to reach a higher level, and without exception the winter minimum falls lower at Selsey than at the less exposed positions, and this is borne out by the average range values in Table III.; the range is, however, much smaller than one finds inland, being 20° lower than the range observed in London in the course of half a century. The three years were not ones in which any very extreme temperatures were generally observed in the British Isles, and it is not

improbable that considerably higher and lower temperatures have taken place at Selsey during the last thirty years, but the fact seems to have been established that whilst the climate is mild and the range moderate in comparison with that of inland places, it is slightly more extreme than that of the more sheltered spots which lie to the east and west along the south coast. The radiation temperatures given below suggest that this factor has very free play, and this would undoubtedly have an indirect influence over the shade temperatures. With regard to the absolutely lowest temperature quoted, it is only fair to state that this was an isolated instance occurring on December 30th, 1908, the lowest reading in any other month being six degrees higher on January 6th of the same year.

RADIATION TEMPERATURE.—The effect of solar, or positive radiation, on the temperature, is measured, as a rule, by observations of the highest temperature attained each day by a thermometer, the bulb of which has been blackened with lamp-black in order to render absorption as complete as possible: the bulb of the thermometer is enclosed in a vacuum jacket of glass. Negative, or terrestrial, radiation is measured by reading the lowest point reached in the twenty-four hours by a thermometer laid on short grass, or raised on small supports so as to be level with the tips of the grass-blades. We give the mean and extreme values during the three years:—

TABLE V.

RADIATION TEMPERATURE AT SELSEY, MEANS AND EXTREMES, 1908-10.

			Maximum in S	iun, Black Bulb.	Minimum	on Grass.	Days with Frost
			Mean.	Highest.	Mean.	Lowest.	on Grass.
			Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	
January	•••		72.3	90.0	30 <sup>.</sup> 7	8.0	17
February			83.8	101.0	30.6	18.0	17
March	•••		93.9	110.0	31.2	10.0	17
April	•••		106.0	120.0	34.0	19.0	11
May			115.1	130.0	40.3	25.0	4
June			118.4	130.0	44.3	30.0	2
July			120.5	137.0	47.1	32.3	0
August			122.1	134.0	47.0	25° <b>3</b>	1
September	•••		110.6	132.0	41.2	21.0	3
October			99.4	119.0	42.0	13.0	5
November	•••		84.2	105.0	31.6	17.0	16
December			73.3	93.0	33.8	12.0?	12
Year		•••	100.0	137.0	37.8	8.0	105

The high maximum readings in the sun contrast in a striking manner with the moderate shade temperature values, and when one bears in mind that the solar radiation thermometer is exposed in vacuo, in other words shielded from the wind, it becomes clear that the warmth is largely tempered by sea-breezes, and that its moderation is in no way due to lack of sunshine. This is strikingly emphasised by the sunshine records. The terrestrial radiation observations show that no month may be looked upon as entirely immune from frost in exposed conditions, July alone having escaped it during 1908–1910, and that only by a fraction of a degree. The number of frosts was, however, not very excessive, being forty-four less than were experienced in the three years in London.

DURATION OF SUNSHINE.—The duration of sunshine was measured throughout the three years by an instrument of the standard Campbell-Stokes pattern, exposed in such a manner that the sun's rays were able to reach it whenever the sun itself is above the horizon. The mean values are given in Table VI.

TABLE VI.

DURATION OF BRIGHT SUNSHINE AT SELSEY, 1908-10.

				Mean Duration.	Percentage of possible.	Greatest in One Day.	Mean Number of Sunless Days.
				Hours.		Hours.	
January		•••		81· <b>3</b>	31	7:3	10
February	•••			104.1	37	9.4	5
March				147.5	40	10 <sup>.</sup> 9	6
April				188.2	46	12.9	4
Мау				272.4	57	15.0	1
June		•••		225 8	46	15'4	2
July				210 <sup>-</sup> 3	43	14.5	1
August	•••			223.6	50	13.8	2
September		•••	•••	166 <sup>.</sup> 4	44	12.3	4
October		•••	•••	108 <sup>.</sup> 9	33	9.9	8
November				112 <sup>.</sup> 7	42	8.4	6
December			•••	55 <sup>-</sup> 0	22	6.2	13
Year	•••			1896.2	42.2	15.4	62

In spite of the low temperature of the summer months, the three years were in the neighbourhood distinctly sunny ones, as is shown by the comparison with the average values for twenty-five years at Brighton and at Ventnor. We give these for the months of January and July, and for the whole year.

TABLE VII.

DURATION OF SUNSHINE AT BRIGHTON AND VENTNOR, 1908-10, COMPARED WITH THE AVERAGE.

	January.				JULY.				YEAR.			
	Dura- tion.	Differ- ence from Average	Per- centage of possible	Differ- ence from Average.	Dura- tion.	Differ- ence from Average.	Per- centage of possible	Differ- ence from Average	Dura- tion.	Differ- ence from Average.	Per- centage of possible.	Differ- ence from Average.
	Hours.	Hours.		Hours.	Hours.	Hours.		Hours.	Hours.	Hours.		Hours.
Brighton	80 <sup>.</sup> 4	+27.4	31	+10	201.3	<b>-33</b> ·7	42	-6	1,827.0	+96.0	42	+2.5
Ventnor	81.9	+31.9	32	+13	194.0	-27.0	40	-5	1,829 <sup>-</sup> 1	+104·1	41	+2.5
Mean	81.3	+29.7	32	+11.2	197.7	-30.4	41	-5·5	1,828.1	+100.1	41.2	+2.5

The Selsey record actually yielded 31 per cent. of the possible amount during the three Januaries, 43 per cent. in July, and 42.5 per cent. in the whole year, and assuming these percentages to differ in the same degree from the average, as was the case at Brighton and Ventnor, an assumption which the accordance of the figures at the two stations justifies, the normal percentage of the possible amount for Selsey may be taken as 10.5 for January, 48.5 for July, and 40 for the year. The number of hours during which the sun is above the horizon at this latitude is 261 hours for January, 495 hours for July, and 4,457 hours for the year, and the resultant sunshine normals work out as:—

TABLE VIII.

NORMAL DURATION OF SUNSHINE AT SELSEY, BRIGHTON AND VENTNOR.

		JAN	UARY.	Jı	ULY.	Year.		
		Duration.	Percentage of possible.	Duration.	Percentage of possible.	Duration.	Percentage of possible.	
		Hours.		Hours.		Hours.		
Selsey		 51	19.2	240	48.5	1,783	40	
Brighton	•••	 53	21	235	48	1,731	39.5	
Ventnor	•••	 50	19	221	45	1,725	38.2	

Judging from the map of the average annual duration of bright sunshine, by R. H. Curtis, published in "Symons's Meteorological Magazine," September, 1907, no part of the mainland of the British Isles has a normal total exceeding 1,800 hours, although the amount for the south coast from Portland to Hastings approaches 1,750, and this is probably exceeded at Land's End. It is obvious, therefore, that if we may trust the results arrived at, and we believe that they approximate closely to the truth, the Selsey Peninsula may claim to enjoy the privilege of being one of the most sunny spots in this realm of England. The distinction has been claimed

for many of the popular seaside resorts, for the most part, "to gain some private ends," but as a matter of fact there is so little to choose in this respect between a couple of dozen favourite watering-places that the meteorologist, knowing the fairly wide limit of error which may exist, prefers to leave the question open.

RAINFALL.—The remaining element of the climate of Selsey which we propose to discuss is the rainfall. Although one of the most variable of the factors of weather, rainfall is at the same time more nearly a purely geographical function in the British Isles than is any other. The variation in average annual duration of sunshine from one end of these islands to the other barely reaches fifty per cent. of the total amount; the mean temperature of the year is less than five degrees different at the warmest and the coldest spots, but in the matter of rainfall it is different. The normally driest parts of the country lie in the sheltered estuaries on the East Coast, the average falling in some instances below twenty inches; the wettest in the mountains which fringe the Atlantic seaboard where the average in a few spots is believed to approach 200 inches. Apart from a general tendency to increase from east to west, the rainfall depends mainly upon elevation, the greatest precipitation taking place on the highest land and vice versa. There is, however, a distinct tendency for a higher rainfall, even in low-lying districts, when there is an open exposure to moist sea-breezes. Thus the rainfall is slightly higher on the east of Norfolk, in the south-east of Kent, and other similarly-exposed coasts, than at places of equal altitude inland. Selsey seems to provide an instance of this peculiarity, and the rainfall observations go to prove a larger fall of rain than takes place over the flat plain to the north or on the sheltered coast to the eastward. There is, unfortunately, a great dearth of corroborative evidence, due to the absence of any rainfall stations within a radius of about seven miles from the Bill, if we except a record at Sidlesham instituted in the middle of 1910, and therefore too recent to be of much value in the present instance. We cannot too strongly urge that residents will be moved to relieve the neighbourhood of this unfortunate reproach. Observations of rainfall are at once the simplest and most useful of climatological investigations, and the additional stimulus exists that no record of rainfall in this country need ever descend into oblivion. The British Rainfall Organization, whose headquarters are situated at 62, Camden Square, London, N.W., and whose Director is Dr. H. R. Mill, provides for the collection, publication and preservation, on behalf of the public, of every trustworthy rainfall record, and at the present time has in its charge an accumulated collection of statistics bearing on the subject and covering the period from 1677 to the present day, which is beyond comparison the most complete in existence in any country. Full particulars of the best methods of recording rainfall, and forms for the purpose of making returns, may be obtained by application to the Director.

The observations at Selsey were twofold, one set of readings being taken day by day from a gauge fully exposed to the wind, the other from a gauge somewhat sheltered on the windward. The great exposure of the Peninsula, which

may be judged by the landward slope of hedges and small trees, a notable characteristic, is sufficient to make an exposed rain gauge yield untrustworthy results at times, and although we quote the figures from the exposed gauge below, those of the sheltered gauge only have been utilised in working the averages.

TABLE IX.

RAINFALL AT SELSEY, 1908-10.

		1908.			1909.		1910.			
	Exposed Gauge.	Sheltered Gauge.	Number	Exposed Gauge.	Sheltered Gauge.	Number	Exposed Gauge.	Sheltered Gauge.	Number	
	Total in Inches.	Total in Inches.	of Days.	Total in Inches.	Total in Inches.	of Days.	Total in Inches.	Total in Inches.	of Days.	
January	 1.06	1.11	12	1.80	1.80	16	3.50	3.25	21	
February	 1.29	1.35	19	·33	.33	4	5 <sup>.</sup> 57	5 <sup>.</sup> 82	23	
March	 3·38	3 <sup>.</sup> 34	18	4.92	5.17	20	2.00	2.30	11	
April	 2.22	2.31	14	1.39	1.59	12	2.33	2.31	19	
May	 1.61	1.67	15	2 <sup>-</sup> 55	2.23	8	2.07	2.31	18	
June	 ·84	.88	5	2.72	2.66	15	1.79	1.92	11	
July	 1.23	1'49	10	2 <sup>-</sup> 16	2.11	12	1.49	1.45	10	
August	 2.61	2.69	12	3·13	3.13	11	2.21	2.08	18	
September	 1.49	1.24	15	3.80	4.08	17	·15	·15	2	
October	 3.55	3.60	8	7.26	7.64	26	3 <sup>.</sup> 53	3.69	17	
November	 1.22	1.26	9	1.42	1.48	10	4.70	4.72	16	
December	 4.62	4.74	19	5 <sup>.</sup> 51	5.99	22	3.09	3.31	17	
Year	 25.72	26.28	156	36.89	38.21	173	32.13	33.11	183	

A careful examination of the rainfall records in south-west Sussex shows that the year 1908 was dry in that district, the fall amounting to 89 per cent. of the average of thirty-five years at Chichester and bearing about the same relationship at all neighbouring stations. The years 1909 and 1910, on the other hand, were wet, the percentages being 116 and 111 per cent. Assuming these percentages to apply to Selsey, the averages as deduced from each of the three yearly totals are 296 in., 329 in. and 298 in. There is reason to believe, however, that in 1909 the Chichester ratio does not hold good for Selsey, and the variations from place to place in that year having been exceptionally great, it is probably safer to exclude it in calculating the true average, which as arrived at by this method is 297 in. This is nearly four inches in excess of the calculated average at Bognor, and two inches more than that of Littlehampton, clearly showing the effect of the headland in affording shelter to the coast on the east. The rainfall also falls off, but in a less pronounced

degree, to the north, reaching 28 in. at Chichester, but increases rapidly again on the slopes of the South Downs where it rises to over 35 in. within a few miles.

The normal distribution of the Selsey rainfall throughout the year cannot be deduced with any precision from the existing records, a far longer period being requisite, but that of the neighbourhood in general shows that the spring months are the driest and the autumn months the wettest. At Chichester, on the average of thirty-five years, the rainfall is at its minimum in May with a fall of 1.55 in., and at its maximum in October with 3:40 in. The rainfall from March to May is only slightly more than half that from September to November. The wettest month experienced during the period referred to, 1868-1902, was October, 1882, when 8.25 in. fell. It will be observed that this was not greatly in excess of the amount recorded at Selsey in October, 1909, namely 7.64 in. The driest month was February, 1891, when only 0.06 in. fell at Chichester, and here again the Selsey observations yield an almost parallel instance in September, 1910, when only 0'15 in. was measured. It may be taken as likely to be extremely rare for a spring month to have a rainfall as in March, 1909, approaching 5 in., though so large a fall is not very uncommon in the autumn. The largest rainfall in any one day at Selsey was 1.70 in. on October 18th, 1908, and a considerable number of daily falls exceeding an inch took place in 1909, a year notable for heavy daily falls in the South of England. The incidence of extremely heavy daily rainfalls is so uncertain that it would be useless to suggest any probable maximum, but it is well to bear in mind the dictum of the late Mr. G. J. Symons, that there is no part of the British Isles where a fall of 4 in. in twenty-four hours may not occur.

To summarise briefly the conclusions arrived at, the climate of Selsey is mild in comparison with that of the greater part of England, but the warmth is moderated by exposure. The seasonal march of temperature is of an insular type, the winter cold seldom being bitter nor the summer heat fierce, but the daily fluctuations are somewhat more extensive than in sheltered localities on the same coast. The features more peculiar to Selsey are the undoubtedly large amount of sunshine coupled with a rather heavier rainfall than takes place on the flat land to the north and along the sea coast to the eastward.

The effect of the geographical position of Selsey on its climate may be distinctly traced in the meteorological records: it was only when the work of compiling them was finished, so far as those quoted in the present chapter are concerned, that the end of the long war between the Bill and the weather was marked by the invasion of the sea which for a time, at least, cut off the village from the mainland. Whether the climate too will "suffer a sea-change into something rich and strange," remains to be seen, but one thing is certain that for all time Selsey's weather will come from the sea as surely and as inevitably as do Selsey's lobsters.

# APPENDIX.

A "Terrier" of Field names recorded on the Tithe Map of Selsey, in the custody of the Rector. Made by J. T. Lewis, Surveyor, of Fareham, in 1839. The numbers refer to Map III. in this volume. (See note at end.) It will be observed that many numbers and names are omitted or combined (e.g., 234-309). These refer, as a rule, to small tithe-assessments, on cottages and small holdings, to indicate which upon our maps would have been disastrous to clearness. Some of the names necessarily omitted thus are, however, very interesting and suggestive. We may mention the following, which are not on our map:—

No.

296. Yew Tree Cottage (the original site of the Schools in High Street).

356. Part of Deane (or Danner) Field.

304. Malthouse Barn (the ruins in High Street).

439. Danner Green-beyond West Street.

229. Dial Meadow, part of the Manor Farm. (The Dial has disappeared.)

451. Fish-Shops Green.

301. Doctor's Croft.

277. Bloody Croft.

Nos. 390 and 391 possess a peculiar personal interest for us, regard being had to the fact that we have converted it, with the surrounding meadows, into the "Large Acres" Estate. The whole was known in the early days of our history as "Parsonage Croft," but it was divided into two parts, the Large Acres and the Small Acres. The Large Acres were known as Parsonage Croft proper, and contained on the east side an immense barn, which was the tithe barn of the early incumbents of Selsey. We may imagine the tithes in kind, chosen as described in these pages, being driven there upon their four legs, or carried thither in the parsons' carts; the tithes of lambs and other betail, collected as described in the Vicar's suit against Pearley (see p. 261); the corn and other crops which had been "watched" as they were mown by the vicar's henchmen to guard them against hogs and other more sentient marauders (see p. 262). The only part of this barn which remained when we acquired the property in 1906, was the back wall, which we have preserved as part of our boundary. It is marked as extant on the Ordnance Maps as late as 1896, but was demolished soon after that. The part called Small Acres contained the Farm House, now known as Hale Farm and in the occupation of the Messrs. Woodman. It was also known as "The Platts" (or Plots), and was probably that part of the Crost which the Parsons let out to other tenants. We have not, so far, been able to work out, from the conflicting sources at our command, the consecutive history of the Croft. We have seen (p. 312) that Thomas Sheppard built the Farm House in 1699. In the Court Rolls of the Canongate Manor under Eastergate, and of the Dean and Chapter's Manors, in the volume for 1660 to 1780, we find, under date October 15th, 1768, that Elizabeth Binsted, widow, "held for life by Copy of the Court Roll two Parcells of land lying in a place called Parson's Croft, in Sutton, in the Island of Selsea, containing one acre." The Heriot was not known, but John Mole, infant, and Thomas Mole, infant, were the two remaining lives, in the Copy, of the said tenement, after her death. In 1672, Richard Pow (? Poe), jun., was admitted on the 27th March to "a parcell of land lying in the place called Parson's Croft, in Sutton (as before), one acre held by Copy of Court Roll, dated 14 April, 13 Chas. I. for the lives of Joan, Thomas, and Richard Stent. All now dead and to this are admitted Richard Pow, jun., and Clement and Sapphira Pow, his son and daughter. Rent iii'. Fine £vi."

The devolution of this property to Elizabeth Binsted is obscure at present, but it may be noted that "Willshire's Croft" on the South, and "Paddock Lane Fifteen Acres," on the West belonged to her descendants until we acquired them in 1907, whilst the Homestead, and the land round it, were part of "Man's Copyhold" (consisting of about six acres), and were leased in 1700 for a term of one thousand years to William Mason, of Selsey, for a payment of £77. This William Mason's lease is the root of our tithe to these lands.

It will be observed that the Fields that take their names from tenants in the subjoined list, commemorate a great number of the early inhabitants whose names are to be found scattered through this volume, and will be found in our Index of Names.

Acres F	Roods	Poles 1		<b>A a m a a</b>	D d -	Dalas
1. Ferry Marsh 13	0	29	57 Wannan's Pield	Acres		
2. Great Marsh 24	3	13		9	3	17
2 Care 377 11				1	2	22
A T 1441 - TTC - 11	0	28		1	2	38
£ C : 17:11	3	5		0	1	11
	1	31	60. Old Field	. 8	2	34
6. Eight Acres 8	3	31	61 & 61A. Four Beavers (c	r		
7. Ten Acres 7	1	36	Beavors)	. 3	0	15
8. North Groves 8	3	10	62. (House)			
9. Crossland Six Acres 4	3	27	63. Ditto			
10. Horse Brook 4	0	12	64. Three Beavers	2	3	13
11. Corner Field 11	1	21		12	3	2
12. Woolhouse Barn and Yard	-		66 The Churchand		_	-
13. Barn Field 11	2	11	67 Mound M 1.		1	14
14. Seven Acres 6	1	4	69 Danasman M. 1			
15. Dodgins' Nine 8	ō	11	60 The Driems	4	0	21
16. Ferry Fifteen Acres	_		70 16-11	3	0	14
17. Ferry Ten Acres			M1 3.5 .	7	3	18
19 (House)				13	2	9
10 (Houses)	_	ŀ		8	1	26
20 Form House	_			6	3	37
20. Ferry House	_		74. Eleven Acres	8	0	36
21. Ferry Hole Pasture 14	2	2		•••		
22. Ferry Farm	_		76. Poor House Garden		_	
23. Barn Ten Acres 9	0	18	77 There A	2	2	18
24. Middle Pieces 13	3	15	78 Norton Custo	0	2	17
25. North Pasture 13	3	25	70 Three Acres	2	2	34
26. South Pasture 10	2	13	90 Civ Agner	4	2	19
27. Upper Piece 4	2	26	81 (House)		4	1,5
27A. Upper Seventeen Acres 20	2	36	82 Acres Crests			10
28. Fifteen Acres	_		02 /11	0	3	10
29. Tilly's Marsh 5	0	27		•••	_	_
30. Poe's Marsh 9	3	3		5	1	6
31. Ferry Marsh 10	ō	35	85. Long Marsh	1	3	13
32. Stipe Field 12	0	10		9	2	0
33. House Pond Six Acres 10	2	-	87. Sea-Side Five Acres	4	1	29
24 Farm Dan and W. 1	4	0	88. The Rough Ground	12	0	24
	_		89. Coast-Guard House	•••		
35. Rookery Croft	_		90-91. The Severals	13	2	17
36. Broom Field	_	_	92. Sea-Side Six Acres	4	2	24
37. Poe's Field 9	2	36	93. Sawpit Field	10	1	13
38. (House)			94. Eleven Acres	8	3	10
39. Ditto	_		98. Druett's Orchard	8	3	10
40. Dalby's Barn and Yard			99-101. (No names)			
41. Mitchard's Croft			102. (No name)	•••		
42. Barn Field 6	1	22	103. Two Acres			
43. South Field 5	0	25	104. Great Marsh	4	2	11
44. North Field 5	1	24	105. Eleven Acres	_	0	17
45. Cart House Nine Acres 7	1	10	106. Great and Little Smith's B		_	1,
46. Home Farm			100 /NT			
47. Rookery Five Acres 4	1	14	109. Little Farm Acres		_	05
48. (No name)	_		110 (House)	2	3	25
49. Kiln Field 10	0	5	111 Dius	•••		
50. Footroad Eight Acres 6	2	23		•••	_	
51. Little Eight Acres 5	3	25 25	112. (No name)	•••		
52. Horse Brook 1	2		113. Pitt's Field	4	3	14
53. (No name) 0	2	39	114. House	•••		
		12	115. White House Field	6	2	9
an T 11 101	1	1	116. Horse Pond Close	4	3	0
	3	3	117. Mead	5	1	2
56. Crooked Eleven 9	2	12	118. Well Nine Acres	7	3	0

	Acre	es Rood	ls Poles	1	Acres	Roods	Poles
119. Fourteen Acres	11	0	32	178. Pitneys	6	1	36
120. Druett's Nine Acres	7	1	30	179. Upper Pitneys	3	3	14
121. Coppice Field	5	1	21	180. North Piece, North Field	13	2	30
122. The Two Acres	1	2	26		<b>3</b> 9	0	0
123. Large End Field	5	3	7	182. North Common Farm		_	
124. Bay Tree Croft	0	3	36	183. East Field	18	2	0
125. The Seven Acres	6	0	14	184. North Field	14	0	36
126. (House)	•••	_		185. (No name)		_	
127. Four Acres	3	2	27	186-187. Blacksmith's Forty Acres	26	2	23
128. White House Field	11	0	1		12	1	34
129. Acre and a-half	•••	_	20	189. (House)		_	
130. The Sixes	19	1	32		23	3	5
131. Barn Field	9	1	13		14	0	11
132. (House)	•••	_			12	1	7
133. Footpath	•••			104 B : 1 1 B	18	2	8
134. (House)	•••	_		194. Farringdon's Barn		_	
135. Osier Bed		_		100 0 1 0	21	3	27
136. Compton's Barn and Y	_	3	5	196. Park Barn		_	
137. Three Acres	_	3	3	197. Long Slip	9	1	0
138. Pack's Flat 139-141. (No names) (Coles' I		_	J	•	13	1	9
		1	29	1	44	0	5
142. Ten Acres 143. Sixteen Acres	8	2	39		16 11	1	29
	9	1	34		13	2 3	36
144. Palmers 145. Common Ten Acres	9	1	13	202 5 6 6		3 1	17
146. Round About Ten	10	3	30		25	0	7 38
147. Lower Eighteen Acres	14	3	15		12	1	36 16
148. Cow Marsh	8	3	2		15	2	12
149. Hog Marsh	6	3	39	207. The Barrack Green		2	12
150. Compton's Marsh	8	3	31	208. The Barracks	-1		14
151. Drift Lane		_	-	209. Inner Mere	11	2	22
152. Granary Field	15	1	37	210. Outer Mere		1	10
153. Compton's Field	7	3	27	211. Mere Field		3	24
154. Tilly's Field	13	2	27	212. Gowley Field		3	5
155. Inner Compton's Mead	_	3	36	213. (Coast-Guard Station)			
156. Lower Seventeen Acres		3	26	214. Preventive Piece	2	2	2
157. Rushy Marsh	17	3	34	215. Sea Land (Lay Forty)	27	1	30
158. Common Marsh	24	3	19	216. Farm			
159. North Field	13	0	9	217. Pink's Row Tenements		_	
160. Marsh	21	0	7	218. Sumach Cotland	9	2	10
161. Common Ten Acres	8	3	14	219. Harding's Cotland	6	3	36
162. Spectacle Piece	9	3	8	220. Arnell's Cotland	8	2	14
163. New Marsh	24	0	7	221. Warner's Cotland	7	3	<b>27</b>
164. Further Marsh	2	2	10	222. Eight Acres	6	3	21
165. First Marsh	2	3	15	223. Little Field	-		
166. Barn Field	7	3	2	224. Horse Lease	13	3	20
167. Farther Warners	17	2	<b>3</b> 6	225. Kiln Lane	2	0	37
168. West Field	35	2	11	229-232. Manor Farm	-	_	
169. Warners	16	1	12	233. The Meads	4	3	15
170. Warner's Farm	•••	_		234-309. (Small Holdings and			
171. (No name)	•••	_		Houses)	-	_	
172. Ditto	•••			292. Flood's Croft	1	2	26
173. Marsh	3	0	6	293. Croft	1	1	9
174. South Piece, North Fie		1	14	310. Stable Croft	5	1	29
175. Marsh	2	2	37	311. Malt House Croft	4	1	35
176. Pitney's Marsh		_	.	312. Croft	2	0	9
177. North Field	. 7	2	36 J	313. Pullinger's Croft	3	3	23

Digitized by Google

Acres Ro	ods P	oles I	Acres Roods Pole	:s
314. Glin Six Acres 4 0	)	38	386. (House) —	
315. Cotland Lane Seven Acres 6	)	15	387. Steel's Croft 2 2 37	
316. Arnell's Croft	-		390. Parsonage Croft (Large Acres) 5 0 33	
317. Harding's Croft 1	3	35	391. The Platts (Small Acres) 4 2 12	:
318. Steeles 14 (	0	27	392. (No name) —	
319. Road	-		393. Adzes 10 1 5	i
320. North Piece, Hill Field 39	0	7	394. Paddock Land Fifteen Acres 11 3 15	5
321-333. Small domestic holdings	_		395. Crablands 25 1 10	)
and houses	_	l	396. Sharp's Croft	
	0	25	397. (House) —	
335. Sherringtons 4	3	15	398. Faith's Croft	
336-342. Small domestic holdings	•		399-402. Crablands Farm	
and houses	_	1	403. Croft 0 2 1	7
343. Shop Forty (The Barn Field)	_		404. Crabland Croft 2 0 1	4
344. Gibbett Field (Hill Field)			405. Paddock	
345. Eighteen Acres	_		406. Crabland Croft	
346. Three Score Field   South			407. The Green 2 1 1	9
347. Signal House Field Field	_	ŀ	408. Steele's Marsh	
348. (Gone to sea)	_	l l	409. First Marsh	
349. Dean Field		1	410. Cricketing Marsh	
350. South Piece, Hill Field 11	2	28	411. Setting Place Marsh	
351. Willshires 17	3	13	412. Round Piece Marsh 5 1	12
352. Long Eight Acres 6	0	34	413. Mill Meadow 5 2	30
353. Coxs 27	0	8	414. Mill Field 6 0	5
354. (House)		-	415. Drift Lane	
355. Ditto			416-417. Cox's Marsh —	
356. Ditto			418. Seven Acres Green 5 1	17
357. Dean (or Danner) Field			419. Windmill —	
358. Fourteen Acres (Great Field) 10	3	10	420. (Farm)	
359. Great Field 18	2	4	421. Middle Mill Pond Marsh 6 1	3
360-375. Small domestic holdings			422. (Oyster Beds) —	
and houses	-		423. Western Marsh 4 2	28
376. Sea-side Field (formerly) 6	2	24	424. Mill Piece 6 1	3
377. Mill Field 10	3	22	425. Mill Marsh	
378. Great Field 13	0	19	426. Low Marsh 4 1	22
379. Gravel Pit Eleven 8	2	2	427. Pond Piece 14 1	28
380-381. Kiln Croft 3	1	10	428. House Piece 7 0	5
382. Hersee 13	1	18	429. Medmerry Farm	
383. Russell's Croft 3	0	36	430. High Marsh 23 1	30
384. Home Croft 2	0	2	431. Western Piece (formerly) 30 0	0
385. Castle Farm	_		432. Church Marsh 23 2	39

N.B.—The fields numbered on the Tithe Map of 1839 go up to 456, but all the fields numbered beyond 432 have been entirely washed away by the sea, and do not appear on our map. It will also be seen that many other numbers given above from the original "Terrier" are not on our map, the fields to which they refer having been washed away by the sea since 1839. Notably among these are No. 208, the Selsey Barracks (see p. 269); No. 453, Allstone Beach; No. 454, The Dobbin (see p. 285).

It will be observed that many fields are called "The Eight Acres" or "The Ten Acres," but by measurement contain a much smaller number of acres, the proportion between the name of the field and its acreage following no regular or ascertainable rule. The explanation of this seems to be that those (x) acres were divided into "eight" or "ten" (as the case may be) parallel strips, each cultivated by a different tenant, on the principle explained at p. 133. These field names probably date from the great change from arable land to pasture in the fifteenth century. This change was due, in the opinion of competent authorities, to the depopulation resulting from the Black Death, to which allusion has been made elsewhere (see p. 107). Creighton, in his "History of Epidemics in Britain" (Cambridge, 1891, Vol. I., p. 199), observes: "It is undoubted that sheep-farming and the pasturing of cattle at length took much of the place of the old agriculture. It is not easy to make out when the change begins; but there are instances of rural depopulation as early as 1414, and the same had become a burning grievance in the time of Cardinal Morton and the early years of Sir Thomas More."

#### VERSES BY RICHARD DALLY.1

"Selsey farewell! I make thy village known, Where Bishops sat upon their purple throne; Where cloistered monks their holy anthems sung Through long-drawn aisles where deep hosannas rung. Where young and old renounced the Pagan rite, And superstitions dark for gospel light. Here it began to spread its sacred beam And dissipate each dark unholy dream That long had shed its influence o'er the world, And raised up idols, now to ruin hurl'd. Most true that errors by the Papal sway Were taught the people in that early day. Most true that lordly Priests, puffed up with pride, Fair truth opposed and reason's march defied.-They bade the living water flow around, But would not let its sacred fount be found. They bade the people taste its sweets and live, But claimed themselves alone the cup to give; Hence oft the Chalice, ere it reached the lip, Became polluted, and unfit to sip. These things are true-yet still with all their crimes, Or all their follies, frauds—the modern times, To them, the founders of our Churches, owe The lamps of learning, and the lights we know. Until at length The Day Spring from on High Hath taught us how to live, and how to die."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> R. Dally: "The Bognor, Arundel and Littlehampton Guide," etc. Chichester, 1828, p. 113.

# LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

# A.

MISS ALICE MAUD ALLEN, St. John's, Putney Hill, S.W. ARCHIBALD JOHN ALLEN, M.A., 29, Norfolk Square, W. HENRY A. ALLEN, F.G.S., Geological Survey, Jermyn Street, S.W. EDWARD GEORGE ARNELL, C.C., The Cottage, Selsey. ASHER & Co., 14, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C.

B.

ADOLPHUS BALLARD, B.A., LL.B., Hon. M.A. Oxon., Town Clerk of Woodstock, Oxon.

P. CROMPE BARFORD, M.B., L.R.C.P., The Homestead, Selsey.

WILLIAM HENRY BARRETT, The Cross, Chichester.

REV. PREBENDARY A. H. SAUXAY BARWELL, Bletchingley, Sussex.

JOHN HERBERT BELL, 3, Salters' Hall Court, E.C.

ROWLAND BERKELEY, B.A., 159, Knightsbridge, S.W.

MRS. CHAS. HARRISON BERTHON, Halton, Beacon Lane, Selsey.

MISS GWLADYS BINGHAM, 327, Keisersgracht, Amsterdam, Holland.

MISS K. BIRNBAUM, 21, Avenue Road, N.W.

CLAUDE BISHOP, J.P., Norton Priory, Chichester.

THOMAS EDWARD BONNAR, Bruce Mains, Selsey.

WILLIAM JAMES BRIDGER, Charterhouse, E.C.

BRIGHTON PUBLIC LIBRARY (Henry D. Roberts, Director).

MRS. BUCKLEY, 25, Via Gregoriana, Rome, Italy.

MRS. EMMA J. BUNTING, Netherton, Selsey.

MISS MAY BURNETT, Park View, Selsey.

G. W. BUTT, Wilbury, Beach Road, Littlehampton, Sussex.

C.

MRS. CAVIS-BROWN, 29, Malvern Road, Southsea.

CHICHESTER CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

THE RIGHT REVEREND THE LORD BISHOP OF CHICHESTER.

C. R. ROWLAND CLARKE, Basingstoke, Hants.

LUTHER CLAYTON, Norton Lea, Selsey.

WILLIAM PARKER COGAN, 5, St. John Street, Chichester.

F. C. CONSTABLE, Wick Court, near Bristol.

SAMPSON COPESTAKE, Shermanbury Place, Henfield, Sussex.

STENTON COVINGTON, The Lodge, Gibson's Hill, Norwood. Surrey.

THE LORD COWDRAY OF MIDHURST, Cowdray Park, Sussex.

# D:

PERCY WARNFORD DAVIS, M.C.C., Saxony House, Selsey.

REV. CHANCELLOR H. M. DAVY, M.A., F.S.A., F.G.S., J.P., Cawley Priory, Chichester.

REV. PREBENDARY CECIL DEEDES, M.A., 32, Little London, Chichester.

MISS A. D. DEFRIES, 75, Castelnau, Barnes, S.W.

EDMUND DISTIN-MADDICK, F.R.C.S., Scala Theatre, Charlotte Street, W.

# E.

REV. J. E. EADON, Millbrook House, Westbourne, Emsworth, Hants.
ARTHUR EARLAND, F.R.M.S., 31, Denmark Street, Watford, Herts.
MRS. MARGUERITE BROADFOOTE EDELSTEN, 9, Barrington Road, Brixton, London, S.W.
MRS. A. G. E. ENTHOVEN, 97, Cadogan Gardens, S.W.

# F.

WILHELM KARL FERRO, Towerhurst, Dewsbury, Yorkshire.

MISS A. FRANCES F. FITZ-GIBBON, 10, Airlie Gardens, Campden Hill, W.
REV. J. C. B. FLETCHER, Mundham Vicarage, Chichester.

WILLIAM HOLLAND BALLETT FLETCHER, M.A., F.Z.S., F.E.S., F.R.H.S.,
Aldwick Manor, Bognor.

MISS KATHERINE L. FOSTER, Highfield, Selsey.

REV. PREBENDARY FRASER, St. Martin's Square, Chichester.

MISS MARIAN FROST, F.L.A., Public Library, Worthing.

G.

MRS. E. GARDNER, High Street, Selsey.

C. A. AND P. E. GLAESER, Cairngorm, Streatham Park, S.W.

F. FORBES GLENNIE, The Estate Office, Selsey.

MRS. AUGUSTA J. GODDEN, Fernclyffe, Tunbridge Wells, Kent.

PERCY S. GODMAN, Muntham, Horsham.

WILLIAM HENRY GOODALL, 7, Conduit Street, W.

MRS. GRAFTON, Cecily Hill House, Cirencester.

ALBERT PERCY GRAVELY, Burgess Hill, Sussex.

ARTHUR GRAVELY, Henfield, Sussex.

CHARLES EWART GRAVELY, Hassocks, Sussex.

THE HON. RICHARD C. GROSVENOR, Morrisburne House, Woking.

H. L. F. GUERMONPREZ, A.R.I.B.A., Dalkeith, Bognor, Sussex.

GUILDHALL LIBRARY, London.

# H.

MRS. TOWNSEND HALSTED, North Gate, Chichester. MRS. E. HAMILTON-GORDON, 4, Bembridge Crescent, Southsea. COLONEL BASIL W. HARDCASTLE, 10, Gainsborough Gardens, Hampstead, N.W. MRS. LE HARDY, The Barn, Sidlesham. W. HARRIS, Birdham, Chichester. GEORGE HARTMANN, Newlands, Thames Ditton, Surrey. FREDERICK JAMES HAZELDINE, South Godstone, Surrey. THE HON. JOHN HENRY, Symbister, West Devonport, Tasmania. MRS. DOUGLAS HENTY, West Gate, Chichester. FRANK HOLLINGS, 7, Great Turnstile, W.C. MISS LORNA HOOD, 11, Wedderburn Road, Hampstead, N.W. SYDNEY C. HOOD, 11, Wedderburn Road, Hampstead, N.W. WILLIAM ALLIN HOUNSOM, 41, New Church Road, Brighton. HOVE PUBLIC LIBRARY (J. W. Lister, Librarian). REV. WILLIAM HUDSON, M.A., F.S.A., 65, Ashley Gardens, Westminster, S.W. Dr. Arthur Armitage Humphreys, Newell Cottage, Selsey.

J.

WILLIAM JAMES, J.P., West Dean Park, Chichester.

MRS. S. H. JEYES, 11, Grove End Road, N.W.

PHILIP M. JOHNSTON, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., Sussex Lodge, Champion Hill, S.W.

EDWARD SAMUEL JONES, 2, Nepean Street, Roehampton, S.W.

# K.

PETER KEARY, J.P., Beaulieu, Wimbledon Park, Surrey.

MRS. CECIL KING, Overdale House, Blackdown, Farnborough, Hants.

# L.

EDWARD LAMB, Borden Wood, Liphook, Hants. J. A. LOVEGROVE, 39, Westbury Road, New Southgate, N.

# M.

REV. K. H. MACDERMOTT, Bosham, Chichester.

MISS MAUD MACKINLAY, 22, Emperor's Gate, S.W.

MANCHESTER PUBLIC FREE LIBRARIES (C. W. Sutton, Librarian).

THE EARL OF MARCH, Molecomb, Chichester.

JOHN HENRY MEE, M.A., Mus. Doc., The Chantry, Westbourne, Emsworth.

MRS. HAROLD MESSEL, 8, Gloucester Square, Hyde Park, W.

LEONARD MESSELL, M.A., Balcombe House, Balcombe, Sussex.

MRS. FRANCES S. MILNER, Oaktree, Tilehurst-on-Thames.

HORACE C. MITCHELL, Coombe Lodge, New Malden, Surrey.

WALTER MOORE, Laurel Court, Ealing.

## N.

W. E. NICHOLSON, Hon. Sec. Sussex Archæological Society, Lewes. HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, K.G., Arundel Castle. REV. S. J. NORMAN, South Lawn, Chichester.

# O.

FRANK ORAN, Market Square, Romsey, Hants.

# P.

ALFRED J. PAIRPOINT, 80, Dean Street, Soho, W.
MISS GRACE PALOTTA, IV Apfelgasse 1, Vienna, Austria.
AUSTIN PARTNER, The Briars, Tolworth, Surbiton.
MRS. DEIGHTON PATMORE, 52, St. Helen's Gardens, North Kensington, W.
MRS. A. PEPLER, 54, Bernard Avenue, Toronto, Canada.

ALBERT E. PETERS, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P. (Lond.), Petersfield, Hants. HENRY G. PHILLIPS, H.M. and S. Tramway Station, Selsey. RICHARD COBDEN PHILLIPS, Elmstead Cottage, Chislehurst. Sydney Pitt, 16, St. Andrew Street, Holborn Circus, E.C. RICHARD EWHURST PORTER, Ewhurst Manor, Henfield, Sussex. Hubert John Powell, Hill Lodge, Lewes, Sussex.

# R.

MISS JANETTE RANKEN, 25, Royal Avenue, Chelsea.

HERBERT READ, F.R.I.B.A., 16, Cork Street, Bond Street, W.

REFORM CLUB, London, W.

CLEMENT REID, F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., One Acre, Milford-on-Sea, Hants.

WALTER C. RENSHAW, K.C., Sandrocks, Haywards Heath.

MISS ANN ELIZABETH REYNOLDS, Hollybanke, East Street, Selsey.

R. GARRAWAY RICE, J.P., F.S.A., Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough, Sussex.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF RICHMOND AND GORDON, K.G., Goodwood, Chichester.

MRS. W. H. RIDER, 26, Avenue du Trocadero, Paris.

J. RIMMELL & SON, 53, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.

GERALD E. ROUTLEDGE, Margravine Gardens, West Kensington, W.

# S.

MISS MARY SALMON, 18, Great Ormond Street, W.C.

MORTYN DE CARLE SOWERBY SALTER, F.R.Met.Soc., The Vineries, Mill Hill, N.W.

L. F. SALZMANN, F.S.A., Hope Park, Bromley, Kent.

LT.-COL. J. GLAS SANDEMAN, M.V.O., Whin-Hurst, Hayling Island, Hants.

MISS IRIS SAUNDERS, Queen Alexandra's Court, Wimbledon.

THE SELSEY INSTITUTE (Sydney Ray, Secretary).

ERNEST BROOKE SEWELL, Meadowbank, Dorking, Surrey.

HERBERT SHEPPARD, 21, Tavistock Square, W.C.

MISS ELEANOR SHERRING, Danesfield, St. Albans.

MISS MARY SHERRING, Danesfield, St. Albans.

REGINALD A. SMITH, F.S.A., British Museum, W.C.

GILBERT STANDEN, 34, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C.

EUGENE STREET, J.P., F.S.A., St. Martin's House, Chichester.

# T.

LORD EDMUND TALBOT, M.P., 1, Buckingham Palace Gardens, S.W. MRS. ROSA P. TARBUTT, Berkley, Selsey. C. E. THOMAS, Worthing.

J. W. THOMSON-WALKER, M.B., C.M., F.R.C.S., 30, Queen Anne Street, W. MAJOR JOHN AMORY TRAVERS, Tortington House, Arundel.

MRS. TREVOR, Harewood House, Hanover Square.

MISS Effie Twiss, 91, Victoria Street, S.W.

# V.

VICTORIA AND ALBERT MUSEUM, South Kensington, S.W. RALPH VINCENT, M.D., I, Harley Street, W.

# W.

Capt. A. G. Wade, 116, Victoria Street, S.W.

Owen Walker, St. Stephen's Chambers, Telegraph Street, E.C.

George R. Walters, The White Tower, Aldwick Road, Bognor.

Martin Rowlinson Walters, The Pavilion, Bognor.

Miss Marjorie Wells, Sleepy Hollow, New Malden, Surrey.

Bransby Williams, 102, Upper Tulse Hill, S.W.

W. M. Wills, Broombank, Selsey.

Rev. C. W. G. Wilson, Selsey Rectory, Chichester.

Frederick Maughan Wood, 34, Grove Road, Wanstead, N.E.

Herbert A. Woodland, Ashlyn, Herbert Road, Southsea.

Joseph Henry Woolan, 42, South Park Road, Wimbledon, S.W.

Oliver Newman Wyatt, J.P., C.C., F.S.I., 10, West Pallant, Chichester.

# INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

Acreage of	of Parish	٠	•••			264
Admiralty J			•••		 1, 301	
Agates		•••				354
Agistment o		•••	•••		•••	148
Albion Road		•••		•••	•••	270
Aldingbourn			•••	•••		. 261
Aldulf Char			•••	•••		117
Algæ		•••	•••		 346 <i>et</i>	
Allotment G		•••	•••	•••		268
Allstone Bea		•••	•••	•••	•••	378
Almodington		•••	•••		•••	17
Altar Rails	•	•••	•••	•••	•••	203
Amberley	•••			•••	•••	148
Anderida	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	89
Anglo-Saxon		···			 6, 124	
Anglo-Saxon			•••	(		196
Anglo-Saxon		•••			88 et	
Archæan Ro	•		•••	····		26
Arches, Chu		•••	•••		•••	203
Armada Mar		•••	•••	 13, 197		
Armorial Pe		•••				249
Armour of V		•••	•••	•••	•••	224
Arundel Scre		•••	•••	•••	•••	153
Aspo Inscrip		•••	•••	•••	•••	33
Assignment of					•••	170
Assize of Ale					•••	152
Assumption of			•••	•••	•••	156
	, the m		•••	•••	•••	27
Atlantis	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	41
-						
Barkeleys	•••			1	3, 16,	263
Barn Rocks	•••	•••	•••		47.	
Barony of Se		•••	•••		, 140,	
Barracks, Th	•	•••	•••		268,	
Barrett, J. (V		•••	•••			188
Bats	•	•••	•••	•••		362
Beacon Hous		•••	•••		294,	
_		•••	•••			255
Beddingham			•••	•••	110,	
Belfry	···	. y	•••		188,	
Belgæ	•••		•••	105,		9
Bells	•••	•••		o, 191,		-
DC115	•••	•••	19	U, 171,		

Bernardi's Pic	rturae	5 10	6 100	114 14	54 203	PAGE
Bersted						
Bewcastle Cro		•••	•••	•••		102
Bexhill		•••	•••	•••	•••	
Bible Christia	•••	•••	•••	•••		
		•••	•••	•••		, 315
Birds	•••	•••	•••	•••		, 359
Bishops of Sel		•••	•••	•••	112 et	-
Bishop's Stall		•••	•••	•••	•••	
Black Death,		•••	•••	•••		378
Bognor Rocks		•••	•••	•••		297
Bombardment		•••	•••	•••	•••	
Bordars	•••	•••	•••	•••		270
Borough Engl		•••	•••	•••	•••	270
Bosham		•••	•••	•••	84, 91,	
Bosham Head		•••	•••	•••		83
Botany	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	
Boulder Clay	•••	•••	•••	32, 37,		
Boundaries	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	
Boxgrove	•••	•••	•••	•••		149
Bracklesham	•••	•••	•••	•••		302
Bracklesham E	Beds	30, 3	4 et se	q., 50 e		
Bracklesham I	arm	•••	•••	•••	•••	
Bracklesham M	lanor	•••	•••	•••		254
Bramber	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	
Bramham's La	nds	•••	•••	•••	•••	281
Brayley Slipe	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	280
Brick Earth	•••	•••	•••	35, 4	3, 73,	297
Britannia	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	339
Brithelm Chart	er	•••	•••	• • •	88,	123
Bronze Age	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	73
Broyle, The	•••	•••	•••	•••	44,	83
Budleigh Salter	ton P	ebbles		•••	28,	45
Bungalows	•••		•••	•••		324
Burnt Flints	•••	•••		•••	•••	73
Burrell MSS.		•••	•••	181	, 214, 3	311
Bury Farm	•••	•••	165, 1	66, 168	, 179, 2	286
Butterflies	•••	•••	•••	•••	3	358
$\mathbf{C}$						
Caen Stone		•••	•••	•••	162, 1	
Cakeham Mano	r 1	0, 18,	144, 15	51, 154,	212, 2	255
=== ======					295, 3	330

				PAGE
Cambrian Rocks	•••	•••		27
Cannon Balls		•••	•••	194, 312
Cannons		•••	19,	255, 313
Canongate Manor	•••		•••	375
Carboniferous Period			•••	27
Cathedral, Chichester				310
Cathedral Records	•••	•••		5, 6, 123
Cathedral, Selsey	•••	•••	•••	159, 161
Cattle of Church	•••	•••		163
Ceadwalla Charter	•••	•••	98,	111, 143
Census Returns	•••	•••	•••	20
Chalcedonies			•••	354
Chalice	•••	•••	190,	191, 206
Chancel	•••	•••	•••	186, 203
Chancery Lane	•••		•••	142
Channel Area	•••	•••	•••	22, 33
Chantries	•••	•••	•••	163, 187
Chantry Returns,	•••	•••	•••	257
Chapels in Old Churc		•••	•••	163, 187
Charter of Henry VI		•••	•••	12
Charter of James II.	•••	•••	•••	12
Chelsey Name	•••	•••	•••	7
Chesil Beach	•••	•••	•••	45
Chest	•••			, 191, 202
Chichester, Bishops of		•••	1	37 et seq.
Chichester Cross	•••	•••	•••	153
Chichester Harbour	•••	11	, 79, 88	, 126, 334
Chichester in 850	•••	•••	•••	123
Chichester Mint	•••	•••	•••	340
Chichester Rents	•••	•••	•••	142
Chichester Tokens	•••	•••	•••	341
Choanites	•••	•••	•••	354
Church at Selsey	•••	•••		8, 50, 123
Church Meanh	•••	•••	•••	194
Church Marsh	•••	•••	•••	264
Church Mound	•••	•••	•••	256
Church, New Church Substitution	 Daad	•••		98 et seq.
			•••	204
Churchyards City of London	•••			, 205, 280
	•••	•••		
Clibs Climate	•••	•••	•••	47
Clovesho, Synod of	•••	•••	•••	220, 363
Coast Erosion Comm		•••		118, 121
Coast-Guard Stations				292
Cockbush Station		•••	•••	295
C- 11	 57	155 1		296
Coffin Slabs				, 194, 316
Cogidubnus Stone	•••	•••	•••	184, 185
Coins	•••	•••	•••	82
Coins, British	•••	•••		29 et seq.
Coins, Roman	•••		•••	78
Common Fields	•••	 16	 17 260	86
Commonwealth	•••			
Communion Certifica		•••	•••	225, 260
Communion Vessels		•••	190	260
Composition of Preb		•••		, 191, 206 , 191, 193
			*** 47	, 171, 173

						AGE
Compton's Slipe	es	•••		•••	•••	281
Consecration Cr				•••		187
			•••	35	43,	
Copyhold Enfra			•••		182,	
Cotland Fields		•••	•••	•••		271
Cotland Lane		•••	•••	•••	•••	270
Cotlands	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	270
Cottages, Old				•••	•••	311
Cottages, Old	•••	•••	•••	•••		270
Court Rolls			126	 152, 163,		
Court Kons Cowdray House	•••	•				155
Crabb Lane		•••	•••	•••	•••	17
		•••	•••	•••	211	
		•••	•••	•••	311,	
Credence Table		•••	•••	•••	•••	186 29
Cretaceous Peri		•••	•••	•••	•••	
		•••	•••	•••	•••	270
Cross, Selsey		•••	•••	•••	•••	102
Cupressus Macr			•••	•••	•••	206
Customs of the	Manor		•••	•••	•••	169
Cymensora	•••	•••	•••	•••	88,	2 <b>75</b>
$\mathbf{D}_{n+n}$						250
Dally's Poem		•••	•••	•••	•••	379
Danefield	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	122
Danish Invasion	1	•••	•••	•••	121,	
Danner		•••	•••	•••	•••	122
Danner Field	•••	•••	•••	•••	271,	
Danner Gate		•••	•••	•••	•••	277
Danner Green	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	375
Danner Lane		•••	•••	•••	295,	
Deale, J. (Will)	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	188
Deane Field		•••	•••	271,	309,	
Deaths at Selse		•••	•••	•••	•••	20
Decay of Churc		•••	•••	•••	•••	188
Dedication of C	hurch	•••••	117,	118, 120,	148,	
Dell Quay		•••	•••	•••	•••	<b>255</b>
Denominations		•••	•••	•••	•••	26 <b>5</b>
Destruction of			•••	•••	•••	115
Development S		· · · ·	•••	•••	•••	<b>3</b> 25
Devonian Perio	d	•••	•••	•••	•••	27
	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	375
Diocesan Regis	ters	•••	•••	•••	•••	3
Dobbin Bank	•••	•••	•••	282,	285,	378
Domesday	•••	17, 1	8, 11	1, 126, 13	30 et	seq.
Donnington	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	122
Dovecots	•••	•••	•••	•••	16,	25 <b>5</b>
Ducking Stool	•••	•••	•••	•••	152,	166
Ducking Stool Dugdale's Mon	asticon	•••	•••	117, 121,	123,	139
Earnley						
arnley	•••	•••	•••	17,		
Earthquakes	•••	•••	•••	•••		276
East Borough 1	Head	•••	•••	•••	122,	295
East Street	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	270
East Thorney I			•••	1	0, 13	3, 17
East Wittering	Station	ı	•••	•••	•••	296
Ecclesiastical (	Commis	sione	rs	•••	15,	253

388

					PAGE	PA	C PP
Elections	•••		•••		265		29
Elephant Beds	•••	•••			43		46
Elephants in Britai		•••	•••		5, 79	I	48
Elson Act		•••	•••		179	Godwin-Austen 43 et se	
English Channel	•••		•••	•••	22		30
Eocene Fossils	•••		•••		seq.		78
Eocene Period	•••		•••		30		75 85
Eozoon Canadense	•••		•••	•••	24	Grange Farm 102, 146, 165, 166, 168, 179, 249, 2	
Erosion		 161	 193, 269				
Liosion	0, 79,	101,		291 et		·	48
Ematic Discha		20			•		95
Erratic Blocks	•••		10, 42, 4			1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	
Eryn	,	•••	•••	•••	18		99
Excavation of Mou		•••	•••	•••		Guild Obit, etc 2	57
Excommunications	•••	•••	•••		, 149		
Exeter, Siege of	•••	•••	•••	•••	122	Hale Farm 312, 3	75
							18
L							
Fair at Selsey	•••	•••	•••	139	, 140	Ham Farm 275, 280, 3	
Faith's Croft	•••	•••	•••	•••	340		88
Felpham Smugglers		•••	•••	•••	305	Titally son, II. (Trin, tit	88
Ferry, The 168, 1	70, 193,	279,	282, 283	3, 293	, 296	Hastings, Battle of 12	
Ferry Bank	•••		•••	•••	197	Hayling Island 80,	
Ferry Marshes	•••	•••	•••	•••	275	Treat in Tax	53
Field Names	•••	•••		294	375	Trengist and Troise	88
Fish Lane		•••		•••	270	Hides 13	
Fishermen			94	, 222,	323	High Field Road 276, 30	
Fishery	•••		•••	•••		High House 29	
Fishes	•••				353	Highlegh Lands 116, 153, 27	
Flies		•••	•••	•••	359	Hill Field 16, 271, 30	
Flint implements		•••	•••	70 et		Hilton's Charity 190, 26	
Flints		•••	•••		356	Historical MSS. Commission 24	
m				, 289,		Hollished & Chromete	.8
Flood, 1910 Floods	•••	•••			288	Homestead, The 42, 311, 37	75
<b>~</b>	•••		 01, 184			Hormouth 11, 8	88
Foot from Cathedra	1			, 105,		Horseway 279, 29	3
		•••		•••	307		53
Footpaths	•••		 6, <b>38, 3</b> 9			Hundred House 136, 25	6
Foraminifera	•••			y, J4, 	327	Hundreds 10, 130, 13	6
Foresters	•••	•••	•••		340	Hushing Well 28	5
Forged Coins	•••	•••	•••		60	Hut Circles 8	3
Fossil Collecting	•••	•••	•••	•••	356	That Children	
Fossil Flints	•••	•••	•••			_	
Fossil Wood	<b></b>	•••	•••		356	lctis 3	1
Fuller's "Worthies	·· ···	•••	•••	•••	141	1	9
	•					Inclosure Act 205, 271, 255, 55	0
$\boldsymbol{C}$						Inscribed Stones 31	2
Cault, The	•••	•••	•••	•••	29	32	6
Gavel Acres	•••	1	18, 165,	166,		Institute 14	2
Gedding, W. de, Ac	count of	f	•••	•••	146	Interdict, The Int	5
Geological Time	•••	•••	2	24, 25		Interglacial Deus 52 54 73 85 19	
Geology of Selsey	•••	•••	•••	•••	34	non rige	
Germanicus Head	•••	•••	•••	•••	83	Iron Industry	
Gibbet	•••	•••	•••	•••	306	Isopoda	_
Glacial Epoch	•••	•••	•••	•••	32		
Glassmakers	•••	•••	•••	•••	19	I . a . l . Incommention 21	2
Glauconite	•••	•••	•••	•••	344	ack Cade's Insurfection	
Glebe	•••	•••	•••	•••	192	Jewels	
Glibby Ground		•••	•••	•••	277	Jurassic Period 2	-

			544	1	
7.7			PAC		Mo
Kerk Arrow Spit	•••	•••	54, 34		Mo
Keynor Farm	•••	88,	275, 2		Mo
Killed King's Croft	•••	•••	•••	22	1
Kings of England	•••	11	2 et se		Mo
Knap Stone		•••	•••	42	M
Knap Stone  Knights of Shire		•••		.6 <b>5</b>	M
Knights of Since		•••	1	47	M
Knights Templars	*				M
Large Acres 1, 19, 30	5, 42, 45,	71, 103	, 312, 3 341,	3/3	M M M
Latitude		•••	•••	1	M
		•••		192	1
		•••	•••	162	P
		•••	•••	165	1
		•••	•••	18	1
" Libel of English Poli	cv ''	•••	•••		1
Liber Regis		14, 15	4, 158,	209	1
		•••			1
Life boats			163,	187	
"Lights" in Church			•••	24	- 1 -
Linguia Barea	•••	318, 31	9, 321	352	
LODSICIO III			•••		1 :
London Clay				119	- 1
Long Chest			55	, 296	.
Looe, The	•••		266		
Lords of the Manor			400	,	- 1
Mammoth Remain	_	4	3. 53. 5	54 59	5 \
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,	 9, 11, 13	 1, 136, 1 253, 2	 52, 16 74, 30	373 6, 253 1, 304	2
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,	 9, 11, 13	 1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,	 52, 16 74, 30 97, 14	6, 25; 1, 30; 3, 20	2 4 8
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6, Manor	 9, 11, 13:	 1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,	 52, 16 74, 30 97, 14 154, 27	6, 25; 1, 30; 3, 20 0, 31	2 4 8 1
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House	 9, 11, 13: 	 1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,	 52, 16 74, 30 97, 14 154, 27	6, 25; 1, 30; 3, 20 7, 25	2 4 8 1
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps		 1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,	 52, 16 74, 30 97, 14 154, 27	6, 25: 1, 30: 3, 20: 0, 31: 7, 25:	2 4 8 1 64
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology		 1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,	 52, 16 274, 30 97, 14 154, 27	6, 252 1, 304 3, 20 7, 25 . 4	2 4 8 1 1 4 6 58
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass				6, 252 1, 304 3, 20 70, 31 7, 25	2 4 8 1 6 6 58
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross		1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,	 52, 16 274, 30 97, 14 154, 27	6, 252 1, 304 3, 20 0, 31 7, 25	2 4 8 1 6 6 58
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits				6, 252 1, 304 3, 20 70, 31 7, 25	2 4 8 1 4 6 5 8 1 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act		1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,		6, 25: 1, 30: 3, 20: 7, 25: 4, 1: 44, 1: 2:	2 4 8 1 1 44 66 58 53 42 04
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17		1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,		573 6, 253 1, 304 3, 20 7, 25 15 15 44, 14 24	2 4 8 1 1 4 4 6 5 8 5 8 5 8 7 9 9 4
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17				573 6, 253 1, 30 3, 20 0, 31 7, 25 15 15 15 20 888, 2 et se	2 4 8 1 1 4 4 6 6 5 8 5 3 4 2 0 4 9 9 4
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17		253, 2 253, 2 9, 9,		6, 25: 1, 30: 3, 20: 0, 31: 7, 25: 1: 44, 1: 2: 88, 2: et se	2 4 8 1 1 4 4 6 6 5 8 5 3 4 2 0 4 9 9 4
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild	9, 11, 13:	253, 2 253, 2 9, 9,	 52, 16 74, 30 97, 14 154, 27       	6, 25: 1, 30: 3, 20: 0, 31: 7, 25: 1: 44, 1: 2: 88, 2: et se	2 4 8 8 1 1 4 4 6 6 6 8 5 3 4 4 2 0 4 9 9 4 7 7 0
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne		253, 2 253, 2 9, 9,	 52, 16 74, 30 97, 14 154, 27       	6, 25: 1, 30: 3, 20: 3, 20: 7, 25: 1: 44, 1: 2: 88, 2: et se. 1:	2 4 8 8 1 1 4 4 6 6 8 6 5 3 4 4 2 0 4 9 9 4 6 7 7 0 1 5 7 7 1
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel	9, 11, 13:	253, 2 253, 2 9, 9,		5/3 6, 25:1, 30-3 3, 20 70, 31 7, 25 	2 2 4 8 8 1 1 4 4 6 6 6 8 5 3 4 2 2 0 4 9 9 4 2 9 7 0 2 5 7 8 9
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology	9, 11, 13:	253, 2 253, 2 9, 9,		5/3 6, 25:1, 30-3, 20 7, 25 4 1: 1: 2: 2: 2: 2: 2: 2: 2: 2: 2: 3:	2 4 4 8 8 1 1 14 4 6 6 5 5 8 5 5 3 4 2 2 0 4 9 9 4 6 7 0 2 5 7 8 9 7 1 3 6 3 3 6 3
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists	9, 11, 13:	253, 2 253, 2 9, 9,		5/3 6, 25:11, 30-33, 20 3, 20 0, 31 7, 25 1: 1: 44, 1: 2: 2: 1: 2: 2:	2 4 4 8 8 1 1 14 4 6 6 5 5 8 5 5 3 4 2 2 0 4 9 9 4 6 7 0 2 5 7 8 9 7 1 3 6 3 3 6 3
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists Militia	9, 11, 13:	253, 2 253, 2 9, 9,		3/3 66, 2553 3, 20 60, 31 7, 25 1	2 2 4 4 8 8 1 1 14 4 6 6 5 5 8 5 5 3 4 2 2 2 2 5 7 7 8 9 7 1 3 6 3 3 3 1 5 3 3 1 5 3 1 5
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists Millitia Mill, The	9, 11, 13:	253, 2 253, 2 9, 9,		3/3 66, 255 3, 20 60, 31 7, 25 15 15 15 12 15	2 4 4 8 8 1 1 14 4 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists Millitia Mill, The Mill Field	9, 11, 13:	253, 2 253, 2 9, 9,		3/36, 253 11, 300 3, 200 10, 31 7, 25 15 15 12 22 24 22 24 24 24 24 3	2 2 4 4 8 8 1 1 14 4 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists Mill, The Mill Field Mill Greens	9, 11, 13:	1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,		5/5 6, 25:5 1, 30-6 3, 20 00, 31 7, 25 15 15 2 et se 2 2 2 2 2	2 4 4 8 8 1 1 6 6 5 5 8 5 3 4 2 0 4 9 4 9 7 0 8 9 7 1 3 6 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists Millitia Mill, The Mill Field Mill Greens Mill Pond	9, 11, 13:	1, 136, 1 253, 2 9, 9,		3/36, 253, 2000, 31, 3000, 31, 7, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25	2 2 4 4 8 8 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Millitia Mill, The Mill Field Mill Greens Mill Pond Mill Slipe		1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,		3/36, 253, 200, 31, 200, 31, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25, 25	2 2 4 4 8 8 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists Mill, The Mill Field Mill Greens Mill Pond Mill Slipe Mill Slipe		1, 136, 1 253, 2 9, 9,		5/5 6, 25:1, 30-3 3, 20 70, 31 7, 25 1: 1: 2 et se 1 2 246, 2 280,	2 2 4 4 8 8 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists Mill, The Mill Field Mill Greens Mill Greens Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Mill Slipe	9, 11, 13:	1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,		5/5 6, 250 11, 300 3, 200 (0, 31 7, 25 15 15 2 et se 2 2 246, 2 280,	2 2 4 4 8 8 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists Mill, The Mill Field Mill Greens Mill Greens Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Minister's Accoun	9, 11, 13: 32, 37, 308, ey			5/5 6, 25: 1, 30- 3, 20 7, 25 1! 1! 2 et se 1 2 246, 2 246, 2 280,	2 2 4 4 8 8 1 1 4 4 6 6 6 6 5 8 5 3 4 2 0 4 9 9 4 6 9 7 1 3 6 3 3 1 5 3 1 5 1 6 8 2 7 1 2 8 2 2 7 7 1 2 2 2 1 4 6 3 1
Man's Copyhold Manhood, The 6,  Manor Manor House Maps Marine Geology Mariner's Compass Market Cross Marl Pits Marriages Act Medmerry 14, 17  Men-of-War at Sels Merchant's Guild Mercredesbourne Mesolithic Chisel Meteorology Methodists Mill, The Mill Field Mill Greens Mill Greens Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Mill Slipe Mill Slipe	9, 11, 13: 32, 37, 308, ey	1, 136, 1 253, 2 9,		5/5 6, 25: 1, 30- 3, 20 7, 25 1! 1! 2 et se 1 2 246, 2 246, 2 280,	2 2 4 4 8 8 1 1 4 4 6 6 6 6 5 8 5 3 4 2 0 4 9 9 4 6 9 7 1 3 6 3 3 1 5 3 1 5 1 6 8 2 7 1 2 8 2 2 7 7 1 2 2 2 1 4 6 3 1

1	122.						
					P	AGE	
	Kollusca Recent	_		•••		351	
N.	IUIIusca, recours	-	•••	•••	•••	154	
N	Monastries Suppressed		•••	•••	•••	133	
V	Money variation			•••	•••	280	
N	MOUVES AAG.					117	
I			•••	•••	•••	157	
1	Montagu's Case, Bisho	P	•••	•••	•••	186	
1	Monuments in Chancel					266	
1	Morrey a Chiarry	•••	•••	•••		359	
	Mona	•••		00, 250		317	
	Midulia		197, 2 1	90, 19	4. 204	206	
	Mound Micago	•••				253	
	Muster Rolls	•••	•••	•••	•••		
	NI .			•••	•••	159	
	ame Selsey	•••	•••	•••	•••	203	
	Narthex	•••	•••	•••		19	
	Needles Made	•••	•••			53, 54	
	Neolithic Man	•••	•••	•••		0, 309	
	New Road	•••	•••	•••	18, 14		
	Nicholas, Valuation	of Pop	ре	14,	10, 17 27	5, 293	
	Nonæ Rolls	•••	17.	208, 2		5, 27. 6, 271	
	Northfield	•••	•••	•••		6, 271 . 25	
	Northgrove	•••	•••	•••		•	
١	Norton ···	•••	•••	•••	10,	12, 1	6
	Norton Chancel	•••	•••	•••	••	. 18	0
١	Norton, East and W	est	•••		. •	. 25	0
1		•••				11	
١	Nyetimber					3	19
١	Tryctimos.						
١	Olave's, St., Chic	heste	r				26
1	Oligocene Period						31
١		•••					09
١	Options	•••				2	
	Ordnance	•••		264.	286,	294, 2	95
	Ordnance Survey	•••			••	•••	27
	Ordovician Period					•••	30
	Ornaments, Gold	•••	-			284, 3	359
	Ornithology	••	•			6,	118
	Oslac, Charter of	••	16	6, 256	321.	324,	362
	Owers Reefs		.40, .	53	281.	317,	318
	Oyster Beds	•	••	55	, ==-,		
	D					070	275
	Paddock Lane		••	•••	•••	270,	257
	Pagham Chantry		••	•••	•••	•••	282
	Pagham Church		•••	•••	•••		
	Pagham Harbour		•••	11, 88	3, 109	, 122,	101
		19	3, 194	, 220,	274 et	seq.,	294
	Pagham Harbour	Com	pany	•••	•••	•••	400
,	Pagham Manor F	Iouse	•••	•••	•••		39
	Pagham Lands		•••	•••	39	, 110	, 141
,	Pagham Point		•••	•••	•••	•••	255
2	Pagham Tarrs .		•••	•••	•••	•••	280
7		••	•••	•••	•••	•••	49
2		••		•••	•••		, 18
6	Pardon of J. de			•••	•••	•••	14
1	n i i Damadani	PG			•••		•
6	Parish Boundari	.65	•••				

					PAGE	PA
Parish Magazine	•••	•••	•••	•••	6	Rectors 207 et se
Parish Registers	•••	•••	•••	3	, 279	Rectories 9, 104, 192, 202, 2
Park Bed, The			•••	•••	51	Rede, J. (Will) 1
Park, The 58	, 129,	134,	148, 151	, 154	, 158	Reefs, Outer 47,
		•		, 170		Reeve's Accounts 1
Parliamentary Election	n	•••	•••	•••		Reformation, The 1
Parliamentary Survey		•••	•••		5, 17	Registers, Diocesan
Parsonage Croft	•••	•••	•••	•••		Registers (Parish)
Pearls		•••	•••	•••	317	Religious Census, 1676 2
Pendant	•••	•••	•••	•••	249	Removal of See 1
Pension of Prebend			•••	•••	192	Repairs to Church 1
Permian Epoch		•••		•••	28	
Pholas Bed	•••	•••	•••	•••	53	Reptiles 3 Road to Chichester 128, 307, 3
	•••	•••	•••		325	1 2 2
	•••	•••	•••	•••	250	
Pilkington Arms	•••	•••	•••	•••	270	
Pink's Row	•••	•••	•••	•••	117	
Pipering Lands	•••	•••	•••	•••		Roman Occupation
Piscina	•••	•••	•••	•••	186	Roman Ornament 54,
Plague at Selsey	•••	•••	•••	•••	107	Roman Selsey 75 et se
Plants	•••	•••	•••	•••	357	Roman Urns 84,
Plants in Mammoth (	Clay	•••	•••	•••	55	Roman Villas 91, 1
Platts, The	•••	•••	•••	•••	375	Roofing Tiles, Roman 83, 1
Pleistocene Fossils	•••	•••	•••	61 et	-	Rotherfield Registers
Pleistocene Period	•••	•••	•••	•••	32	Runcton Brook
Pliocene Period	•••	•••	•••	•••	31	
Poachers	•••	•••	145	. 147		C
Poll Book, Sussex	•••	•••	•••	•••	265	Sacrament Certificates 20
Polyzoa	•••	•••	•••	•••	351	St. Cross Hospital 1
Poor House Charity	•••	•••	•••	267	311	Salt Slipes 2
Port of Chichester	•••	•••	11	. 281	305	Sand 34
Portshold	•••	•••	•••	•••	280	Saxon Chronicle 12
Powle, R. (Will)	•••	•••	•••	•••	188	Saxon Coins 3
Prawns		•••	•••	322,	353	Saxon Occupation
Prebend of Selsey		•••	•••	•••	191	Schools 3
Prebendal School, Ch	iches	ter	•••	153,	217	Sculptures at Chichester 10
Prebendaries	•••	•••	2	07 et	seq.	Sea Anemones 34
Prebendary		•••	•••	•••	210	Sea Walls 29
Prebends		•••	•••	•••	13	Seal of Selsey Cathedral 11
Prehistoric Man	•••	•••	•••	•••	69	Seals at Selsey 15
Priory, The	104,	115, 1	93, 205	, 305,	357	Seaweeds 34
	•••	•••	•••	•••	153	Selscomb 19
Probate Registry	•••	•••	•••	•••	147	"Selsey Arms" 18
Protestants Burned	•••	•••	•••	•••	156	Selsey Barony 18, 19
Protestations	•••	•••	•••	•••	257	Selsey Cathedral 100, 10
" Pudens" Stone				•••	82	Selsey (Old) Church 148, 18
Purbeck Marble		29,	82, 141	, 185,	186	Selsey Development Company 26
2 41 5004 11244 414						Selsey Harbour 126, 274, 29
						Selsey Manor 1
$\cap$					142	Selsey Mill 277, 294, 308, 31
Quarterni	•••	•••	•••	•••	143	Selsey Name 6, 12
Quia Emptores, Statu	te	•••	•••	•••	14	Selsey Old Families 5, 263, 28
						Jersey Ord 2 districts
D					_	1 Sciscy on Cour
Kainfall	•••	•••	•••	•••	1	Selsey Feelage
Raised Beach	•••	•••	•••	•••	297	Sciecy 11000000
Rapes	•••	•••	•••	•••	10	Selsey Syllulcate
Rateable Values	•••	•••	•••	•••	21	Selsey village
Reclamations	•••	•••	276 et	seq.,	287	Serfs
•						

56662	
	PAGE
PAGE	Undering 88, 274
Shalfleet Lands	United Methodists 246, 315
- (	Office Market
	<b>T</b> 7
Shore 37, 40, 49 ct scq., 5+2 ct scq.	Valor Ecclesiasticus 14, 154, 208
Shrimps 197	Valuations 14, 145, 156, 20
Old Church	Vectian Period
Sidlesham 10, 44, 89, 122, 142, 144, 283	Vectis
Sidiesham with	Vicars 84
Silurian Period	Villas, Roman 132
Slindon Estates 283	Villeins 133
Sluices	Virgate
Smuggled Goods 300 et sea.	Visitation of Bishop Praty
Smugglers 362	Visitation of Bishop R. Reue
Snakes 11 17	Visitation of Dishop Sherbarra
Somerleigh 16	Visitation of Bishop Storey
Southield 359	Visitation, 15/0 189
Spiders 348	Visitation, 1585 5
Sponges 81	Visitation, 1010 189
Staneway I (Will) 187	Visitation, 1772
"Ctor of Selsey"	
Charle	Wadeway 279, 282, 293
at and of the Manor	203
a Undred 130	_ (TTT:11)
Stocks, Village	Waltham Manor "10, 15, 16, 25
Stone Ages	Waltham, Prebend of 261
Stratified Rocks	War Tax, 1667 327
"Streets, The	Water Supply 29
Subsidy Rolls	Wealden Period 35, 36
Sun-Dial at Norton	Well Borings 11, 131
Sussex Glass 19 Sussex Ironwork 19	Westeringes and Somerleigh
Cussov Marble 29, 82, 183	Whipping Post 188
10, 12, 16, 3/3	White, 1. (Whi) 111
Swine 134	
S.I	1
T 400	1
Tan, The 280	Wille at Chichester " 147, 100
Temporalia of Dishop	Willshire's Croft 280
Theologian of Seisey	Wilson's Marsh 280
Thille Hundred	Windmill 311
Thompson, G. (Will)	Window Tax 53 342
Thorney Coast-guard Station	Winkle Bed 82 185
Thorney Manor 10, 13, 17, 209	Winkle Stone
Thorney West 151	Wittering 11, 17, 18, 88, 118, 277, 278, 356
Tides 1, 344	Wood Possii 119
Tiles, Roman 83	Tand
Timaeus	11 17 (3X/ill)
Tithe Dispute	444 444
Tithes 201, 204	Wrocks 151, 166, 170, 500, 525
Titnings	110
Topographical Records	
307 325	375
Tramway 307, 323	ew Tree Cottage 314
Triassic Period 28	To my Transaction and the second
TIMASIC LOLICA	

## INDEX OF NAMES.

<b>A</b>				PAGE						PAGE
Adams, J			•••	259	Athelyn, Bishop		•••	•••	•••	124
Adished, T			•••	238	Audley, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	235
Ædilwalch (see Ethel					Audrey, St	•••	•••	•••	•••	92
Ælbright	-			118	Aulus Plautius	•••	•••	•••	7	7, 79
Ælfred, Bishop			•••	124	Austin, R. and G.	•••	•••	•••		17
Ælfric, Bishop			•••	125	Awde, H	•••	•••	•••	5	, 241
Ælla			8, 90,	275	Awde, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	242
Ælmer, Bishop			•••	124	Awde, R	•••	•••	242	243	, 277
Æthelgar, Bishop			•••	124	Awde, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	167
Æthelnoth, Archbish			•••	124	Awde, W	•••	•••	•••	242,	260
Æthelred, King	•			124	Aylmar, Bishop	•••	•••	•••	•••	124
Æthelric I., Bishop				124	Aylmer, W	•••	•••	•••	•••	260
Æthelric II				125	Aylward, H	•••		•••	•••	183
Æthelstan, King				123	Ayre, N	•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Æthelwold, Bishop o	f Winche	ester	•••	124						
Æthelwulf, Bishop			•••	121	D					
Æthelwulf, King			•••	121	Babes, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Albright, W	•••		•••	214	Babige, W. A. N.	•••	•••	•••	•••	246
Albryghton, R			•••	234	Bachelor, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	240
Alfred, King			121,	123	Baker, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	240
Algar, Bishop			•••	124	Baker, W	•••	•••	•••	•••	167
Allectus			•••	87	Baketon, W. de	•••	•••	•••	•••	228
Allen, J			•••	262	Bald, W	•••	•••	•••	283,	292
Aluberht			•••	118	Baldwin, W	•••	•••	•••	183,	
Anne of Denmark, Qu	ieen		165,	166	Ballard, A	•••	2	275, 286,	292,	
Aparry, T			•••	242	Bannell, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	260
Arnell, A. C			•••	304	Barford, P. C	•••	•••	•••	245,	
Arnell, E			271,	272	Barker, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	235
Arnell, E. G			319,	324	Barlow, Bishop	•••	•••	•••	•••	156
Arnell, F			•••	244	Barlow, W	•••	•••	•••	158,	
Arnell, H			•••	245	Barnard, O	•••	•••	•••	•••	182
Arnell, H. R			•••	314	Barnes, R	•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Arnell, J		. 245, 246,	272,	304	Barratt, E	•••	•••	•••	•••	254
Arnold, F			•••	244	Barrett, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	242
Arnold, F. S			•••	104	Bassett, R	•••	•••	•••	•••	238
Arnold, J			•••	260	Bate, E	•••	•••	•••	•••	246
Arundel, Bishop			•••	152	Battiscombe, W. C.	•••	•••	•••		241
Arundel, Earl of			145,	148	Baulkwill, W. R. K.	•••	•••	•••	•••	246
Ashburnham, C.			236,	262	Baxter, W. E	•••	•••	•••	•••	255
Ashburnham, E.			•••	236	Baylis, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	243
Ashelford, C. A.			•••	247	Beare, R	•••	•••	•••		260
Athelstan, King			•••	17	Beare, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	188

Digitized by Google

					P	AGE						,	AGE
Beaumont, J.		•••	•••	•••	•••	183	Boys, H		•••	•••	•••		148
Becker, G. F.	•••	•••		•••	•••	24	Boys, R	•••	•••		•••	•••	167
Bede	•••	6, 9	2, 94	et scq.,	107,	159	Bradford, J.	•••	•••		•••	•••	212
Beechey, Admir	al F. V	v.		•••		1	Brambre, T. de	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	237
Behfrid	•••	•••	•••	•••		117	Bramwell, S.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	314
Bell, A	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	40	Braose Family	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	249
Bell, J. H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	183	Brayes, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	260
Bell, T		•••	•••	•••	•••	320	Brettell, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	182
Benbury, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	243	Brewese, T. de	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	147
Bennett, L.	•••	•••	•••	•••		224	Brickler, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	260
Benson, G.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	236	Briggs, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	152,	244
Beorhthelm, B	isho <b>p</b>	•••	•••	•••	•••	113	Bright, Canon	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	82
Beornage, Bish	op	•••	•••	•••	17,	123	Briksey, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	<b>3</b> 01
Beornulf, King	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	121	Brisley, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	214
Bernegus, Bish	ор	•••	•••	•••	•••	123	Brockhurst (Pro	ockhur	st)	•••	•••	•••	259
Bertfrith	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	117	Brooke, M.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	170
Bettesworth, B		nd S.	•••	•••	•••	179	Browne, C.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	239
Bettesworth, R		•••	•••	•••	•••	304	Browne, G. F.	•••	9	2, 93 el	seq.,	103,	116
Bettesworth, T		•••	•••	•••		183	Browne, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	237
Betton, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	217,	232	Browne, S.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	240
Bickley, Bishop	p	•••	•••	•••	302,	304	Browne, Sir W		•••	•••	•••	•••	303
Biffien, D.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	244	Browyn, S. de	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	240
Bigge, Sir H.		•••	•••	•••	•••	15	Brugge, E.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	212
Billingsley, S.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	232	Brun, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	148
Binsted, E.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	375	Bruny (Duke)	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	116
Birch, C	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	240	Buck, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	167
Birle, R	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	230	Bucke, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	<b>260</b>
Birley, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	235	Bucke, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Bishop (Bushop		•••	•••	•••	•••	259	Buckland, F.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	319
Bishop, Claude Bishop, J.		•••	•••		194,		Buckner, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	241
Bishop, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	158	Burle, W. de Burnet, Bishop	•••	•••	•••	•••	 154,	234
Bishopp, L.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	242 167	Burnett, W. H		•••	•••	•••		245
Bisshop, Sir C.		•••	•••	•••	•••	265	Burrell, N.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	230
Blaauw, H.	•••		•••	10, 103,			Bury, J		•••	•••	•••	•••	147
Bland, G.	•••	•••		-		240	Bushopp, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••		259
Blaney, D.	•••		•••	•••	•••	225	Butler, A.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	93
Blencowe, R. V		•••	•••	•••	•••	199	Butler, J.		•••	•••	•••	•••	265
Blundel, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••		252	Byconnell, W.		•••	•••	•••	•••	235
Blye, H	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	243	Byrch, Bishop	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	125
Bockworth, H.	C. de		•••	•••	•••	228	Byrley, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	238
Bolden, P.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	223		•••	•••				
Bolen, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	153							
Bond, F. M.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	101	<b>C</b>						
Boner, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	148	Cachefrench,	E.	•••	•••	•••	•••	252
Boniface, Arch	bishop	•••	•••	•••	•••	227	Caccini, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	2
Boniface, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	244,	315	Cæsar	•••	•••	75 et	seq.,	317,	329
Bonney, Profes	ssor	•••	•••	•••	•••	28	Cafford, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Borell, N.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	230	Caligula	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	77
-	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	239	Camden	•••	•••	20,	103, 15	9 et	seq.
Bowcott, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	240	Campeden, J.		•••	•••	144,	145,	
Bowerbank, J.		•••	•••	•••	•••	50	Campeden, W.		•••	•••	•••	•••	144
Bowyer, N.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	192	Canterbury, A	rchbish	op of	•••	•••	•••	110
Bowyer, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	183	Canute, King	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	124
Bowyer, S. Bowyer, Sir T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	167	Caplin, E.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	102
Boyesen, H. H.	 T	•••	•••	•••	100	303	Caplin, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	243
-oyescu, π. r.	• • • • •	•••	•••	•••	122,	124	Caplin, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	167,	257

						PAGE	1						1	PAGE
Carausius						87		Clayton, W.						245
Carden, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	214		Cliffe, H. de	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	234
Carden, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	241	- 1	Clinch, G.			•••		•••	71
Carden, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	241	1	Cobb, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	 233,	
Carew, Sir G.	•••	•••	•••	•••	 166	183		Cobby, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••		316
•	•••	•••	•••	•••				Cockayn, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••		229
Carpenter, J.		•••	•••	•••		172			•••	•••	•••		•••	167
Carpenter, R.		•••	•••	•••	•••	250 24		Cole, J Cole, W	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	236
Carpenter, W.		•••	•••	•••	•••	16			•••	•••	•••		•••	243
Carr, A	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••			Coles, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	260
Carr, Mary	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	179	1	Collin, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••		263
Carr, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	179		Colpis	•••	•••	•••	•••		244
Cartwright, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	271		Colpis, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••		260
Catt, R	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	236		Colpis, T.	•••	***	•••	167, 241,		
Cavis-Brown, ]							- 1	Colpis (or Colp	-				333,	
	2	88, <b>293,</b>	297,	304, 307,				Commius	•••	•••	•••			
Ceadreght	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	121		Comper, H.	•••	•••	••	•••	•••	313
Ceadwalla	•••	96 et	scq.,	109, 110,	159,		1	Congreve	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	301
Cenred, Bishop	···	•••	•••	•••	•••	121	l l	Cook, C	•••	•••	•••	•••		160
Cenwulf, King	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	121		Cooke, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••		242
Chadwick	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	96		Coombe, P.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	160
Challen Family	y	•••	•••	•••	•••	267		Coome, E. A.		•••	•••	•••	•••	246
Challen, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	260		Cooper, G. M.		•••	•••	•••	•••	105
Challen, J. G.	•••	•••		233,	237,	263		Cooper, W. D.		•••	•••	•••		306
Challen, Joan	•••	•••		•••	•••	312		Copestake, F.	•••	•••	•••		294,	
Challen, R.	•••	•••		243,	266,	281		Copis, G.	•••	•••	•••	244, 271,	288,	
Challen, S.			186,	244, 254,	263,	267		Copis, J	•••	. • • •	•••	•••	•••	244
Chamberlain, (		•••		•••		236	(	Copis, W.	•••	•••	•••	244,	-	
Champeron, C			•••	•••		236	(	Corbett, N.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	163
	•••	•••			235,	238		Cornbury, Earl		•••	•••	•••		293
Chapman, W.		•••		•••	147,	303		Cornlet (or Cor	ulet),	J. de		•••		227
Chanter, R.	•••	•••		•••		163		Cory, T. A.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	246
Charles I.	•••	•••		•••	170,	261	(	Cotyngham, H	. de	•••	•••	•••	•••	228
Charles II.		•••		•••	•••	217	(	Couchman, J. 1	₹.	•••	•••	•••	•••	191
Charman, J.	•••	•••		•••		183		Covert, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	254
Chas, R	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	245		Cox, A. P.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	220
Chater, D.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	306	(	Cox, Rev. C. J		•••	•••	•••	•••	2
Cheapeman, R		•••		•••	•••	259		Cox, Dr. J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	105,	236
Cheesman, C.		•••		•••	•••	271		Crackell, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	238
"Cheinent Cer				•••	•••	260		Cradock, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	231
Chichele, T.	•••		•••	•••		235		Cradock, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	230
Child, J		•••	•••	•••	•••	171		Cr <b>a</b> ghall, <b>J</b> .	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	238
Christopherson				•••	•••	156		Cranford, Sir C	. <b>W</b> .	•••	•••	•••	•••	325
Churchill, W.			•••	•••		237		Cray, H	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	243
		•••		•••	•••	77	0	Creighton, C.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	107
Cicero	•••	•••	•••	•••		3, 90		Cremona, Giles	of	•••	•••	•••	•••	227
Clanricarde, L		•••	•••	182,				Crewse, J. R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	246
Clarke, F. W.			•••	•••	•••	24	(	Croft, G.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	238
Clarke, H.		•••		•••	•••	170	(	Croll, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	70
				•••	•••	12		cromwell, O.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	226
Clarke, J. and		•••	•••	•••	•••	230		romwell, Thos	3.	•••	•••	•••	154,	
Clarke, W.	•••	•••				237		Curbie, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Clayton, J. de		•••	•••	•••		244		Curtays, W.	•••	•••	•••		251,	
Clayton, C.		•••	•••		 272,		1 -	Curtis, Bishop	•••	•••	•••	165,		
Clayton Family		•••	•••	0,		244	1	Curtis, E.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	239
Clayton, G.	•••	•••	•••		24 <b>4</b> ,		- 1	Cutt, R		•••	•••	•••	•••	236
Clayton, J.	•••	•••	•••			313		Cymen	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	88
Clayton, M.	•••	•••	•••	•••	171,			Cynethryth, Qu	een	•••	•••	•••	•••	120
Clayton, N.	•••	•••	•••	•••	4/11			. ,						

						,						PAGE	
_					PAGE	- 1	M F					166	
$\mathbf{D}_{ale,\ J.}$					. 246		Edgley, Mrs. E.					238	
- · • _			•••		230		Edial, H. Edward the Cor				. 125	, 131	
				2	43, 244	- 1						244	
			•••	•	243	1		•••				123	
_		•••	•••		192		Edwig Egbert					121	
Dally, R.				•••	84, 379		Egelric I., Bish					125	
Dalton, R. de		•••	•••	•••	228		Egelric II.	···					
Daniel (Abbot)			•••	•••	110		Egley, J.	•••			242, 24	3, 254	
Daniel, Bishop	•••	•••	•••	•	11.	1	Egley, Mrs. E.					166	
Daniell, R.		•••	•••	• • •	25	1	Egley, R.					1, 303	
Darling, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	24		Egley, Thos.	•••	•••	•••	166, 16	7, 242	
Darwin, G. H.	•••	•••	•••	•••		3	Elizabeth, Que		•••	18, 128	, 156, 17	1, 214	<i>}</i>
Davis, C. W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	31	1	Elizabethi g				254, 27		
Davy, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	24		Ella, Bishop			•••			
Dawkins, Boyo	d	•••	•••	•••	33, 7	24	Elliott, R.		•••	•••	•••		
Dawson, J. W		•••	•••				Elliott, S.	•••	•••	•••		. 24:	
Day, S. H.	•••	•••	•••		296, 30	56	Ellis, W. C.	•••	•••	•••		24	
Daye, Bishop	•••	•••	•••	•••	155, 1		Elsons	•••	•••	•••	•••	17	
Daye, T	•••	•••	•••	•••	192, 2	42	Elured, Bisho	р	•••	•••		12	
Deale, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•	42	Ely, Talfourd	• •••	•••	•••	•••		30 9 <b>3</b>
Deale, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	•	83	Emmenburga	•••	•••	•••			
Dean, F	•••	•••	•••	•••		15	Emerye, J.	•••	•••	•••	2	42, 2	)9 27
Dearling, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••		808	Eppillus		•••	•••		33, 3	3 <i>1</i> 35
Dee, F	•••	•••		 99, 120		- 1	Erewakers, F	t	•••	•••	•••	• •	65
Deedes, Preb	endary					278	Ernley, R.	•••	•••	•••		1 21 <b>3</b> , 2	
Denham, Sir	J	•••	•••	•••		272	Eston, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	_	.3 <b>5</b>
Dewey, E.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	91	Eston, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••		18
Dicul	•••	•••	•••	•••		192	Ethelbert, K	ing	•••	•••	•••	•••	92
Diggenson, J		•••	•••	•••		87	Etheldreda,	St	•••	•••		 159, 1	
Diocletian	•••	•••	•••	•••		118	Ethelw <b>a</b> ld	•••	9	0, 94, 1	- •	•	121
Diozsan		•••	•••	•••	170,		Ethelwiff, B		•••	•••	•••	•••	123
Ditchfield, E		•••	•••		38, 50		Ethelwulf, I	<b>∖</b> ing	•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Dixon, F.	•••	•••	•••			242	Etherege, J.		•••	•••	•••		329
Dottinge, F.				•••		26 <b>0</b>	Evans, Sir ]	J	•••	•••	•••	•	211
Downer, W		•••		•••	•••	241	Evedon, W	. of	•••	•••	•••	•••	17
Downes, R.	•••	•••	•••			260	Evershed, I	₹		•••	•••		212
Dowse, J. Dowse, O.			•••		•••	260	Eyburhale,	т	•••	•••			251
d'Oyley, T.					•••	232	Eyr, H. le	•••		•••	•••		131
Drew, J						89	Eyton, R.	w	•••	•••	•••		
Drinkwater	. w				•••	283							
Drury, B.	j. E				•••	241	Fagg, Sir	717		166.	169, 170	), 179,	, 303
Duffield, J					•••	183	1 agg, Sir	w	• •••			•••	245
Dugdale.					•••	223	Faith, F			· ···		•••	272
							Faith, J					•••	250
							Falconer,		·· ··		•••		246
$\mathbf{E}_{ ext{adberh}}$	t .				• ••		Faull, E		••			•••	215
Eadhelm,		, ,			• •••		Faringdon				1	6, 277	, <b>30</b> 8
Eadmer .							Farington					•••	302
Eadmund						103	Farnely,					•••	
Eadwig .			••			244	Farrar, F Fearon, J					•••	
Earland,		•••	•••	•••		000						•••	
Earthiam	, E.	•••	•••			229		_	• • •			18	2, 324
Ecfrith			•••		92, 1							••	
Edbright	(Abbo	t)	•••	-		116 91, 30		-				••	
Eddius,			•••			12	1					••	. 24
Edgar, K	ing	•••	•••	•••	•••	14	1.						

					1	PAGE							1	PAGE
Finch, S. J.						247	-	Gibbons, R.	•••	•••		•••	163,	223
Fisher, O.	•••		•••	38, 50	<b>), 5</b> 8,	275		Gilbert, Bisho	p	•••		•••	•••	210
Fitz Alan, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	181		Gilbert de St.	Leofar	d, Bis	shop	•••	•••	145
Fitz James, Bis	hop	•••	•••		•••	153	ŀ	Gilbert, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Fitz Walter, Bi	shop	•••	•••	•••	•••	141	ì	Gildas	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	91
Fleet, C	•••	•••	•••	•••	276,	283		Gillham, T. V	V.	•••	•••	•••	•••	241
Fleming, W. H	. <b>F.</b>	•••	•••	•••	•••	247		Gislhere	•••	•••	•••	•••		118 274
Fleshmonger, I	Or.	•••	•••	191,	213,		-	Gittens, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••		180
Florance, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	271	İ	Glanville, W.		•••	•••	195	 187,	
Florence of Wo	orceste	r	•••	6	125,			Glennie, F. F		•••	•••	105,		244
Foche, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	238		Glinn, J	•••	•••	•••			244
Fogden, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••		244		Glyn, J	•••	•••	•••		•••	260
Forbench, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	243,	239 244		Goble, J. Goble v. Pear	···					261
Forder, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	308	-	Goble, W.		•••		•••	243,	261
Forder, N.	•••	•••	•••	•••	 244,		i	Godard, Bisho			•••	•••		121
Forlong, R.	T	• • • •		 199 et				Goddard, J.	···		•••	•••		240
Foster, Preben	dary F	1.	104,		, 233 , 233			Godding, J.		•••	•••			281
Paula D					, 255,	240	- 1	Goden, J.	•••			•••	167,	259
Fowle, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••		243		Goden, T.			•••		•••	242
Francis, H. Francis, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••		244		Godfrey, Bish	ор		•••	•••	•••	139
Freeland, J. B.			•••	•••	183,	263	-	Godwin-Auste	n	•••	•••	•••	•••	34
Freeman, P.	•••	•••		•••	•••	126		Godwin, Earl	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	124
French, H.	•••		•••	•••		224	1	Godwyne, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	250
Fridegodus	•••	•••	•••			92	-	Godyn, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	242
Frie, E		•••	•••			259		Gooden, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	243
Fry, H		•••	•••	•••	•••	260		Gooden, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	242 252
Frythe, R.	•••		•••	•••	•••	240		Goryng, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	182
Fuller, J.	•••	•••		•••	•••	26 <b>5</b>	-	Grafton Fami		•••	•••	287.	 21 <i>4</i>	325
Fuller, T.	•••	•••		•••	156,	160	ı	Grafton, F. V		•••	•••			266
Fullerton, Sir	J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	170		Grafton Trust		•••	•••	•••		241
Furlonger, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	244		Grange, J.	•••	•••	•••		•••	241
								Grange, R.	•••	•••		•••		86
								Gratian Graunge, Joan	•••		•••	•••		224
$\boldsymbol{C}$						0.0	1	Gravely, C. 1		•••	•••		•••	242
Cale, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	82		Gravely Fami				•••	•••	253
Galfridus, Bisl	hop	•••	•••	•••	•••	139 306		Green	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	12
Galley, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	171		Green v. Ryl		•••		•••	•••	274
Gardiner, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	84		Greenakers, F		•••	•••	•••	•••	235
Garstang, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	242		Greene, C.	•••	•••	•••	•••		315
Gate, J	-44-	•••	•••	•••		252	-	Greene, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••		260
Gate, William		•••	•••	•••		211		Greenstede, V	٧	•••	•••	•••	•••	151
Gategang, W.		•••	•••	•••	•••	229	-  -	Gregory, R.	A	•••	•••	•••	•••	83 259
Gaunefield, S.		•••	•••		212,		-	Greines, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	147
Gaunstede, W Gawen, J.	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		•••	•••		242		Grenefeld, W	. de		•••	•••	•••	141
Gawen, J. Gawen, W.	•••		•••	•••	167,	242		Greneford, J.	de, Bi		•••	•••	•••	148
Gaynsbrugh, I		•••				230		Grennelef, W		•••	•••	•••		246
Geikie, Sir A.		•••	•••		•••	23		Grigg, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	125
Gerland, H. d				•••	•••	237	j	Grimketel		•••	•••		•••	248
Gerontius	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	86		Grundewell,	j. de tr t	 F	•••	•••	•••	39
Gervase of Ca	ınterbu		•••	•••	•••	6		Guermonprez	, II. L.		•••	•••		121
Gervase of So			•••	•••	•••	248		Gutheard, Bis		•••				243
Geynesford, J		•	•••	•••	•••	147		Guy, N	•••	•••	•••	•••	163	, 323
Gibberish, W.		•••	•••	•••	•••	242		Gybon, R.	•••				•••	118
Gibbon, C.	•••	•••	•••	•••		118		Gyssuer Gyste, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	229
Gibbon, E.	•••	•••	•••	8	80, 89	, 90	ı	Gysie, IV.						

					- 1							PAG	
7 7				FAG	1	Hilton, A. de				•••	•••	23	4
Laines, W. T.												26	
Hale, J. de					- 1	Hilton, H.	•••		•••		13	7, 26	7
Hallowey, T				26	io	Hilton, N.	•••	•••			•••		6
Halstede, P. de				. 14	18	Hilton, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••			)1
Hamman, W				. 26	50	Hipron, J.	•••	•••	•••		•••		
				. 20	52	Hobart, Sir H.	•••	•••	•••	•••		21	59
Hamper, J					17	Hobbes, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	_	44
Hampton, J. de			-	2	41	Hobbs, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	••	_	43
Hanbury, H. H.					32	Hobs, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	••	_	
Hancock, J					16	Holland, S.	•••	•••	•••	•••	••		40
Handroune, M.	•••				72	Holland, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••		31
Harding, W	•••		••		69	Holland, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••			.68
Hardress, Sir T.	•••	•		-	ì	Hollard, T.			•••	•••			260
Hare, A. J. C	•••	•	••	04, 1	- 1	Hollard, W.	•••		•••	••		2	242
Harford, W	•••		··· •		239	Holmes, E. M						3	347
Halstede, P. de	•••				212				•••				24
Hammond, J	•••		··· ·	:	306	Holmes, O. V		•••				1	179
Hamper, J		•••		:	226	Holney, J.	•••	•••	•••			2	247
Harbord, C				:	278	Honey, E. T.		•••	•••		-	••	86
Hargraves, J					239	Honorius	•••	•••	•••	••	-		244
Harlaston, J. de	•••				228	Hook, J	•••	•••	•••	••		••	150
		•••			244	Hook, W. F.	(Dean	1)	•••	••		13,	
Harris, G	•••				41	Horsey, W.	•••	•••	•••	•			
Harris, W. J	•••		188, 2		224	Hudson, Rev	. W.	•••	•••	•	12, 2		-2 <b>5</b>
Harryson, H	•••	•••			244	Hull, E		•••	•••	•		•••	
Hart, E	•••	•••	•••		151	Hull, J		•••	•••	•	••	•••	223
Harvey, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	288	Hungerford,	ī		•••		••	•••	223
Harward, Dean	•••	•••	•••	•••		Huse, H.	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •				••	•••	147
Haryngdon, R. de	•••	•••	•••	•••	249	Hutton. J.	•••					•••	22
Haselrig, Sir A.	•••	•••	•••	•••	115	Hutton. J.	•••						
Haukyn, L	•••	•••	•••	•••	238								
Hay, A		•••	•••	241,	283								
Hayden, W	•••	•••	•••	•••	71	Ī							115
Hayley, T	•••	•••	89,	118	119	Ine, King	•••	•••	••		•••		230
Hayley, W			•••	•••	186	Irland, T.	•••	•••	••		•••		325
Haywode, R			•••	•••	301	Ivatts, G. B		•••	••	•	•••	•••	5
Headda (Abbot)	•••				116								
Hearne, T	•••	•••	•••	209	, 218								
·		•••			233	T							170
Heath, N			•••		193	ames I.		•••	•	••	•••	165	, 170
Heath, R		•••		•••	125	James, H.				••	•••	•••	259
Hecca, Bishop		•••	•••		), 125	Jeffery, R.	•••			••	•••	•••	17
Hedda, Bishop		•••	•••		257	Jeffrey, J.					•••	•••	243
Hede, R		•••	•••		170	Jeffrey, R.	••				•••	•••	242
Heighlord, J	• •••	•••	•••	•••	244	Jeffrey, W.					•••	•••	241
Hellyer, J		•••	•••	•••		Jellett, J				•••	•••	•••	
Helpiston, R. de	•••	•••	•••	•••						•••	•••		260
Henry of Hunting	gdon	•••	•••	•••		Jellett, W.				•••	•••		259
Henshaw, T		•••	•••	•••		Jelly, M					•••	•••	. 247
Hepburn, F. R.		•••	•••	••		Jenkins, E							. 328
Herlaston. J. de		•••	•••	••		Jinman, A		••		•••			. 142
		•••	•••	••		John, King	3			•••	•••	••	144
• •		•••	•••	••		John of C				•••	•••	••	220
						John of Se		•••	••	•••	•••		224
			•••	19	92, 303	Johnson, l			••	•••	 20. 10		87, 203
Higgenson, T.					214			•	••	•••	39, 18		
Hilary, Bishop					141				•••	•••	•••	••	
					239	Jukes-Bro	wne, A	A. J	••	•••	•••		252
			•••		246				•••	•••	•••		252
					301			•••	•••	•••	•••	•	16
Hilly, J						-							

17						PAGE	1						P	AGE
Keary, P.		•••	•••		327,	340	-	Lewknor, T.				163,	256.	302
Kelvin, Lord						, 24		Lewson, T.				•••		165
Kemp, Bishop					•••			Lindeman, A.	S.	•••		•••		241
Kempe, J.				•••	241,			Lobdewe, B.				•••		228
Kempe, R.	•••		•••	•••		241		Lockey, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••		239
Kempe, W.	•••	•••		167, 242,			- 1	Logan, W. E.				•••	•••	24
Kennett, W.	•••	•••				2		London, J.	•••	•••		•••		230
Kent, H					225,			Loppedell, W.				•••		211
Keriwaldmeron		•••		•••		238		Love, E	•••			•••		259
Ketelby, S.			•••	•••	•••	15		Love, R	•••		•••	•••		259
King, Dr. P.		•••	•••		216,			Lowe, W. atte				•••		250
Kipling, R.	•••	•••				160		Lower, M. A.					254.	314
Kirby, C.	•••	•••	•••		277,			Loxlee, H. de				•••	•••	147
•	 C	•••	•••			260	Ì	Luckins, S.		•••		•••	171,	
Kirby (Cerby),		•••	•••	•••	•••	167		Lydeford. J.						238
Kirby, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••		241		Dy actora. j.						
Kitchin, B.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	242	ł							
Knight, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••		1	Mabbs, J.				•••	243.	313
Knight, R.	•••	•••	•••		•••	242		MacDermott, I		•••		83, 91,		
Knight, T.	•••	•••	•••		259,			Machin, I.						243
Knight, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	16		•	•••			•••		224
Knox, A. E.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	284	-	Maister, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••		135
Kyng, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	252		Maitland	•••	•••		•••		220
Kynwolmersh,	W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	238	İ	Malaher, W. H		•••	•••			19
							ļ	Male, G	•••	•••	•••	•••		183
T								Malim, F. J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	243
Lampen, E.	D.		•••	•••	•••	241		Manebridge, J.		•••		 242, 243,		
Lamplugh, G.	W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	45		Mann, E	•••	•••				167
Lamprey, Rev	. T.	•••	•••	•••	186,	240		Mann, J	•••	•••	•••	•••		167
Lane, S. B.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	246	1	Mann, T	•••	•••	•••			259
Lanfranc, Arch	bishop	···		•••	•••	125		Mann, W.		•••	•••			219
Langley, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	238		Manningham,	1.	•••	•••	•••	•	236
Langton, Bishe	ор	•••		15, 147,	249,	250		Mans, G	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	82
Langwith, B.	•			•••	•••	232		Mantell, G.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	239
Lankester, E.	R.	•••		•••	•••	70		Manters, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	170	, 171
Latter, J		•••		•••		260		Marks, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••		240
Latter, S.	•••	•••		•••		260		Marre, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	246
Latter, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	241,	260		Marsh, A.	•••	•••	•••	•••		
Latter, W.	•••	•••		167, 242,	243,	259		Marsh, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••		171
Lawe, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	230		Marshall, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••		, 183
Lawrence, J.	•••		•••	•••	•••	324	1	Martin, P.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	17
Leech, J. de	•••	•••		•••		234		Martin, P. J.	•••	•••	•••	•••		4, 81 259
Legge, J. H.	•••			•••	•••	182		Martin, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	
Legge, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••		320		Mason, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••		243
Leicester, Earl				•••	•••	214		Mason, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••		238
Leland	01	•••		•••	•••	117		Mason, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	375
Lemay, H.	•••	•••	•••		•••	251		Masters, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	224
•	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	252		Masters, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	243
Lemman, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	228	-	Matthew of W	estmin	ster	•••	•••	•••	116
Letch, J. de	•••	•••	•••		•••	170		May, T. and F	I	•••	•••	•••		5, 17
Leving, J.		•••	•••	•••		163	1	Mayo, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	236
Lewes, Bridge		•••	105	154, 161,				Mead, R. G.		•••	•••	•••	•••	240
Lewes, J	•••	•••				121		Mearch, E.		•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Lewinna, St.	•••	•••	•••	•••		375	-	Medmenye, R.	de	•••	•••	•••	•••	251
Lewis, J. T.		•••	•••		164			Metford, Bishe	op	•••	•••	• •••	•••	149
Lewknor Fami	-	•••	•••			181		Michell, E.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	226
Lewknor, J.	,	•••	•••	163, 165,				Middelput, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	252
Lewknor, Sir I		•••						Middleton, T.	de	•••	•••	•••	•••	229
Lewknor, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	1.	7, 18	1							

														PAGE	
					PA	GE								125	
251 - 317					1	67		laf the Thic						264	
MINCO, TT		1,	7, 39, 4	3, 46,	72, 2	74	_	liver?	•••					124	
Mill, Dr. H. R.	•••	,		295, 3	07, 3	10		ordbriht _						247	
Marilland T					2	:60		sborne, R.	н					260	J
Millard, T. Miller, Sir T.						15		Osbourne, D						223	į.
						15	(	Osteler, J.			 Candin	•	-	223	j.
Mitchell, J.	•••			1	170, 1	171	•	Otho and Ot	tobu	one, C	MICHI	ais	•		
Mitchell, R. Mitford, Bisho						149	1								
Mittord, Bisho,	···			•••	•••	24		<b>D</b>				_		25	ŧ
Möbius, K.	•••					266		Padwick, I			•••	•••			3
Mold, J Mole, T. and						375		Paige, T		••	•••	•••		• •	2
Mole, 1. and Moleyns, Bish	on	•••		•••	151,	301		Paine, H. E		••	•••	• • • •		. 24	7
Moleyns, Dish	·ΟΡ					160		Painter, T.			•••	•••		0.2	4
Molyneux, E. Montague, Bis	ebon				•	304		Pakyngton,			•••	•••		30	2
Montague, Dis	Forl	•••		10,	127,	130	1	Palmer, A.	•	•••	•••	• • • •		~-	9
				•••		183	1	Palmer, J.		•••	•••	•			1
Moody, I.	•••	•••	•••			170	1	Palmer, J.		•••	•••	•••		55, 25	<b>j</b> 4
Moore, F.		•••	•••			278	l	Palmer, Sir	Т.	•••	•••	• • •		. 30	
Moore, J.	•••		•••	•••		163	1	Park, R		•••	•••	•••	•••		38
Morey, D.	•••		•••	•••		241		Parkyn, L.		•••	•••	•••	•••		14
Morgan, A.	•••	•••	•••			28	1	Paterson, I	₹.	•••	•••	•••	•••		36
Morgan, Ll. Morley Fami			•••			260	1	Patrick, J.		•••	•••	•••			50
Morley Fami Morley, Sir J		•••				192	- 1	Patryngtor			•••	•••		2	59
Morley, Sir 1	w		192, 20	51, 278	, 280	, 304		Paulmer, ]	١.	•••	•••	•••		80, 2	81
Moriey, Sin	•••		•••			260	-	Pavill (Po	ole)	•••	•••	•••	8, 18, 1		
Mose, J		•••			234	, 262		Peachey F	amil	y	•••		282, 3	306, 3	13
Mould, J.		•••		•••		243		Peachey,			•••	•••			375
Mould, J. Mould, R.	•••	•••			•••	243		Pearley .		•••	•••	•••		259, 2	260
Mould, K. Moyses		•••	•••	•••	•••	163	1	Pearley, J		•••	•••	•••			243
Multon, W.				•••		234	- 1	Pearley, S		•••	•••	•••	•••		261
Muns, E				•••		236	1	Pearley,		•••	•••	•••	•••		192
Murray, T.			•••	•••		. 170		Peckham,			•••	•••	•••		152
Muliay, 1.	•••						- 1	Pecock, I			•••	•••	•••		26 <b>5</b>
							- 1	Pelham,		•••	•••		•••		235
Neale v.	Woodn	ıan	•••			. 282	:	Pelham,		•••	•••	•••	•••		259
Neill, T						. 268	3	Pellett, F		•••	•••	•••		•••	212
Nemen, J.		•••	•••	•••		. 187	' \	Pendere,		•••	•••		245,	267.	314
Netherway		•••		•••				Penfold,	H.	• •••	•••	•••	•••	•••	245
Nevill, Bis	hop R.			•••	4	44, 142	2	Penfold,			•••		•••	17,	239
Nevill, F.	•		•••	•••	•	183		Penfold,		•••	•••		•••	•••	271
Nevill, Th.				•••		1		Penfold,		•••	•••			•••	244
Neville			•••	•••	•	28	1	Penfold,		•••	•••	•••		189	, 244
Nevyll, J.	de		•••	•••		14		Penfold,	к.	•••	•••			•••	244
Newman,				•••	•	24		Penfold,	, W.	G V	v		•••		237
Nicolas, V				•••		24		Penneth			•••		•••	•••	260
Nichols, V			. 217	232, 2	252, 2	266, <b>3</b> 0		Permis,		•••			•••		243
Nicholson	, Bisho	р		•••		•••	5	Perrin,		•••		•		•••	15
Norbery,	w			•••	. :	230, 23		Petelby		•••				120	), 121
Norbury,	Archde	acon					91	Pethun					•••	•••	
Nothelm,						116, 1		Petts, J		•••			•••	•••	
Nunna, K					•	116, 1		Petts, 7		•••				•••	
Nyman, ]					•	1	87	Petts, V		•••			•••		
								Phillip		G			•••	•••	
$\circ$						_		Phillip Philpo	s, FI.	ъ В	•			12	5, 160
<b>U</b> ¹Bryt	an, W.			••	••		246			. D		220.	233, 26	3, 28	3, 314
Odo, Bis	shop		•		••		125	Phipps Pierce,		••			•••	••	. 259
Offa, Kir	ng		··· •		••	120, 1	141	, rieice,	, 10.	•••					

						PAGE	- 1							PAGE
Pierce, W.	•••	•••	•••			259		Rhys, J	•••			•••		31
Pink, J. M.		•••	•••			245		Rice, R. Garra		•••	•••	•••	•••	257
Pinnell, J.	•••	•••		•••		232		Rice-Holmes, 7	•		•••		75 et	
Pitt, R	•••			•••		259		Richard III.	•••			•••	•••	152
Pococke, R.						193		Richard-at-Wel	11					241
Pleghaard (Abl				•••		121		Richard de la V				143, 144	, 155,	249
Plimley, H.		•••		•••		26 <b>3</b>		Richard of Sels	•		•••	•••	149,	
Poe, C				•••			1	Rickingale, Bis	•			•••		151
Poe, E. A.		•••		•••	•••	242	- 1	Robert de Selse	-			•••	209,	249
Poe Family	•••	•••	•••	•••		375		Robert of Purle	e			•••	•••	143
Poe, R	•••	•••		16, 243,				Robertson, D.	•••		•••		•••	240
Poe, T		•••	•••	•••		259		Robinson, W.	•••				•••	260
Poldon, Bishop				•••	•••	150	1	Rodda, W.	•••	•••	•••		•••	247
Poleyn, H.	•••	•••		•••	•••	252	- 1	Roe, R		•••	•••	•••	•••	241
Poole, B.	•••	•••		•••		281	1	Roiefe or Rolf,	W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Poole, T. E.	•••	•••	•••		•••	241		Rolf, H		•••	•••	•••	•••	230
Poore, Bishop	•••	•••	•••			142		Rolf, R			•••	•••	167,	242
Pope, C	•••	•••	•••	•••		266		Rolf, W	•••	•••		•••	242,	259
Porter, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••		307		Rolfe T		•••	•••	•••	•••	242
Porter, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••		238		Roll, W	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	230
Posidonius	•••	•••	•••	•••		31	1	Romager, W.			•••	•••	•••	168
Potter, F. W.	•••	•••	•••	•••		316	.	Round, J. H.	•••				•••	131
Pounce, D.		•••	•••	•••		259	- 1	Rudborne		•••		•••	•••	116
Pow (Poe)	•••	•••	•••			375		Rumbrigg, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	250
Praty, Bishop		•••	•••	•••		151	- 1	Rusbridge, A.	•••		86,	194, 245	, 256,	310
Prestwich, Prof			•••	•••		7, 70	1	Rusbridge, E.		•••	•••	•••	•••	102
Prockhurst, T.		•••	•••	•••		259	- 1	Rush, M. J.		•••	•••	•••	•••	247
Pulham, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••		235		Rushoke, T., I	3ish <b>op</b>	•••	•••	•••	•••	148
Pullen	•••	•••	•••	•••		15	.	Russell, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	243
Pullinger, C.	•••	•••	•••		246,	314		Ryley, P.	•••	•••	•••	•••		274
Pullinger, W.	•••		•••		272,	315	Ì	Rowe, Dean	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	115
Pulteney, C.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	280								
Pye, A	•••	•••	•••	•••		226		C						100
Pye, T	•••	•••	•••			231	,	Dt. Aubyn, T.		•••	•••	•••	•••	199 121
•								St. Croix, W. o	le	•••			•••	141
D								St. Richard of	Wych	(see		.rd).		233
Radnor, Earl	of			•••		268		Salmon, R. S.		•••			125	
Raine, Canon	•••	•••		•••		92		Salzmann, L. F	₹.	•••	10. 13	32 et seq	., 133, 195	, 194
Ralph I., Bisho	р			•••		139								155
Ralph II., Bish	ор	•••		•••	•••	142		Sampson, Bish	op	•••	•••	•••	•••	147
Ralph III., Bis		•••		•••	•••	142		Sancto Johanne	e, E. d		•••	•••		241
		•••		•••	•••	26 <b>0</b>		Sandham, J. M	I.	•••	•••	•••		259
Ranulph, Bisho	p	•••		•••		142		Sandham, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••		92
	•••	•••	•••	•••		215			•••	•••	•••	•••		239
Rawlinson, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	236		Saywell, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••		244
Raynes, E.				•••	•••	233		Scarfield, A.	•••	•••	•••			156
Reayman, Capt	t.			•••	•••	302		Scory, Bishop	•••	•••	•••			148
Rede, Bishop F	₹.			•••	149,	<b>2</b> 29		Scotland, J. de		•••	•••			236
Rede, Bishop V	V.			106, 139,	148,	184		Scull, J	•••	•••				236
Rede (or Red),				•••	•••	163		Scutt, R	•••	•••				242
Reed, H. E.	•••	•••		•••	•••	247		Seaman, J.	•••	•••				183
Reeves, W.				•••	189,			Searle, R.	•••	•••				116
Reid, C		7, 30,	31 et	seq., 55,	287,			Searle, W. G.	•••	•••		•••		236
Reynolds, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	281		Seckvell, R.	•••	•••		•••		12
Rhoades, $J. R.$	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	241		Sedgwick, J.	•••	•••		•••		118
Rhoades, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	183		Seebohm, C.	•••					252
Rhoades, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	272	1	Seffray, R.	•••	•••				

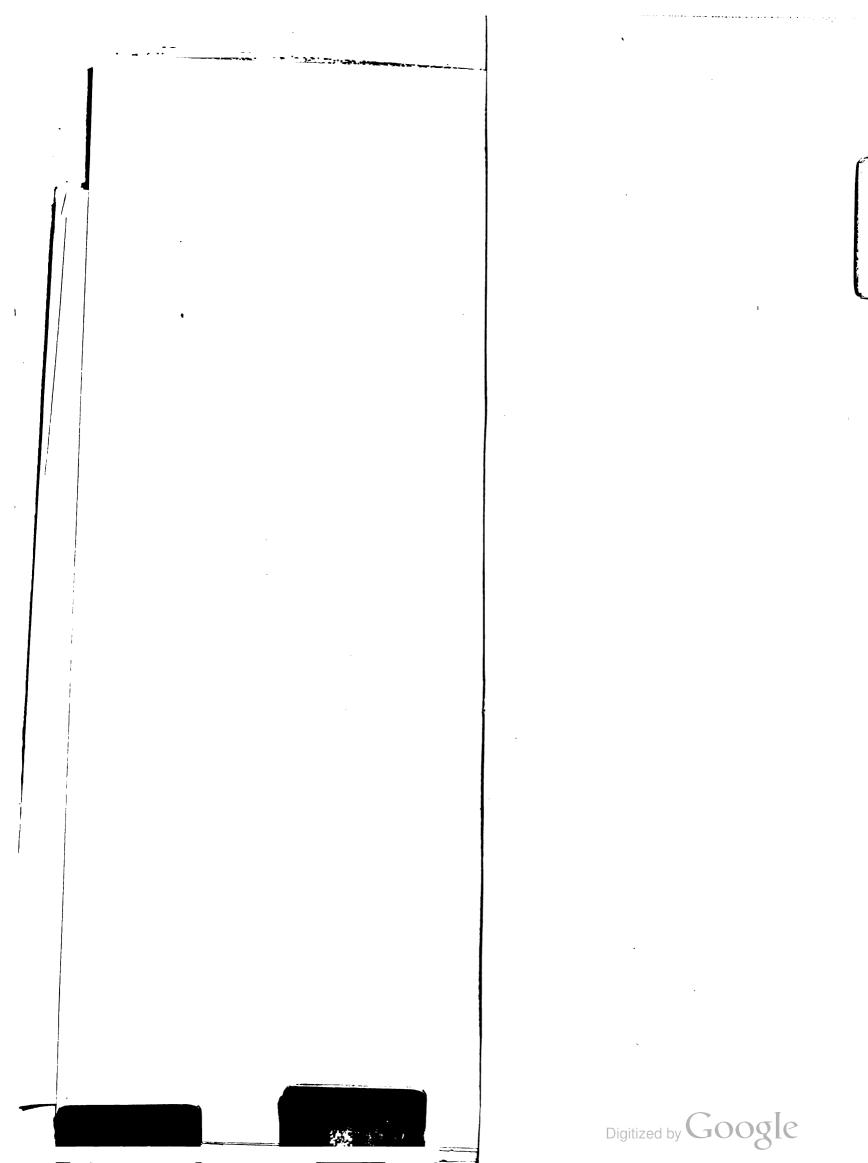
Digitized by Google

								P	AGE
			PAGE						324
a milit Bishon		•••	140	Sparshott	•••		•••	232,	240
Seffrid I., Bishop Seffrid II., Bishop		•••	114, 141	Spencer, C.		•	•••		242
Seinliz S. de			44, 142	Squire, R.			•••	•••	241
Ociminat or an			246	Stacpole, A. D.			15,	253,	308
Octoon! 1.	•••	181, 273	, 288, 313	Stanney, J.	• • • •				259
Sersey, Love			229	Stavell, N.		•		•••	272
Sergeaux, M		042	, 259, 260	Steel, G					226
Sewers, E			231	Steele, Chief B		•••	-		375
Juani, C.			214	Stent Family	• • • •		-	•••	260
Shawe, T		-	102	Stent, G.	•••		-		, 260
Sheapheard, W.	• • •	041	, 242, 259	Stent, T			-		92
Shell, J			260	Step Family		n:-h-	-		144
Shell, R			4, 241, 259	Stephen of Bu	rghested	e, Bisno	р		240
Shell, T			167, 242	Stephens (Cur	ate)	• • • •			200
Shell, W			242	Stephens, H.	F.	•••			220
Shepheard, T			5, 242	Stewart, Miss	F.		 126, 13		
Shepheard, W			235	Stigand, Bish	op			,, 15.	
Shepherd, S			155	Stone, J	•••	•			000
Shepherde, J			155, 241	Stone, N.	•••				••
Shepherde, W			59, 312, 375	Stone, S	•••	•••			
Sheppard, T		213, 2.	167	Stoner, H.	•••	•••		••	020
Shepparde, T	***		14, 141, 153	Stonestreet, V	N	•••		••	1.52
Sherburne, Bishop	•••	162 1	69, 191, 311	Storey, Bisho	р	•••		••	000
			244	Storrs, C. E.		•••		••	021
Sherrington, J	•••		272	Stotville	•••	•••		••	16
Sherrington, S	•••	•••	259	Stowell, J.	•••	•••		••	
Shill (Shell)	•••		274	Stratford, R.	, Bishor				024
Shoberl, Mr	•••		242 250	Streete, E.	•••	•••			041
Short, G	•••		211	Stuart, J		•••			040
Sidlesham, G. de	•••		110	Stuart, T.	•••	•••			045
Sigelyn, Bishop		•••	110	Stubbington	, H. H.	•••	•••		044
Sigga, Bishop	•••		303	Stubbington	, J	•••	•••		244 245, 314
Sigiake, R			•	Stubbington	, L	•••			0.45
Sims, R			244	Stubbington	ı, W.	•••		•	71
Simms, W		•••	226	· -	A	•••		-	
Skottowe, C			252			•••		•	
Slygh, E		•••	17	_		•••		•	303
Smart, T			254	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	•••	•••		•	243
Smith, A			122	1	•••		•••	•	79
Smith, C. B			250 260		ī			••	254, 272
Smith, H.			259, 200	1		•••	•	••	244
O.1	•• •••		236, 24			•••	•	••	105
	  Lameuah		166 16			•••		••	•
Smith, R. (Head			7			•••		••	234
<b>C</b>			24	_		•••	•••	••	240
O			22, 25		Dr	•••	•••	•••	126, 144
<b>C</b> 1111111		•••	20		w	•••	•••	•••	301
C,	•••	•••	2/				•••	•••	151
O,	•••	•••	2				•••	•••	39
		•••		12	•				
O, t, J		•••	1,	57					04
Sneller, F.	•••	•••		22 aber, 1	Dr		•••	•••	94
Sollas, W. J.		•••	1	62 Tailor, J.			•••	•••	12
Somers-Clarke		•••		44 Talbot, L			•••	•••	324
Souter, J.	•••	•••	244, 254, 3				•••	•••	214
Souter, T.	 E1 -6	•••		55 Tanner,	-		•••	•••	117
Southampton,		•••		72 Taylor, F			•••	•••	259
Sparks, J.		•••	4	.,_ ,,					

						PAGE								PAGE
Temys, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	164		Walpole, S.		•••		•••		319
Testa de Nevil		•••	•••	•••	•••	11		Walter, N.		•••	•••	•••		259
Theodore, Arc	hbisl	op of	Canterbi	ıry	٠	110		Walter, Sir J.			•••	•••	 170,	
Thetcher, J.	•••	•••		•••	•••	167		Walton, I.	•••	•••	•••			160
Thomas à Becl	ket	•••	•••	•••	111.	, 141		Waltreby, Bisl			•••			149
Thomas-Stanfo	ord, (	C	•••		•••	5		Wardall, T.		•••			•••	235
Thompson, H.		•••				240		Ware, Bishop			•••	•••	•••	
Thomson, Geo		•••	•••	•••		223		Warham, E.			•••	•••	•••	150
Thorne, W.		•••	•••	•••		5		Warley, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	229
Thursbie, J.	•••	•••		•••	•••	262		Warner, H.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	214
Tille, T						250	1		•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	313
Tilley, I		•••	•••	•••	•••	244	- 1	Warner, R.	•••	•••			167,	
Tilley, J	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••			Warner, W.	•••	•••		4, 259,	271,	
Tincommius	•••	•••	•••	•••		243		Washbourne,		•••	•••	•••	•••	239
	•••	•••	•••	•••		335	- 1	Waterman, R.		•••	•••	•••	•••	167
Toghill, M.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	233		Watterfield, J.		•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Toha, Bishop	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	120		Watterman, E		•••	•••	•••	•••	<b>25</b> 9
Toms, H. R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	83		Watterman, T		•••	•••	•••	•••	259
Totta, Bishop	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	120		Webber, C.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	241
Townsley, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	242		Webber, Rev.	W.	•••	•••	191,	220,	232
Towson, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	242		Wedlake, J.	•••		•••	•••		246
Tray, W	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	23 <b>5</b>		Wells, Mr.			•••	•••		308
Tremblett, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	242		Wenlock, W.	•••					229
Trevor, J. M.	•••	•••		•••	•••	26 <b>5</b>		West, G			•••			259
Trevor, Sir T.		•••	•••	•••		170	- 1	West, J				•••		241
Trott, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••		226	ı	West, R.				•••		252
Turkett, I.	•••		•••			303		Weston, M.				•••		282
Turkett, W.			•••			262	- 1	Weston, W.				•••	•••	212
Turner, E.		•••		•••	•••	160		Wetterman, J.			•••		•••	259
Tutté, R.	•••	•••	•••			261	ļ	Whaley, W.	•••				215,	
Tyther, T.	•••	•••		•••		260	- 1	Wharton, H.				•••		116
Tyther, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	200		Whitaker, W.			•••			70
							- 1	-		•••	•••	•••	217	
<b>1</b> /							- 1	Whitby, O.	•••	•••	•••	•••	217,	
V alentine, P	rebe	ndary	•••	192,	233,	241		Whitcombe, F		•••	•••			241
Valinger, S.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	230		White, T.	•••	•••	•••	242,		
Vanstone, T.	G.		•••	•••		246		White, W.	•••	•••	•••	•••	167,	
Vavasor, J.	•••	•••	•••			183	1	Whitfield, H.		•••	•••		237,	
Verica			•••	•••	333,	336		Wickham, E.		•••	•••		•••	236
Vernon-Harcon	urt.	Hon. I	Mrs.	182.	198,		-	Wilfrid, or W	ilfrith,	St.		39, 88,		
	•		206, 246				- 1				114, 15	9, 193,		
Vespasian		•••	•••		, 84,			Willett, E.	•••	•••	•••	8, 15,	78,	
Vinogradoff	•••	•••	•••	•••		97	- 1	William, Bisho	•	•••	•••	•••	•••	139
Voardall, T.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	235	- 1	William I., Kir		•••	•••	•••	•••	125
V Can Garry 2 /	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••		-	William of Ler	ne, B	ishop	•	٠.	•••	148
								William of Ma	lmesb					
<b>17</b> /										123	, 124, 1	<b>25</b> , 126,	127,	139
Wade, A. C	<b>.</b>	•••	•••	•••	72	, 83		William of Sel	sey	•••	1	43, 212,	227,	249
waiat, I.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	260	-	Williams, F.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	224
Waite, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	259		Williams, R.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	16
Waldby, Bisho	р		•••		•••	149		Williams, W.	•••	•••	•••	170,	171,	241
Walker, J.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	260		Willshire, G.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	<b>3</b> 28
Walker, T.		•••	•••	•••		254		Willshire, J.	•••			•••	•••	272
Walker, W.		•••	•••	•••	260,			Willshire, W.	•••	•••		•••	•••	272
Waller, Genera		•••	•••	•••	•••	115		Wilson, A.	•••		•••	17,	281,	308
Wallis, A.	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	246		Wilson, C. W.	G.			•••	4,	222
Wallis, E.		•••	•••	•••	•••	236		· -				•••		243
Walliston, F.		•••	•••		242,			Wiothun, Bisho				•••	120,	
Walliston, W.			•••		242,			Wlencing		•••	•••			88
TT ALLIS COLL, TV.	•••	•••	•••	,	,		,							-

Wollaston, C. B. Wood, S. V Woodland, C Woodland Family Woodland, G Woodland, H Woodland, Humfrey Woodland, J	•••	16	  7, 188, 3	230 240 45 244 5, 15 241, 259 253 155 243, 303 242, 244 260, 277 308	Worthiall, W. Worthyall, Arc Wotton, J. Wray, C.	hdeac   op g 	 con  	 	90	213 155 234 239 240
Woodland, W. and Woodman, A. H. Woodman, J. S. Woodman, Messrs. Woodman, W Woods, H Woods, J Wooth, G				271, 272 312 241 375 244 259, 282 183, 244 42	Yeakell and Yelding, J. Yonge, J. Young, A. Ywon, J	•••	 In <b>er</b>  	 282  		29- 23- 24- 4

PAGE 230, 239 ... 213 ... 155 ... 234 ... 240 ... 124 90, 94 ... 260 ... 163 ... 267 ... 250



8r 5231.33 Selsey Bill: 005284643 Widener Library 005284643

Digitized by Google